

Hunter's Death

By Michelle West

Chapter One

21st Scaral, 410 AA, Averalaan, Twenty-fifth Holding

The single door to the apartment opened silently into a darkened room. A small figure slid round the edge of the frame and across the threshold before swinging the door quickly and quietly shut He stepped over the bedrolls that lay in a more or less orderly row between the hallway and the kitchen, and was only cursed once when he stepped on an outstretched hand.

"Sorry," he muttered out of the corner of his mouth. The apology was taken about as well as it was given, and he heard another sleepy curse at his back. He didn't really care. A lamp burned low in the kitchen, and he knew that Jay would still be at her work, whatever it was.

"Jay?" he whispered, as he pushed the kitchen door ajar and stepped into dim light made stronger by the shadows it cast.

She sat at a long, wide table that had been crammed beneath the window between two blackened walls. Her hair was shoved up and pinned in a messy, hasty brown bunch, and her shoulders were hunched. The lamplight played around her sitting form like a halo.

"Jay?"

"What is it?" The light caught her profile as she turned, sharpening an already slender, almost patrician nose, and a slightly pointed chin. "What is it?" she said again, the voice matching the profile.

As his eyes became accustomed to the light, he could see the dark rings under her eyes. In front of the lamp, just over her shoulder, he could see a slate, and beneath it, parchment. Inks were to the left, chalk to the right. She was practicing her reading and writing.

Jewel was the smartest person Carver had ever met. That was why he followed her and let her tell him what to do— there wasn't any problem that she couldn't solve. Until now.

Jewel—called Jay by anyone who wanted to live out the week—was tired. The season had been uncommonly cold, and the living to be made off the pockets of the more wealthy—the truly wealthy never made it this far into the city—had been bad. She'd had to rescue Angel not once, but twice when his fingers had been slowed by the cold and his legs hadn't carried him away from the resulting trouble as fast as they should've, and she'd narrowly managed to avoid losing Jester to Carmenta's gang in the next holding. Which, of course, had cost her a lot of money.

Added to that was the worry of clothing—Arann's didn't fit him *again*, and Angel had lost halves of two sleeves, to name two—food and shelter. She had been taught numbers and rudimentary reading and writing by her father before his death and by Old Rath after it, and she struggled with both in the poor light, trying to figure out the best way to make ends meet. A sense of responsibility had been driven into her so sharply that even lean years living off the streets couldn't shake it.

Which was why she was the leader of her hand-chosen crew, but wasn't why she felt twice her fifteen years. *Don't do it, Carver*, she thought as she set the chalk aside and sat back an inch or two—just enough to give the lamplight play across Carver's face. His skin was ruddy with the chill air, and his hair, cut on an angle that leaped from his right cheek to his forehead, hung over his right eye like a black patch. He was thin and scraggly, as most of her boys were—only Arann stood out as the exception—but his cheekbones were high and fine; he looked like the urchin bastard of one of the patriciate's lords. When he was older—*if he survives to be older*—he was going to be damned dangerous.

Don't do this to me.

He couldn't hear her, of course, and had he been able to, he wouldn't have listened. It wasn't his way.

"You were out in the tunnels again, weren't you?" It wasn't really a question—more an accusation.

Carver's head dropped until his chin hit his chest. He swallowed. None of the bravado or the spit-and-fight of his usual expression was anywhere to be seen. He mumbled an apology—a sincere one.

When she heard it, Jay Markess became quite still in the darkened room. She was bright, all right, and it didn't take much to put two and two together. "Where's Lander?" Her voice was much sharper than she'd intended it to be. Worry did that. Carver shook his dark head from side to side without rais-ing his face.

Jewel was one year Carver's senior, and three inches shorter, but for sheer speed, no one in the den but Duster matched her. Carver didn't see her move, and didn't have a chance to get out of her way, not that he'd've been stupid enough to take it.

She caught him by the collar and the mane, and yanked his head up. "What the hells were you doing in the maze?"

"Didn't I give you orders?"

"Yes!"

"Were they too hard to understand?" She shook him, hard. "Kalliaris' Curse! Why did I ever think you had a brain?" Tears started at the corners of his eyes, and his lip sank slightly in—enough to tell her that he was biting it. The an-ger left her in a rash, and she felt the chill in the air as if there were no fire in the grate. There wasn't much of one.

"Blood of the Mother, Carver," she said, as she released him and turned away. "Was this his idea or yours?" She knew the answer without having to ask the question, but she wanted to hear what he had to say.

There was a long pause before he answered, but he an-swered. "Mine."

She nodded as she stared at the tabletop, seeing Lander's face, and not the slate and chalk, parchment and quill. He was as pale as Carver, but his hair was the usual mousy Drown of the street. It was also a good deal shorter, and usually tucked under a thick cap that rested just above the line of his brow. Made it hard to see his eyes.

She was certain that she would never see them again.

"Yours," she said quietly. Carver was telling the truth. It was the only rule she demanded of her den, that no one lie to her. He said nothing.

"How could you, after Fisher and Lefty?"

"We weren't even sure they got lost in the labyrinth,"

Carver began defensively. Then he saw her face as she spun on the spot. Her glare was enough to silence him. "We were being chased by Carmenta's gang."

"So what else is new?"

Carver shook his head, and this time there was a flash of real anger in his eyes. "This time was different—they were waiting for us in *our* holding. We didn't have a choice. They had us boxed in at Fennel's old space.

"Honest, Jay, we were just going to skim the edges of the maze. We weren't going to go deeper into the tunnels."

She took a bream, and then forced her lungs to expand around it. *Relax. Just relax. Carmenta*. Paying him off for Jester's release had been a risk, and it was clear that this year, at least, that risk had been a bad one if he now felt that he could just harvest the rest of her gang in their own terri-tory. She forced her hands to be steady, but nothing could take the edge out of her voice. "What happened?"

"We got down into the tunnels and we hid close to the surface, but Carmenta's boys were really close on our heels: I told Lander to be cool—that they couldn't find us if they didn't know the way in—but they made a lot of noise, and he bolted."

Jewel nodded grimly. The streets hadn't been kind to any of her den—but they'd been damned cruel to Lander. He was an easy one to panic. "He ran in."

Carver swallowed. "I tried to follow him."

"And?"

"Nothing. He couldn't have been more than twenty feel ahead of me."

"Did you hear anything?"

Carver's hair swirled across the front of his face as he shook his head. Jay exhaled.

"What is it, Jay? What's going on in the tunnels?"

"I don't know." She folded her arms tightly across her chest. "But it may be time to find out."

"What?"

"We've lost the maze as an advantage because we don't dare use it." Carver nodded slowly.

"But I'll be damned if something that's preying on my den is going to get any use out of it either." She rolled her lower lip between her teeth and her brows gathered loosely above the bridge of her nose. Carver was familiar with the expression; he saw it often. "But I promise you this. It's time to get rid of Carmenta."

Morning. Sun across the table, through the glass of a lamp long guttered. In the growing light, the tired lines of a young woman's face, shadowed by fallen strands of hair and little sleep. Jay Markess was weary but too worried to sleep. It happened.

The labyrinths beneath the city of Averalaan were not complicated once you'd traveled them for a month or two. But for that month or two, you wanted a guide, and a damned good one. There were places where the tunnels were patchy and badly worn—holes suddenly gaped up out of the shadows, and it was easy to break an arm or a leg, or do worse, if you ran into one.

The labyrinth was a dark place, set feet or yards beneath surface of Averalaan's busiest—and oldest—streets, of it were carved, smooth stone, and parts of it worm-en wood; like a giant web, it sprawled in shadow—and even Jewel had a clear idea of where its heart lay or what was in it. Neither in nightmare or reality had she ventured that far in.

But she'd been brave enough to dare more than its edges, she'd discovered that the passages opened up into all of places—abandoned warehouses, yes, but also into forgotten subbasements of buildings that merchants still They opened up into the debris of old alleys and the glittering streets of the merchants' market; they entered into ness beneath the silent crypts of all but the highest Churches. The church crypts were the safest place to hide the thought of all the dead didn't bother Jewel—it living she had to worry about, that wasn't always true. Sometimes the dead came to her. *Fisher*. She grimaced. Her den still clung to the hope that Fisher and Lefty were alive, but Jewel had. She *knew* they were dead, with the same certainty that knew that Lander was gone for good. There were times it struck her like that, so deep in the gut it went beyond mere so strong that it couldn't be ignored. She wasn't a fool; any time in the past that she'd tried to ignore the "feeling" had gone the worse for her. She'd learned to listen to it.

Which was why she wouldn't let any of her den go off to the labyrinth to search for their lost brothers. There was death there. Maybe there had always been death there.

The maze was a secret that had been lost for centuries—if anyone had ever known about it—or so she'd been told; no even the oh-so-smart scholars in their white and gold tower had any clue that it existed. Jewel Markess had been taught about the

labyrinths by Old Rath, self-professed gentleman thief, and one of the few people in the streets who'd man aged to survive to be called old. Where Old Rath had discovered the maze, he would never say, and there were area of the labyrinth that he had never shown her. Of course, he denied this strenuously, and he knew she knew he was lying but there were whole branches of tunnels that he refused to explore.

There was a reason these tunnels were buried, he would tell her, his face a set study of deeply etched lines.

Oh? What was that?

If I knew, I wouldn't tell you, you little thief. You never lis-ten to anything I say anyway.

It wasn't true. She listened to everything he said. She jus didn't follow the parts of it that were obviously the products of superstition or age.

But she discovered that it wasn't all just age. She should have known better then. *That's* when she should've given the tunnels up for good.

There were crypts that weren't only Church crypts; there were tunnels, fine and grand, that led into dark places, old places. She shivered, remembering; she and Duster had wan-dered right into a crypt, but the statues atop the great stone coffins were no normal statues; the maker-born—maybe even an Artisan—had crafted their lifeless flesh. She should've known it, seeing them firsthand; they were of white stone, except where lines of silver and gold had been laid against their pale, chiseled hair; they were fine-featured and beautiful in a way that nothing in Jewel's life had ever been.

What lay beneath them? No commoner, and no common noble, either. Maybe Kings, although the faces of the ones that adorned the coins of the realm certainly weren't as lovely—as real—as these. It was hard to pull her eyes away; hard to remember how she'd come this way, and what, on the surface above, hid this crypt from sight. She'd known better, suddenly, than to try to touch 'em, but Duster—Duster's hand still bore the scar.

Here lie the Oathbreakers in no restful sleep, until they 'might wake to fulfill their oath and restore honor to the lineage of the First-born Houses. Wake them not, you who venture here to bear witness.

She hadn't understood most of what was said until months because she hadn't dared ask Old Rath what the words meant, except in ones and twos. He'd've known that she'd disobeyed him—and knowing it, he'd've refused to help her. But that had been a bad place. And she should have known that where there was one, there were many.

Dented tin plates and knives that had to be straightened very time they were used made an awkward pattern across the thick table as she pushed them to and fro, wanting their noise to distract her. Was it her fault that Fisher and Lefty were gone?

She pushed her chair back from the table and perched it precariously against the wall. Didn't matter whose fault it was, after all. Only mattered that it didn't happen again.

Lander. She closed her eyes and, in the darkness behind her lids, listened to the thrum of the pulse at her throat. The labyrinth had been their advantage, and she was now willing to give it up. Problem was that she didn't know who to give it up to. Not another den, and not another holding—that much was clear. Short of Carmenta, and

maybe Hannes, wasn't anyone that she wanted dead enough to give to maze. Because she knew that the death was a terrible one. She just didn't know what caused it. That was the prob-lem with "feeling." It gave you the truth without giving you Anything you could show your friends—like, say, facts.

Don't ever tell anyone about your "feelings," Jay, Old Rath had told her, years ago, when she'd first managed to convince him that they were real. She remembered thinking that it would make him happy; it made him strange and in-tense instead. Don't tell them. If you're lucky, you'll just be ridiculed as a young child with an overactive imagination. If you're unlucky, they'll know what it means, and you'll be pressed into service, or forced into it. He'd caught her by the arms, and his grip was as tight as it had ever been. Frightened her, too—but back then, she was easier to spook.

Why? Why can't I tell them? What does it mean?

Just don't do it. You promise me, girl, or I won't teach you anything else. Don't tell anyone. She'd promised. Aside from telling her den-mates—who had a right to know the truth about who they were following—she'd kept that promise.

She could leave the holdings and try to sneak into the High City, maybe hook up with a member of the Order of Knowledge. She tossed her head in derision. That would be a great idea. Either she'd find an old, addled man who couldn't be pulled out of his books, or she'd find a power-crazed mage who'd be worse, in the long run, than the maze itself.

Her hair flew free as she shook her head. They wouldn't take her seriously if they listened at all. The same could be said of the Magisterium's sentries. Each of the hundred holdings was policed by three pairs of these guards; the mer-chants called them the magisterians, although it wasn't re-ally an official title, and that had become their rank in the streets of Averalaan.

Well, in the common streets, it was.

And the magisterians weren't going to listen to a fifteen-year-old almost-woman tell them that three of her den-kin had disappeared into a mysterious maze beneath the city that they'd never heard of. They had more important crimes to worry about than runaways—and all of her den-kin were al-ready that.

Even if they did listen, they weren't likely to be able to help. What real authority did a magisterian have? No. The maze needed someone bigger, or more able to deal with it *Why?* She ground her teeth in frustration. She knew the an-swer, but not the question; it was always that way with the "feeling."

Sighing, she got out of her chair. She'd thought herself round in circles and still come up with no answers. It was time to admit that she needed a little help. And admitting that was harder than cutting off her right hand—it just wasn't harder than the idea of losing another of her den—or of letting the three that were dead go unavenged. She walked out of the kitchen into the big room; five pairs of eyes fo-cused on her at once. Arann and Jester were out near the market edges bringing—one hoped—the evening's meal.

"Well?" Duster said, getting to her feet and squaring her shoulders.

"You and Carver come with me. The rest of you, stay put."

Duster rolled her dark eyes. "Look, Jay—what by the long night are we going to do about Lander?"

"There's nothing we can do. He's *gone*. Don't even think it, Finch," she added, as she caught a restless movement to her right. "He's gone." She squared her own shoulders as she met Duster's steel-eyed glare. Duster had the most vi-cious temper of the den and wasn't above letting a violent impulse get the better of her. Luckily, she was balanced by a fine sense of where her loyalties lay. It was only at times like this, with loyalties pulling in either direction, that she was hard to manage. "If he'd listened to me in the first place, we wouldn't have to worry. Now, it's too late for him." She took in the silence, ground her teeth a bit, and then pulled her hair out of her eyes and rearranged her scarf over it. "Look, I've never given you bad advice about any-thing important. This is important. *Don't go to the maze*."

Angel raised his head; a shock of white-blond hair was bound by spiraled wire into a long, tall spire. Jewel thought it made him look like an idiot, but at least he looked like a striking idiot. It wasn't an uncommon style in the street, and given that he was her own age, she couldn't treat him like a younger. "Fine. He's gone. But what are we going to do about it?"

"We are not going to do anything. I am going to see Old Rath."

"Wait for Arann," Teller said, speaking for the first time. He was small and slight for his age—thirteen, halfway to fourteen—and he spoke very rarely, which was why they called him Teller.

"Duster and Carver will do fine. Arann's got his hands full with more important things."

Teller's gaze was measured; she met it firmly and then looked away as she realized that he had been testing her choice, and that he'd taken out of her answer the informa-tion he'd been looking for. Of all of her den, only Duster or Carver had ever been forced into a position where they had to kill.

Old Rath lived in the thirty-fifth holding, a scant ten blocks from the holding that Jewel's den called home. But ten blocks in this part of the city could make a difference.

Out of a hundred holdings, only three were considered dan-gerous to the wary passer-through—and the thirty-fifth was one of those. Rath liked it that way; Jewel was never certain why. Today, she didn't care.

Usually, when she wanted to reach Old Rath, she ducked into the safety and anonymity of the maze. That wasn't as option anymore, and it made travel much more interesting. Jewel hated it when life was too interesting.

Duster and Carver kept their attention on either side of the streets, where buildings that had seen better days gave way to the occasional burned-out husk. It was the duty of the var-ious magistrates who governed the city to see to the leveling of such public hazards. Only in the thirty-fifth, thirty-second, and seventeenth holdings did the magistrates myste-riously turn a blind eye.

Not even the magisterians that were assigned here could be relied on; if they were good, they were transferred. Or at least that's what Old Rath said. Jewel preferred not to meet magisterians face-to-face, so she didn't have any basis on which to judge "good" or "bad."

Or she wouldn't have, had she not wandered the streets of the thirty-fifth. It told her all she needed to know about the magisterians in charge. The damaged buildings and the dirty streets, combined with the chill of the day and the lack of heavy traffic, gave the holding an air of subtle menace that the twenty-fifth didn't have.

She turned to see that Duster and Carver were just as spooked. They kept a close eye on the roads, and more par-ticularly on the recessed doorways and long, flat steps that were peopled by men and women who fell silent as they ap-proached.

"Great place Old Rath lives in," Duster said, trying to be jaunty. She failed, and she rarely failed.

Jewel didn't answer. Everything on the street had taken on the heightened crispness of form and color that danger al-ways brought on. She saw the same doorways and stairwells that her den-kin did, but they were harsher, and somehow robbed of the shadows that usually pooled there. Standing out in this stark vision were men and women lounging be-neath the mage-lights that lined the street in pairs. She could see their daggers and the bulges that signaled throwing knives; could see the scars across their faces or exposed skin; could even see the slight narrowing of eyes that indi-cated interest of a sort that she wanted to avoid.

She walked neither too slowly nor too quickly as she passed by them—this was a trick that Old Rath had taught her when she'd first met him years ago. *Too fast and you look frightened, too slow and you look suspicious*. You didn't want to stand out in the streets. *Of course, if you have to choose one of the two, choose suspicious. Frightened makes you a victim.*

Twice, when nearing a certain intersection or a certain al-ley, she was forced to make a detour, and it lengthened their journey by a good half hour. But Duster and Carver were used to her strange commands, and knew better than to ques-tion them in a foreign holding. Well, Carver did—and Duster wouldn't cause trouble in the thirty-fifth.

"Real nice holding," Duster said quietly, as they passed what must have once been a live cat. She grimaced as the smell hit her nostrils and stuck there. "Shut up, Duster," Carver said, out of the corner of his mouth. Jewel had once again veered off the street, only this time with a look of intent purpose. Carver lengthened his stride and caught up with her. "This the place?" he asked softly as they came to an easy stop in front of a building.

She nodded. "I know it doesn't look like much on the outside."

Carver raised a black brow. "You can say that again." He shook his head as he looked at the flat, rectangular two-story building. It had once had windows, and those windows were—from the looks of the rusted bolts—barred from the outside. Maybe, before that, they'd had shutters; the paint around the windows didn't look the same as that around the rest of the ... hovel. The wooden supports—they had to be wood from the way the building appeared to be dangerously tilted to the right—had seen better days. He hoped.

"Come on. We've—we've got to hurry." She could hear Old Rath telling her to slow down—but something a lot stronger than his memory and his teaching was telling her *speed up*.

"You okay, Jay?"

Her nod was curt and quick—and it was as much a "no" as she dared utter.

"What is it?" Duster whispered. "What's wrong?" But of course she couldn't say. She didn't know. She walked down the small flight of stairs to a grimy, but

obvi-ously functional, door. "Down here. Quick." It was a tribute to Old Rath that the stairwell was empty.

"What are you doing?"

"What does it look like I'm doing?" Jewel said, as she bent down in front of the door and began to retrieve her lim-ited equipment from her inner vest pocket.

"It *looks*," Carver replied smartly, "like you're going to try to pick Old Rath's lock. Have you lost your mind?"

Jewel didn't answer. The lock was a fairly simple one, if you knew what you were doing. She knew it as well as Rath had taught her.

"Can't we knock?" Carver spoke again, nervously shifting from foot to foot Old Rath was old, but he wasn't weak, ad-dled, or—more important—particularly tolerant, and Carver had been on the wrong end of his temper a time or two. "Jay, can't—ouch!"

"Shut up, Carver," Duster said, her words quiet and chilly. "And keep your damned voice down."

He muttered something under his breath about girls, and they both ignored him. Duster watched the road, looking as nonchalant as possible as she leaned casually back against the wall. After a few seconds, Carver joined her, but his nonchalance looked a shade petulant.

The lock clicked, cleanly and coldly.

"Come on," Jewel said tersely. "Get in." She took the pre-caution of locking the door behind them.

"This another of your feelings?" Duster asked, the minute the door was shut. Jewel nodded almost absently as she scanned the hall. It was a short, narrow passageway that opened out into the room that Rath used for Mother knew what. His bedroom was the first door to the right, a kitchen of dubious clear-ness was the second, and to the left was the great room that he used for limited training. How he could afford this much space, when all of Jewel's den lived in something a third the size, Jewel didn't know. And she was smart enough not to ask.

She knew her way around; she'd been here often enough. There was a basement—a catch-trap beneath the training room—that led to a subbasement, and in that, there was an entrance to the maze. Wasn't easy to get to—it was two crawl spaces and a shaky platform away—but that suited everyone just fine.

Until now. "Carver, check out the kitchen for anything un-usual. Duster, check the room to the left." She chose for her-self Old Rath's bedroom.

Although the rest of his home was uncluttered and almost stark in its simplicity, his bedroom was the repository of anything that he considered worth keeping. It wasn't, given his age, that much, but it was cluttered enough that Jewel had to watch where she stepped as she made her way to the bed.

Old Rath could read, write, and force a pleasant tune out of hand-pipes; he could sew after a fashion, cook, and wield a mean long knife. He also owned not one, but two, swords, although she'd never seen him carry either. Rath was a friend—probably the only one she had who wasn't also a responsibility. As such, he was highly valued, al-though she'd never have said as much to him. To anyone, re-ally. Well, maybe on a good day she'd have told Teller. Didn't matter.

Rath understood her well enough. He was impressed that she knew how to read and write, and he'd done everything he could to encourage and foster that skill. He taught her how to manage her den-kin and their infighting; taught her how to handle the enemies that she'd made in the other holdings; even taught her how to use the long dagger she carried, given that she wasn't very large or very strong.

But he'd taught her a little bit more than that: He told her how the city ran—or how it was supposed to run—and, more importantly, who ran what. *Because*, he'd say, in that serious voice of his, *you can't stay on the streets forever*, *Jay*.

You have, was the first answer she offered.

She tried not to remember what he'd replied. You think I'd stay here if things had worked out differently? He laughed, and it was the bitterest laugh she'd ever heard. This is all I've got, Jay. But I made it, and I'll hold it with everything I own. Still, there's no damned reason why you should. You've got potential, and you'll waste it or lose it here.

The bed—it was years since Jewel had slept in a bed, and it pained her to remember the last time—was made; it was obvious he hadn't left in a rush. She smoothed a wrinkle out of the ice blue counterpane, and then very gingerly pulled the covers back.

If you ever need to leave me a message, girl, leave it here. He'd very carefully removed the knob at the right side of the headboard of his bed, and retrieved a furled paper from the hollowed-out post. It'll catch my attention, and I'll know it's important.

She nodded, and he added, *I'll do the same for you. You can check it from time to time if you think it's necessary.* He trusted her intuition, although he'd only ever asked about it once. *Better not to know too much. But you understand that.*

The knob came off the post; she set it gently on the pil-low, smoothing out the wrinkles left by its weight. Pausing to listen for signs of movement in the hall outside, she held her breath. When she was certain that Duster and Carver were still occupied, she reached in and pulled out a flat-tened, curled up set of papers. These she put on the bed as if they were too heavy to hold; she brushed the rounded sur-face of the post-knob and then replaced it carefully. There was something here. He'd left her words. Her hands shook as she started to unwind the string that held them together.

"Jay?" Duster's voice nearly sent her through the roof; it was tense and strained. She shoved the papers up her loosely fitted sleeve, straightened her vest, and headed for the door. "What's the problem?" It was open.

"I was hoping you could answer that," Old Rath said, as he stepped lightly into the room, one hand on Duster's shoulder, the other on Carver's arm. "What are you doing in my place?"

Jewel had never seen his eyes so dark or heard his voice so cold. She blinked, and his expression softened somewhat; the anger looked a little less icy.

"Came to talk to you," Jewel said, crossing her arms care-fully.

"And it was so important that you had to pick the lock in-stead of waiting?" She shrugged and then hung her head a bit. "Yeah."

His fingers were white against the dark clothing Duster and Carver wore. "And these two?"

"Look, you know the situation with the maze. I had to come here *on foot*. I don't do the thirty-fifth on my own. No one smart does." Their eyes locked; it was Jewel who, in the end, was forced to look away.

Having won the quiet contest, Rath relaxed. "What was so important?"

"Lander's gone as well."

Old Rath's lids were heavy as he narrowed his eyes. "When?"

"Yesterday. Early evening."

"And?"

"We—we think he was followed into the maze. Carmenta's gang."

"I see." Pause. "Were you there?"

"No. Carver was."

Rath looked down at Carver, and then at his hands. With a shrug, and a none too gentle shove, he released both of his captives to the care of their leader. "Carmenta's den is?"

"Twenty-sixth. They nest above Melissa's place, near the Corkscrew."

"There's no maze-door near the Corkscrew."

"You'd know," Jewel replied. "But it doesn't matter. If they know about the maze, they'll be in it like a pack of rats. We'll lose our advantage. And you know Carmenta. Word of the maze'll hit the streets like rain in a sea storm."

"I see." Rath was silent for a long time.

"Rath?"

"Go home, Jewel." She saw the smooth surface of his lids as he grimaced and closed his eyes for the briefest of moments. "I've kept out of the maze for long enough now. I'll find Lander for you. If he's injured somewhere in the maze, he'll have left some sort of trail. If there's something there ..." He turned a dark eye on Carver. "Where did you say you entered the tunnels?"

"Fennel's old space. At the edge of the holding."

"The warehouse?"

"Whatever. It's not used for much right now."

"Good." Rath stepped into the hall, and very pointedly held the door to his room open. "Ladies, gentleman. If you'd care to depart?"

"What?" Duster said, but it was barely more than a whis-per.

Rath still had keen ears. He turned his head slowly, piv-oting it on a perfectly still neck. "Get lost."

They didn't have to be told twice, and if they didn't mob the door, it was only because there were three of them, and three made a poor mob.

"Where are you going?"

"You told us to get lost," Duster replied, hand on the knob of the closed door.

Rath sighed, and it was a weary, irritable sound. "Use the underground." No one moved.

110 011**0** 1

"Well?"

Duster and Carver cast surreptitious glances at Jewel. It was the only time they really looked their age. Jewel, on the other hand, who mentally squared her shoulders, seemed truly adult.

"We don't use the maze," Jewel said quietly. She couldn't have raised her voice if she'd wanted to.

"I'm not telling you to go very deeply into the maze. Jewel, don't let the events of the last two weeks turn you into a frightened child. The tunnels are the safest way through the holding. Use them."

"No." Very slowly, she let her arms unfold to hang loosely at her sides. "Carmenta's gang is probably wandering around all through it. I won't risk it. And I won't risk any more of my den-kin to it either."

"Carmenta's gang doesn't know the maze."

"They don't have to to get lucky." Her voice was very, very bitter. "Seems like they already have."

He stared at her for a long time, and then nodded tersely. "I'll meet you back at your den, either with Lander, or with news of him. Don't get yourself killed on the way back."

"Thanks, Rath," she said softly.

Duster opened the door, and she and Carver walked into the street. Only when they had crossed the threshold did Jewel follow; old habit.

She stopped with her back to the closed door for a mo-ment, and men started walking with a crisp, measured step. Her head bobbed slightly as she nodded Duster forward.

"What was that about?" Duster said quietly, pitching her voice low, but keeping the sibilance of whisper out of it. "Carmenta hasn't come anywhere near the maze."

Jewel nodded with a half-smile that wouldn't have fooled a madness-taken simpleton. "Carver, are we being followed?"

He shrugged. They continued to walk out of the thirty-fifth holding, and three blocks from the east border, Carver's slanted hair bobbed up and down in time to his step.

"Who?"

The tone of voice that answered said clearly, *You aren't going to believe this*. "Old Rath."

"Kalliaris," Jewel murmured. "Smile. Smile on us, Lady." She continued to walk. "Duster, go home. Now. Take a route so twisted even your shadow couldn't follow you." Duster started to speak, and Jewel motioned with the flat of her hand. "Get everyone out."

"Bur—"

"Don't argue with me. Get everyone out! Take the iron box, and leave everything else. Find a place out of holding to hunker down, and then send a message to us. Send it. Don't come yourself." She met Duster's brown eyes with tier own, and Duster suddenly saw that Jewel's face, so well-controlled in expression, was ashen. The den leader turned away and began to walk again. Duster followed, her step easy and confident, her expression pale as light on water.

"Where?"

'The trough. If we're not there, or you don't hear from us again, the den is yours—and it's your responsibility to keep it safe. Stay out of the maze; never use it again."

"This have something to do with Old Rath?"

Jewel swallowed and nodded. "Yeah." She bit her lip, as if biting it could hold back her words. Then she bowed her head and stared at the cobbled stone as it

passed beneath her moving feet. "I don't know who it was back there, but I do know that it wasn't Rath."

"What?"

"Rath's dead." Her voice caught on the last word. If not for fear, she might have cried, but she had no time for sorrow. "Now go on, Duster—or we'll all end up that way as well."

"This the Feeling?"

"Never stronger."

Duster veered to the right and was quickly lost to sight.

"Carver?"

Carver nodded again, his jaunty, cocky movements a stark contrast to his expression. Minutes passed; Jewel almost for-got how to breathe.

Then, "He's following us."

Kalliaris, please, smile on us. Mother, protect your chil-dren. Reymaris, give me the strength to make them pay for the loss of my kin. She smiled and began to walk in a direc-tion that was almost, but not quite, in the opposite direction from home.

Chapter Two

21st Scaral, 410 AA, Breodanir

"Why do you always come when it's dark?" Stephen held the lamp aloft; it further shadowed a face hidden by a midnight-blue hood. He spoke softly although there was no chance whatever that Gilliam would be wakened by his speech; Gil was not a light sleeper, and only when there was obvious danger—or when Stephen felt threatened—could he be roused once sleep had taken him. This was not one of those times, strange though the hour was.

"I don't know," his visitor replied, standing in the frame of the door as if anchored there. She never crossed the threshold without permission; like some wild wood-spirit she lingered, waiting upon an invitation to enter as if it were the incantation that would free her.

The moon was at nadir; the lamplight seemed stronger for it. Stephen let her words linger in the air a moment, trying to get a feel for her voice. Was she old, this time? Was she young? Was she a woman in her prime, with a hint of mys-tery and veiled power cast round her like a shield that pro-tected her from all questions?

"Come in," he said at last, lowering the lamp. He stepped back, granting her passage into a room that would have been silent if not for Gil's snoring.

Shadows flickered as the lamp bobbed up and down; Stephen very carefully moved two chairs closer to the fire. Wood was provided with the room, as was a servant to tend it; Stephen woke the drowsing boy and sent him on his way as kindly as possible. What the boy thought of the nocturnal visitor he was wise enough to keep to himself, but his regret at the loss of the fire's warmth was written clear across his features. It was cold, this eve; the winter had been unpleas-antly chill.

She waited until the boy left, and then carefully took a seat. He watched her. Her shoulders were slightly hunched toward the floor; she placed her hands carefully in her lap, Hit they were stiff. He doubted it was with cold.

"Evayne?"

"I don't know," she said again, but each word was slower and clearer. "I don't know why the others come at night."

"And you?"

"Because that's when the mage sleeps."

"Truly?"

She didn't reply. But she raised her hands to the edge of her hood and carefully pulled it back. In the orange light and shadow, he could see her smooth, pale skin. Her hair, raven black, was pulled away from her face and hung at her back in a knot. At least, he guessed it did; she never showed him her back. Tonight, she was young.

And when she was young, she was easy to startle, easy to upset. Startled or upset, she was like a gorse bush or a brier; painful if not handled with care. He rose, so that she could see his back, and carefully lifted a short log for the fire.

"Do you mistrust Zareth Kahn?"

"Do you mean do I have a reason to distrust him? No. It's not just him, it's any of the mage-born. I don't want to talk to them. I don't want to answer their questions. Especially not when they're members of the Order."

He spread the leaves of the large cloth fan and began to lake embers. "I see." He could almost understand it; Zareth Kahn was both curious and deceptively ordinary in appearance. It was easy to relax and speak plainly and companionably with him—too easy, too quickly. "Why have you come?"

Her silences, when she came to him as an older woman, were things of confidence, and of confidences kept to herself. Or so it had first appeared. But a glimpse of her younger self, of this angry, tense, and fearful young woman, lade of her silences an inability to communicate, a lack of common ground. Would she speak if she thought he could understand her? He was certain of it.

At last she said, as she often did, "I don't know."

"Do you know where we are?"

"On the road. To the land of the Twin Kings, the Empire of Essalieyan. To Averalaan, the capital."

"Well, yes. But do you know where on the road we are?"

She shrugged. "No." Her voice told him she thought it unimportant.

He knew that she had not always walked this strange road; that she had had a life of her own, in a village somewhere outside of Essalieyan, with friends of a sort. She could read and write, and she had learned much of this at the Mother's temple, aiding the priestess. He knew that her path was a matter of choice, a momentous choice, but a choice nonetheless. More than that—her age, the year that the village existed, the place, be it near or far—she would not tell him.

But he knew young ladies well enough, and he did not seek to fill her silence with words of his own. She wanted to be heard—even more, to be listened to—and she did not have much left over to hear or listen to others with. A half hour passed; the logs cracked and crackled as flames leaped up the grate. They sat together, Gilliam a noisy accompaniment in the background.

At last she asked, "Are you always like this?"

Stephen said nothing.

"I can't even see your face, with your back to the fire. But you might be a demon or a haunting." She looked down at her hands, and slowly turned them round in her

lap; the were bare. She wore no jewelry at all, save for a clasp at the throat, a silver brooch of some sort. As it caught the fire light's glow, it seemed to be a flower of light. "What are they like?"

"They?"

'The others. Me. When I'm older."

"As different from you," he replied, "as I am from m eight-year-old self."

She smiled bitterly. "But you don't meet people who just spoke to your eight-year-old self yesterday."

"No, I don't." He turned and put another log very care fully into the fire. "I don't know what they're like, Evayne. If what you're asking me is are they like you, then I can't answer the question. I don't know who you are."

"You aren't supposed to," she replied, and again her voice was bitter.

"Oh?" He shifted to face her again. "And who made those ties?"

She was silent, and he waited, hoping that she would draw herself out of the shell of darkness that she sat in. But at length she rose. "I have to go," she said, but almost without rancor.

He didn't ask her when she'd return; he knew by now that was a question that she was sensitive to—as she was to all else at this age. Still, he found it disconcerting when she be-in to shimmer in place. She stared at her feet, at something that he couldn't see, and then she took a single step forward that carried her out of his view.

What, he thought, as he left the room to search for the hearth boy, made you choose this life? He stopped, pressing two fingers to his lips, although he hadn't spoken the question aloud. There were things it was best not to ask because answers often had their price.

A chill crept into the base of his spine as he glanced up and down the narrow hall. He felt certain, quite suddenly, that he would have his answer.

Why do you always have to talk to her?

What difference does it make? You're busy enough as it is.

What in the hells is that supposed to mean?

Stephen sat on the edge of his bed, gritting his teeth. It had been a bad day, and while a bath and a good, hot meal had gone a long way to grinding down the edges it had produced, they weren't fully smoothed by any means. Gilliam, better than anyone he knew, could get under his skin and stay there.

If it weren't for the presence of Zareth Kahn, the argument would have evolved into something less wordy and tore intense. As it was, Stephen's need to present as decorous a face as possible held his hand, and Gilliam eventually retreated to the company of his dogs and the wild girl.

Where once they had panicked her, their arguments were now a thing of curiosity to the feral child. She would sit and watch, head cocked to one side, black eyes unblinking. It was cold enough that she tolerated some mix of fur and clothing, but even then, she tolerated it poorly, and was likely as not to be seen running exposed at the side of the dogs. Her parentage protected her, one assumed, from the elements.

She was happy to be with Gilliam, and followed his commands—the ones that Stephen could hear—with ma grace than the dogs that had been raised to it.

Gilliam.

What is Evayne anyway, a replacement for Cynthia?

Oh, it wasn't finished yet. Evayne at that age was hard adult—if she was adult—and he wasn't attracted to her. Ho could he be? He'd started to pull his slippers off his feet when he heard the knock. Tonight, there was something distinctly different about it. He stood, grabbed the lamp, and crossed the room before he drew another breath.

He opened the door, and she stood in its frame.

He knew at once that she was the woman and not the child; the mage, and not the messenger. "Come in," he said almost meekly.

She stepped across the threshold. Lifted a hand, and sent a shower of gray and white plumes toward the window. The curtains fell with a crash, as if on a play that had come to an abrupt, and unexpected, end.

Stephen stepped back, holding the lamp in front of h chest as his only shield. He heard movement, and knew that Espere was awake; Gilliam, although affecting a snore, had roused the moment the sparks had gone flying to bring the curtains down. He could feel his hunter's tension through their bond, as his hunter felt his; their arguments were left to the light of another day.

Evayne turned to the fire and the frightened boy who was mouth agape, at its side. Her movement freed him; he grabbed an iron poker and held it like a club, while he braced his back against the wall. "I mean you no harm," she said softly The light at her hands became white, and whiter still, as the words, soothing and soft, left her lips. "Sleep in peace; I mean you no harm; nothing will hurt you."

The boy's lids began to drop as did the iron he held, each covering a gentle arc toward its destination. He slid down inch by inch, until he sat, legs sprawled, on the floor. His breathing was deep and perfectly even.

Gilliam rose in that instant, but not to attack; he found his clothing in the scant light and began to put it on. "Go join the dogs," he told the wild girl.

"No." Evayne raised one slender hand. Command was in the single word, but no magic; Espere halted at the door and looked askance at her master. She was not uncomfortable in the presence of this sorceress; indeed, she seemed to be in high spirits at the sight of magic, as if magic's use was familiar to her. "I've come to guide you across the river. Send the dogs ahead; no one will stop them if they do not travel with you."

"I will not leave—"

"I cannot guarantee that any of you will survive the crossing; the dogs will most certainly not if they attempt it with us." As she spoke, she drew something from out of the folds of her robe; Gilliam caught a glimpse of the darkness within the robe's depths, and it seemed, for a moment, endless. "Do you recognize this? No, let me tell you. It is a seer's ball. Your dogs *will* die if they follow our road."

Gilliam met her gaze and held it. Then, grudgingly, he nodded. He closed his eyes, not because it was necessary but because it was fastest, and began to speak with his pack, they were already awake; the moment he'd known of danger, they'd felt it as well. Ashfel was standing at the kennel doors, growling quietly. He lifted his head, almost in salute, as Gilliam trance-touched him.

There was a boy asleep in the corner by the fire. Gilliam chose Connel, the smallest

of the hounds, with which to approach him. Luckily, they were still in Breodanir, and the villagers that were chosen to tend the Lords' dogs were no ignorant or superstitious free-towners. The boy shook sleep from his eyes and rose as Connel tugged at his sleeve.

Salas, Marrat, Singer, and Corfel lined up by the door in perfectly still circle. Ashfel, looking regal, growled impatiently.

"Aye, I'm hurrying," the boy muttered. "It's easy for the lot of you to be awake—you've got the beds." He hesitated at the kennel doors. "I'm not so sure I should let you out. What if it isn't your Lord a'calling?"

In answer, Ashfel growled again, and the six dogs turned, most as one creature, to stare out, as if the walls did not exist. The boy shook his head again, said a quick, but very sincere prayer to the Hunter, and then opened the door. The dogs trotted out quietly into the night; Connel stopped to nudge the boy back into the warmth of the building.

Good, Connel, Gilliam thought, as he eased himself out of is trance. If he had the chance, he would have to talk to the innkeeper about that boy. A remarkable choice of guardian; one of whom Gilliam approved wholeheartedly. "It's done." he said quietly to the silent room.

The seeress nodded. "You are the pebble that starts the avalanche," she said softly and with no humor. "Come. The bridge has been burned to ash, and the family that collects its tolls murdered. They are waiting for you to attempt the crossing."

"Who are *they*?"

"Your enemies," she replied evenly. "We will travel a different route."

"We will—"

"Wake the mage."

"The mage," a new voice said, "is awake." Zareth Kahn stood, back to the closed door that adjoined their room "And has been for some minutes." He stood in his journey robes, his arms across his chest, his gaze intent upon the newcomer. "You are Evayne?"

"We have," Evayne replied, "no time. We must leave, and soon."

"Evayne—" Stephen began, but the seer raised her hand and cut him off.

"Zareth Kahn," she said, her voice low and tense, "the date?"

"It's the twentieth day of the tenth month," he replied crisply.

"No," she said, "it's now the *twenty-first* day of Scaral." She watched his face, waiting to see the reaction that she desired. It came, but not quickly and not strongly enough.

"Scarran," he said.

"Yes."

"What in the hells is *Scarran*?" Gilliam broke in.

But Stephen of Elseth was already throwing together the odds and ends that were absolutely essential to their survival: money, furs, the letters that Lady Elseth had written. All else was trivial. *Don't argue with her, Gil*, he though and the urgency behind his fear hit his hunter hard. *We've got to run*.

Espere began to dance from foot to foot, her eyes darting from Evayne to Gilliam to the door as if they formed the points of a mysterious triangle that she was compelled t trace over and over again.

"Scarran?" Evayne said softly to Gilliam. "Do you know what Lattan is?" "No."

"Lattan is High Summer. The bright conjunction." She talked to the door, motioned Zareth Kahn to one side, and opened it. "Scarran is High Winter. The dark conjunction, the old power and the old roads are open this eve, and they will be used against us."

Zareth Kahn raised a dark brow. "The Summer and Winter rites? Not even the most diligent of pre-Weston scholars do more than a cursory study of their significance. There are certainly no mages who—" Then he stopped. "Ah. The kin."

"Indeed. No, don't use your magery here. I have studied the ways of hiding, and I've done what it is possible to do."

Zareth Kahn glanced at Gilliam and Stephen, then nodded. "It appears that we are all set to follow where you lead. Lead us to safety."

Evayne smiled grimly. "I can only lead you," she replied, "into the darkest night."

Night made of the world a quiet, sleepy place, a near-hidden landscape in which dream—or nightmare—unfurled. The air was crisp and chilly when inhaled, but there was no breeze, he moon was under a veil of darkness; to Stephen's eyes, it seemed that it had somehow shattered, and the shards, hard and cold, were scattered across the sky like a brilliant spill.

The shivery feeling at the base of Stephen's spine had little to do with the cold; Gilliam, Hunter Lord of Elseth, was calling the Hunter's trance.

Evayne said nothing, although Stephen was certain she noticed the momentary slowing of their pace, the stiffening of Gilliam's body, as he readied himself. She did not demur, Stephen unsheathed his sword, careful to make little noise, the stillness of the air, the silence on the snow- and ice-covered path, was eerie enough that he didn't wish to disturb it.

Evayne's hands moved briefly; she whispered a word that sounded vaguely familiar to Stephen, although it was in a tongue with which he was unfamiliar. He listened, trying to bee the word, before he realized that he would listen long indeed, and with little result.

Magery.

Beneath his feet, the land changed. Where there had been a flat surface of ice and snow, a path appeared, limned with eerie, pale light that wound its way into the heart of the darkness. She did not tell them to follow it; she didn't need to. They walked, two abreast, Espere bringing up the rear the silence bearing down upon them more heavily with each passing moment.

Something's going to happen, Stephen thought, forcing himself to exhale as he strode across the night landscape. Although the night was clear, storm was brewing; the air was thick and heavy with it. He cast a surreptitious glance over his shoulder and met the gaze of Zareth Kahn. A flicker of blue light adorned the mage's eyes; they looked inhume and unnatural. Stephen stumbled, and seeing this, his companion narrowed his eyes.

"What is it?" Gilliam said, instantly aware of his brother unease.

Stephen swallowed. "Magic." Then, quickly, "Ours."

"No," Zareth Kahn replied, gazing at the woods they were approaching. "Not ours

alone. Evayne—there. Directly north. Do you see it?"

The blue-robed seer raised a dark brow and then gesture light flickered over her face like a mask before sinking in her eyes to lurk there like hidden fire. "*Kalliaris*' frown." The goddess of luck was, like the night, of dark aspect. Evayne raised her arms to either side; the command to stop was implicit in the gesture. "You're of reasonable power, Master Kahn."

"And you," he replied softly.

"The rest of us don't have mage-sight," Gilliam said tersely as he squinted into a row of trees that looked almost the same as any other row of trees did in the distance with night and winter to obscure it. "What do you see?"

"Spell," Zareth Kahn replied, his brow furrowed. "I don't recognize it. But it is either a very powerful Shadow magic or a very powerful *Scarran* rite. I don't know enough about either of those schools of study to say which it is with certainty." His tone implied that neither school was a magic that was friendly.

Evayne took a deep and weary breath. "This is ill news," she said at last "I've done what I can to shield us from the sight of our enemies, but we can't continue to hide forever; it's a costly spell to maintain. I'd hoped that beyond the forest there would be some respite." She turned and began to retrace her path. "We cannot cross to the east; not tonight." They did not question her, but instead, followed as she led hem west.

And in the darkness of the western woods, the same cold magic deepened and broadened the shadows of the night... like a liquid, it pooled near the roots of the trees, waiting, Evayne would not tell them the spell's purpose, although it vas clear that she knew it.

They walked to the north, and then to the south; in every direction, the danger was identical.

Evayne cursed, and then cursed again, more loudly, for good measure. "I am a fool," she said at last. "They never meant to wait for you to take the bridge; they only meant to prevent your flight should you make it that far." She lifted a hand to her lips, and stood, gazing out at the Northern woods. "Zareth Kahn," she said, after five minutes had passed, "give me some hope. Tell me that the shadows are tot moving toward us."

"I never lie to a lady," the mage replied gravely. "But I had hoped that it was my imagination."

"What's wrong? What is it?" Gilliam reached out and touched the seer's draping sleeve. It pulled away from his land, but in the darkness he could pretend it was the woman who had moved.

"Do you remember the demon-kin that you faced in the King's City?" Evayne asked quietly.

"Yes."

"Expect far worse."

Stephen's grip on leather and steel tightened out of habit; he no longer expected to be able to wield the sword to any advantage. He remembered the fight in the King's City quite well. He felt, rather than saw, Gilliam's painful wince; the Hunter Lord still bore the scars of that evening's work, and would while he lived.

Which might, Stephen thought, as the night began to deepen, not be that much

longer.

Evayne cursed again. Stephen had only seen her thrice at his age, and on none of those occasions had he seen the height of fear bear so heavily down upon her. She closed her eyes, and her brow furrowed as if she were already upon the field. Then she turned to the wild girl. "Espere," she said tersely. "Come."

Gilliam bridled, but the wild girl tossed her tangled hair and obeyed the seeress' command. She stopped mere inch away from Evayne's shaking, outstretched palm.

'Take it.' A deep golden light suffused her hand, cocooning palm and fingers beneath the warmth of its glow.

Espere reached out and almost gently gripped the light. It surrounded them both, running from finger to finger, from hand to hand, until it was hard to see who it had originate from.

"Enough." Evayne lifted her head, and even in the darkness, Stephen thought her haggard.

"Evayne?"

But she waved him off. "Espere."

The girl blinked, and then, slowly, raised hands to eyes Stephen thought the motion very odd, but not as strange a what she did next: she spoke. "Y-yes. I am—I am back."

"You won't be for much longer. I need your eyes. I need your father's ability. Test the wind, little one. Guard my back."

Espere nodded gravely, pushing a tangled curl away from eyes that were no longer black. Stephen's breath caught in his throat as he saw the change; she was golden-irised now and her eyes had the peculiar brilliance of the god-born at work. Where had the wild girl gone?

Evayne reached into her robes and brought forth the crystal sphere that she had called the seer's ball. She cupped it carefully in her hands and bent over it; her dark hood fell forward, obscuring her face but not the ball itself.

Mists curled there, trapped beneath a glassy layer. Light sparked; shadows fled. Stephen took a step forward, as if drawn by the visions the ball promised.

And the wild girl stepped blithely between the future am the present, blocking Stephen's vision. She was not so wild now, and not so much the girl. There was a lift to her jaw, a strength to her features, that he had never seen there. He started to speak, but she shook her head.

"But—"

"No. If we talk, we may well pay with our lives for the discussion."

Wide-mouthed, he watched her as she left him, tracing some invisible circle around the seeress who gazed, transfixed, into the pulsing ball. He felt shock, surprise, even a little pain and bewilderment; emotions so strong, that it took him a minute to realize that they did not originate with him.

Gilliam. He spun lightly to see his Hunter Lord staring, almost glassy eyed, at the wild girl—at Espere.

"What's wrong?"

Gilliam shook his head. He was mute under the weight of what he felt; he had no words to describe it, or perhaps, no desire to bind the emotion with words. Stephen could feel some of it, but he could not understand it. What passed be-tween Gilliam

and his pack—be they the finest of the bounds, or a mysterious half-wit, half-god—was so private a communion that not even a huntbrother could comprehend all of it.

And what did it mean, to be bound in that way to a woman—to a whole, sane, rational being; to an equal? What did it mean, when the bond changed suddenly, shifting in place as if it had never truly been anything but illusory?

As if the question were one that he had spoken aloud, the wild girl turned and gazed at him, her eyes luminous in the darkness. He took an involuntary step back at what he saw here: grieving. Stephen of Elseth was a huntbrother, and therefore no stranger to grief. Although she met his gaze for wily a second, he recognized it at once.

And then she lifted her head, testing the wind as if she were a scent-hound. It was almost a comfort to see the mo-ion, because it was the only thing that she had done that seemed remotely familiar.

The comfort was a cold one, and the moment Espere poke, it turned to ice. 'They're coming."

"I ... see them" Evayne replied. The light from the crystal shadowed the lines of her face, deepening them. "Oh, holy triumvirate, aid us. Goddess, smile. Smile, please." She at her lip; her hands shook. Then she closed her eyes, and her face aged years. Slowly, carefully, she set the ball aside.

"Evayne?"

"Lady?"

"The tower was a game," was her pale reply. "They come in earnest. Look." And she cast her arm in a circle, scattering a spray of orange light across the snow and shadows. It melted the darkness, contorted it, gave it many forms. Each of those forms was moving toward them, linked in a series of concentric circles. Evayne stood at its heart, the center of a vast target.

"Well met," came a soft voice.

Zareth Kahn started slightly and then raised his own arms in a shield of coruscating light. It, too, was orange.

The demons—for there could no longer be any doubt as to what they were—slowed their stride. Twice, Stephen tried to count them and failed. He made no third attempt. He swung his sword round and held it level, glancing from side to side *How?* he thought, as Gilliam became a wall at his back. *How did they get here?*

"Well met," Sor na Shannen said again, as she stepped from the darkness to the darkness, gleaming like polished obsidian. "We have unfinished business with all of you." She raised her arms and spoke three harsh words; the dark-ness fell from her shoulders like a cast-off cloak. Beneath it her raiment was fire.

"High Winter makes you bold," Evayne said, her expres-sion unreadable.

"No, seeress," Sor na Shannen replied. "It makes me *powerful*." Like a whip, fire leaped from her hands. The snow and the ice that she stood on were gone in an instant, as was the slumbering grass beneath them; the fire left red and white rock sizzling in its wake.

"Wild Fire," Evayne's whisper was a weary one.

"Oh, yes," the demon replied. "And now, before Winter passes, let us see an end to this."

The seeress nodded quietly. "Before Winter ends." And she, too, lifted her hands. In comparison, they seemed thin and frail, bereft of power or magic. She carried only a dagger, and it was a meager and pathetic weapon. A flash of purple in the handle caught the orange light and glinted softly above her head as she gazed into the moonless night

The laughter of the demoness carried across the silent winter landscape. "Did you truly think to stop us?"

Evayne tightened her grip on the handle of the dagger be fore driving it into the flesh of her right palm. Blood trickled from the wound onto her upturned face. Her voice was trembling, her complexion gray, as she began to speak quickly

"We break the Spring circle. We deny the birthing." She shook her right hand; blood spattered on the ground and hissed there, as if alive and in pain. The ice beneath her fee gave way to a slick, sudden blackness.

Flame lapped at the perimeter of the first circle as Sor na Shannen gestured lazily. "We break the Summer circle. We deny the living." Again she shook her hand, and again blood hit the ground as if it had become unnatural.

"We break the Autumn circle. We deny the dying." A third time, her hands flew. She cast a shadow in the orange light of Zareth Kahn's protective magery; it was a long shadow that fell over them all, deepening and chilling as the seconds passed. Even Espere stopped her circling, her soft growl, and moved quietly to Evayne's side.

"What are you doing, little seer? You cannot hope to es-cape us." But the words of the demoness had lost some of their grandeur, their glamour. She frowned, and gestured for the shadows that leaped up from the ground like eager coun-selors.

Evayne paid her no heed, for shadows of her own sum-moning now darkened the clearing. "We have come, free of coercion, to the hidden road, and we know well that we will walk it in Winter. I am Evayne *a'Neaamis*; I have walked the Oracle's road, I have seen the Oracle's vision, I have made the Choice. The hidden path cannot be denied me. You ask for power and I speak with its voice. I bid thee: Open!"

"NO!"

The world fell away.

Sor na Shannen's cry of denial echoed in the hollows of the strange forest the land suddenly became. Trees, sharply defined even in the poor light, stood bare of leaves, and per-haps even of bark.

Are they trees? Stephen wondered.

"Keep to the road!" Evayne snapped. "Do not set a foot off it; do not even move down it without my guidance. Is that clear?" She opened her mouth to say more, and then bit back the words, shook her head sharply, and turned her back upon them. There was a curious finality to the gesture.

The demons were gone. They were safe.

But it certainly didn't feel that way.

Stephen swallowed and nodded. He expected Gilliam to argue, but Gilliam made no protest; he frowned, but the frown was turned wholly on Espere. She was pale, as white as the snow, and her eyes were wide, golden circles. The hair along her neck bristled; her gaze flickered from side to side as if she were surrounded by enemies that not even her nightmares conjured. The demons had not had this effect on Espere.

Stephen didn't need to be bound to her to feel her fear. It was palpable, another distinct presence.

"It is clear," Zareth Kahn said quietly, "but not necessar-ily acceptable." He crossed his arms and looked down at the curtain of midnight-blue that fell from her shoulders to the ground. "I may be mistaken," he continued, his voice soft and measured enough that one might think it friendly. "I confess my reliable knowledge of magery does not go back farther than the dominance of the Dark League."

Evayne did not respond.

"But I have a cursory knowledge of the history of magery, and the branches of magery that have long since passed into disuse." He took a step toward her. "Scarran was called the dark conjunction, and if I remember correctly, only a Dark Adept could call its power."

"You remember correctly," she replied, bowing her head.

"I see." He took a step back. "I also seem to recall that the magic of the Dark Adepts often required a sacrifice."

Very slowly, the seeress turned. She cradled her crystal in the crook of her left arm; her right hand covered its surface, obscuring it from sight.

Stephen gasped and shook his head slowly from side to side. Zareth Kahn's power flared to life as he took another step away from Evayne. Or from the woman that had once been Evayne.

Her face was ice, her hair ebony. And her eyes, once vi-olet, were now utterly black. All around her skin, hovering like a fine mist, were gossamer strands of darkness. She no longer appeared fatigued; she no longer appeared to be hu-man.

"A sacrifice?" She laughed bitterly. "Oh, yes, Zareth Kahn. You do know your history. One of us will not leave the Winter road."

Chapter Three

22nd Scaral, 410 AA Averalaan, Twenty-fifth Holding

The smell of smoke and burning wood made the stench of the trough bearable—but it was a near thing. Stale sweat and the sour smell of drinking gone bad clung to the air like lice to an alley mongrel. Jewel scratched her forearm and cursed the very thought of lice.

Carver was into his second mug of what Taverson cheer-fully called ale. Jewel was into her second mug as well, but with one important difference; she'd been using her ale to help kill one of the two potted plants in the tavern. She was quite good at surreptitious movement, and only Carver, quite familiar with her dislike for alcohol of any sort, noticed the way she upended her mug into the soil.

Carver kept a dark eye on the tavern doors. They were old, but thicker than a drunk magisterian, and they were wide enough that the place could be cleared in a hurry. Lorrey, the barkeep who tended the trough during the daylight hours, was well protected behind the long, wide bar that stretched end to end across the tavern. To the far end of it was the kitchen and the infamous cellars; beyond that, the door to

the alley. The alley was the place where garbage and unwanted human litter often ended up.

There was glass in the two front windows, but they didn't make much difference; when it wasn't raining, half of the tavern front opened into the nearby street, although you still had to walk through the doors to get in. Made as much sense as anything else did.

From his vantage point, Carver could see both the kitchen and the street, although they were sitting far enough back that those on the street couldn't easily see them. Jewel could see neither, but that was just as well; she was busy reading.

He wanted to ask her what she was reading—because, al-though he'd never have admitted it, he liked the stories she told them after she finished her "studying"—but he could tell by her expression that the only story he was likely to get was one that was a little too real for his liking. He kept quiet.

Old Rath. Dead. He couldn't imagine it. Rath was a son of Cartanis if ever there was one—who could kill Rath? He lifted his mug, swallowed, and lowered it again. And how could he be dead? They'd just seen Rath. Carver knew the old man well enough to know what he looked like, and he'd heard him shout enough to recognize the sound of his voice.

He glanced at Jewel, who was still absorbed by the papers she held in her lap. Jewel had never been wrong before. Well, not never—but never when it counted. He shivered.

Because if Rath was dead, and that wasn't Rath, then it only went to follow—"Jay?"

"What?"

"How're we going to know if we're really talking to each other? I mean if Rath—"

"I know." The two words were curt, almost cold, but it was clear that she'd already thought of it. "I'll fix it, Carver. Keep your eyes on the doors." She went back to her reading, and then looked up a second or two later. "There were things about Rath that he didn't know. If he did, we'd already be dead"

Carver swallowed air, and then lifted the mug to his face. He looked at the black sheen of hair that was warped in the mug's surface, and shook his head. "Yeah." What he wanted to say was, *It's been two hours*. But Jewel knew it just as well as he did.

Hells, she probably knew it better. She was the den mother, after all.

Maybe they've already come and gone, he thought; as he used the bitter ale to get rid of the dryness in his mouth. It had taken a long time to lose Old Rath—or whoever it was; a lot longer than it normally took Carver to lose a single pur-suer. If, he thought grimly, we lost him at all.

Carver wasn't one to pray much; it was a point of pride with him. So he bit the edge of his mug and stared around the tavern as if he were a drowning man in search of land.

Jewel, Old Rath had written, which meant it had to be bad news, if you're reading this, I'm probably already dead. I should speak with you before leaving, but I'm not going to; I've got my own reasons for what I do, and I'm not about to explain them to a young slip of an overeager, over-intelligent, under-ambitious young

woman.

The most important news I have is this: The tunnels must be revealed. I know what it's meant to your den-kin, and I know what it's meant to me—but we were both living by the grace of Kalliaris' whim, and she's stopped smiling for good.

I've done some research in the last few weeks, and it's be-come clear to me that it isn't just your den that's suffered. All through the thirty-fifth, the thirty-second, and the seven-teenth holdings, people have been mysteriously disappear-ing—for well over eleven years now.

And I don't think it's a coincidence that it was just over eleven years ago that I first discovered the tunnels. Nor a coincidence that no one seems to have discovered those tun-nels before—or since. There haven't been any bodies turned up, so it's pretty easy for the magisterians to assume that people have just moved on.

That's what I assumed. At first.

For the first few disappearances—from what I've been able to piece together—it was a safe assumption to make. But there've been more than a few that can't be explained. People who were happy enough where they were, or who weren't involved in any of the trades that often lead to an untimely disappearance. I've written a list of their names for you to give to the proper authority.

The proper authority, in this case, is not the magisterians. Whatever you do, keep this information, or rather, the fact that you have it, from them. I've reason to believe that some, or all, of the magisterial guards are not to be trusted in this. It only follows that the magisterial courts may be suspect as well.

You never paid attention, so pay attention now. The magisterians report to the holding courts, which in turn re-port to the magisterial courts, which in turn report to the courts of Reymaris on the isle, should that be necessary. Magisterians may, therefore, be receiving their orders from three different sources. I know that the magisterians in the three holdings above have been turning a blind eye to the disappearances. But I cannot know whether they've been bought at ground level—which I find highly dubious—or they're in the pay of politically greater masters,

I told you never to explore the tunnels without me. You did. But I trust your instinct and skill; you didn't probe them too deeply or wander too far in their web. It's probably what kept you alive. Someone is using those tunnels to kidnap— and in all probability murder—citizens of Averalaan. I don't know why. I thought they might be slavers at first, but when you see the list of victims, you'll understand why that's un-likely.

Someone is going to have to explore the tunnels fully—but that someone had better be both powerful and well-connected enough to override, overrule, or overpower the magisterians—or their paymasters—who have done their best, over time, to hide the disappearances that have taken place within the three holdings.

Jewel looked up, saw that Carver's gaze darted between the two doors that led into the tavern, and looked down again to the scrawl of letters across fine, stiff paper.

Where was Duster's message? She heard the rustle of pa-per and realized that she was crushing the scroll. Without a change of expression, she forced her fingers to unfurl. *Come on, Duster, come on. Damn it, where's word?*

Carver set his mug to one side and stood, restless. "Jay?"

"No," she replied curtly. But she knew how he felt; she wanted to get up and scour the streets herself. "Have an-other." She forced her attention back to the letter and away from the den that was her life.

Reaching the right person is going to be hard at your sta-tion in life.

Jewel gave a mental snort.

But failing to reach the right person will kill you.

Thanks, Rath.

So I am going to break the oath that bound my life and made me who I am.

Which was, all things considered, a rather short-tempered, mean, but loyal sonofabitch. With a quick wit and good manners.

Go to House Terafin. Go quickly, and without delay.

"Jay? Are you all right?"

"Y-yes. Fine. Keep your eyes on the door."

Speak with The Terafin.

She might as well just cross the bridge to the Holy Isle and demand an audience with the Twin Kings themselves.

"Jay, are you sure?"

She nodded, but without much force. What Rath proposed was ridiculous. If she was lucky, she could get onto the grounds of a minor Terafin relative; the guards would skewer her if she set foot on the manicured lawns that be-longed to The Terafin herself. All things considered, she didn't have clothing fine enough to pass herself off as one of the family's lowliest servants.

If, as I suspect, you can't get past the guards, tell them that you've been sent with an urgent message. They're quite likely to be skeptical; only tell them that you've been in-structed to speak with none save The Terafin. They will ask who sent you. Tell them Ararath Handernesse. If they will not carry the message, loiter until you can speak with a ser-vant, and attempt to get the message carried in that fashion.

But on no account are you to discuss the text of this mes-sage with either guards or servants.

That was Rath, through and through. He liked to forget that anyone else in this city had a brain and knew how to use it

She bit her lip and looked up, remembering an old admon-ishment to speak well of the dead. Remembering the voice and the words, but not the face, not the figure. Glimpses of early childhood. *Come on, Duster, where are you?*

Carver stared back at her. "Don't you have any 'feeling' about this?"

"I don't know when they're dying," she snapped back. "I only know when they're dead." It was the wrong thing to say, and she regretted it before she'd finished speaking, but she wasn't some sort of compass, to be pointed and read.

Carver slammed the mug down, attracting the stares of the nearby patrons.

"Tha's right, boy, don' let no chit of a girl give you trou-ble," an older man said, leering in Jewel's direction. He teetered to his feet, took a few steps toward the table, and then stopped as he looked down the length of Jewel's long dag-ger.

"Get lost," she said softly. "We don't want trouble, but we'll make it if we have to." She didn't want to stab him, but she was perfectly willing to—and it was only the last that was written across the fine steel of her expression.

She glared at him until he broke eye contact and retreated to a table that was not as close as the one he'd left. Then she sat with a thud.

"Carver," she began.

His shrug was his apology and his reply. His eyes went back to the door. Jewel could see the retreat of one black brow as his eyes widened; he was staring doorward.

Without thinking, she bunched up her papers and shoved them back into her shirt. Then she wheeled in her chair, her hand on her dagger.

In the open door, with a little sunlight lighting up currents of wafting smoke around his face, was Arann. He was un-mistakable; at sixteen years old, not even in his full growth, he was a barrel-chested giant. The set of his jaw and the grim expression that he usually wore hid the fact that he was, of all her den, the most gentle.

Jewel might have been angry at any other time; orders were orders, and she never gave them without a reason. But she felt relief first and foremost, and then, as Arann stag-gered into the trough, concern.

She got up, crossed the crowded room, and stopped in front of Arann; this close, the bleeding and bruising was ev-ident. His forehead had been gashed open, and the only thing that kept the blood from running into his eyes was his hair; it was matted and sticky with it. "What happened?*' she asked quietly, as she put an arm around her den mate's waist. She couldn't reach his shoulders.

Arann swallowed and winced. He pulled away as a trickle of blood trailed out of the left corner of his lip. "The others—they're here. Duster told us where to run." Jay closed her eyes briefly. All right. They were here. She'd have to deal with

it—and at least they were all where she could see them.

"What happened to you?"

"Attacked," Arann replied. He started to say something else, and lost it to a fit of coughing. She gave him time to get his breath; gave him time to clutch his side and slowly straighten up. "Oh, Jay—Duster's gone—she made us leave—we ran—we left her behind—"

"Duster?" Jewel's voice was soft; she couldn't have put any force behind the word had she wanted to.

Arann nodded.

"Carver." He was already at her shoulder. The others are outside. Get them in here fast."

He nodded grimly, all business.

As was she. She made a mental calculation, and then an-other, slower one. Swallowed. "Arann, does it hurt much?"

"No," he answered, and she knew he was lying. Angel, Finch, Teller, Jester, Arann, and Carver were all the den she had left—and she didn't intend to lose another.

But she didn't have the money for a healer, and she had a sudden strong feeling that she didn't have the time to wait for one anyway.

Carver came bolting into the tavern, and the rest of her den came at his heels, pale and drawn. Even Angel, ever flamboyant, was absolutely silent. "Jay," Carver said, throw-ing a glance over his shoulder. "We've got to run."

"I know," she whispered. She looked at Arann and swal-lowed. "Did any of you bring the box?" That box, small and gray, with chipped paint and enamel, was all

that she had taken from her father's possessions. It held the entire mon-etary worth of the den. Didn't amount to much, but it was all they had.

Teller nodded; he was clutching it tightly under his left arm. Jewel shook herself hard; it wasn't like her to miss sight of something that significant. "Good, we're going to need it. We've got to get a carriage."

They nodded, each of them, looking at her as if she had all the answers. *I won't fail you. I won't fail you again*. But Arann was growing whiter by the minute. "Arann, can you run?"

"Yeah."

"Good." She nodded to the kitchen—which they all knew led out to the alley—as the front doors swung open again.

Standing in the frame like an impassable pillar was Old Rath.

Jewel looked up and met the eyes of darkness staring out from the subtle caricature of a familiar face. There was a clear path to the kitchens, but not much of a clear escape without a little diversion.

It was Duster who often caused their diversions. Jewel's jaw clamped around whatever it was her mouth wanted to say; she felt a rawness, and then a numbness, and then a fear so strong it was physical. Sometime later, she would have time for anger.

She looked up at Arann's pale face, and at the trickle of blood that still ran from his lips like a poorly quaffed drink.

Kalliaris, she thought, begging for the turn of Luck's lips. And then, *Mother, Mother, protect your children*.

"Carver, get going."

"No."

"I said, get going. I'll take care of this."

"No." It was always risky to disobey Jewel; she was un-disputed master of the den. But if anyone was stupid enough to do it, it was Carver; he'd proved that many, many times. Rath began to thread his way through the patrons of the tav-ern, moving slowly but surely toward them. "Duster couldn't do it, you can't." His voice was flat and final. "You go." He grabbed her arm and pushed her back.

She saw the glint of his long knife as he steadied himself. She bit her lip; she knew it was true. Duster was the com-batant of the den. And Carver was unarguably second to her. Second.

But Jewel would be damned if she ran away while a fourteen-year-old boy guarded her back. She would be twice damned if she left him to face whatever it was that was mas-querading as Old Rath. And she would face damnation three times—a hundred times—over, if she lost another of her den. A scream was building up in her throat. She let it come.

"FIRE!" An electric silence filled the room. "FIRE IN THE KITCHEN!" Reaching out, she grabbed Carver's shoulder in a tight vise-grip as the room began to empty. Chairs and tables scraped the oaken floor. Some teetered, and some fell, sending mugs and glasses groundward. Jewel didn't wait to watch.

Because she knew that everyone was surging doorward; knew that Old Rath—whatever it was—was caught up in the crowd; knew that the path to the

kitchen was clear, but not for very long. Carver was stiff; she knocked his right knee out from under him, righted him, and then spun him round. That snapped his resolution and his concentration.

Jewel, den as intact as it was going to be, led her chosen kin to the only escape route they had.

Kalliaris, smile. Smile and I'll worship at your whim for the rest of my life.

"You can let go now," Carver said, gritting his teeth. He inched forward on his stomach and peered down, over the edge of the squat, three-story building they huddled on. The alley was overlong, and Jewel had no wish to be trapped in it like a rat in a cage.

They'd climbed instead.

"Arann?" She kept her voice soft, as close to silent as it got.

"I'm ... fine." He mouthed his reply more than spoke it. He was lying, and he was getting worse at it as the minutes snuck past.

Climbing had its price.

"Teller, who was it? Who attacked you?"

Teller stared at her, dark eyes wide. "It wasn't a who," he said at last. "Whatever it was, it wasn't a person." He shiv-ered. She didn't need to hear more. Not now. Later, if there was one.

Carver waved frantically, and then stopped speaking. Hells, they stopped breathing, and most of them closed their eyes. He inched back, slowly and quietly scraping the roof with his chest. *It's Rath*, he mouthed to Jewel.

Jewel's brows drew together; she nodded, her jaws clamped tight. There had to be something to do; some way of escape. She knew, although there wasn't any reason to bring it up, that Arann's blood left a minute trail on the building's side. If this Rath had time to look around—and who was going to stop him?—he'd eventually discover it. They had to move. They had to do something.

She concentrated, fingers digging into the edges of the box that she'd taken back from Teller. She even closed her eyes, thinking, sorting it out, trying to come up with a plan that would save them.

Carver's curse brought her back. She saw him get up into a crouch at the roof's edge. He raised his left hand, and the long knife—the balanced long knife—that he carried went flying down. "Cartanis' blood."

Jewel had never seen Carver quite so pale.

"It's him," she said. "It's Rath."

"The knife. It—it bounced."

"Everybody—north side. NOW." It led to the street, to the crowds, to the witnesses. Jewel had the sinking feeling that witnesses here weren't going to turn the tide. But at least it might count for something.

Angel and Finch scuttled down the eaves, clinging to an old trellis that was so covered it was nearly invisible. Teller followed, and then Jewel sent Arann down. Carver followed him; she left last.

And because she was last down, she was first to see the result of Kalliaris' smile: an empty, open carriage headed down the street at a brisk clip. Wind whistled through her hair as she scuttled down the building side; wind and a hint of something

physical. She shivered with it, whispered a blessing in the name of the Mother, and then jumped the last ten feet, landing in a spectacularly bruising roll.

"Rider!" she yelled, waving her box high in the air, as it was the only flag she had. "RIDER!"

The two horses came to a halt as the bits hit the backs of their mouths. The driver pulled his carriage up, and Jewel's den were all over it like fleas on a dirty dog.

"Hey, you—" the driver began, the lines of his face stiff-ening into a glare. Jewel opened the box and emptied it out onto the carriage floor.

"It's yours," she said, turning to look over her shoulder for the first time since she'd hit the ground. "It's yours if you move now."

He looked down at the coins scattered on the carriage floor, and then looked up at Jewel's desperate face. Shrugged and nodded curtly. "But pick 'em up." He put the horses to reins, and the carriage jerked forward with the rapid start. "Where are you going?"

"To the estates of The Terafin."

The driver snorted, but the sound was lost. Old Rath leaped from the top of the building and missed them by about three feet, landing with a crunch that was audible over every other noise the street had to offer. The ground caught him, hard—but Jewel wasn't surprised to see him stand. Nor was she surprised to see him begin to run.

She scrambled up the open carriage to the driver's side, her hands damp with sweat and shaking with effort. "You've got to go *faster*," she shouted, trying to keep the plea out of her voice. "What kind of lousy horses are these? Look—a man on foot can keep up!"

"Don't get cheeky with me," the driver shouted back, turning to glare at her again. He stopped shouting as he saw the direction her hand was pointing in. There was a man, about two yards behind the carriage, who was keeping pace with his horses.

Now, truthfully, his horses were not the finest, but they were of good stock, and the man had pride besides. He dou-bled his glare at the girl who'd brought this humiliation to his notice, and then turned his full attention to the horses.

They began to *gallop*.

Jewel and her den discovered why horses pulling a car-riage through city streets don't gallop. They were jarred and bruised and shaken by seats that weren't meant to be com-fortable at a standstill. But they saw Rath fall farther and farther behind—although it was a slow process. Jewel would have bet on the horses, but she wouldn't have bet by a large margin. She threw in a hundred prayers for good measure.

As Rath became smaller in the distance, reaction set in; she felt giddy with relief. They had escaped. They were *safe*. She turned, hugged Carver, and laughed out loud. An-gel joined in seconds later, as did Finch; even Teller smiled broadly.

But Arann, who was often quiet, covered his mouth and turned away. He wanted to smile, but he couldn't manage it, and after thirty seconds, he forgot what he'd hoped to smile at. He clutched his side, and it hurt, so he stopped, but that hurt as well. Movement hurt; even when he tried to keep very, very still, the ground wouldn't stop shaking. He tried to clear his throat, and then, when that failed, he sank slowly down as he heard the laughter of his den-kin grow muted and more distant.

"Arann, are you all right?"

"I'm fine," he heard himself say. He thought it was Jewel who asked the question, but he couldn't be sure; his eyelids were dark and too heavy to lift.

"Tell me if it gets to be too much."

"I will."

The carriage rolled to a smooth stop along the boulevard. Trees as old, Jewel thought, as the city itself grew in neat and even rows on either side of the stone road. Birds called to each other, and squirrels chittered in obvious displeasure, but those were the only noises the street had to offer.

She had never been this close to the High City before. Had never, in fact, had any reason other than curiosity to cross any of the three bridges that led to it. Curiosity alone didn't justify the cost of the toll—or cost of the ferry passage, although it would be marginally easier to stow away aboard the boats—and the guards who bore the emblem of the Twin Kings were unlikely to let her pass without paying

Which was only fair, as she was likely to do her best to make her short visit worthwhile at the expense of one of the people that the guards were supposed to be protecting. She shrugged as the driver paid the necessary tolls, and gazed across the bay. Then she squared her shoulders and looked at the Isle of Kings, the home of the heart of the empire.

There were cathedrals here: three. Cormaris, Lord of Wisdom, Reymaris, Lord of Justice, and the Mother found worship and splendor on the isle of the Twin Kings. They were called the holy triumvirate, and it was a testament to the humility of the Kings that the cathedrals, each spired and perfectly built, stood higher, and more grand, than the royal palace.

Somewhere on the Isle was the home of the Order of Knowledge, where dusty old men and women clung to books and strange rituals. Here, too, was Senniel, the most famous bardic college in the world. There were rumors of a merchants' market so expensive that the streets were almost always empty. Guild headquarters were here, and here the maker-born dwelled under the eyes of the Kings.

But there were very few noble families who could boas the right to live on the isle. In fact, there were only ten, The Ten. They aided the Twin Kings in the governing of Essalieyan—or so Old Rath said—and warred quietly amongst themselves when the Kings were otherwise occupied. They had lands here.

The carriage rolled to a stop along the street beside a polished brass fence. The rails were wide and evenly spaced and at their feet on either side were beds of flowers—some sort of pink and blue blossoms that seemed fine-veined and too delicate for a lawn.

"Here it is," the driver said, scratching his beard and staring with open curiosity at his passengers. "Home of The Terafin. You want me to wait?"

"No," she said curtly, knowing that she had no money for the return passage. "We'll be fine from here."

As she slowly climbed down from the side of the carriage crouching at the step to find a reasonable handhold, her firs impression was, oddly enough, one of disappointment. She had seen noble manors before, and she expected that the woman who ruled the most powerful family in the land—if you didn't include the

Crowns—would live in something only a little less fine than the palace of Kings. But this—While it was a large building, it had no grand lawns, no fountains, no grounds. Carver was staring at it with the same skepticism.

"It's the right place," the driver said, smirking. "There's lot so much land on the Holy Isle that any noble can claim miles of grass and flower beds." He shook his head as he gently reined his horses round. "That's the guard gate."

Jewel nodded absently, and then she heard something fall behind her. She pivoted neatly on her right foot and stared down at Arann's back.

"Shit," Carver muttered. "Angel, get off your backside me help me move him." Jester was already there, hands at he small of Arann's broad back.

Angel nodded, and Finch and Teller quietly joined them, Arann was easily the largest of the den, and even awake and willing was almost impossible to move.

"What's wrong with him, Jay? Why are you looking like hat?" Carver grunted as he shouldered a third of Arann's weight.

"It's nothing," she said.

"Jay?" It was Teller. "He's dying, isn't he?"

"Shut up, Teller." She looked down the walk to the guard post. It was maybe ten yards, but she measured each inch by Arann's gurgling breath. "Just shut up." She slowed her nervous pace, and caught Arann's slack right hand in both of hers. *I won't let you die*, she thought, searching for—and finding—a pulse. *I swear it by the Mother's sleep, I won't lose anyone else*.

"What's your business with The Terafin?"

Jewel had to give the guard credit. Whoever he was, he vas completely neutral; if he thought she was an urchin from the worst part of town—which she was, practically speaking—he didn't show it at all. It made her nervous. She took a deep breath, glancing over her right shoulder to where Arann stood, propped up between Carver and Angel, with Jester at his back.

"I've been sent to deliver a message."

The fair-haired older man frowned slightly as his gaze swept over Arann's unconscious body, but that was his only change of expression. He held out his mailed hand. "You can leave it with us; we'll see that she gets it."

This was more along the lines that she expected. "I was told to deliver the message to The Terafin herself."

"You aren't ATerafin," the guard said, asking the question although it was clear that he knew the answer.

"No."

"Well, then, you probably don't understand the rules of the House. The Terafin's day is governed by strict schedule if your message is a matter of emergency, you may deliver it to her right-kin, and he will see that she receives it."

"We can't." Jewel took another, deeper breath, and felt the sheaf of papers she'd taken from Old Rath's flat as they rus-tled against her skin. "Look—I've been told to tell you that the message is from—is from Ararath Handernesse. But I can't tell you any more than that. You just go and tell her— and see if she won't see us." She folded her arms, suddenly nervous, as Arann started to gurgle.

The guard stared down at her impassively.

The boy was dying; that much was clear the moment Torvan laid eyes on him. What had caused the injury wasn't completely obvious; it looked as if he'd gotten into a knife fight on the edge of a roof, had taken a few blows, and had been pushed off.

He looked at the girl who stood, arms crossed, lips drawn into a tight line, before him. He thought her seventeen at the very oldest, but in all probability younger than the age of majority. Yet it was clear that she, of this group of wander-ing urchins, was the leader. It was also clear that she had been told too many stories about guards and noble families, if she thought to force him to deliver a message to The Terafin. A message from the Kings themselves would have to be delivered—would in haste be delivered—to the right-kin, Gabriel.

He stared down at Jewel, at her folded arms, at her stiff expression. He almost thought her brave, to stand here in front of the personal guards of The Terafin. Behind her back, her den had formed up, and they watched her with trust and confidence.

It was a trust and a confidence that she did not feel herself; self; although she showed no fear, he was experienced enough to see the signs of it.

"I'm afraid," he said softly, "that the most I can do is carry your message to Gabriel ATerafin. Who did you say sent you?"

"Ararath," she replied. "Ararath Handernesse." Her brow folded in at the bridge, and her expression changed. "Look—if you don't carry the message to The Terafin, you'll regret it. She'll want to hear it, and she'll be very angry—"

He lifted a hand almost gently. "What is your name?"

"Jewel," she said. "Jewel Markess."

"But everyone calls her Jay," Finch added, from over her left shoulder.

"Jewel," he said, inclining his head in a gesture of almost respect, "I am Torvan ATerafin. The Terafin personally chooses the guards who answer the gates of her manor on the isle. She knows me by name, and I have some knowledge of her; she is the lord that I serve.

"If I choose not to deliver this message in the fashion you demand, it is unlikely to cost me much. There is trust between my lord and me." He didn't take his eyes from her face, and at last she looked away.

As did he—back to the boy.

The boy who was dying.

It was true, what he'd told her, although he didn't know why he'd said it. At market, he was far less patient with this sort of urchin, and more than likely to send the lot of them scuttling for cover should they come near.

"Wait here, Jewel Markess. I'll return."

She swallowed, and her eyes were darkly ringed. "I'll wait," she replied softly. He could almost hear the plea that she couldn't make in her voice.

He could never be certain why he did what he did next, but the words he had spoken to the young girl were true: There was trust between The Terafin and her Chosen. He should have taken the news to Gabriel—the most trusted and valued of The Terafin's advisers—and let the right-kin deal with it as he saw fit.

It was what he intended to do as he walked through the gallery on the second floor

mezzanine. But he found himself talking past the hall that branched into Gabriel's quarters; found himself marching, and quite quickly at that, to the rooms that The Terafin used for her daily business.

"Torvan?"

"I have a request for the Lord," he said, looking forward as Gordon barred the doorway with his sword, Gordon was also one of the Chosen; he lifted his sword, nodded, and took two crisp steps to the side. All was as it should be in House Terafin. Marave cocked a dark brow, but she sail nothing, as she was on duty. Guarding The Terafin's door was perhaps the job which required the most dress discipline; Torvan rarely got assigned there.

The door opened into an antechamber that was both sparsely and finely decorated. There were four guards in it but they allowed him to pass without challenge. They did not have a dress function as the guards at the door did; they were there as a precaution. Six months ago, an assassin had nearly ended The Terafin's life. Neither the assassin nor the hand behind him had been caught.

Still, he nodded at them as he made his way to the second door. Arrendas opened it for him, and allowed him to pass lifting a brow in open curiosity. Later, he mouthed to his oldest friend, as he walked through the door.

The Terafin looked up from her desk. It was a tidy, almost severe affair; papers had been meticulously separated into neat piles of varying degrees of urgency. At her side were two secretaries who had been assigned the luckless task of sorting through the demands of the Terafin family and as signing them a relative degree of importance. Merchant matters normally rose to the top because, in matters that concerned money, voices were usually loudly and quickly raised in pleading protest.

"Torvan?" The Terafin said, the question in her voice soft "Is there trouble?" She raised a delicate brow, and stood in a smooth elegant motion. Her pale blue skirts fell to her an-kles. They were wide and quite practical, not at all the fash-ion of the current noble court.

But The Terafin, unmarried, was of an age where fashion did not rule. Torvan couldn't imagine that she had ever been at an age where it did. She was not young, but not old, and she wore her years like a fine and valuable armor. The anal-ogy was apt; she also wielded her experience like a fine and valuable weapon, much to the regret of any who attempted to cross her. Her dark hair was confined by a glimmering net that fell just past her shoulders; sapphires glinted at her left ear and upon her right hand. "Trouble?" He shook his head quickly. "No." "Why," she asked, as she moved away from the desk, earning a glance of consternation from her undersecretary, "don't I believe you? What is it? Difficulty at the gate?" He bowed his head. "Not difficulty, but not a normal occurrence. It seems that a street den has arrived and will not be moved."

The Terafin raised a dark brow and her lips turned up as he pictured it. "I see. Have they chosen my House in order to mark it for humiliation, or do they have a pretext for their trouble?"

"They carry a message that they will deliver only to you."

She chuckled almost dryly, and folded her arms across her chest as she leaned back onto the lip of the desk. "I see. And what brought you here?" That she expected more was obvious.

"They say it is from Ararath Handernesse." Her expression didn't change, nor did her posture, but The Terafin's Chosen were selected for their instinct and their intuitive ability, as well as their ability to fight; Torvan knew hat the message meant something to her the moment the name left his lips. "I see. Well, then," and her voice was quite dry, "you had best see them in."

"As you will it, Lord," Torvan replied, without missing a beat.

Torvan ATerafin came quickly down the stairs that led to he narrow walk. His face was calm and his expression composed, but his stride was quick. He reached the gate—and his partner at arms—in half a minute.

Jewel couldn't make out what he said, but she could hear him speak. The gates swung open.

"Jewel Markess," Torvan said gravely, inclining his head slightly. 'The Terafin has requested your presence. Please follow me."

Just like that. Jewel's knees refused to move; they felt weak and unstable. She looked over her shoulder and caught inch's trusting relief. Swallowed.

"Arann?"

Carver shook his head. He took a step forward, as did Angel, but they both staggered slightly at the weight of their unconscious companion. Teller leaned toward Arann's white face, listened there a moment, and then looked up at Jewel.

"He's ... breathing."

He's dying. She reached out—she couldn't help it—and touched Arann's face. It was cold and clammy. "Arann?"

There was no answer but the silence of her den. "C'mon Carver, Angel. Let's get him in. We can't leave him here.

He watched them struggle with the weight of their companion. Something about their struggle hovered at the far edge of his memory; it was familiar, but he could not recall where he'd seen it before. The younger girl was pale, and her eyes fluttered from person to person, lighting on anyone save the dying boy himself. The quiet boy did his best to help, but his spindly arms and legs were not up to the task He could not take his eyes away from the unconscious young giant. The black-maned boy and the boy with a whit spire for hair managed to support the weight of their companion as they followed their leader's directive, with the red-haired, awkward one struggling at their back.

And the leader herself? He watched her impassive face and saw the fear alive beneath it. It was almost as if she'd seen too many deaths, too quickly.

He knew, then, where he'd seen the expression, and the struggle; the determination not to abandon the living—no matter how badly injured—because there were too many o the dead.

Those fields were years and miles behind him. He always made certain that they stayed there. But a slip of a girl and her followers suddenly brought them back, however distantly.

"Here, Markess," Torvan said gruffly, and his voice, deep held the timbre of command. "Let me help you." He pushed her firmly to one side, stared down at Teller until the boy go out of his way, and then caught Arann under the arms and

legs as the two who had been shouldering his burden stepped away at the quiet directive of their leader.

He strained as he lifted him, but he lifted him.

Jewel wanted to pay attention to the finery of the House She wanted to notice the colors of the tapestries that covered the west wall, the deep hue of carpet beneath her feet, the paintings, limned in light, that hung in the galleries.

She wanted to pay attention to the unbarred windows, to the silvered mirrors that were taller and wider than she, to the crystal that hung, casting light against their shoulders, from a ceiling so tall it couldn't possibly be kept clean.

It didn't work; they faded into a pale, listless dream that passed around her without really touching her.

What was worse was that she knew she should be calcu-lating each of the words and gestures she was about to make. She had to have her story straight, it had to be convincing. If she was clever about it, the den would profit—and there was no rule against making a bit of money while saving the world.

But she thought of Fisher and Lefty. Lander. Duster. Even Old Rath. Each of them had died. She didn't know what killed them, or when, or how. She hadn't seen it, and al-though she was responsible for her den, the responsibility for their deaths didn't have the viscerality that Arann's dying did.

Snap out of it, Jay, she told herself, as she saw the two guards at the end of the hall. You won't do Arann any good like this. She nodded to the right, and Carver came to stand behind her.

"Teller?"

The thin boy nodded.

"Keep an eye on Arann." *As if,* she added, but only to her-self, *he can look anywhere else*. The halls were so long. "Can't we walk any faster?" she demanded sharply.

Torvan looked down and shook his head. If he found her tone annoying, he gave no indication of it.

She was acting like a nervous child, and she knew it. Torvan ATerafin was carrying—on his own—Arann's mas-sive body; he was moving much more quickly than they would have moved had he not decided to shoulder their re-sponsibility.

He's so white.

The guards at the end of the hall put up their swords in an X, barring the entryway. "We're here to see The Terafin," she said, before the clamor of their ringing had started to fade. "It's urgent. We've got to—"

"Marave, we're here by The Terafin's command."

The woman, her dark hair peering out slightly beneath the edge of her helm, nodded crisply and pulled her sword up. "You may pass."

The fair-haired, bearded man on the other side of the door likewise withdrew his weapon. "You may pass." Their movements had the feel of ritual, and Jewel had seen ritual so seldom in her life that it almost drew her attention away from Arann.

But Arann proceeded through the open doors in Torvan's arms, and she followed quietly, failing to notice that the eyes of what remained of her den looked to her for guidance 01 command.

The four guards in the next large room didn't speak at all; Jewel thought, for just a second, that they might be a trap. *As if,* she told herself, as her pulse returned to normal, *things could get that much worse*. She pulled at her sleeves as she crossed her arms, pressing the papers into her skin.

The papers.

"Don't stand on ceremony," someone said, and Jewel looked up at the sound of a woman's quiet voice. The woman was not speaking to her, but rather to the guard who held Arann's very still body. "I do not require you to kneel, Torvan."

She was, this woman, of medium height. Her skin was pale, almost milky white, and her hair was dark. It was prob-ably long; hard to tell given that it was bound back in a net that cost more than Jewel's entire den was worth in a good year. She wore a simple dress, but Jewel thought it was silk; it was a pale blue that fell from shoulder to ankle without the interruption of a belt.

And, of course, the stones at her ear and finger were real. Had to be. Jewel found herself bowing awkwardly; she hoped that the rest of her den were doing the same. Bowing, that is; if they could get by without the awkward part, so much the better.

The room was fine but sort of empty; there was a single picture on the wall, and there was a fireplace—empty—beneath it; there were shelves of books—books!—to her right, and to her left, two grand windows with real glass. There were three desks in the room, and on each a large lamp was burning bright. It was clear that The Terafin had ordered her other attendants out.

"I believe," The Terafin said, her voice almost musical, "that you have a message for me?" She smiled, and the smile was warm, but the eyes behind it were hard.

Jewel nodded. She didn't trust herself to speak.

"Then I would have you deliver it."

The message was important to The Terafin. Rath had known it would be. Most times, she would have wondered why. But right now, the fact that it was important was enough. Jewel nodded again, pulled the papers that she held very carefully from their awkward hiding place, and then moved slowly forward. No one was prepared for her sudden lunge; she jumped to the left, grabbed the closest lamp, and held its casing against her chest as if it were a weapon or a shield.

"Jewel," Torvan said, his voice hard. "You don't have to do this."

Jewel shook her head; strands of hair flew out of her dust-covered cap. She felt dirty and grimy and poor and stupid and very, very desperate. "This is it," she said, waving the rolled vellum above the brightly burning flame. 'This is the last message from Ararath."

The Terafin raised a delicate brow. "What are you doing, child?" She took a step forward.

"Stay right where you are." Jewel let the edge of one of Old Rath's precious scrolls skim the flames.

"Who are you?" The Terafin asked, acceding to Jewel's demand.

"I'm—I'm Jewel Markess. I'm the den leader here."

"And you've come to my House in order to extort some-thing from me?" Her lips thinned. "I don't know how you found out about Ararath, but—"

"He taught me." She waved the papers over the fire. "He taught me about all of *this* . I—" she shook her head. "I don't want to do this. But you've got something I

need."

"And that is?"

"Money."

If possible, the woman's lips thinned further. "You do re-alize that there are a roomful of guards in the antechamber?"

She nodded.

"Vellum burns poorly. I dare say that they'll have you in hand before even one of the scrolls that you carry is lost."

"Just try it," Jewel replied, but her voice was thin, and her words held no strength. What The Terafin said was true.

"Shall I call the guards?" The Terafin took a step forward, and this time, Jewel did nothing.

"We used all our money to come here," she murmured, so quietly it was hard to hear her. "And even if we hadn't, we'd never have enough for a healer." Then she turned to look at Arann's body, and she lost her voice.

For the first time, The Terafin looked at Arann. "I see," she said. "And this money—you want it for him?"

Jewel nodded. "He's my den-kin," she said.

"And what would you do for it, if I had it to give you?"

"Anything," Jewel replied, straightening up and lifting her chin. "I'll steal for you, if that's what you need done. I'll spy for you. I'll kill for you. I'll even—"

The Terafin lifted a ringless hand. "Enough." She walked to the fireplace and pressed her hand against a square of the stone wall just above it. The square shimmered very strangely in Jewel's sight, but even as she squinted to see it more clearly, it became ordinary stone beneath an elegant palm.

But The Terafin looked at Jewel very carefully before walking back to her desk. This time, she sat behind it, sig-naling a more formal interview. "Tell me about Ararath."

Jewel swallowed. "I—we didn't call him that. We called him Old Rath. He lives in the thirty-fifth. He's a ..." She met the older woman's eyes directly and held them for the first time. And as she did, instead of feeling lesser and more insignificant, she felt calmer; there was something in their depths, some coolness that spoke of shade and not shadow; shelter and not prison. "He was a thief there. The best. He was good with a sword—that's why he lived to be old. He knew how to read and write and speak like a gentleman.

"He didn't much care for the patriciate. He didn't much care for commoners either, when it comes down to it. But he was a good friend."

"Was?"

"We ... think he's dead." She looked down at the curled papers with their extensive writings, their fear. She couldn't destroy them; not even for Arann. Her hands stopped their shaking, and she quietly set the lamp on the floor.

"I ... see." The Terafin folded her hands and looked down at her fingers.

There was a knock at the door. Torvan very gently set Arann down on the floor. Teller waited until the guard stepped away from the body, and then knelt on the carpet be-side his friend. He listened for a moment to Arann's breath-ing, and then quickly dropped his head to Arann's chest. "Jay," he said, swallowing, "I don't think

he's ..."

She pushed him out of the way with more force than she'd intended, and knelt on the carpet as well. "Arann!" Her ear scraped the fabric of his shirt as her cheek came to rest on a patch of crusted blood. She listened and heard what Teller had heard: silence, stillness.

"Arann, come on. We're safe now." She lifted his face in her hands and shook him, but not hard. He was cool and slack. ""Please, Arann, please."

"Jay?"

She shook her head fiercely, refusing to turn around.

"Jewel, come. There's nothing you can do now." She felt hands on her shoulders and she stiffened; they were gloved and mailed. Torvan. She shrugged them off and crouched closer to Arann's chest. When had he gone? When had he slipped away? Was it while she was trying to bluff her way past the guards? Was it while Torvan—a stranger, an outsider—carried him? When?

"Jewel." The hands on her shoulders were heavier, the grip firmer. "Come."

She shook her head. Couldn't turn around. There were tears on her face and in her eyes, and she couldn't hold them back. She could stop herself from making any noise. She could control her breathing. But the tears, damn them any-way, were going to fall for just a few minutes. She couldn't afford to have them seen.

"Torvan, it's not necessary," someone said, and a figure distorted by the thin film of water that covered her eyes knelt beside her. It was a man, older than either Torvan or The Terafin—older even than Rath. His hands were callused and wrinkled, and his shirt—she would remember the cuffs of the sleeves for the rest of her life—was plain and simple white, except for the golden embroidery on the cuffs and collar. That embroidery was a sun symbol, a light symbol, in a pattern that repeated itself, dancing across a white field as if it were alive. He touched her right hand gently with his left hand, and with his right, he touched Arann's still chest.

She looked up, knowing that he would see her tears. But she was mistaken. His eyes were closed, although the fine skin, laced with blue and green veins, seemed to twitch at odd intervals.

This is magic, she thought, and knew it for truth.

"I'm Alowan," the man said, whispering.

"I'm Jay," she replied, before she realized that he wasn't speaking to her. She looked down at the hand that held hers, and very slowly covered it with her left hand.

"Come, Arann. Come home. I am Alowan. Follow me. No, do not be frightened. It is safe. Come."

There was no sound in the room save for his words; Jewel was no longer breathing. She listened for the sound of Arann's voice, but only Alowan heard it, if he heard it at all. He spoke again, calling, and again silence answered his words. But the silence had rhythm, private spaces for breath and pause; he broke it only to speak, and then, only to call Arann.

She wanted to join her voice to his, but she could not; in-stead, she mouthed the name. Arann.

And then the strangest thing happened. Arann's chest started to move, slowly but surely lifting their joined hands. She tightened her grip on Alowan, but Alowan didn't

seem to notice. The old man smiled tiredly.

"Welcome back, boy," he said. Then he turned to the girl at his side. "Jay, you must release my hand now. It isn't safe for the healer and the healed to be too long joined."

She did as he asked, hardly hearing him. Arann's lids began to flutter, although his eyes didn't open. His lips twisted; he reached out weakly and grasped at air. Then he began to moan, and at last, his eyes opened. He was crying.

"Arann?"

"Jay?"

He reached out for *her* as if she were his mother. She froze for an instant, stiff as his arms encircled her neck and shoulders, and then she hugged him back, crying as well.

Teller came first, and quietly; Finch came last, and hesi-tantly. In between, Carver and Angel joined her at Arann's side. Jester rolled his eyes in mock contempt, grinning broadly and tapping his left foot as if to a tune.

"Torvan," The Terafin said, as she watched them, "escort Alowan and the boy—Arann?—to the healerie. If they're concerned," she nodded in the direction of the den, "take one of them with you. Anyone," she added, "save the leader."

"Lord." He stepped forward.

"Now," The Terafin said, her voice suddenly loud and dis-tinct. "You will deliver your message without further delay."

"Carver," Jewel said, nodding in the direction of the door without taking her eyes off The Terafin.

"Me? But—"

"Go."

"Yessir," he replied, obviously disgruntled. But he went, just as Torvan went. Jewel Markess, feeling every year she owned as if it were insignificant and fragile, took a firm step forward and placed the sheets of paper she'd carried from Old Rath's flat into the hands of The Terafin.

The Terafin lifted them carefully in white, perfect hands, and rose, motioning for Torvan's attention. "Tell the secre-tary to continue without me for the moment; I can be found in my chambers if matters of import arise." She did not wait to see his open hand before she turned to Jewel. "Please wait for me in the antechamber."

Chapter Four

Winter road, Scarran

The shadows left her slowly, lingering longest in the comers of her eyes, darker than coal where white should have reigned. They trickled out of her mouth, although her lips were pressed firmly together; they tinged her fingers and nails with a hint of darkness.

Watching her, Stephen thought she held them in some-how; held them back. He didn't know because he couldn't stand to look at her for long; the very wrongness of her magics—if that's what the shadows were—made him more queasy man any hunt he'd ever run, including the first.

Espere lost the gold in her eyes much, much faster. And that, in its own way, was

just as disturbing. She still didn't speak very much, as if speaking—when she had the ability—was simply not her way. But it was clear that intellect was giv-ing way to instinct as they shuffled along the cold, icy path. She stared at him once, with an odd, pained longing. He waited for the words that usually followed such an expression, but they never came.

Gilliam did instead, wrapping a protective arm around her shoulder even as he watched her uncertainly.

It was dark, but nothing was hidden by that darkness; Stephen felt more vulnerable, and more revealed, under the sharp sky, than he'd felt since he'd run the streets of the King's City as a hungry, desperate boy. He glanced at the empty road at their back, and then cast his glance forward to where Evayne's robes seemed to twist and turn as if they were alive and on fire.

He wanted to ask her what a Dark Adept was, but he couldn't bring himself to break her silence. Asking Zareth Kahn was an option, but the mage, once distrusted and now familiar, would not take his eyes off Evayne. He wore a patina of orange light like a hooded cloak. And orange, as Evayne had explained to him, was the color of protection.

Zareth Kahn didn't trust her. Neither did Gilliam. Even the girl bristled when she came too close. That left Stephen.

"Where are we going?" he heard someone say, in a strained and low voice. It was his own.

"You hunt, do you not?" she responded, and her expres-sion, as she turned her gaze upon him, made them all shrink back a step. At their offered silence, she grimaced and turned again. "Listen for the horns, little huntbrother. Listen, and heed them."

She raised an arm, and gestured at the trees that sur-rounded the road they walked upon. 'This is the forest in Winter. It is all that remains of the old rites. The forest in Summer is much safer, but no less mysterious." She stopped speaking suddenly, and doubled over. "No, don't touch me! I will be fine.

"If we are lucky, we will not see the Hunter and his Queen. Not in the Winter." But her voice was grim, if weak.

"There is no Luck on the Winter road," Zareth Kahn re-plied.

"Indeed." She raised her head, testing wind as if she were touched by the wildness of Espere, before she spoke again. "You know much about Winter rites for a scholar of little re-nown."

He grimaced at the mild insult, but did not take it to heart; she was living history, and as such, entitled to her scorn. "I have studied much, but I have no practical experience." He paused. "Were the circumstances different, I would welcome this."

"Then you are as much a fool as any cozened scholar-mage. Listen. Can you hear them?" She moved a little closer as she slowly turned to watch their faces.

Stephen closed his eyes and concentrated. As he did, he caught the quiet echo of a musical note. It clung to the air like a scent that is only bearable when faint and subtle. "Yes," he said. "Are they horns?" For they sounded dis-tinctly unlike any horn he had ever heard.

Evayne paled, if that were possible. She reached for her crystal and then pulled her hand away quickly.

"Yes," she replied. "But they are horns made of flesh and bone, the undying and the unliving, and the note that they carry is the cry of the forever displaced."

Stephen bowed his head, and murmured a quiet prayer to the Hunter God.

Evayne's derision was harsh, but brief. "Did you under-stand nothing? We are forsworn while we walk the road in Winter. Not even the Dark God could hear your prayers should you choose to make them to him. Sor na Shannen knows the darkness and the rites, and she has the power to call them both; she travels with speed and impunity, but even she did not chance the road in Winter." She looked at Stephen intently. "The horns?"

"I don't hear anything," Gilliam said.

"It was pretty quiet," his huntbrother replied. "But it's getting stronger."

"I don't hear it either," Zareth Kahn said.

Stephen's brow furrowed. "Gil, does she?" A few seconds passed as Gilliam and Espere stared at each other. Then the Hunter Lord shook his head. "No."

"No one hears it," Evayne replied, "save you."

"But you said—"

"I've heard it once before, Stephen of Elseth, and I will never forget it." She shivered, as if with cold. "But rest as-sured. This is not your death."

She spoke with such certainty that he felt a moment's re-lief. And then he realized that she did speak with certainty. *What is my death, Evayne?* For he was suddenly sure that she knew.

"Death is not our concern," Zareth Kahn said. "There are many things that can happen to a man that would make death desirable and pleasant."

"Oh, yes," Evayne replied distantly, the corners of her lips twitching. "Stephen, is it getting any louder?"

"Yes "

"Is it at our backs?"

"Yes."

"Then come."

"Where are we going?" Zareth Kahn broke in, as Evayne began to hurry them along the thin stretch of road that dis-appeared into forest ahead, and yet seemed endless.

"Onward," she replied coldly. "Onward, before they catch their quarry."

Stephen swallowed, as he realized what the significance of the horns was. *He* was their quarry. What had Evayne said? One of them would not leave the Winter road.

The horns were winded again, and this time, their song was distinctly unpleasant; cold and clear but just off-key enough to be grating. He must have stopped moving as he listened, for Gilliam's hand was on his shoulder as die note died away. He met his hunter's eyes, saw the concern in them, and felt the warmth return to his legs—although, until he felt it, he hadn't realized how cold they had become.

"Stephen," Gilliam said, shaking him. "Come on."

Stephen looked about him; his companions surrounded him in a half-circle. Evayne kept her distance, and her hood was drawn low so it covered the edge of her eyes. The wild girl was almost nipping at his heels in her unease.

"What is it, Evayne?" he asked, as he started moving again. "What is the Winter road? If no Gods reign here, who built it and who travels it?"

"A wise man," she replied, "wouldn't want to know. But as you may be traveling the road for a long, long time, I will tell you what I can. Come to me, Stephen."

He started forward and came to a halt as Gilliam's hand-still on his shoulder—bit into his collarbone. "Not yet," his brother said, in a hard voice. "The darkness hasn't left her."

"Very good, Hunter Lord," Evayne replied, drawing the moving folds of her cloak tight around her body. "And wise. But I will answer your question. Come. Walk more quickly, but keep your distance."

Stephen watched her robe; it seemed both alive and trapped as it sought to escape her hands.

"Do you think that nothing existed before the Gods?"

Gilliam snorted. "The Gods created the world," he said, in a stiff, matter-of-fact voice.

"The Mother did," Stephen added, gently correcting him.

"And what created the Gods?"

"The Gods have always been."

Evayne lifted a hand as darkness fled her fingers, dripping like otherworld blood onto the hard snow. "Very well. They have always existed." She smiled at Zareth Kahn's exhala-tion.

"But they were not always so separate from us as they are now. They lived in our lands, and they warred in them; they ruled and destroyed us in their battles. Yet they also granted us great vision and greater power.

"They had children, God and God, upon this world." She lifted her head, but what she sought, they could not tell; they could see her hood ripple in the night. "And when they left this world, the children could not leave it; they are earth-born. They are First-born."

"Why," Zareth Kahn asked softly, "did they leave this world?"

"You are not the hunted here, mage," she replied evenly, "and I answer no question of yours."

He lifted a brow, but made no protest.

"Who are the First-born?"

"They are many, and unnamed. They have the power of their parents, and they live along the hidden ways, the old ways. It is the Winter turning of the old world, Stephen, and you walk in the kingdom of one of the First-born. If you are spared, you will not meet her."

He lifted his head and then turned slowly to look at the winding, narrow road behind him. The horns were crying, and above their blended notes, he could heard a distant bay-ing. No dog made such a sound; no beast of little intellect. The night grew darker and more chill.

"Stephen!"

"What do you hear?" Evayne said.

"Baying," he answered, numbly.

"Dogs," Gilliam muttered.

Stephen and Evayne answered as one person. "Not dogs."

They began to run, and after a beat less timely than the heart makes, their companions followed, carefully cleaving to the road, or what little of it they could

safely see.

It was colder, always colder. Breath came out in clouds and hung in the air like a shroud. The sky was the color of true night; endless and eternal. Running beneath it, Stephen could almost forget that he had ever seen daylight.

He heard the horns, if horns they were. They sounded like the call of twisted birds—something alive and unpleasant winded only to violate the air. He heard the baying, and as it grew louder, he forgot that he had ever been uneasy around Espere. Forgot that he had ever feared the death the Hunter God offered. His breath became sharper and harder to take; he felt his arms and legs grow sluggish.

"Stephen!" Gilliam's hands were under his arms. How they had got there, he didn't know. "Come on. She says we've got to move!" He shouted the words into Stephen's ears, but it did no good; they were tinny, like words spoken in a whisper into a late night cup.

Zareth Kahn's mage-light glowed bright white and orange, and Stephen felt warm for a moment. He shook himself, gasped for air, and began to run. The moment passed.

"They're coming," he whispered.

The wild girl pushed at his back. He did not often touch her, but he reached for her now, seeking warmth, familiarity. Her hands were strong, real enough that he could almost feel them.

"I don't hear anything!" Gilliam shouted back. But there was no doubt in him; he felt Stephen's fear and revulsion more clearly than words could express them. He caught his brother again and began to drag him forward. "Relax," he said, through teeth gritted with effort. "Don't fight me." He sent protectiveness through their bond.

"It is not you," Evayne said, "he fights." She faced them, and the darkness was a halo around her irises. It lanced out like lightning from her fingertips as she spoke the syllables of a night whisper.

Stephen cried out as the shadow touched him. He hurt; it was as if she had picked him up and slammed him against the ground at a very good speed. Coughing, he made to rise. Then he realized he was already standing.

"What do you hear? Evayne said, urgent now.

"Hooves," he answered softly.

She cursed in a language that no one else understood, and that only Zareth Kahn had any hope of identifying. "Then we have no choice." She smiled, but the smile was bitter and angry. "I understand, Father, why. I understand it all now. Nothing, truly nothing, was ever just for me alone."

"Come," the seeress said, addressing Stephen. She cast her arms wide and the darkness that was trailing to the ground ceased its flow. "Come. There are shadows to hide in, Stephen of Elseth." Her cloak flew in the roar and howl of wind, stretching from end to end like a cloth door sud-denly revealed. Except that there was no wind, save that which came from the long, hidden drape of her sleeves.

Stephen hesitated.

"Do as I say," she commanded. The power of compulsion underlay her every word. And then she stopped, clench her jaw as if to trap and change her words before they left her lips. Her mouth worked, she spoke slowly, and the dark-ness

that gathered about her grew stronger. "Stephen, listen to me. You *will* surrender to the darkness; you have only the choice of master, and it may be late for that. You will serve her for Winter's eternity, or you will trust me. But you will choose *now*."

He watched her struggle, and realized that what she fought for was the ability to give him the choice.

At his back, the sounds were larger, louder; he twisted in their direction like a leaf in a gale. Gilliam held him back; Gilliam, and the sense of his concern, his worry, his fierce possessiveness in the face of danger, kept him steady for long enough to take two steps.

Into darkness and shadow.

Evayne's cape wrapped round him like a serpent; he drew one sharp breath, but made no other noise, as he disappeared into its folds.

But Gilliam cried out in terror and lunged forward. Evayne lifted her hands, palm out, in curt denial, and he struck a shield that crackled with veins of orange across a black field. It was the first time that he had seen the color of her power as Stephen saw it, and it burned itself into his vision and memory.

He hit the ground, hard, and rose quickly, gaining both feet and weapon as he approached the seeress again.

"Do not make me injure you, Hunter Lord," she said gravely. "I know that you feel his loss, but he is not dead. He is as safe as he can be upon this road."

He attacked her as if driven, and once again, orange light illuminated his body and sent it shuddering back.

"He is not dead."

Gilliam froze and the stillness was enough; her words touched him and took root. "Where—where is he?"

Evayne met his eyes and held them. "I cannot tell you," she said softly.

"No. But you can—and will—tell me."

The Queen of the Winter road stepped out of the forest and onto the path. She moved slowly and carefully, and no motion was wasted, no gesture unnecessary. She wore plate armor across her chest and thighs, and down the length of her arms, but beneath that, gossamer, something bright and pale and cold. No padding, no gauntlets, no boots—but it was clear that she needed none. She wore no surcoat, al-though she was the only one in her hunting party who did not; she wore instead a tiara that seemed to be made of four fine filaments: earth and air, fire and water, twisted into one perfect shape. Beneath it, her hair was as white as the snow, but purer and clearer; it fell down her shoulders like a spill of light, brushing the ground in an end-knot secured by sil-ver and obsidian. Her skin was white, and her eyes—Gilliam looked away from her eyes.

There was much else to look at. He followed the length of her left arm, and saw a bow, strung but not readied, that gleamed in a perfect curve; followed the length of her right, and saw a halter. The halter was a simple, thin chain of gold and black; it might have served to contain a ferret, but not a hunting horse.

He looked away again, but he could not easily forget what the Queen led onto the road.

It wasn't a horse; nothing so coarse or so solid. It had legs like a stag's, hooves as

delicate and perfect; he couldn't see a tail, but was certain that it matched the body. It had ant-lers, sharp as steel spears, tinged with a patina of brown at the tips, and a strong neck, a fine set of shoulders, a sleek and glossy coat.

And it had a human face, eyes the color of cornflowers, lips pale, cheeks reddened with the chase. Even that, he could have borne. But the expression that flittered across the face was the very expression a woman might have worn had she been trapped for an eternity of service on roads such as these, in hunts that Gilliam had never experienced in the darkest of nightmare.

Zareth Kahn stepped forward as Gilliam of Elseth and the girl that hovered beside him recoiled. He saw the Queen and her mount every bit as clearly as Gilliam but much more clinically. Blue light sparked across his fingers and his eyes. As the light cleared, a look of wonder transformed his ex-pression; wonder, awe, and a hint of desire.

She saw it all, of course, and in the seconds that she spared him, she smiled a winter smile. Then it was gone to ice and shadow as she turned her gaze upon Evayne.

To choose between them, on this road, would have been easy. Where the Queen was tall and slender, strong and un-bowed in her beauty and her cold, cold light, Evayne was bent and curled in, her face slightly marred by an expression of pain. Her eyes were black, her skin lined by sun and age, her clothing dowdy and ordinary.

Stephen had made his choice unknowing; Zareth Kahn wondered, if he had seen the Queen, whether his choice would have been a different one. Then he smiled grimly and cast a different magery about himself; it allowed him to look away from the Queen.

At her side, antlered and perfect as the Queen's mount, was a creature that was so much legend very little reliable description of him survived. He was taller than the Queen, and broader of shoulder, with arms and thighs as thick as any of the wrestlers who took the King's Challenge. His hands were human hands, but his feet were cloven and sat heavily upon the snow. He wore no clothing and no armor, and he carried no weapons, but on a belt at his side were a series of three horns. Standing behind him were a handful of tall, slender men who resembled the Queen, at least in super-ficial details; they were fine-boned and pale-haired, and their large, narrowed eyes were gray; they wore chain hauberks and swords, but carried readied bows. It was clear that they deferred to the Hunter and his Queen.

The great, antlered creature looked down. At his feet, si-lent but bristling, were the hounds of the hunt. The beasts' eyes were milky, almost white, with no pupil or iris to make the direction of their stare obvious.

One growled, and Gilliam, Lord Elseth, lifted his eyes. Zareth Kahn watched quietly as beast and man exchanged a long stare. To his great surprise, it was the dog—black and sleek and twice the size of any Breodanir hound—who fi-nally looked away. A ghost of a satisfied smile twitched at the corner of Lord Elseth's ashen face, but that was all. The beast lifted its mighty head, baring its long dark throat. It howled, and any similarity between it and a hound was lost

Gilliam touched his sword hilt, for comfort and for stabil-ity, and then joined

Evayne, choosing a position at her back that was almost inch for inch the same as the one that the antlered Hunter took behind his Queen. Espere joined him, standing before him as if she were a companion, but growl-ing as if she would, at any moment, test herself against the hounds of the horned man. Gilliam was suddenly very glad that he'd sent his hounds away. He closed his eyes and gently probed the darkness behind his lids, searching for any sign of them. They were gone. She remained.

The Queen came forward, her step light. She stopped ten feet away from the seeress and gestured. The ground beneath her feet broke in a crisp snap of frozen dirt and ice. A throne rose from the breached earth, one much like the Queen her-self in seeming; tall and thin and perfect—but dark and cold and hard. She stepped back and sat upon it. The Hunter came to stand at her right, and to her left, the hounds; the small court that she traveled with formed a semicircle at her back.

Evayne's lips turned up in a smile that was as hard as the obsidian throne. "Your Majesty," she said, bowing as if it were her robes, and not her desire, that forced the gesture of respect.

The Queen smiled as well. "Seeress. You grace our road again. It has been many, many years. Had I known that it was you who occasioned the Winter hunt, I would have rid-den your friend; I believe that he misses you."

"Ariane," Evayne said, and the word was a warning.

The Queen was not moved. "You have knowledge of something that I have claimed."

"You are not the only one to claim it," Evayne replied. "And the rules of the hunt are clear enough. I am not your quarry."

The Queen turned her smile to Gilliam. The blush that rose in his cheeks had nothing to do with the weather. He took an involuntary step past Evayne, and Espere was sud-denly at his side. She pushed him back, and he skittered across a road made slippery by ice so smooth it was hard to believe that anyone had ever walked upon it.

The wild girl stalked forward, her golden eyes feral. Her hair was tangled and matted, and her skin covered with usual patina of sweat and dirt—but she looked in her element here, as if the heart of her wildness was the only part her that was true or real. She growled.

The hounds looked up at the sound as it left her lips. They as she placed herself squarely in front of her companions. The Hunter stepped forward; she snarled in defiance.

"Enough," the Queen said, lifting her chin. "Seeress, why have you come? It is Winter. Surely you must know by now there is nothing for you here." There was no pretense of amusement in her dark eyes; she lifted her long fingers to her chin as she sat and stared.

"I am not required to explain my movements to you, be you Summer or Winter Queen," the seeress replied. "I know the dark devotions, and I have already proved my ability and my willingness to pay the price of travel." She straightened her shoulders, and her robes, rippling strangely, reached for the ground. She looked like a duchess approaching a queen; not her equal, but with power and station nonetheless.

"Indeed," the Queen replied gravely. "And yet we have chosen, by the rules of Winter, the quarry for the hunt." She sat forward. "Where is he?"

"It is called a hunt," Evayne said, no less gravely but with respect, "for a reason, Ariane."

"It is only in the mortal world that you may play your games with impunity. It is Winter, little half sister, and I am waiting."

"Then send out the hounds, Your Majesty. Send the Hunter. Send the Court. Walk the roads yourself, or ride them. What you find there is yours for eternity. What you do not find you cannot keep. Winter is only Winter for the pas-sage of a mortal evening, be it the hidden path or no."

"Very well, if you will play this game." She raised her right hand, and the dogs leaped forward, jaws bristling with perfect teeth.

The wild girl caught the lead hound by the throat.

"Hold!" Evayne cried. "Let them come—they are bound by their rules and their chosen game; let them come, Espere!"

Gilliam heard the panic in the seeress' command, but he still paused an instant before he forced Espere to release the hound unharmed. She battled him—Tested him—every inch of the way. He had never heard her voice so wild or so fren-zied, and although in the end he had to slip into her body to force her to carry out his order, he did not stay there. He for-got that she had been human, or almost human, scant hours past—because it was easy. Because it was natural.

He did not take his hand from his sword, but he offered the dogs—and their master—no violence. *Easy*, he thought to Espere as she strained against their bond. *Be easy. We're not in danger. Be still.* The hunting bond, however, was not a good place to lie, and she knew immediately that Gilliam didn't trust his own command, or the reason for it. Knew it better than his dogs would have known it.

The sleek black bodies of the white-eyed dogs slipped past them, crackling with energy. Their master, the antlered Hunter, came at their back, pausing in turn by each of the companions.

Zareth Kahn he had little enough use for, which suited the mage; as the Hunter drew close, he found himself both at-tracted and repelled by the being's presence—and Zareth Kahn was not a man given to either. He held his ground, confident in his magery, as the other drew near.

But the Hunter was not a creature of magic, nor a creature to be deterred by it. He was masculinity defined, but not a human masculinity—not a controlled, elegant strength, or even a brutish, vicious one. The very air around the Hunter was a wild, electric air; his scent filled it; his presence could not be denied.

As he had reacted to the Queen, so, too, did he react to the Hunter, but the latter reaction had a viscerality to it that the mage's daily life completely lacked. Only when he moved on, did the mage begin to breathe again, and for a few min-utes, it was in uneven, shallow breaths.

The Hunter stopped next in front of Espere; she growled but did not open her mouth to bare her teeth. Gilliam felt her anger and her desire to challenge the Hunter, but beneath it, he felt her unease and her sense of ... kinship?

She stepped back as the Hunter stepped forward, but she did not look away as the

Hunter's hounds had done when tested by Gilliam of Elseth. He felt a pride in that, and then unease as he thought of what Stephen would say.

Stephen ...

The panic started and he forced it back. Now was not the time. Not the place. The Hunter was coming to him.

As the Queen and Evayne, Gilliam and the Hunter were of a kind, but Gilliam would not have presumed upon the Hunt of this wild, deadly creature. He was not afraid to meet the Hunter's eyes, but when he did, he found that he could not look away.

Something in the gaze, in the dark green of the Hunter's eyes, felt familiar—as if a tune he'd heard throughout child-hood was being sung in another language and a different key.

Had he thought himself a hunter? Had he ever given himself the title Hunter Lord? The longer he was held by the Hunter's gaze, the farther away those memories became. What was a hunt with spear or mount? What was a chase if he could not *know* where the quarry ran, and how fast—if he had to stop and study the dirt passed over by hooves or paws or feet?

"Lord Elseth," someone said sharply, pulling him back to himself. He broke away from the Hunter and met Evayne's stern face. Squaring his shoulders, he remembered who he was.

It was easy, now; the Hunter had come to Evayne.

"Hello," she said, inclining her already bent head a little farther groundward before lifting her chin to meet his level gaze.

He did not speak—Gilliam doubted that he could—but he tested the air as if pausing downwind of a scent that had, un-til now, eluded him. His coat rippled, brown and sleek; her cape replied, dark and heavy. They locked eyes again, but Evayne's gave nothing away; she looked both bored and confident. Gilliam had never liked the older Evayne, and he was not certain that he liked her now—but he was very, very glad that it was the older Evayne, and not the young one, that had come to rouse them from their sleep in an inn a world away.

At last, the Hunter lifted his head, and the highest tine of curved antler gently brushed Evayne's cheek. It drew no blood and left no mark, but she shivered slightly at its pass-ing. He smiled, a quick and subtle twitch of lips over teeth— but it was a victory smile, and he shared it with his Lady as he turned his head to face her.

"Oh, Evayne," the Queen said, using the seeress' name for the first time. "You are a sorry fool. You do not under-stand Winter, if you seek to hide my quarry from me in such a wise." She stood, and in the darkness cast a shadow; al-though there was no source of light to throw it upon the ground, it fell, dark and terrible. "You fight the Winter, and it will consume you. But before it does, you will consume the soul you shelter.

"You have won and you have lost, little half sister. The road he has taken, I cannot take—as you well knew—without your leave. Nor would I. But he could not take that road had you not opened yourself to the Winter's power, and the Winter is the force that demands its price. Or have you forgotten?" Her expression said that the question was rhetorical—or that she was not particularly concerned with the answer. "By Winter's end, there will be nothing left of the sheltered soul."

"I am not you, Ariane," Evayne countered, her jaw clenched. "You could not shelter a mortal shard even if you desired it; nothing of mortality remains once it has stayed under your dominion, no matter how much you wish it oth-erwise." She spoke in anger; that much was clear from the tone of her voice and the livid flush in her cheeks.

"A challenge, sister?" Ariane raised a perfect white brow. "Very well. The Winter makes its demands." She gestured in the stillness and her Court, weapons drawn, encircled the still seeress and her companions. Her expression did not change at all, but it was clear that something Evayne had said had found its mark. "You think you can shelter him in safety, and I say you cannot. If I am wrong, the Hunter goes hungry. If I am right, the Winter bears fruit. We will stay un-til Winter's end."

Evayne's face bore a smile's ghost—something that lin-gered, flickering and lifeless, over cold lips.

"It is not Summer," the Queen continued, the softness of her voice a mockery of gentleness. "There are no rights of passage. Unless you choose to challenge?"

Zareth Kahn whispered something under his breath, but Evayne smiled bitterly and shook her head. "Do not call the fire here, mage," she said, in a tone so quiet that only Gilliam could overhear. "Nor water nor earth nor air. It is the Winter of the ancient world, and they are not your allies. If you must use magics, use only those that are your own. Make no attempt to manipulate nature."

He started to ask her another question, and then bit the words back as she met his eyes. He had seen, twice, the as-sault of the demon lord Sor na Shannen—but the darkness that he saw in Evayne had no match, no equal. He retreated before it, wondering what price a Dark Adept paid, and whether there was any soul left with which to pay it.

Gilliam understood that to stay here was not his death—it was Stephen's. But he also understood that to attempt to leave was Stephen's death as well, because for reasons that were not at all clear, the Queen felt bound in some way not to attack Evayne—her half sister?—unless she met condi-tions that were impossible for him to fathom.

Stephen, where are you?

He reached, felt the nothingness that waited at his core, and recoiled from the question. Espere whimpered at his side; he could not hide his fear from her.

She prayed and she hungered; she hungered and she prayed. She could not help but consume the thing that she kept hidden, for this was the nature of the darkness, and few indeed were the Adepts who could avoid paying the price it demanded. Especially not now, with coils of power already wrapped around another life. She could feel the struggles in the darkness, but it wasn't clear to her whether they were his struggles or her own; she fought. She had always fought.

And she fought in silence, in stillness, her face a white mask, banded by shadow and darkness. She fought in isola-tion, because it was the tight she knew. But she prayed for a Winter's end less harsh and bleak than the only other High Winter that she had known.

Better to pray, she told herself bitterly, than fight. Come, Father, if you walk

these roads. Grant me a miracle.

Her prayers were answered.

The air was alive with Darkness that whispered in an ex-ultant gale. The trees, fine and hard and sharp, began to snap and tinkle as ice-covered branches collided. The dogs turned—as did Espere—their faces grown wild, the whites of their eyes a shimmery silver. Even the Hunter lifted his head and tossed his antlers in a wide circle.

"What is this trickery?" The Queen asked softly, loath to take her eyes from Evayne. "I did not think you had it in you, Evayne. This is grand." She lifted a mailed arm, and her fingers clenched in a fist.

"It is not I," Evayne replied mildly. "But it seems that more than one will walk the High Winter road this turning."

"I think it not possible," the Queen said cautiously, as she gestured her throne into nothingness and turned to face the road at her back. "Without your path, you would not walk mine; no mortal now exists who can walk this road in Win-ter."

"No," Evayne said, a fey smile touching her lips.

Out of the clear night air, a tall, slim figure came at a run.

He wore a slender woven chain that jingled like silver coins in a shaking sack, and his hair, pale and fine, flew at his back. He threw himself at the feet of his Queen, elegant in his obeisance. Before she could speak, he pulled his sword and tried to bury it, beneath her regard, into the road itself.

The blade struck ground and shivered, but would not be driven home.

"What is this, Findalas? How come you to have drawn this blade?"

He made no answer, but his chest heaved as he gestured to the road behind. The Queen's back was perfectly straight as she gazed in the direction of his arm. Without turning—as if turning would deprive her of the vision—she spoke.

"I believe I understand why you chose to walk this road again, little half sister."

"What is it?" Gilliam hissed as Zareth Kahn stared in-tently, in turn, past the Queen's back.

"We ... were followed," the mage replied reluctantly.

Gilliam spoke in a fashion that would have been the hu-miliation of Lady Elseth. No one seemed to notice.

"It has been a very, very long time," Ariane continued, as she took a step forward and loosed her riding beast. "Winter has been a shadow of itself since the Covenant." She pulled a tiny horn, unseen until now, from her belt; this she lifted to her pale lips and winded.

The trees fell away in an instant, as if they were indeed mere shadows of a living forest. The road, gray and slick and hard, stretched out like a field of ice and snow over ter-rain that had never seen life. From the left and the right—east and west, north and south, seemed to mean little—the host of the Ariani came riding.

Their mounts were dark, with glistening coats, but they were no fragile creatures; they were like the soul of a perfect warhorse. Had they had fangs and claws instead of teeth and hooves, no one would have been surprised.

At the head of the host was a single rider, and he came toward the Queen, stopping at a respectful distance and forcing his mount to kneel. "You have called, and we

have come. What would you have of us, Lady?"

"Who rules the road in Summer?"

"It will always be so,'* he replied, striking his long, kite shield with the black blade of his pole-arm. "What matter what passed before you? It is of no consequence. We are the Ariani. We will fight in the Winter."

She caught the white spill of hair in her left hand, pulled her long blade up in her right, and before the assembled host, cut a swathe through the one with the other as if it were fine cloth. The end-knot, still silver and obsidian, she bent and retrieved. Then she turned, her hair no longer con-fined by weight or ornament in the wild of the night.

"Come, lord," she said, and the Hunter came. "Come." The hounds as well. "Would you join me, little half sister? Would you know the glory that your birth has robbed you of? You will never have the chance again!" She held out one hand, as if in welcome, all enmity forgotten, all anger buried beneath a tense excitement that—almost—made her seem youthful.

"If I could be assured of it, Ariane, I would join you for-ever," Evayne replied, and a quivering longing laced the words as the shadows filled her eyes. "But I believe that I will have this chance, or one like it, again before I die."

"I will not question you, or keep you further. Here," she said, her hand holding bound strands of her platinum hair. "You have granted me a boon, will it or no, and if the time comes that you require a like boon, bring this to my Court. You know the way."

"And your quarry?"

"I release it to you," Ariane replied, "and I release it now, by the Winter rites, that I might find another quarry before the Winter passes." She smiled then, but it was an odd smile—it spoke of youth, of youthful longing, of an inno-cence long dust. She waited, and it seemed that she trembled with the strength of her joy.

The demons came in a ring of fire.

At their head, Sor na Shannen, demon lord and servitor of Allasakar, entered the field. Her eyes were wide as her gaze touched the Ariani. She gestured, and the demons stopped in mid-stride.

Ariane stepped forward. "You are intruders in the land of the Ariani," she said, her voice clarion clear and matchless. "And all who travel the roads pay obeisance to their Queen."

Sor na Shannen stepped forward as well. 'To Ariane?" She laughed, and the laughter was wild. Elemental. The darkness in her voice carried across the barren plane. "Ariane was a whelp when our lord ruled the elements! Begone, or you will know his wrath when he returns to claim them!" She gestured and the very heart of fire leaped to the sky. Wild Fire. The oldest of the forms.

The host of the Ariani murmured, a sound like a distant wave. "Oh, very good." Ariane replied. And she, too, ges-tured, and the fire met water in a crash and hiss. It was the signal.

[&]quot;You, Lady."

[&]quot;Who rules the road in Winter?"

[&]quot;You, Lady."

[&]quot;Has it always been so?"

The hosts moved forward.

"Come!" Evayne cried. She grabbed Zareth Kahn and Gilliam by the shoulders and dragged them back across the endless plain. "We are mortal in part or in whole, and we will not survive observation of this battle—let alone the bat-tle itself. Come!"

Gilliam felt her fingers graze his skin as if they were sharpened; they stung as they drew his attention. He reached out and caught Espere as the wild girl stood, still as the ice beneath their feet, held by the opening clangor of battle. He felt it in her, then; the desire to stay, to fight—the desire for a freedom that not even he could imagine.

She did not test him. He did not test her. She came, as she had done and would continue to do, because he desired it, demanded it, lived it—for he was her Hunter.

Chapter Five

22nd Scaral, 410 AA Averalaan, Terafin

Years, he had watched this woman. Months. Days.

She sat still now, as she always did, but there were subtle-ties to the stillness. Her hands lay palm down against the gleaming surface of her desk, and between them, sheets curled by sweat and rough handling, lay the letter that Ararath Handenesse had penned. She had finished reading it fifteen minutes ago; he knew it because although her eyes were fast upon the vellum, they had not moved at all.

Very few people understood the domicis, even among those who employed them, either short- or long-term. To the common people, they were glorified servants; stiff-lipped men—and the occasional woman—who, like the Astari to the Kings, served, protected, and did not question. They did not launder, they did not cook, they did not clean—but they arranged the day-to-day affairs of the powerful. They were even known to have given up their lives to save those that they served.

Service. He watched her unbowed head, seeing in the ab-solute absence of emotion, the emotion that must hide be-neath the fine control she exerted.

The domicis were paid, of course. And they were paid well. Although almost no House did completely without their use from time to time, very few of the patriciate em-ployed them permanently; it was costly. But the coin of the realm was not all that the domicis sought. They served. They made an art of service, of defining service. And they chose those masters who best fit their needs, and their abilities. For they studied in many, many fields, and mastered not a few. This was truth.

Years.

Morretz knew better than to offer her refreshment; knew better than to offer her companionship or comfort. She sat in an isolation of her own choosing, and she would not leave it until she was ready.

But he could wait; no one of the domicis could wait with better grace than Morretz. It was not, of course, one of the reasons he had been chosen—but it had served him in good stead.*

When she looked up, she met his eyes in silence. They were master and servant here; more than title separated them. Because she wished it. She waited for him to speak; he waited for her. It was as close to a game as he dared play. He was very surprised when she conceded. "Among the domicis, Terafin retains the service of

three."

He nodded, intrigued; it was not at all what he had ex-pected to hear her say.

"If you were to place an untried and ill-mannered young woman with one of these three, whom would you choose?" "Is the young woman to remain here under your perma-nent protection?" "Perhaps."

He thought it over carefully, knowing she expected no less. Caralas was too stiff, he thought; too intimidating. Morden was too soft-spoken, and definitely too attractive. But Parenal was a man who would not accept a master of lit-tle power—or little consequence; it was he to whom digni-taries of rank and stature were assigned while they sojourned at Terafin estates. He lifted his gaze, and read his answer in her eyes before he spoke it.

"It is as I thought as well," she replied. Her hands still lay; against the table, and beneath her pale chin, the vellum. She looked across at him, and he thought her face a shade of winter, cold and clear.

"To whom do you wish a domicis assigned?" 'The street child and her kin."

Morretz raised a brow. "I do not think there is one among the whole of the guild who would willingly take such a lord." He should have been surprised, but he was not; The Terafin was a woman who had risen to her rank by making the unusual choice, the unpredictable gambit. Although these I had lessened as she had gathered experience and power, she I could never be glassed in.

"If I guess correctly," The Terafin said, "she will be a lord whose origins belie her import to this house."

"And your guess would be worth much. But I still cannot think of one—" She waited.

"Ellerson," he said at length. "Not a name you would know, Terafin. Not a man who has served in many years. But I believe that he might be persuaded to take this service, at least on a contract basis."

"When can you have an answer?"

"When the offer is tendered," was Morretz's grave reply. "I will speak with the guildmaster immediately." He paused. "You realize that word of this is bound to travel?"

"I have considered it, yes."

"You realize that not all of the House Council retain the services of a domicis at the House's expense?"

"I know what it will mean, Morretz," she replied evenly, in the manner of one holding back angry words. "But in this case, the risk is justified. Do not question me."

"Terafin."

We serve, Morretz thought. We do not question.

Which was, of course, a lie. But it helped, in the early years, when one was learning the arts. Only as one gained experience and wisdom did one realize that mindless service was of little use to the master that one chose.

The halls of the domicis were stately and elegant, as al-ways. Morretz raised his hand, palm out, as Akalia walked briskly by. She was one of the few who had chosen to serve the domicis as a whole, rather than choosing a single master, and it

was under her keeping that the guild of the servitors flourished.

He had come here when she was old—or so he had thought her then; she was older still when he had been cho-sen as domicis by a young woman—Amarais ATerafin—and he had formally accepted service to her. In between, behind doors so closed that not even his master could cross their threshold, he had learned how to use his talents, hone his skills.

Power. He had chosen to serve it and to harbor and protect it; he knew it when he first laid eyes on Amarais ATerafin, although he had not acknowledged it until that day. Still, Akalia had selected Morretz for training in the delicate arts; she knew, before he did, how he would choose, if not who.

But not all men made such a choice.

Morretz crossed the wide foyer, seeking not the training rooms, but rather the libraries. There was only one man seated on the broad, low benches there.

"Ellerson."

"Morretz." Ellerson's voice was deeper, and his hair a lit-tle whiter—perhaps a little sparser—but time had otherwise been gentle with him, a thing which could not often be said of the domicis. "Akalia says you have an unusual request?"

"Very."

"You know I've retired from all of this nonsense."

"Of course."

"Which is why you had Akalia call me in, no time for more than a quick change of clothing and a hasty gathering of personal items?"

Morretz smiled. "Not precisely."

Ellerson raised a frosted brow. "Then tell me. Precisely."

"The Terafin wishes to hire you, for a contracted period, not for life." He paused, reading nothing at all in the lines of Ellerson's face. They were many. "You will have a wing of the house proper, and it will be your domain; you may choose your own servants, if those provided do not meet your approval, and you will, of course, be given a generous budget out of which to operate."

"Go on."

"You will be offered the sum of not less than two thou-sand crowns for a period which may be as short as two days and as long as two years."

At this, a brow did rise. "Two thousand crowns? That is rather a lot. Am I to serve a nefarious criminal of some sort?"

At that, Morretz smiled again. "Ellerson, The Terafin may not be aware of your particular choices in masters, but I am—I assure you that we would not house a nefarious crim-inal under your care. Or at all, for that matter."

"The patriciate is composed of them," Ellerson replied.

"However," Morretz continued, "we would certainly not shy away from asking you to serve a petty criminal."

"I beg your pardon?"

"A girl, possibly of age, but most likely fourteen or fif-teen by her size and look." He took a deep breath. "She came in off the streets, quite literally—and they weren't the streets of *Averalaan Aramarelas*." He took another, deeper breath. "And she brought her den with her."

"This is some sort of a joke." It was not a question.

Morretz raised fingers to massage his brow. Obviously, this wasn't going to be easy.

Hours passed in the confines of the antechamber; guards changed shift not once, but twice.

They'd had no food this day, and little the day before, but Jewel and her den waited, fidgeting quietly as the sands ran. Arann was alive. No one wanted to ask why; if it was a dream or a spell, who wanted to be the one to break it? Duster was dead, and that was loss enough for one day.

Jewel nudged Teller with her foot, and he pried his lids open. Glancing up at the bright, high ceiling, he started be-fore he realized where they were—where they still were. Angel was sitting, back to the wall, chin nearly buried into his lanky chest. She'd seen the posture a hundred times be-fore, but only under this roof did it look ... ridiculous.

What do they want? What do they want from us?

When the guards came, it was almost a relief. But what they said made as much sense as anything else that had hap-pened in the last two days.

"The Terafin has granted you use of the guest hall," a guard said, without so much as a disapproving side glance. "If you will follow us, we'll escort you there. She asks that you await her word; there are matters of import with which she must deal before she can return to your case. She begs your pardon for any difficulty the delay may cause, and has taken the liberty of having a meal called for you. And," he added, "baths. You will find the large bath in the center of the hall is now full of warm water, and will accommodate you." Where Torvan was fair-haired and solidly built, this guard appeared almost feline; he was dark and slender and moved as if motion were a hard-won skill that only the fa-vored few could truly learn.

Teller looked dubious at best, as did Finch; Angel said nothing, and Jester snapped his teeth across the words that he was about to foolishly say before he caught sight of Jew-el's warning glare. "That'll be fine," she told the guard curtly.

Carver and Arann were still in the healerie, and Jewel didn't like to leave without them, but she knew a dismissal and an order when she heard it, and she was smart enough not to argue.

Where are they really taking us? she thought. She counted the six guards that joined them as they left The Terafin's antechamber. Guest hall, I bet.

Luckily, she didn't voice her sarcasm—because it meant that she didn't have to lose face when they passed between the tall, smoky columns that led to the wide sitting hall of the wing meant for visiting dignitaries.

Stories were made of halls less fine, dreams of rooms less vast and beautiful. No one spoke as they made their way be-neath the arch and ran into the back of the guard when he stopped unexpectedly. Jewel thought she caught the faint trace of a smile around his lips, but it was gone as he faced them and performed a very formal salute: Shield arm across chest, weapon arm extended.

"In the name of The Terafin," he said gravely.

Jewel nodded. No one else spoke. They stared at each other for a few minutes. Then the guard did smile, but the smile was friendly and without the edge that often accompa-nied a smile in the twenty-fifth holding. Soft living.

"I am Arrendas ATerafin. We leave you now," he said gravely. "But if you feel the need for guards while you are under The Terafin's protection, don't hesitate to request them."

"Uh, right." She stared at him for a minute, and then stepped out of his way. She was already tired of his smile before he and the five who followed him bowed again and filed out of the room, two abreast. "Wait!"

Arrendas ATerafin snapped to a stop, as did those that fol-lowed him in formation. He turned on his heel, pivoting with the smooth easy grace that comes from birth and not experience. "Yes?"

"If I—if we—need guards, who do we ask for?"

"Arrendas," he replied. "Arrendas or Torvan." He waited until he was satisfied that she would ask no further ques-tions, and then turned and led his guards out.

Finch waited until he was out of sight, and then threw up her birdlike arms and let out a squeal of glee. "Look at us!" she shouted, bouncing up and down. "Look at this!" She ran over to the west wall of what appeared to be a sitting room of some sort. "If we took this with us, we'd have it made. This is worth a *fortune*!"

"Indeed it is," someone said.

Finch jumped ten feet and everyone else started.

In the inner door of the sitting room stood a severely dressed older man, watching the den with a mild frown. It was as close to disapproval as anything they'd yet seen— and that made it familiar and almost welcome. He stared at them for a few minutes, until he realized that they weren't going to speak. Then he cleared his throat.

"I," he said, "am Ellerson. I am the keeper of these rooms; if you will permit me to ask you a few questions, I shall see that your needs are fulfilled while you reside within them. I am called," he added, "the domicis."

"Does everyone have to talk like that?" Jester muttered under his breath.

As she'd been wondering the same thing, Jewel didn't snap at him. "Well, we want food," she told the old man.

"It has already been laid out, and is waiting for you in the dining room."

"Great!" Angel started forward. "Just lead us there and let us at it."

Ellerson raised a peppered brow and looked down his nose as Angel approached. "Follow me, sir." He led them— slowly—through the sitting room, past another room, and down a long, wide hall. Had they wanted to run down the halls, it would have been hard; there was something about his presence that was so imposing he couldn't be ignored.

When they reached a bare, pale room lined with towels and filled with the fragrance of some mix of flowers that Jewel would never have been able to identify, Ellerson stopped. "These," he said in an arch voice, "are the towels. Soap is with the bath. Those are pitchers and small basins, and there are two boys who will help you with your bathing needs."

"But we're hungry," Angel said, just before Jewel stepped on his foot.

"Of course, sir," Ellerson replied benignly. "And after the traditional bath, you will be seated in all haste. Unless," he added, raising an eyebrow, "you'd prefer the barbarian cus-tom of coming to a table in your ... current state."

Jewel recognized an order when she heard it. She wasn't even in the mood to be offended by it. "Bath first," she said curtly.

```
"But, Jay—"
"Now."
```

There was food for days; so much meat you could feed the den for a year if you could cure it all. There was milk and butter and cheese, but there were also fresh greens and sweeter things as well. They were served water, but if Angel and Jester hoped for a finer wine, they were to be disap-pointed.

Jewel stared down at the plates and the knives in front of her. There was also another tined utensil which she didn't often see—a fork. There was a spoon, no, two spoons. Three cups. She felt stupid not knowing what they were for, and then felt angry for feeling stupid. It didn't matter what they were for, there was food here, and she intended to eat it.

"Aren't you hungry, Jay?"

Normally, this would mean that Angel intended to eat whatever she didn't inhale right that instant—but there was so much food on the table, that Jewel took it as an honest gesture of concern.

"Yeah, I'm hungry."

He looked at her mostly full plate, shrugged, and went back to shoveling food into his mouth as fast as he could swallow.

"Jay?"

"Just eat, Teller." She pushed her chair back; it made no noise at all as it ground itself across soft carpet. Frustrating, that.

"Where're you going?"

"To find Carver and Arann,"

"You want company?" Finch piped up.

"No." It was exactly what she didn't want. "I want you to sat and rest up. We're probably going to be thrown out in a few hours, so we might as well get what we can."

Ellerson stopped her as she came into the sitting rooms, and after she told him where she wanted to go, he reached out and rang a series of chimes in a very distinct pattern. A well-dressed young man appeared before the last of the notes had died out. He was attractive enough if you noticed that sort of thing; his hair was a burnished copper, and his hands were long and fine. His face, like his hands, was long and finely boned, his eyes dark.

"How may I be of service, sir?" he asked, standing with his arms stiffly at his sides.

"You may show the young lady to the healerie, and then lead her back after she's finished her business there."

"Yes, sir." He waited until Ellerson nodded his tufted head, and then began to walk at a crisp but leisurely pace. Jewel joined him.

"You work here?" she asked.

"Yes, ma'am."

Ma'am? She sighed. "I'm Jay. You?"

"Burton, ma'am. Burton ATerafin."

"B-but—"

The corners of his lips turned up in a smile. "Yes?"

"Nothing." She knew when she was being laughed at.

He knew what she'd been about to ask. "I have the honor of being one of The Terafin's personal servants. The Teraf-in's personal servants are *all* ATerafin, although the servants in other wings of the house are not. The title is granted for service—for service that The Terafin sees fit to reward. The title doesn't make us all-powerful lords. Most of us won't come near to the governing council. Doesn't matter. The Terafin's house wouldn't run without good men and women to see to it." He spoke with a natural pride that Jewel found odd. "I was born to a Terafin. I worked hard to show that I knew the value of serving, the value of service. Eventually, my father recommended that I be adopted by the house—and The Terafin herself approved it."

She might have sneered at him, but it would have been an empty gesture of resentment. He was obviously the better clothed, fed, housed, and taught for all that he was a servant. "Does it bother you," she said, giving him a sidelong glance, "to have to wait on us?"

"A guest," he replied, with even greater dignity, "is a guest. A servant who can't remember that is ... well, com-mon, really."

She'd always known that she'd never understand the nobility. She'd never realized that she wasn't even going to understand their servants.

"The healerie is coming up on the right." Burton looked straight ahead. "If you request it, we can arrange a tour of the grounds for you and your companions. If you'd—"

'Thanks. I'll keep it in mind." She veered off to the sim-ple doors on her right. Burton cleared his throat at her back to catch her attention.

"That box beside the door, ma'am, is where your weapons are to be left." "What?"

"That box beside the door is where you are to leave your weapons."

"I heard you the first time. What do you mean, leave my weapons?"

He blushed. "Healer Alowan will not have them cross the threshold of the healerie."

"But—but we didn't have to leave our weapons behind before we visited The Terafin."

"The Terafin is not so concerned," he replied gravely. "But it's hard enough to find one of the healer-born who will reside within a noble manor. Alowan sets many of his own rules, and if you wish to enter into his presence, you—just as The Terafin herself—must follow them."

Snorting, Jewel walked over to the box. She pulled open the lid—it was heavy—and saw that Carver's dagger and Arann's dagger were the only things in it. Sighing, she pulled her own out of her belt and gently placed it with the others. "You'll watch them, won't you?"

He nodded quite seriously.

"Good." She took a deep breath, put her hands on the latch, and gave the door a yank. It was deceptively heavy, but it came with a little work.

Jewel had never seen a healerie before, and she was quite surprised when she did. In the center of the room, where she thought beds should have been, was a grand fountain. In the center of that, like the grail of Moorelas, was a simple cup, held high

by a thin, strong arm that rose from the water's depths. Liquid trickled over the brim of the cup, tinkling as it touched the pool beneath.

Light, from what seemed a hole in the roof, glinted off the moving surface of the water and the green, large plants that surrounded it. Jewel had no idea what they were; they were plants, and they were beautiful. That was enough.

"May I help you?"

She started, wondering for how long the fountain had cap-tured her attention. "I'm here to see Arann."

"Arann?" The young woman's brow creased, and then her eyes widened.

"Ah—you mean the young giant that was brought here late this morning?"

"That would be Arann, yes."

"Let me check with Alowan." The white-robed girl was gone as quickly and quietly as she had appeared. This time Jewel watched her trace her path around the fountain and into a room on the far side.

When she returned, she nodded quietly—as she seemed to do all else—and Jewel followed her. Beyond the fountain there were beds, although the beds themselves were arranged in small alcoves that gave them both light and air from open windows. Plants grew in abundance from hanging pots and trellises; Jewel ducked under their leafy vines and trails as she made her way to the only occupied bed in the healerie.

There, Arann, propped up by many pillows, lay quietly staring out the window. Carver was beside him, arms crossed, expression unreadable.

They were safe. Usually, she would have shouted some-thing, but the healerie was so quiet, she felt that shouting would be some sort of crime. She padded silently across the floor and tapped Carver on the shoulder. He jumped shouted, and fell out of his chair.

"Shhhhh!"

"Jay." He rolled his dark eyes. "What're you doing here?"

"It's fine. Everything's all right." She took the chair that he had vacated. "There's someone waiting outside the door for you. Tell him you're part of my den; he'll take you to where there's food. More food," she added, as he eyed her somewhat doubtfully, "than a den full of Angels could eat.'

"I'll wait"

"No, you'll eat."

"That's an order, Carver, not a request. Do it"

He gave her a very sarcastic salute, but it was obvious that he was tired and hungry, and after another halfhearted attempt to change her mind, he left the room.

"Arann?"

He turned to look at her, and she could see tear tracks down both his cheeks. "Jay."

"What is it? Are you still in pain?"

He nodded, and then smiled weakly. "But not the side, no the ribs. It's—the Healer. He's—he's gone." Speaking the words brought the tears back, and he sank into the pillows in silence and sorrow.

Jewel shook her head slowly. "Arann? What do you mean?" Her voice gentle, she caught his left hand in both of hers. He returned her grip tightly, but shook his head and turned away.

What is it? What's wrong? "Arann, I want to talk to some-one. I promise," she added, extracting her hand, "that I'll come right back."

She found the old man in a small room to the west of the fountain. He sat, legs crossed, on a flat stone bench that was surrounded on three sides by a profusion of greenery. Birds fell silent as she approached his back. She didn't even stop to wonder what they were doing inside.

"May I help you?" the old man said without turning.

Surprised, she stopped. Then she squared her shoulders. "Yes."

He turned as she spoke, and she was surprised at how frail he looked, how delicate. There were tears nestled in the wrinkles beneath his eyes; they caught the light and held it as if they were crystal.

"You are the young boy's friend," he said.

"I'm his den leader," she replied.

He nodded, as if the word meant nothing more to him than friend. Again, she was surprised at how frail he ap-peared to be. "What would you have of me?"

"I want to know what you've done to Arann."

The old man's lips turned up in the saddest of smiles. "I called him back," he replied. He unfolded his legs and slowly gained his feet.

Jewel quickly joined him and offered him the support of her arm. He shied away and instead pulled a gnarled old cane from out of the leaves of a nearby bush. "You don't know very much about the healer-born," he said softly.

She shrugged. "I've never been to a healer," she said, half-bitterly. "Couldn't afford one."

He grimaced. "There are reasons why the healer-born do not walk through the city on errands of mercy. Do not judge me harshly, young one. I do not judge the choices your life has forced upon you."

To her surprise, she felt almost ashamed. She didn't like it much.

"There are healers who will not call the dying back," he said, almost as if changing the subject. "To heal the wounded and the injured still has its cost in pain and time—but to call the dying is the hardest of the healer skills, and there are many who will not pay its price."

"What do you mean?"

"You know that we can mend the broken bone, and knit the ruptured flesh—but there comes a point when doing either is not enough. For your young friend, it was not enough. His injuries were too great. If The Terafin had not summoned me, he would have gone beyond the reach of even one healer-born.

"He was almost beyond mine." The old man closed his eyes, shook his head, and began to walk in the direction of the fountain. "Do you like the healerie?" he asked. She shrugged, and he sighed.

"The young are always so impatient. I designed the healerie for myself. When I decided that I would serve The Terafin and her family, I knew that I would be called upon to heal the slightest of injuries on a daily basis. I knew also that, should the need arise, she would expect—and I would be in no position to argue—that I call back the dying.

"This fountain, these plants, these two rooms—they are my peace after the healing

is done.

"Do you know why," he asked, as he came to rest at the marbled lip of the grail, "healers who do not choose to be-come Children of the Mother charge so much coin for their services?"

"Everyone likes money," she replied, almost flippant.

"True enough. But that is not what they seek. They charge money for their services because so few are willing or able to part with it, and it means that they will not be bothered by the injured and the dying every waking—or sleeping— moment for the rest of their lives. People understand that nothing is offered for free.

"You have not seen the things I have seen, young one." He closed his eyes and let the trickle of water speak for him for some minutes before he resumed. "I have seen healers who let their friends die, rather than summon them back."

Jewel had the uneasy feeling that she no longer wanted to hear the answer to her question. If she could have taken it back, she would have—because she knew, by the hunching of the old man's shoulders, that he was steeling himself to speak with her of something that still caused him pain. She wasn't always good at listening to other people's pain. Well, she told herself sternly, you brought it on yourself by prying, and you'll damned well accept it. Echoes of a lost voice.

"There is spirit—or soul, if you'd rather—and there is flesh, and the dying is merely the sundering of the two. But it takes the spirit time to divest itself of the rudiments of lung and heart and bone and muscle; time to relinquish the memories and experiences of a lifetime.

"No, I'm no Mother's Priest, if you're wondering where I get my understanding of theology. To me—to any healer who has called the dying back—it is not theology, it is truth, and no simple truth at that.

"We, the healer-born, can talk to the spirit long after the flesh has refused to listen—but we speak with the upper lim-its of our skills, the limits of our power, and we can only make ourselves heard if we shout into the threshold of the afterlife with all that we are. Do you understand me, young-ling? *All that we are*.

"At that moment, our whole lives are focused and honed; our entire desire is aimed at the spirit that has wandered. And that spirit's body, still broken, is no home for it. No, if we are to catch the spirit, *we* are its body. We are its home. Do you understand?

"They return to us because we call them, because we can take them and hold them and comfort them against the pains that they feel and have felt. They return to us because they can see all that we are, and in that revelation of faults, of flaws, of aching and yearning and happiness, of weakness and strength, they see that we trust them, and in return, they give us trust that they have never given to anyone else—most of them, not even to themselves.

"And we need that trust to bring them from the darkness."

Jewel was silent because she could think of nothing to say. *Would I do that?* she thought, as the import of his words sank in and became real. *Would I let someone see everything that I ever thought or felt?* She took a step away from him.

He smiled, but it was a heavy expression. "And we see everything that they are, little one, just as they see every-thing that we are. We *become* one for as long as it takes to make the body whole. We belong together, for that instant. But once we

bring them, once we have used this trust to keep them from the lands of the dead, we must snap it, break it, and send them away. There is no desertion," he added, al-though it wasn't necessary, "that will ever be worse.

"A part of me is Arann, and I know you, Jewel." He put a hand into the waters below his fingers, cupped it, and drew the fountain's clarity toward his face. It didn't matter; it didn't hide his tears. "I know you, and I expected that you would come, demanding your answers, and plotting some vengeance if the harm I had done your friend was irrepara-ble. It is not.

"I am not sorry that I called him," he continued, and his face grew more serene. "But I cannot see young Arann, al-though I know it hurts him more than any wrong he has ever been done. For we are not yet separate, and there is a danger—although at my level of skill, it is a small one—that I could draw him out of his body once more, and hold him in mine. It has been done, but it is wrong, and in the turning, in the Hall of Mandaros, it will be judged so." He swal-lowed. "The pain that he feels—it fades with time."

It was then that she understood that the tears that Alowan had been crying when she'd first seen him were the same tears, measure for measure, that Arann cried. "Why—why do you do this? Why did you agree to serve the The Terafin if she demands that you—that you suffer this way?"

"Why?" He gazed out upon the surface of the water as he lowered his hand to its depths again. "Because she was the first person that I ever called back."

Jewel couldn't stay with Alowan—and it seemed that he did not desire company—but she couldn't desert Arann, even though understanding his loss only made it more diffi-cult. Alowan was The Terafin's, and therefore The Terafin's business.

But Arann was hers.

She thought it would help if she explained what Alowan had told her, and she tried. But Arann turned to her, tears coursing down his cheeks, and said,

"Never, never do this to me again. If I'm dying, let me die. Promise me, Jay. Never do this again."

So she held him, because that's what she did as a den mother, and after a few minutes, he suffered it, clinging to her as if he could somehow make himself part of Jewel the way he'd been part of Alowan.

I can't be what he was, she thought, thankful that she didn't have the choice, but I won't leave you while you're like this. I'll stay until you don't need me anymore. She was wrong.

Two hours later, a pale and twitchy Carver came running into the healerie's bed room, followed by Torvan and an ag-itated young healer's assistant.

Jewel unhooked herself from Arann's sleeping grip—only in sleep did it relax enough that she could get clear of it—and rose to greet Carver. He was bad; she hadn't seen him this bad since—since yesterday.

"What's up?" she said, curt and to the point.

"It's—it's—"

Torvan gave her a low bow, but his gaze was appraising, perhaps even distant. "What the young man is trying to say," he told her in a slightly aloof voice, "is that

we have good news for you."

"Good news?" She raised a brow and gave a sidelong glance at her den-kin.

"It appears that your friend, Ararath Handernesse, is not, as you feared, dead."

"W-what do you mean?"

"He's in Gabriel ATerafin's office, waiting for the oppor-tunity to make an appointment to speak with The Terafin."

"Kalliaris' Curse," Jewel whispered. She caught Arann's hand in a tight grip and then leaned over and kissed his brow. When she stood, her expression was all business. She swallowed once, and then crossed her arms.

"That's impossible."

"What's impossible?"

"Ararath Handernesse isn't in Gabriel ATerafin's office." She forced her arms to relax, but her lips thinned. She knew she was doing it, but she couldn't quite help it. "It's not pos-sible."

Torvan raised a pale brow. "Oh, isn't it?"

She nodded.

"Jewel—Jay, if you prefer," he added, as he saw her ex-pression start to shift, "it can't be impossible. I led him there myself, at Gabriel's direct request."

"That's—that's not Ararath," she replied evenly.

"And how do you know this?"

"Because I—I know he's dead."

"Interesting. You didn't mention this in your interview with The Terafin."

She licked her lips. "No."

"Jewel, if you're playing some kind of game, end it now. You weren't lying there—she would have known it—but I see now that you weren't telling the whole of the truth."

Jewel was terrible at trusting people—especially adults. She'd learned that it wasn't smart on the streets of the twenty-fifth; they'd take you for what they could, or just send you running like the pack of thieves that you were. And she remembered all that Old Rath had told her about her "feelings." Of course, it had taken her a little while before she'd decided to trust Old Rath, as well.

"Torvan," she said, and her voice was shaking, "you have to believe me."

"Make me believe you," he replied, and the distance gave way to a little bit of anger. 'Tell me the *truth*."

"All right! But—but you've got to get help, and you've got to get it now. Call all your guards, get them together, have them ready, *please*."

"Why?"

"Because I know Old Rath is dead! No, I didn't see the body—and I couldn't tell you where it is—but that creature that looks like Rath and calls himself Rath is what killed him." And that, that was true. It hit her, hard. She saw his expression stiffen, and she raced onward. "Old Rath—that's what we called him—he made me promise never to tell." She swallowed, knowing that she was about to break a promise to the dead, and praying that the dead wouldn't be-come restless about it, because it was the living that mat-tered now. "But I get these—these *feelings*. And whenever I get them, they're always right. They're always true. They've always been like that." She saw his stony expression and started to speak more quickly. She knew she sounded

des-perate, and she hated it, but she couldn't keep the fear out of her voice.

"I don't know how," she said, swallowing. "But Old Rath is dead. And if we don't stop whatever it is that's pretending to be Rath, The Terafin—and the rest of us—will die as well."

"Feelings? What do you mean? Instinct? Hunch?"

"No—stronger than that. I *know* when something's true, but I can't control the knowledge. I can't listen to you and tell you when you're lying or telling the truth—it's not some sort of market trick. It's just—just feeling." She realized how stupid she sounded, how very, very lame. And then a thought occurred to her; she paled. "Did you—did you tell him we were here?"

Torvan looked down at her for a very long time before an-swering. Then, almost reluctantly, he said, "No."

Relief made her knees weak; fear shored her up again. "No? Why not?"

"Instinct." And for the first time, the crust of distance broke, and he gave her a very small half-smile.

"Can I say something?" Carver broke in.

"What?" They both turned to face him, speaking in uni-son.

Carver addressed only his leader. "You might want to point out that this Old Rath jumped off a three-story building and left a hole in the cobblestones, and then chased us down the streets and kept pace with a set of two horses at a gallop."

"You might want to say that indeed," Torvan replied, turn-ing to Carver, anger replaced by a quiet fierceness that made him look, for the first time, dangerous. "What else can you tell me? Be quick about it—we don't have much time."

"No," Jewel said softly, with a faraway look in her eyes. "We don't."

They told him everything they knew, which wasn't much; Jewel kept it as brief and to the point as possible. Her early fear had guttered; she knew that Torvan believed her, al-though she didn't know why. She'd question it—or him—later.

"Why is he here?" Torvan said softly. "What does he want?" Carver shrugged.

"To kill The Terafin if she knows too much," Jewel said. No one was as surprised as she was.

"Too much about what?" Torvan caught both of her arms; she shook her head frantically as Carver reached for his dag-ger. She'd forgotten, as he had, that he'd left it at the door, some guarantee of his behavior in the peace of an old man's rooms.

"I don't know—but I think it has to do with the papers hat we took from Rath's."

"Mother's blood," he said, releasing her. "Come. Quickly." He left the healerie, turning at the door to make sure that Carver and Jewel were at his back. "Jewel, I want your opin-ion on something. I want you to clear your mind, and listen to what I tell you. Give me the first answer that comes to you."

She nodded. Swallowed. "Go ahead."

"If I gather the guards and we enter The Terafin's cham-bers, will she survive?" "I don't know."

He closed his eyes a moment, and then nodded. "If we come in through the windows, or if we have archers pre-pared, can we save her?"

"I—I don't know."

```
"Will the imposter be using magic?" "Yes."
"Is he using it now?"
"Yes."
```

Carver stared, openmouthed, at his den leader. He ran his fingers through his hair, pulling it back from his eyes—both of them—to stare at her more clearly.

"If we can get a mage here, will she survive it?"

"I—I don't know." She opened her eyes. "You don't have time to run someone to the Order of Knowledge and back!"

"Stop thinking!"

She swallowed. "Are we—are we finished?"

"Not yet," he said, lowering his voice. "I apologize for being harsh, Jewel. But The Terafin's life may hang in the balance. Please. Close your eyes.

"Is The Terafin in danger at this moment?"

"I don't know."

"Is the imposter still within Gabriel's quarters?"

"I don't know."

"Is the imposter a mage?"

"I don't know."

"Is the imposter human?"

"No."

"Jav?"

Jewel's eyes snapped open as Carver called her. She felt queasy. "What?"

"How do you know he's not human?"

"How do I know what?"

Torvan looked down at them both. "It's as I thought," he said softly. He did not ask for her trust; he had it, and knew it by the answers she had given him, even if she did not.

"But we've no time for it now. Come, both of you. If we're to save The Terafin, we have to enter the chambers of the Chosen."

The chambers of the Chosen were a series of three rooms that looked well-used, under-cleaned, and over-weaponed. There were swords on the walls, unstrung bows, quarrels and arrows and shields; there were helms and gauntlets and boots as well as metal-jointed leather armor. There was a great tapestry that depicted the Chosen at war, and three paintings, each lit by a source Jewel couldn't identify, that were larger than life on the otherwise empty wall they adorned.

"Later," Torvan told her, as she paused in front of a stern-faced young woman. "Follow me now."

Carver had his dagger readied, and Torvan did not demur. He did stop to ask if either of them knew how to wield a proper weapon, but didn't seem disappointed at the answer. They passed from the outer room to the inner room, and there they found six guards; two women and four men.

```
"Torvan?"
```

Torvan snapped a salute.

"What is it? What brings you here?"

"We have a hostile mage on the grounds. In Gabriel ATerafin's office."

Jewel looked up; she felt very, very cold as he spoke. "Torvan?" she said, and her voice was quivery.

"What?"

"He's—he's with her."

The six stood at once. "He's with The Terafin?"

She swallowed. "Yes."

"Let me pass, Primus Alayra," Torvan said to the oldest of the guards—a woman with graying hair and a deep, pale scar down the left side of her forehead.

"And what will you do?"

"I'm going to summon the mage."

"On your head, then," she replied, but the tone was one of ritual, not of disgust or abdication of responsibility.

"On my head alone." Then, belying the words, he caught Jewel's hand and dragged her past the guards in the chamber through another set of doors. These opened into a windowless room. A brazier burned at its heart, and lamps, one on each of four walls, flickered, alleviating what would otherwise have been complete darkness. There were no carpets here, no paintings, no tapestries or mirrors; in fact, there was nothing at all in the room save the fire and the lamps.

But as she looked at the stone walls, she noticed that each had an arch, carved in slight relief, that stood out. The arches were the height of a very large man, but no more; they were not grand, and had they been real, would merely have been functional.

Torvan walked three times around the brazier, and at the end of the third precise circle, he raised his hand and cut it. Blood sizzled as it struck the flames and sputtered there be-fore becoming a dark, black smoke.

"In the name of The Terafin, we, her Chosen, summon you to fulfill your word and your bond." He raised his slightly bloodied hand and pressed it firmly against the wall, in the center of the western arch.

The wall came to life.

Stone became mist, and the mist swirled and eddied as if caught in a storm, although the room remained quiet and calm.

Too quiet, Jewel thought. Transfixed, she gazed upon her first true magic. The mist grew thin, and thinner still, as if layers of it were slowly being burned off by the thing that waited behind. And then the last wisps were gone; the arch was no longer stone relief. A door, fully formed and per-fectly made opened into the silent study of a tall, gray-eyed man with flowing white hair, a long, thin face, and a stern expression.

Angel, she thought, would have liked him on sight.

He did not wear the uniform of the Mysterium—the order within the Order that occasionally cooperated with the Magisterium—nor, in fact, any robe at all, save for a pale green bathrobe which had seen better days. His feet were sandaled, not booted, and his hands were in the middle of setting aside a quill and ruined parchment.

"What now?" he said, without looking up from his desk. "I'm a busy man, and I don't have time for insignificant in-terruptions. I've students, patricians, and merchants clamor-ing for attention; you'd best set yourself apart from them very

quickly."

For the first time, Jewel Markess heard the voice of Meralonne of the Magi. "We need your help," she replied, although until she heard his voice, she had no intention of making herself known at all. "The Terafin is about to be—"

"We call upon you," Torvan broke in, motioning her to si-lence, "to fulfill your bond. I am Torvan of the Chosen, and I summon you to The Terafin's side."

The mage's expression changed subtly; his eyes were still narrowed and his lips thin, but the focus of his mood had shifted. He closed his eyes—those slate-gray, perfect eyes— and spoke three sharp syllables. Jewel had never heard a lan-guage so crisp or so definite; the syllables hung in her ears, teasing her memory, tempting her to repeat them.

"Torvan, what is the danger that you perceive?"

Torvan turned to Jewel, but Jewel was staring at Meralonne. The bathrobes were gone, and in their place was a gray material that seemed to shimmer in the poor light of the room he stood in; his sandals had been replaced by brown leather boots. He wore gloves that glinted with the same light his robes reflected. "Jewel," Torvan said.

She started and then swallowed. "My lord," she said, al-though she rarely granted that title to anyone, "we—I—there is an—an assassin on the grounds. He looks like a friend, but he—but he's not human."

"Not human?" The mage raised a platinum brow. "What is he?"

"I don't know," she said, meeting his gaze because there was no way she could look away. "But he—he jumped off the top of a three-story building and made a hole in the road."

"I see. I take it he then continued to move?"

She nodded.

He spoke again, and light flared at his fingers and around the rims of his eyes. Jewel opened her mouth to cry out, but only a soundless huff escaped. "You will wait until our busi-ness is done," he told her coldly. "For I wish to speak with you further."

She nodded, again because she could do little else, and then he looked back to Torvan. "I will come," he said. "Step back."

Torvan obeyed the mage's command, and pulled a near-paralyzed Jewel out of the way. The mage walked through the arch, and as the last inch of his robe cleared it, it shud-dered and cracked. Where the mage's room had been, there was now ruined stone wall; a fine layer of dust covered the floor just in front of it.

Torvan called out two sets of orders and the six guards in the room just outside joined them, standing two abreast They were tense; she could hear it in their breathing, see it in the way they held their drawn and readied weapons.

"You'd better be right about this," Alayra said softly.

"I know."

Meralonne gave them only this much time for chatter be-fore he interrupted them. "Where is your intruder?"

"We believe," Torvan replied gravely, "that he is either with, or on his way to, The Terafin."

"Then let us repair to her quarters in haste." So saying, he walked toward the opposite wall, rather than the door.

"What is he doing?" Jewel whispered to Torvan.

"He made this room, these walls, and these arches. That wall, the one that he's standing in front of, leads through the fireplace into The Terafin's audience chambers. We must follow; wait for us here."

And the other wall? But she did not dare ask.

The wall began to undulate, and the mists that had marked the summoning of Meralonne began to roil again. The mage crossed his arms, impatient, and they cleared. Through the arch that was no longer part of a wall, Jewel saw The Terafin, standing rather than sitting, in the room that she used to re-ceive her visitors.

It was a far grander and far larger room than the one that Jewel's den had been ushered into. There were no other desks; no assistants, no sense of business or bustle.

And save for The Terafin, the room appeared to be empty. The Terafin looked up and her eyes widened slightly as she saw who entered her room, and how. "What is this?"

Before anyone could frame an answer, the double, doors opposite the magical arch swung open, a doorman on either side. Standing between them, well-dressed, clean-shaven, and unarmed, stood Old Rath.

Chapter Six

She could not be certain that he had seen her, but she was by no means certain that he had not; upon sighting the open doors, she had all but leaped back into the summoning chamber. Carver—forgotten until this moment—was cau-tious in the face of the unknown; he'd obeyed Torvan's or-ders to remain behind. It was probably one of three times that he'd obeyed anyone's orders but her own since he'd joined her den. Smart Carver.

She cursed her own stupidity, lowered herself to the floor, and then lay there on her stomach, as close to the open arch as possible, straining to catch the words. For the first minute or two, there weren't any.

Then, in a tone of voice that Jewel couldn't have managed had she tried, The Terafin spoke again. "Gentlemen, while it's been a pleasure to have your company, unless we can come to an understanding of circumstances, I will be forced to ask you to leave." Silence, and then, "I have, as you can see, a visitor who arranged to speak with me."

"If I've come at an inopportune moment, I can return at another time." It was his voice—Old Rath's voice. But the words were prettied up a lot.

"No," The Terafin said. "Gentlemen?"

Silence. Jewel hated silences like these, with no sight to guide her, no sense of action or movement.

"What are you doing?" It was Rath; his voice was sharp and grating.

A fan of orange sparks shot through the arch, fading from sight as quickly as a falling star. Jewel drew a sharp breath and rose instinctively to her feet. She crouched, dagger in hand, beside the arch as Carver gestured her down.

"Meralonne," The Terafin said, her voice almost twin to his. "Please. Explain your presence here *at once*."

"I am here," he replied, "at the behest of your Chosen."

"Obviously," was the icy reply.

"Please accept my apologies for the unannounced use of magecraft in your presence. And you, sir, if you would ac-cept my most humble apologies."

"For what?" Rath replied, the edge once again smoothed out of his words. *Oh, shit*, Carver mouthed.

"Indeed, Meralonne. For what?"

"I merely attempted to negate any ... illusion that might have been present."

"Illusion?" Rath's incredulity sounded genuine. "Are you saying that I'm a mage?"

"No, my good sir. Please accept my apologies. Terafin, it appears that I have been summoned in error."

"Who summoned you?"

"I did," Torvan said. Jewel could hear the sound of an al-loy knee joint hitting the grand carpets.

"We will speak of this later," was her cool reply.

"Lord."

The guards came in through the arch and eyed Jewel and Carver with anger and disdain. Torvan wavered a few mo-ments more before also rising and retreating. He did not look at Jewel or Carver, but he didn't have to; his face was pale and stiff.

"I will take my leave," Meralonne said, turning in the arch so lightly and quickly that it caught Jewel by surprise, "but I think that I have not been summoned without cause." Jewel could hear the power in his voice. Shining brilliance came in through the arch; it was not so much a light seen as one felt. If someone had asked her its color, Jewel would have replied, *warm*. Not a color at all. She thought she could smell something sweet and wild in the air, some hint of a time and place that was safe and eternal.

A scream of mingled pain and surprise filled the room, turning to rage before it abruptly ended. Jewel was on her feet at once, shifting to take her second look into the room itself.

Old Rath stood ten feet away from The Terafin, his fea-tures contorted with pain. His hair was smoking, and his skin looked slightly singed. "My Lord," he began, facing The Terafin. "You can see that this—this mage bears me malice for reasons that I cannot begin to—" The words died abruptly as he met the eyes of Jewel Markess. His expression shifted, a subtle movement of muscle—a flag, just enough of a warning. The wall exploded.

Torvan stopped two inches from the back of the mage. He shoved Jewel to one side, but he did not dare to jostle Meralonne APhaniel; he had the sense to understand that the only thing that stood between his Lord and her death was the mage. For he could see that, through some work of will, some magic invisible to his eye, The Terafin stood unharmed by the fire and rock fragments that filled the room like sun-light.

She had not shifted her position or her stance; even her expression was inscrutable. "Torvan," she said, without turn-ing her head or taking her eyes away from her visitor, "I chose well, when I chose you."

Of course, she would speak these words when there was room for no other

emotions but dread and fear.

Torvan said nothing; Jewel could see the tension and fear in the white line around his lips.

"Old man, do you think that you are a match for me?" Old Rath said. "Do you think that your magics and your pathetic human power will outlast mine? You've had decades, and I, eternity. But I will see you suffer before this is done." His voice was no longer the voice of her mentor and her friend; even the face, identical to Rath's, had somehow slipped, like a mask accidentally jostled at a nobles' masquerade. For that, she was grateful.

"Well, well," Meralonne replied, his voice so mild it was almost friendly. "It *has* been a rather long time, and I do admit that I'm rusty." He took a step forward and cleared the arch. Torvan practically lunged after him. A mistake; he crashed into empty air and bounced back, clutching his arm.

"Don't try it again," Jewel whispered. "Not yet." She watched the air between the columns of the arch, filmed and almost shiny but somehow still transparent. At her back, crowding her so tightly she felt her shoulders curl inward in reaction, were the rest of The Terafin's Chosen. "Carver," she snapped, "get out from underfoot!"

He was used to her temper in a fight and let the words— and the tone that conveyed them—slide, off his back. He knew that if it were up to her, she'd've cleared the room of the whole damned lot of them, except for maybe Torvan. Maybe.

"What do you mean, not yet?" Torvan's voice was too tightly contained.

"He's keeping us out," she said, nodding to the back of the platinum-haired mage. "Or he's keeping that creature—" she was happy; she never had to call it Rath again, "in."

"How?"

"Mandaros knows," she snapped back. "Am I supposed to?" Then she bit her lip, and prayed that she not be sent to the Halls of Judgment—and Mandaros' sight—any earlier than lofty and ripe old age. She snuck in under Torvan's arm, pushed him—well, nudged really, as pushing a man in that much armor required more momentum than she'd man-aged to gain—to one side, and squinted fully into the room.

The sight of her seemed to enrage the creature. "You have caused me trouble, little urchin. My war is with you." Then, as if to contradict his own words, he gestured in a sharp, harsh arc. Hands that were human glinted in golden light as if they were made of steel, and something that seemed to be darkness made liquid spread from his fingertips.

Where it struck the ground, flames gouted; they traveled, hungrily turning the carpet to ash, to form a ring around The Terafin and her mage. Both remained untouched by fire.

Jewel jumped back and hit Torvan squarely in the chest; he'd moved again, and she'd been too absorbed to notice it. Bad sign.

The Terafin did not move. If she was afraid at all, the fear did not betray itself by showing its presence. No, to Jewel's eyes she seemed angry, but even the anger was a subtle thing. "Where is the real Ararath?"

"He is our prisoner," the creature replied, smoothly and swiftly. "But if I do not return in safety, he will be a corpse within the day."

"He's lying!" Jewel shouted.

For the first time, The Terafin's stare wavered. Both she and the creature turned to look at Jewel, and what Jewel saw in both of their faces—although the expressions were in no way similar—frightened her. She started, and Torvan's mailed hand caught her shoulder, both steadying her and keeping her in sight of the ruler of Terafin.

"How is he lying?" The Terafin asked, her voice level and gentle seeming. "Old Rath is dead," Jewel replied starkly.

"He will be," the creature added. "But he is not dead yet. Do you think we would destroy so useful a bargaining tool, Terafin? This—" and he snarled as he gestured at Jewel, "has cost us much. We had hoped to take your House from within; it appears that we will have to accept destroy-ing its leader."

"A poor consolation." But The Terafin's gaze did not wa-ver as she studied Jewel's face. Jewel found it hard not to look away—but she knew that she must not, or else The Terafin would think her the liar. Held by The Terafin's dark eyes, she felt her fear give way to loss.

It was The Terafin who at last broke the stare. "Master APhaniel," she said, and her voice was steel. "Who—or what—is this ... caricature?"

"I am your death," he replied, in a voice that was no longer Rath's or anyone else that Jewel had ever heard speak.

Time froze as they turned to stare at what had once been an old man. His skin seemed to melt into thinness over blood, and then even that ruptured as he grew in height and width. Slick and shining, his elongated jaws snapped shut and he lifted a vaguely reptilian head in a roar.

Jewel could have marked the second—the half-second— when that roar became a scream. Words escaped the sounds of agony, but they were spoken in a language that Jewel could not identify, and she had heard many in the streets of Averalaan. She didn't need to understand the words to know a plea when she heard it.

"Master APhaniel," The Terafin said, raising her voice so that it would be heard above the unnatural roar. "Cease this! We need information!"

A platinum brow rose. "I'm trying," the mage replied, through clenched teeth.

She fell silent at once and watched as the creature contin-ued to writhe. It was hard to tell what was blood from what was skin; he looked like something newly birthed. Jewel turned her gaze to the woman who ruled, and kept it fixed there. Although this creature had been responsible for not only Rath's death, but Duster's and probably Lefty's, Fish-er's, and Lander's, she could not watch his agony—it was too terrible. His death, yes. But cleaner somehow. In the end, although The Terafin stood firm, her gaze cool and remote as it rested upon the creature, Jewel's hands covered her ears, and her lids, her eyes.

I wanted to kill it, she thought. He killed my kin.

But even a dagger drawn slowly across an exposed throat, or one driven time and again into a prone back were the most vicious of things she had actually considered; she could picture them in her mind, could almost force herself to see. Others were fantasies that had never gone beyond the feel of the words in her unspoken thoughts.

Nothing she had imagined was like this. Ask her and she would have said that the killer deserved the most hideous death that the Lady could offer. But its screams, like human screams, went on and on until she could no longer feel any-thing but horror and pity.

She opened her eyes to see The Terafin's impassive face, and it frightened her almost as much as the screaming did.

"Make it stop!" someone screamed. "For the Mother's sake, make it stop!" Later, from the rawness of her throat, she would realize who it was.

The mage was pale. Water ran from the corners of his red-dened, unblinking eyes, but it was obvious they were caused by no emotion more complex than simple physical limita-tion. He took a step forward, and then another; a pure golden light cocooned his arms, his face, his chest. His robe crum-pled; a knee hit the carpet before he righted himself. Then, at the last, he gave a cry, a snarl of fury—and the creature, limned in a darkness that was thin and hard and sharp, was gone.

Jewel slowly took her hands from her ears. Her arms were shaking with stiffness, but she brushed one quickly across her face. It came away wet.

"Jewel," someone said, and she forced her eyes open.

Shards of stone and a fine powder lined the furniture and the carpets of The Terafin's rooms. The curtains had been torn to shreds by the flying debris—except for the spot at which they would have had to pass through The Terafin; blue formed a perfect silhouette of her stance. Beyond it, the carefully beveled windows had been shattered; the lead-and-pewter frames had been twisted like thin reeds.

The damage was superficial, even pleasant to look upon when compared with the room's center. What remained of the fine carpet was a damp, smoldering ruin, and the wet, dark stains across it would never be removed. But worse were the parts of flesh and skin stretched to breaking, of hu-man teeth and the husks of human eyes, nails from hands and feet, matted, charred strands of hair.

Jewel was sick all over the good part of the carpet, but no one noticed. Meralonne, haggard but focused upon the task that he had started, crossed the room in safety, unconcerned for the dead that he might disturb. The Terafin watched him in silence as her guards emerged.

Torvan and Alayra immediately joined her, standing slightly back on either side. Their swords were drawn, and their shields, bright and burnished steel and wood, were across their chests. Torvan looked like stone, and Alayra, iron; they were hard and focused upon their duties to protect and guard their lord.

But they were soft and yielding when compared to The Terafin herself. If such a woman had moved into the twenty-fifth holding to declare it—and all illegal traffic through it— her own, Jewel would have packed up and fled in a minute. As it was, she barely prevented herself from cowering to the side and ducking out of sight as The Terafin slowly ap-proached the mage's side.

She looked down at the debris at his feet, and then raised her chin. In a chilly, quiet voice, she asked, "Is this human?"

He raised a pale brow, and then gazed at the scattered flesh and remnants as if seeing them for the first time. He gestured a green light into existence, and it touched them, twisting about them in a lattice of eerie spell-light. The light faded slowly as Meralonne let his arms fall to his sides. He turned to her without expression.

"Yes," he replied, no inflection marring the distance of the word. "These remains are human."

She nodded as if the question was as perfunctory as the answer was emotionless. But she turned to the ruined win-dow, the shredded curtains, walking between her guards as if they were columns and not people. "Leave me."

"Terafin—"

"That was not a request. Leave me, all of you." The voice of command was so quiet that one had to strain to catch it— but once the words had been heard, they could not be de-nied.

Torvan and Alayra exchanged wary glances as they backed out of the room. Meralonne APhaniel finished his in-spection, and then stood crisply, lifting the hem of his robes as he traversed the carpets. He paused in front of The Terafin.

"Terafin, I will repair to the Order and begin my report. On the morrow, I shall deliver it to you."

"You may return this eve," was her remote reply. "After the late dinner hour." He bowed his acquiescence in near-silence.

"Jewel?"

Jewel, creeping along the side of the ruined wall, stopped short and fell to one knee. The edge of a stone chip cut into her kneecap; she bit her lip and waited.

"After the middle dinner hour, I would appreciate your company." Jewel nodded.

"I will send someone for you in your quarters. Please be there."

She nodded again, and then scuttled out of the room as quickly as she could. She did not look back at The Terafin because she did not wish to meet her eyes or see her face again. It was too much like an invasion of privacy, an act of voyeurism.

Early dinner, middle dinner, and late dinner were not, as Jewel half-suspected, the different stages of noble repast. They were quite literally, as Ellerson pointed out, the hours at which civilized people were expected to—or allowed to—begin their dinner. In view of The Terafin's request, he or-dered dinner for the early dinner hour.

That was not the only change he insisted upon; the second was a matter of clothing. The third was a matter of weapons, or rather, a lack of weapons. The fourth was a matter of language—but the fourth could not be supervised closely when she was no longer in the wing; Ellerson therefore con-centrated on making her presentable. Presentability meant a dress; anything else was unsuitable for the dinner hours. Jewel wasn't even terribly surprised when he just happened to have a deep blue dress that was her size. It was not com-plicated, not frilly, and not restricting in movement. But it was heavier and finer than anything else she was used to wearing.

The sash, on the other hand, was worth more than the dress, and he helped her into it, tied it tight, and made sure she knew how to sit without destroying the lovely four-point flower he made of its length at her back.

"Nervous?"

"Shut up," she replied, scowling into Jester's smiling face.

He shrugged. "Hey. I was just going to say you look great."

She snorted. "I look like someone we'd try to rob, idiot."

"Given how hungry we've been this year," Angel added wryly, "that is great." He

lifted the skirt and ducked as she whacked him soundly across the top of the head. "I was looking at the shoes! The shoes!"

Ellerson allowed them to continue their childish behavior for at least another minute before he pointedly cleared his throat. This subtle sound could probably be heard over the cries of merchants in the farmer's basket during a mild trade war.

"The Terafin has sent Torvan to escort you to her quar-ters," he said gravely. He said everything gravely, so it was hard to tell from his tone of voice whether or not he thought it was trouble. "You do not keep her waiting."

"Ellerson," she said, shoving Angel over and assuming a more dignified stance, "just because we're poor doesn't mean we're stupid."

"Of course not, ma'am."

Teller caught her on the way out. "Kalliaris' smile," he whispered. He was worried, which meant that it was obvious to him that she was. She didn't even try to hide it.

"She's straight," she said, taking his shoulder and turning him back toward the dining hall. "She won't do anything to hurt me."

"Then why can't any of us go with you?"

She didn't have an answer to that, and with Teller it was never smart to come up with an off-the-cuff lie. "Go on," she said, but he forced her to meet his gaze as he stared over his shoulder. After a minute, he nodded and let her go. Or lather, let himself be pushed away.

"What does she want?"

"I don't know," Torvan said, his voice neutral, almost of-ficious.

"Can you guess?"

"Yes, I'd guess it has something to do with the events of the afternoon."

She rolled her eyes. "That's a big help."

The sound of his heels filled the arches above before he spoke again. "Jewel, she isn't a monster, and she isn't a magisterian; you don't have reason to fear her."

"She's one of The Ten!"

"She's the House, yes. But she's no threat to you if you haven't harmed the House."

"What have you told her?"

At this, he smiled. "The truth."

"All of it?"

"I'm hardly likely to lie to my lord."

"I mean, did you tell her about the—"

"About my suspicions of your talent? Yes. She is my lord, Jewel."

"Then what am I supposed to say?"

'The truth."

One of these days, she thought, as she hid a fist in the gathers of her skirt, I hope I rule this House so I can hit you. "Is she—is she upset?"

Torvan glanced at her. "Jewel." He stopped walking and turned to face her. "You may not know much about the Houses and The Ten. Let me explain, briefly, what I can. None of us—none of The Terafin's Chosen—were born to Terafin. The Terafin herself was not ATerafin at birth."

"I know."

"Do you?"

"Sure. If someone's good enough at what they do—and if it's a trade that's useful—then one of the Houses might sponsor them in. They get a home, a place to work, and the protection of the House—and they also get the name."

"Yes. And if you understand that, then you understand that many of us—most of us—have other families, and other parents, although we are adopted into this one. We aspire to greatness, to become a part of this House, with its history of nobility and strength in the face of forces that threaten the empire. And when we finally achieve that destiny, if achieve it we do, we owe our loyalty to the House. We have the fam-ily of our birth and the title of our House, and between them, were we forced to choose ..." He shook his head almost sadly. "Coramis is *proud* to have its son be ATerafin.

"Not all of us are urchins, not all of us are bastards. Some of us come from houses of minor nobility, and some from houses of great riches. Some of us are artists, some warriors, some mages; some of us are farmers and merchants and carpenters. And a very few of us are leaders.

"The Terafin is a leader. But she was not adopted to be *The* Terafin; she was adopted to aid the house in its political course. She became the heir because she was our best.

"My name is Torvan Coramis ATerafin. Coramis was the family of my birth, and Terafin, the House of my choice, lie family name will be mine until I die; the House name nine unless I commit an act of treason or disgrace myself in he eyes of The Terafin. The first is an accident, if you will, be second, an honor.

"Her name is The Terafin, but fifteen years ago, her name vas Amarais Handernesse ATerafin." He turned sharply and began to march down the long hall in silence.

Jewel could think of nothing else to say.

The room that she was led to was not the first room that he had seen, and certainly not the wreckage that had been made of the receiving room; it was a small room on the up-permost level of the mansion itself, in a hexagonal area that jutted out almost to the edge of the street below.

Everything about it was clean and simple, but nothing was modest; the carpets were heavy, and the rugs upon them of he highest quality; the curtains were of a material that was lot even sold in any of the shops that Jewel loitered in or around. The mirror—the single mirror along the wall of what looked like a sitting or dressing room—was gilded, although it was not ornamented; it was silvered perfectly and lid not distort the face.

There were chairs here that seemed be to made of a single piece of wood, and that a heavy, dark one; there was also a able, low and long, that seemed to be grown, rather than carved, into an intricate flatbed with reliefs of wide, flat eaves to lift and carry it. The lamps on the wall seemed to contain the heart of fire itself, and the glass that restrained hose flames seemed liquid caught in the motion of pouring.

Jewel recognized the artifacts of the maker-born, and she mew that she was looking at the end effect of more money than she had ever seen in her life, even if she added up every copper, half-copper or lunarii that had passed through the lands of her

den-kin as well.

"Are these her rooms?" she whispered to Torvan. He nodded, and if he was amused by her uncomfortable awe, he did nothing to show it. Instead, he came to the edge of the arch way that opened, doorless, into the outer rooms of The Terafin's chambers.

As if his movement were a signal, a perfectly dressed man stepped into view. Jewel recognized him at once; he was Ellerson, only younger and a little less stuffy looking. His uniform was a study in simplicity; a long, pale cream robe with a gold-strand belt worn over house shoes. His hair was pale, more brass than gold; his eyes were dark. If he knew that he was under heavy scrutiny, it did not bother him at all He bowed. "I am the domicis of The Terafin. She is waiting for you."

Jewel looked at Torvan. Torvan shook his head. "There are no guards within the chambers of The Terafin unless they are summoned in emergency. She will have no weapons and no hint of turmoil within her personal quarters.

"I wish you luck, Jewel Markess. I hope—" He stopped speaking abruptly and drew his forearm across his chest ii salute. Then he turned and walked away.

"If you will follow me." There was nothing at all rude ii the tone or the words, nothing forceful, nothing threatening But Jewel knew an order, even if it was phrased remarkably like a question, when she heard it. She nodded, cleared her throat as unobtrusively as possible, unclenched her aching hands, and walked in his wake. He led her to a small library.

Above the room was a large, oval dome in which lead, like a web, held stained and painted glass. The sunlight was passing the horizon; by the end of the late dinner hour, ii would be gone. Jewel almost wished it were midday, when she might see the ceiling in its full glory. She shook herself and looked down again.

There was no large desk in the room; there was a table as long and tall as a dining table, but darker and much heavier in build, surrounded by shelves placed along the walls. The Terafin was seated at it, book in hand; her hair was no longer bound, but hung at her back like a straight, dark cur-tain. She wore a simple shift, but again it was not inexpen-sive. Like the domicis', it was a cream color, with highlights of gold. She set the book aside as Jewel entered the room.

"Terafin," the domicis said.

"Thank you, Morretz. That will be all."

He bowed gracefully and gravely, and then stood, turning suddenly to meet Jewel's inquisitive gaze for the first time.

She gasped, because his eyes were a blue that seemed too bright and shiny, and she had seen too much that was unnatural for one day. But the light faded into a trick of the imagination and he smiled, if a touch coldly, before he stepped out of her way.

Implicit in his gaze had been a threat; Jewel wasn't certain what it was, or why it was offered. She didn't have a chance to ask. He left her alone with The Terafin in the lofty confines of the library.

"Come, Jewel Markess. Join me." She raised a hand and pointed, palm up, to a chair that had obviously been arranged for the interview. Jewel approached it as if it were a age.

"Do you read?"

"Yes. Some." It was hard to keep the defensiveness out of her voice, but she managed. She knew that something im-portant was riding on the outcome of their interview. She didn't know what it was, of course—but she didn't want to blow it.

"Good. Have you done, or do you deal, with numbers?"

"Some."

"Have you handled a house, or the affairs of a house?"

She hesitated a moment before she answered, deciding on truth. Lies were complicated; Jewel had learned to use them sparingly, and to blend as much of the truth as she could into he mix. Truth had its own sound, its own special feel, and only a good liar could mimic it well. Jewel was not a good liar.

"No. I—I've handled the affairs of my den."

"Den."

She nodded.

"How long have you taken responsibility for these children?"

It was not the question that Jewel expected, but then again, The Terafin was so far from what she'd expected that Jewel was only a little surprised, and not taken aback at all. For almost three years, by my count."

"Did you have to kill anyone to take your position?"

"Pardon?"

"In some holdings, and in some dens, leadership is decided by the demise of the previous leader."

Jewel was silent. At last, she smiled. "You know a lot about dens for one of The Ten."

"Knowledge is my business. You haven't answered m question."

"No. No, I didn't have to kill. I—I gathered. I found kid that were like me, people I could trust. I took them in, an organized them, and found them a place to live. Taught them how to avoid magisterians."

"I see. What did you do?"

She shrugged, uneasy. "What any den does when it doesn't have a lot of muscle. Steal what we could from the market or from people in the street."

"I suppose," The Terafin said, raising a hand to forestall any reply, "that you'll claim you had no other choice and no other way of surviving. I'll not dispute it at this time.

"But if you had another option, would you take it?"

It was a trick. Had to be. "Depends. We don't kill for money and we don't have experience robbing manor houses."

She raised a dark brow. "If," she said, her voice quit chilly, "I wished someone dead, I would not hand the task to a young woman who is barely adult with no experience and no ... knack for the skill."

"Fair enough," Jewel said evenly, although the blush was in her cheeks. "We'd consider another job, yes. But we won't agree to anything without knowing what it is."

"Very wise." The Terafin placed both of her hands against the top of the table and rose, pushing slowly against it. She closed the book on the desk almost as if the action were an afterthought.

In the room's light, Jewel could see that the title was in gold inlay, with a leather

relief that had been worn with the passage of time. But she could not read the words that she saw; they were not in a language that she understood—or if they were, they were in words so complex that she had never been forced to master them. And Old Rath, while he let he speak as she wanted, had always been a taskmaster. Old Rath

. . .

"Did he teach you?" The Terafin asked.

Jewel looked up, aware of what could be read on her face and not even concerned enough to hide it. "He was my second teacher. My father was my first."

"Where did you meet him?"

"I tried to rob him."

She looked very surprised.

"He was an old guy, walking slowly down the street. He was better dressed than any of the rest of them. He had what looked like a money pouch. I hadn't eaten in four days, or hadn't eaten enough in four days.

"I was ten. We'd had nothing but rain for seven days. The rent my father paid had vanished, and I'd managed to lie low for two months in the old apartment until the owner found me out." She smiled, but it wasn't a happy smile. "So I was desperate, and not very good at being a thief. Most of the kids younger than me were much better at it—but my father had a real job, and I was expected to have a better one.

"Rath sort of took me under his wing—after he blackened my eye." That elicited a smile. "I told him about everything, didn't realize how lucky I'd been because I hadn't seen enough of the streets by then to know it. He told me. And told me."

"How did Rath occupy his time?"

"Not sure," Jewel replied evasively. "He'd done some time as a mere. He knew how to fight. Read. Write. Stuff like that."

"You aren't telling me all of the truth."

"No," Jewel replied.

"And if I wanted to hear it?"

"If I thought you wanted to hear it, I'd tell you." It was risky answer, but it was true.

"I'm the lord of my House, Jewel. If I ask a question, I want the answer."

"But it isn't a matter of your House."

"Isn't it?" The woman's smile was cold and sharp. "Perhaps it wasn't; but the mage was summoned, two of my rooms are in ruins, my—Ararath is dead, and the cost to repair what has been done today will come out of the House books." But she turned her back to Jewel. "However, perhaps you are right. We had our differences, he and I, and I should not be surprised to learn how far back, and for how long, they extended." She paused. "There will be no funeral."

Jewel had already said her good-byes, and funerals were for the wealthy—or at least for those who could manage to scrape up enough money on top of what they needed to eat. She shrugged.

The Terafin turned again, her hair a curtain that slid slowly off her shoulders at the motion. "You showed a great deal of bravery, to come here."

"He told me to come here," Jewel replied.

"True." The Terafin's first completely genuine smile "That he did. Have you read

all of what you gave me?"

"All of it."

"Very well. This afternoon I sent out my own private investigators. I wished to be able to confirm some of what Ararath had written. It's quite extensive." She picked the book up from the table and walked over to one of the man shelves that lined the honeycomb walls. It was almost as if she could not—at this moment—sit still, or be idle. "They discovered nothing."

"Nothing?" Jewel furrowed her brow. "But what were they looking for?"

"Any of the entrances to these so-called tunnels of which Ararath wished me to be warned."

"But he didn't tell you where any of the tunnels were."

"You're wrong," she replied, and her voice was shadowed "He did. In those lists, in the words that he chose, in the way that he put them on the page. Handernesse had its own hidden codes, and even after years away from that family, I have not forgotten them. Had I, I would not have learned what he wished me to learn—and I would not have known for certain that those texts were genuine. He told me much, Jewel. He even mentioned you, although not by name."

"Did he say anything good?"

"About you?" Another flash of smile. "Yes, or I would not have summoned you. But we have more serious thing to discuss.

"I sent my people to the apartment that he called home and explored the basement. There was no subbasement. Even using magical means, we were unable to detect one. In the end, my people were reduced to digging, both with magical aid and in the normal fashion. We worked with speed and as much discretion as possible. But there was no en trance into the tunnels of which he spoke. None.

"I do not believe that we will find any of the tunnel entrances to which he alluded, although teams of my people will explore those areas of which he wrote."

Jewel felt a tingling up her spine. "There was an entrance into Old Rath's place. I've used it. A lot."

"I don't doubt it," The Terafin replied. "But at this point we can only surmise that whoever it was who summoned the creature responsible for Ararath's death was also a mage skilled at gleaning information from an unwilling source."

Jewel waited for the rest, but the rest was long in coming; The Terafin's face was pale, except for the shadows in the hollows of her cheeks. Had she eaten or slept since the at-tack? Jewel was certain the answer was no. "Why do you think that?"

"Because the entrances are somehow disappearing."

"They might've done because they knew we'd escaped with that information." A dark brow arched as The Terafin looked down. "Jewel, you were valued by Ararath, but the advice that Ararath gave you—to come to me—was sound. Ararath's enemies did not have much to fear from you. Who would listen to you? And who, in the end, would you have tried to speak with? You did not know who to turn to; you came at his command. His last act." Her smile was bitter. "Ararath sent you here—and one who was not familiar with Ararath, not familiar with the—with our relationship, would never have made the connection between him and me.

"He repudiated his family and his name. He would not mention our connection to anyone—not even those that he trusted absolutely."

Jewel was silent. Repudiation of family, even among the people that lived in the city holdings, was almost unthink-able. Family—if it was willing to claim you—was half of what and who you were.

"Do you understand now? The creature that became Ararath knew to come here." "He might have followed us."

"True." She bowed her head. "But nowhere in the letter that Ararath left for you did he mention his relationship to me. He did not, I am certain, mention it to you—although he gave you the order to come here. No one who knew him as Rath knew it; I would swear by the spirit of the ancestor. Yet this Rath knew. I have a letter, delivered into the hands of my right-kin, that clearly states it." Her hands shook a mo-ment; she looked down into them as if reading that letter again. Then the trembling stopped and the face tightened; Jewel was certain, seeing that expression, that there would be no trembling and no hesitance again. "If the imposter knew of our connection—knew that Rath was, in fact, Ararath—they must have coerced that information from him, and they must know much, much more. Therefore, any in-formation which he imparted in the letter he left cannot be considered a secret." She stopped pacing very suddenly and turned to face Jewel, who remained seated.

"But not all of the letter was hidden; I read what he wrote to you. You explored those tunnels without his super-vision—and against both his orders and his request—and I don't believe that you told him what you found, for possible fear of censure."

Jewel could add, even if what she was adding wasn't numbers. "Yes," she answered, her voice soft. 'They don't know what I know. They don't know that we know the tun-nel entrances to other places." She took a deep breath. "They'll probably guess that we know all the entrances in the twenty-fifth. If they know what Rath knew, they'd know most of the exits into the basin holdings—but not all. He didn't know 'em all."

"Indeed. Are you willing to work with my investigators?"

The big question, now. "And what do I get out of it?"

She did not bat an eyelid. This—although the language was far less formal, the nuance replaced by the subtlety of words poorly wielded—was what she did with much of her time. "For the duration of the investigation, you will need a place to stay; I will allow you to remain here. I will pay you at the same rate that the rest of my people are paid."

"What's that?"

"Two solarii a day."

Through a great effort of will, and the tickle of Old Rath's admonitions in her ears, Jewel kept her expression com-pletely cool. *She's rich*, she told herself. *Two solarii might be more than we've ever seen for a day's work—but it's nothing to her. Hold out for more.*

"My den-kin?"

"They're your responsibility. They can remain with you—provided that you take responsibility for their adventures or misadventures while they are under my roof—or you can put them back where you found them."

She bristled. "They're *my* family. They follow my rules, they take orders from me. I don't throw 'em out anymore than you throw yours out."

The Terafin smiled again, and it was almost a smile of equals. "Very well. If you do as I ask, if you support me and show yourself to be worthy of *my House*, then I will make you—and yours—a part of it in name and in fact." It was clear from her easy acquiescence and the odd look in her eyes that it was an offer she had already considered—and considered Jewel worthy of.

Jewel could think of nothing at all to say.

"Morretz will see you out now. Consider my offer care-fully; I will call for you after the hour of the first meal."

Morretz appeared like a pale shadow, moving so silently that Jewel was unaware of him until he appeared at her side. She followed him automatically, hardly aware of the carpet beneath her feet, and then a question rose to mind and lips before she could stop it.

"Why?"

"Why would I consider you as a possible member of Terafin?" The Terafin did not seem surprised by the question; indeed, she seemed to expect it.

"Yes."

"You wonder if it has anything to do with Torvan's report of your ... special intuition."

"Yes."

"No, Jewel. In the end, it does not. A House is made by more than the ability of its members, and in only a few cases do we sponsor and adopt someone for the sake of his or her ability alone—and in those cases delicate political balances rule. You are not, because of your station in life, one of those cases, although I do confess that, when we have the leisure—and if I have taken your measure correctly—I would like to see your ability trained properly."

"But—but if not that, then why?"

"First: Because you have information that I desire."

"You could've bought that. I'd've given you what I had." Her eyes were very dark. "You know we need the money."

"Very good," The Terafin replied softly. "And if you had proved to be different, that is indeed what I would have of-fered you. But—" she smiled. "A family is made up of its members, no more, no less. You understand that; you show it to me, to all of us, by the way you lead your den, Jewel. Those children *are* your responsibility. Not your serfs and not the victims of your brutality; they are yours. I think— and I am not a poor judge of character—that they would die to protect each other. Because of you.

"There will always be room in my House for people who can instill that, and be worthy of it. You are worthy of your den, and if I am not mistaken you will be, in time, worth more."

"And if you are?"

"Then there will be no place in Terafin for you. It will not be the first time it has happened."

When Morretz escorted Meralonne into The Terafin's presence, it seemed for a moment an odd processional, where the master, white-haired, fair-skinned and richly at-tired, led the initiate.

The Terafin blinked and the image vanished; she was left with Meralonne APhaniel, looking slightly haggard and somewhat harried, as was his wont. He was a mage of the Order, and more besides, and she trusted him more than she trusted any other mage, which was little better than half.

He walked into the library without stopping to stare at the multiple shelves, the second story of which had been shadowed by the coming evening. He did not glance upward at the oval window, as Jewel Markess had done; he was an older man, and one used to power and finery.

Neither ever impressed him.

"Terafin," Meralonne said, bowing low.

"Master APhaniel." She gestured, and he took a seat qui-etly, rummaging in his sleeves a moment before looking up.

"Do you mind?"

"Not at all." It was a lie, of course; she hated the partic-ularly acrid smell of pipe smoke. But she liked the look of the light in front of his lips when he gestured and the leaves, curled and dried, became slow-burning embers. And she liked the way that smoke, in a thin, gray-blue line, contoured his face and made of it an almost ethereal vision.

"I have taken the liberty of speaking with Morretz," Meralonne said. "Or rather," he added wryly, "Morretz has taken the liberty of speaking *to* me."

She smiled, but Morretz did not.

"As you suspected, the creature did not use illusion. He literally wore Ararath's flesh."

She nodded, and the smile was gone, consumed in flames darker and hotter than that which consumed the tobacco.

"Let me call it possession. I have done what research I can—and that research is severely limited for reasons which I will explain in a moment—and the most that I can tell you is this: Ararath was possessed and consumed by something that we know as demon."

She did not flinch, did not even feel the desire to do so. These were answers, and answers were all that was left. "How do you know this?"

"Because he was affected by a primitive branch of magic that is hardly practiced now. Historically, such a magic was used against the Allasakari and their allies."

Allasakari. The Terafin did not flinch, but she felt a chill wind take the room and make it a colder place. There were no priests of the Dark God in Averalaan, but history's les-sons were dearly remembered by all who lived on the Holy Isle. "I see."

"Demon," he added, "is an old pre-Weston word; it means kin of darkness. Weston usage often called them 'the Kin' or 'demon-kin,' the latter of which is, as you can see, inaccu-rate."

This is why she usually stayed away from members of the Order. Bored lesson masters were less prone to odd—and inappropriate—conversational drifts than half of the Order's members. "It is quite clear that this creature was not a nat-ural one. Very well, call it demon. What can you tell me of it?"

"Very little, I'm afraid. The knowledge and study of the kin, and their summoning, was lost centuries past in the great cataclysm. Research into this branch—and a few of the other branches—of magic is strictly forbidden to the Or-der's members, and

the council of the magi also keep watch for the mage-born unbeholden to the Order who might stum-ble across its usage. You can understand why."

"Yes," The Terafin replied tersely.

"With that caveat, let me tell you what little I have been able to glean. The demons have their own phyla, and within those, a range of abilities. But from the old texts it is clear that there were a very few who were able to—absorb, I think, is the word we want here—the memories or thoughts of their victims.

"From Morretz's terse debriefing, I believe that that is the case here."

"You think he knew everything that Ararath knew?"

"Not everything, no. But much. Those memories that were long and grim, formative if you will, would be the easiest to reach." He stopped speaking for a moment, and then looked up. "I am sorry," he added softly, "for your loss."

"Don't be. He was lost to my family long before today." Her face was an ice queen's face; she rose and turned her back to him. "But you have answered my questions for the moment, and I wish to retire. I will call upon you tomor-row." He left, led by Morretz, and she remained.

Chapter Seven

22nd Scaral, 410 AA Free Towns

She was killing him, of course.

Evayne had sent Stephen, unprotected, into the darkness of High Winter. That darkness was the shadow of her soul, given strength and freedom. What it sought was the sacrifice that, invoked, it had been promised.

Once before—once before, when she had walked the Win-ter road unknowing, she had paid that price. The darkness gloried, and the brightness cowered, still.

You will not have again what I granted once. You will not have him.

But it was a struggle to contain the hunger. Darkness masked her vision; pain tried to cripple her. It grew worse as the time passed, and she could think of only one thing that would assuage it.

Not that, she thought, but felt herself sliding.

Stephen was screaming in the darkness of Winter, and only she could hear his voice.

"Lady," Zareth Kahn said, his voice the only sound to break the dark, pale chill of winter stillness, "where are we?" The Ariani and the demon-kin were gone, but the red of elemental fire was seared into the vision, held as it was in the hands of two who ruled in darkness. Although he had spent his entire life enshrouded in the study of ancient mys-teries, he never expected to see them walk, who were so powerful and so cold they were truly beyond his understand-ing.

And the seeress—the magi—in her robes of midnight blue was the only bridge between the world he understood and the world, or worlds, he could not.

Evayne, bent and circled with thin wreaths of darkness, looked up, as if seeing the landscape—the exterior world—for the first time. The Winter held her, and held fast, but by the thin twist of her lips, by the shaking curl of fingers and fists, Zareth Kahn

could see that she was fighting its hold. Possibly winning. She opened her mouth soundlessly.

Gilliam pushed Zareth Kahn aside. "Never mind that," he said, his voice cold but shaky. "Where in the Hells is Stephen?"

Espere, had she been a dog in fact and not just spirit, would have been running in anxious circles at his feet; as it was, she tried to butt his chest with her head while she ut-tered her soft keening whine. He pushed her aside, but un-like Zareth Kahn, she was unwise enough to return.

"Evayne, I asked you a question. Where is Stephen?"

But Evayne covered her mouth with her hands and turned away. Gilliam reached out to grab her shoulders, and Espere was there, in his way. It was too much.

Get back! His mental voice was a furious shout. Get-out-of-my-way.

Espere recoiled, and then, growling every inch of the way, she began to obey him. Her lips came up off her teeth as she met his eyes. She backed away, and he followed her with the force of his command.

How dare she interfere with his search for his hunt-brother? How dare she try to stop him when Stephen needed him—must need him?

Stephen ...

Gilliam stopped his sending; Espere lunged forward, free more quickly and more completely than either expected. She ran in circles around him, frenzied, as he covered his eyes with his hands. He stood because he was not a man to kneel to any but his liege.

He knew how Stephen would have felt had he seen Espere forced back so. He was not certain that he did not feel a trace of revulsion himself.

"Do you trust her?" he asked aloud. Espere quieted, hear-ing more than just the tone of his voice. "Then I will wait." But gnawing at his determination was the emptiness that seemed to be growing. He understood William of Valentin now—and he wished to understand no more.

Evayne seemed unaware of his struggle. She raised her head and looked beyond him to where Zareth Kahn stood in silence. "A hundred yards from here, no more, is a cabin that was once used as a way station for messengers from a lord who no longer rules. He had it crafted—as were all the stations, by Artisans of the maker's guild."

"By Artisans? It must have beggared him!"

Her smile was weak. "Indeed, it nearly did. But his wife was the daughter of the Artisan who ruled the guild at that time." She grimaced; a wave of pain—or something near it—transformed her features. "He was amenable to some of the Lord's plans. In the end, the stations were built before the beginning of the Baronial Wars. This one, and three oth-ers like it, survive unnoticed. The others have been de-stroyed, or have became, over time, inns or homes of particular note." She began to walk, and stumbled. Zareth Kahn stepped forward to offer her aid, and she shook her head. "Come no closer." The darkness made of her voice a cool and sensual threat.

"Why have you brought us here?" Zareth Kahn asked, as Evayne righted herself. "Why not deliver us to Averalaan? Why not Breodanir?"

"Because," she said softly, "this is where the road has taken us. Would you have

walked another step in the Win-ter?" Her answer silenced him. It would not have, had he a better understanding of High Winter.

The title of Artisan was granted to very few of the maker-born. There were no Artisans in Breodanir, nor, in Gilliam's living memory, had there ever been. But according to Zareth Kahn, an Artisan ruled the maker's guild in the city of Averalaan. He was a rich and powerful man, and given to the odd comings and goings of one steeped in mystery or The Mysteries.

Gilliam shrugged. Stephen would have been impressed, but Stephen was not here.

"There," Evayne said. "Between the hillocks. It is not easily found, but once found, not easily lost. Come."

They followed her, Zareth Kahn with open curiosity, and Gilliam with growing unease. The snow was knee-deep ex-cept where the ground beneath made an unexpected rise or dip. Twice, Zareth Kahn had to be pulled up and dusted off. Gilliam and Espere had an uncanny ability to keep their feet. Evayne did not seem to need it; weightless, she brushed the snow's surface with the edge of her robes.

When at last she stopped it was in front of a modestly sized, wooden cottage. There was a door, and as she lifted a hand to knock at it, it swung open.

No normal building, without the care and attention of generations of owners, would have survived in this wilderness. But the Artisans made no normal things when called upon to use their craft.

"Come," Evayne said. "Here, we may shelter." She paused. There are no rules save two: Enemies of the Baron may not shelter here and those who seek shelter may not raise a hand in violence against each other. The Baron is long dead, but the second rule is enforced in a particularly unpleasant fashion. Do not breach it."

They crossed the threshold, stepping into history. Above their heads, the ceiling was high and beamed in several; places. The beams were stained, the ceiling around them a pale blue. There was a fire burning in the fireplace along the opposite wall; before it, in blues and browns that matched the ceiling, was a large oval carpet and four large chairs. Upon the carpet stood a squat, thick table, and upon it, glasses filled with amber liquid that reflected the flames.

To the right of the hearth was a hall.

Gilliam walked toward the fire, slowly removing his jacket. Espere followed behind him. "This place—it didn't look as big from the outside."

"It isn't," Evayne replied gravely. "There are rooms down the hall. Find one that suits you; it will be ready. I believe that after you have had a chance to bathe and sleep, food will be provided." She walked past them toward the hall.

"Where are you going?"

"To find Stephen," she said, without looking back.

"Let me come with you."

"No."

"Let me come with you," Gilliam said again, tossing his jacket aside.

"Lord Elseth, what I do, you cannot do. There is no help you can render me. Leave me be."

His cheeks flushed. He started to speak and then bit back his retort. Swallowed. "I can help you," he said. "I can help you call him back." Hard, to say those words to

her. He didn't ask her where Stephen was; she didn't volunteer the information.

But she stood with her hand on the wall for long minutes before she at last nodded grudgingly.

Everything was wrong with her. Her scent was wrong, her shadow wrong, her gait, her voice, her movements. He needed no trance to sense it, although he was very close to calling Hunter's trance anyway. Her robe seemed to clutch at the ground as if it were a man clinging to the edge of a cliff.

She turned unexpectedly to the left, entering a room that, until the door swung wide, Gilliam had been unaware of. There was a small bed pressed against one wall, and one of the largest windows that Gilliam had ever seen made of real glass opposite it. There was no carpet, and no curtains; no chairs, no dresser, no desk. The only other thing in the room was a fireplace—but it took up the length of one wall; it was at least as large as the one in the great room. Dry wood was piled high and waited for the sparks that would start it burn-ing.

"I am sorry, Lord Elseth," Evayne said. "But I can no longer spare you the pain." Stephen came back to him, swept in like a leaf in a gale. There was no joy in the reunion, and almost no sentience.

Evayne's brief, cryptic comment had been warning enough; Gilliam, braced for it, managed not to scream.

Where is he? Where is he, Evayne?

In a place so dark, and held so close, that even Evayne could afford—while Ariane threatened—to ignore its exis-tence.

And where is that? She felt her fingers lance her palms, but it was a distant sensation and almost a pleasure com-pared to the shadows.

The shadows held every lie that she had ever spoken; they held every death that she had caused, knowing or unknow-ing; every injury that she had inflicted—and, against the will of intellect, enjoyed inflicting. They held every second of her life that she had used her power, had called it, had stood, contained by it and containing it, a giant astride her world.

They held every hatred, every bitterness, every moment of avarice and envy. Even contempt and bigotry had taken root and blossomed here, although Evayne never showed them the light.

But they also held Stephen. And in the darkness, they grew darkness, in the shadows, shadow. What was not to their liking, they consumed.

Fear makes of us all cowards, And cowardice is universal, predictable, malleable.

She forgot where she had heard it, but remembered the tone and timbre of the speaker's voice. It was true. And Stephen's darkness was, measure for measure, so like her own it was hard to separate it.

She cried out. Pain, of the devoured and the devouring, cut through her like sharp, wire mesh.

Against the pain, Gilliam threw up what shield he had. He staggered toward the window, although the landscape was still the night's, seeking stars or starlight's

reflections across the snow. He found them in the window's length.

Stephen had a voice, but it was so distorted it was almost still. He began to press the ties that bound them, speaking in the language of the Hunter and his brother, in the cadence of Gilliam and Stephen, for which there had never been, nor would ever be, any equal. He took Stephen's pain, and of-fered his comfort in return, shouting it, whispering it, plead-ing with it.

Stephen was deaf.

The darkness could not be separated from the darkness, nor the fear from the fear. What was worse was that this part of her soul was one that was unmapped by her, unremarked on; she did not know it well, because she had refused to learn it. Which part was hers and which his? Did it matter?

She snarled, and it was a real sound, not a shadow sound. She felt it tickle her throat; as a prelude to violence it was welcome.

What does it matter? What is one life? One life, when yours has been surrendered again and again to the cause? He could never have done what you do, never have learned what you learned. What is one life, when if not for you, it would have been lost anyway?

What is one life, when, if not for me, it would have been lost?

She knew then that had it been Zareth Kahn, or Gilliam, or Espere—even Espere—she would have given up and let the shadows feed. She was not proud of the fact, but accepted it for the truth that it was. Because it wasn't Zareth Kahn, Gilliam, or Espere. It was Stephen.

Stephen.

Her robes twisted around her calves like cold snakes. Her sleeves shuddered and convulsed. In one second, hands that had been empty and clenched clutched at a shard of her soul made manifest: the seer's ball. Her crystal.

Now it is time for truth, she thought, as the blood from her hands smeared its surface. *Stephen*.

He rose before her, revealed in all nuance, all fear, and all sorrow. The crystal had once pierced his heart, laid it bare to the eyes of the seer. Had she promised not to use it? Had she promised to guard and to hide what was found?

The past was murky, thankfully obscured; it was the pres-ent that consumed her, consumed them both. She called him and looked upon him as she had not done since her youth. And she wept.

Stephen, she said, trying to rip her voice from the grip of the shadows, come. It's safe. Come to me. She pulled herself free of him, delineating carefully his beginnings and hers, his end—the end she knew—and hers. Come quickly. Come while it is safe. Stephen ... But there was no movement in response to her call.

He did not trust her now. He was afraid of her, of what she had done and what she had become. He heard her voice and it was part of the pain and the ugliness with which he was surrounded. A trap. He was certain of it.

It was cold here, and the cold had teeth and fangs; it cut further into him, twisting and biting. But the numbness that came with cold never followed. Instead, images: thieving on the streets, tripping a den mate so that he might fall and dis-tract their

pursuers while Stephen escaped, lying, pleading with his mother when yet another man had left in the late evening, knowing that if he were better, somehow, she wouldn't have to have them—the things in his life that Elseth had taken, thankfully, from him.

Why had they returned?

The words came again; hers, but distorted and sharpened. He did not answer her because he was afraid that if she heard him, she would know where he was.

She had not foreseen this. She had forced her shadows back, but he could not sense his freedom, and it would not last for long. *Come, Stephen*, she said, more urgently. *There is little time left. Come!* She couldn't force him to leave, be-cause in order to do that she would have to ... touch him.

Hunger.

Stephen!

"He won't—he won't come," Evayne said, her voice a dry croak. "I'm calling him—but he won't come."

Gilliam felt just a twinge of smugness.

"If he doesn't come back to us soon, he—won't be able to." She stared into the crystal ball that her hands were clawing against. "I've given him the passage he needs. But he doesn't—I don't think he trusts me." Her voice was bitter and icy. "And if he doesn't, we've lost him."

As starkly as he knew how, Gilliam demanded his broth-er's attention.

Doubt came back along the bond—but it was Stephen's doubt. Fear.

I'm here, Gilliam thought, as he redoubled his effort. *I'm here*. He reached out, with both hands and the strength of his conviction. *Come*, *Stephen*. *Come back*. *There's hardly any time left*.

Self-loathing. Doubt. Shame.

Comfort. Belief. Trust.

Stephen answered, but as usual, there were no words to accompany the emotions.

The room, empty but for the bed and Gilliam and Evayne, became shrouded in a magical pall. The robes of the seeress elongated, rising like restless ghosts almost to the ceiling on either side of her.

"Look away, Gilliam of Elseth, look away!"

He did, obeying not her command but an instinct as old as the Hunter. He covered his ears as screams of rage and pain and terror buffeted him. Evayne had opened the gates. One voice in the storm of voices grew higher and thinner, but whether it screamed in rage or terror, in pain or even self-loathing, Gilliam could not say.

Stephen of Elseth, pale and thin and unblinking, stumbled out. The noise was cut off in an instant; the silence that de-scended was deafening in its suddenness.

Gilliam turned at once to see his brother prone upon the ground. Evayne was gone as suddenly as she had come.

"Stephen!"

Stephen did not move. Gilliam picked him up and carried him to the bed. He laid him down beneath the length of the window. The cold, for it was cold outside, did not chill the glass. But it chilled Stephen's skin.

Beneath the bed frame were blankets, heavy woolens, and lighter cottons. Gilliam

pulled them all out and bundled them around and over Stephen's body. Then he rose to find food and water for Stephen's waking.

The dogs were at the door, and none too pleased to be there. Ashfel was in a foul mood, and was not above taking it out on the rest of his pack. Only Marrat, the oldest and wisest of the alaunts, had the intelligence to wait out of Ashfel's snapping range.

Gilliam nearly stopped walking when he heard their sullen voices pressing him. They wanted to know where he had been and why he had kept them waiting and if he had dared—dared!—to hunt without them.

He made haste to reach their sides, and after they had greeted him in their most enthusiastic way, he noted that among the paw marks his dogs had left along their path to the way stop there were footprints, faint and light, across the snowtop, accompanied by a sweep of cloth where robes might fall. He did not ask the dogs about it; Connel's acute sense of smell told him what he needed to know.

He did not understand Evayne.

He did not particularly like her.

But he owed her a debt, and he vowed quietly, as the night's grip began to crumble across a blueing sky, that he would not be in that debt forever.

The room was not empty when Gilliam returned with a tray of broth, bread, and warmed milk. Stephen was still in bed, but his wan face was propped up by several pillows, and his eyes were open.

At his side, sitting in robes of midnight blue, was a very young woman. Evayne the younger, as Gilliam thought of her. Her hood was arranged in a spill around her shoulders; her hair, dark as a raven's wings, was free. She started al-most guiltily as he stepped across the threshold.

He wanted to ask her what in the Hells she thought she was doing here, but remembering his vow, said instead, "I brought some food." His tone was curt and grudging, but nonetheless, Stephen's approbation for his self-control was clearly felt.

And that made him smile.

"The sun is rising," Stephen said, ostensibly to Gilliam.

"Yes," Gil replied. "And I saw yesterday's sunrise as well. I'm hunt tired."

Evayne held out her hands for the tray, and after another minute, he let her have it. "I'll make sure he eats," she said, almost demurely. "I've—I've gotten sleep in the last several hours. I can take care of him for now."

"Stephen?" Gilliam asked brusquely.

Stephen's nod was not really an answer; his eyes were fixed to the window. The sun's disk was above the trees, but only by a hair's width. The sky was pink and orange and yellow; the darkness was gone, and the only shadows were those cast by the light.

Gilliam understood what Stephen did not say. He needed to see the breaking of day before he slept, or ate, or rested. Gilliam didn't. He could feel Stephen again, and Stephen was himself. That was enough.

"Wake me if you need me," he said, although he was cer-tain that this young woman—so different in every way but uniform from her powerful, older

counterpart—would die before she did so.

"I will," she said quietly.

When Stephen woke it was morning, but it was not the same morning that he'd witnessed the start of. The room was the same; a fire burned—he was grateful for its size and the warmth that the flames generated—in the wall opposite his bed. But there were deep green curtains, embroidered with browns and golds to look like a cloth forest, and beside the bed itself was a simple, cedar table that could, in a pinch, seat two. There was a chair as well as a bedstand.

It was the knocking that had pulled him from slumber, al-though he only realized this when it came again, faint but unmistakable, at the door.

He knew who it was, and who it wasn't.

"Come," he said. He spoke softly because he could not put force behind his words. The cold was in his spine, his bones; his chest ached from the bitter winter. Once or twice as a young boy in the King's City he had been racked with just such pain—but at that time it was accompanied by coughing and hacking.

The door swung open, and the young Evayne stood in its frame, holding a tray. When she saw him, she smiled almost brightly. "I wasn't certain if it would be you," she said. Then she glanced down at the soft foods she carried. "But I guessed it might be."

"Have you tended many other sickly people?"

"No," she replied firmly. "But I will." There was no doubt at all in the assertion.

"Oh?" He sat up, changing the configuration of pillows so they formed a brace at his back. Then he looked down and realized that he wasn't wearing his Hunter's garb. He blushed.

She blushed as well. "I—I didn't do that. Lord Elseth did. He—he said you needed cleaning."

Thank you, Gil. "Do you know who else you'll tend?"

"No."

"Then why are you so certain?"

"Are you hungry?" She put the tray down on the table and then pulled the chair up to the bedside. Her robes fell away from her arms, avoiding, as if by magic, the food beneath them. She saw him stare, and smiled with that odd mixture of bitterness, pride, and shyness that she only showed when she was young. "It was a gift," she said. "From my father. It's—it's magic. Made by an Artisan and, maybe—maybe a God."

"It's lovely," he said, meaning it.

Her smile was genuine and unalloyed. "Do you think so? Miramon said it was too dark."

It was too dark, he thought, for a girl her age; too austere, too severe. But he knew enough to know that a girl her age was not likely to want to hear that. If this Evayne truly knew how to be a girl like any other. "Very few could wear it so well."

"I don't get to wear much else."

"No?"

"No. Not even to sleep in."

He accepted the flat, shallow bowl she offered him, look-ing at its contour and

shape as if it were an inverted shield and not a dish. There was a clear broth in it that smelled very strongly like chicken; it was thick and very hot; he could feel it warm his palms.

"It's an Essalieyan drinking bowl," she told him gravely. "In most of the inns in the flatlands, you'll find that food is served in bowls, with bread as a scoop."

"Ah. Ours are not so shallow." He drank, and she watched him.

"In Averalaan, they use all sorts of things to eat with. You'll see them when you get there." She fell silent for a moment; he glanced up to see her staring out the window. "Lord Elseth said I saved your life last night."

He stopped drinking his soup and shuddered; the cold gripped him tightly, and for just a moment he could not shake it. Then the waking nightmare passed. "Yes," he said.

"What am I like?"

"That," he replied dryly, "I would love to know. Who are you?"

"You'd know that better than I would," she said, the bit-terness once again lacing her words.

"No," he said, setting his soup and his hunger aside as he met the violet eyes of a hurt young woman. "I wouldn't. The Evayne that I met last night is not you, no matter what you would like to think. You're different; you're your own per-son."

"Am I?" she sneered. "Am I really? Everyone knows that I'm going to be *her*. All of them."

"Everyone?"

"I can't tell you anything!" Her half-shout was startling because it was unexpected. Stephen watched her face in si-lence, and when he showed no reaction—no surprise or dis-appointment, she began again slowly and more calmly, "I'm not *allowed* to tell you anything. Everyone wants to know why I'm old and young and old and young. They want to know where I get my power, or how I use it. I'd tell them, if I could. But I can't. I gave my word, and more."

"I won't ask you those things."

"What else is there to talk about?"

"I don't know. I imagine that we'll find something. Or isn't that why you're here?" She flushed and rose. Before he could speak again, she was at the door, and the door was open.

Stephen looked down at the cooling soup and smiled self--consciously. It was not the effect that he was used to having, but then again, Evayne was in no way like the young women he was accustomed to meeting.

Four hours later—or at least he thought it four hours by the sun's position—she returned. Her cheeks were red with cold and wind and her feet showed the rare evidence of touching ground; snow was melting into the carpet at the door.

He rose—he was, by this time, dressed—and stopped as she stiffened. It was clear that she was still angry. "Evayne," he said, bowing slightly, "I didn't mean to offend you."

She shrugged. "You didn't."

"Will you join me for lunch?"

"If you want."

"I'd be honored." He offered her his arm, and she took it. It was embarrassing, really; he was still too weak to walk well, and the arm that was to be the gentleman's gesture ended up clinging to hers for support; she was deceptively strong. Yet that seemed to suit her, and when they reached the open dining room—with its long tables and tall chairs— she was once again calm.

"You aren't like your Hunter Lord," she said, as she found the table on which two dinners had been laid out.

"No." Speaking of which ... Stephen glanced around the hall, but he saw no other places set. "Are these places for us?"

"Yes."

"Have you been here before?"

Her lips compressed into a thinner line, and he realized that he was asking the unanswerable. "Where were you born?"

She stared at him for a minute before she answered him, and the answer was heavy with the unspoken. "The free towns."

Every question he could think of asking seemed polite and trivial, and it was clear that if Evayne—this Evayne—had ever mastered either art, it was forgotten. Once again silence engulfed them, and Stephen felt it acutely. Parents? Friends? Home? He was certain that they were behind her, and that she could not return to them; perhaps that accounted for her bitterness, perhaps not—but was it wise to stir up things that were barely settled?

"You see?" she said.

"Yes," he replied, smiling wryly.

Silence again. And food. In her own way, she was like Espere; shy as wild creatures are, easily startled. He thought she might also be ferocious when cornered. But unlike Espere, he thought that Evayne was intelligent enough to be—to feel—lonely.

She said I was kind to her, he thought, feeling the weight of those words as a responsibility. She was as old as Lady Elseth, and she still remembered it. Somehow, because of this, he knew that he could help her, even if he didn't under-stand her. But the silence stretched out between them, lengthening and hardening.

He looked up to meet her violet eyes; saw the expectation that she would never voice, and the disappointment that was growing in its place. He could not think of a meaningful thing to say about her life.

Which left only his own, and there was risk in that. He could never say why, afterward, he decided to take that risk.

"I was a thief in the King's City when I was half your age."

Her violet irises were rimmed with white as her eyes wid-ened. She didn't quite drop her bowl, but it was a near thing. Then her eyes narrowed; he could see her try to gauge his honesty. "Really?"

"Yes. For four years, more or less. I don't remember much of it—probably because I don't want to." He looked down at dinner, but he wasn't very hungry, and chose in-stead to lift a goblet of wine and rise. The chair was smooth and silent as he pushed it back. "But my mother was a pros-titute in the city streets, and my father probably one of her clients; she wouldn't say, and that might be because she didn't

know. I didn't -understand it well then, and only as I got older was I able to put the pieces together. I remember her face; she was old by the time she was my age." Oh, it was cold now; the words brought the chill, and the shame. He almost stopped speaking.

But she asked the next question. "How did you end up with Lord Elseth?"

"It's—it's a custom of Breodanir. I don't know how much of it you know, or how much you understand. But by the time I was eight—or maybe nine; I was small for my age, so it was hard to tell—I was an orphan, and no one owned me but the den. Gilliam's father came to find a suitable com-moner to live with his son, and I was his choice."

"You were an orphan?"

"My mother died when I was very young." Before she could ask, he added, "I remember very little about her. But when she left me—when I realized that she was never com-ing back—it was the worst of my nightmares made real. I searched for her. I ran through the warrens shouting her name. She never answered, and I was certain that it was be-cause she didn't care what happened to me. I never found her.

"Later, someone told me that she had died." He swal-lowed. "But I remember the feeling of desertion, and know-ing she had been killed didn't take it away; nothing did. I remember it still. Sometimes I dream of it now—that the people I've grown to love and value have discovered some terrible flaw in me, and one by one have deserted me."

The Winter had opened old wounds. But he was not alone in the darkness with them. Stephen could feel Gilliam, con-cerned, fluttering around the edges of his emotions. His brother.

"Why are you telling me this?"

"Why?" The surface of the wine was deep and dark as it caught his reflection. "I don't know." He lifted the cup and felt its cold edge between his lips. The wine was a good vintage—not sharp enough to sting the throat or leave a bit-ter taste in its wake. "I've never told anyone else this, not even Gilliam." He emptied the cup and then turned back to the long table, where she was now sitting motionless, staring up at him. "I'm sorry, Evayne. I thought we would speak of who you are, and instead, I burden you with the secret of who I am. Or who I was."

She continued to stare at him as she slowly pulled the napkin from her lap and set it aside in a crumpled heap on the table. "I used to think that my parents were Nolan a'Martin and his wife, Mary a'Graham. I was born in Callenton, in a different time.

"I've only been gone for a little while." Her eyes began to film, and Stephen did her the grace of looking away.

"I always looked different, but my father was a black-smith, and everyone treated me well enough, except for the other children. When I was twelve, my parents told me that I wasn't really their child. I'd been left as a babe at the Mother's Hearth, and the Priestess there had been asked to find a suitable home for me. They had no idea who left me there, or why." As she spoke, her voice changed slightly, lilt-ing in a cadence that Stephen had not yet encountered. 'Then my father died, and everyone began to think I looked strange. Too pale and thin, and they didn't like the look of my eyes much.

"I only had two friends by the end of my fifteenth year. One was—" She bit her

lip, hovering on the edge of a deci-sion, taking, Stephen thought, risks of her own. "One was Darguar. He used to be a soldier, but he never would tell much about his life. He came to Callenton to forget about war, not to pretend it was glorious."

"He said that."

She smiled almost shyly. 'Those are his exact words, yes. He said he'd been around enough that I looked exotic, not dangerous. He gave me this." She parted the collar of her robe and pulled out what appeared to be a delicate, perfect flower, except for the fact that it hung from a thin chain, and its petals, like the chain, shone like polished silver.

"It's lovely," Stephen said softly. "And unique, I think. It seems very delicate."

"But it isn't. It never breaks. It never bends. It was an adult gift." As she spoke, she looked down, and then cupped it carefully in two palms. He thought she would cry. But she swallowed, shook herself, and continued. "Wylen was my other friend. He was a year younger than I, and probably half as strange.

"I used to see them every day. I don't know if I'll ever see them again. I miss them," she added as she put the pendant away. "But if I see them, I don't know who I'll be, and I don't know who they'll be. I don't know if we'll be friends anymore." Her robes shivered as she spoke, and became tighter somehow.

"I never thought it would be easy," she added gravely.

He knew better man to ask what.

"But I thought, if I could save them, it would be enough."

Save who? Wylen? Darguar?

"And maybe it will be. Enough I mean. But I don't know. I don't know if I can save them from what—from what I saw. I wait, every day, to see if I return there. I wait to see if someone I meet can help my—my friends. And nothing happens. They aren't—they—" She lost her voice; Stephen saw a glimmer of gray light wreathe her lips, and wondered if a spell prevented her from speaking her mind.

Who would place such a spell on such a child?

Then he remembered the first time he had seen her. Dreams. Wyrd. Destiny.

"But I made my choice for them. And I don't know if the woman I'll become will even have the time to care about one little village in the middle of nowhere." She started to cry then.

He wanted so badly to ask her what she meant. *How could you not care?* he thought.

As if hearing his question, she shied back, and then, when it remained unspoken, relaxed a little. But only a little. "You don't know," she said, her voice low and shaky. "You don't know who I've met, and what they've said. You don't know what I've started to learn, and what I have to learn. You haven't seen the end—" Again, gray light shadowed her lips, and a choked silence descended. "It's why I want to know who I am. What I'm like."

Evayne. He reached out carefully and caught one of her hands in both of his. It was shaking. How could he describe the woman who had taken him on the Winter road and nearly destroyed his soul? How could he speak of the mage who had, single-handed, fought off three of the demon-kin, buying his life, and that of Gilliam and the wild girl? Could he tell her of the woman who casually stopped time in order to urge them to travel to Averalaan to fulfill some mysteri-ous destiny?

He could find the words, he thought, as he met her eyes. But he knew that they wouldn't comfort the fear and the loneliness. So he chose different words instead, and said a prayer to Justice and Judgment in apology.

"When she's twice your age, she seems much happier than you are, but more powerful. She has more secrets, and she's not so frightened. She's also beautiful." She blushed, and he smiled softly.

"When she's three and four times your age—it's hard for me to guess at ages—she's quieter, but she walks like a queen, and she seems very much at peace with herself."

"Peace?"

"Yes." He paused. "She's also very, very powerful."

"Do you think she—"

"I think she's probably already dealt with whatever prob-lem it was that worries you now."

"All of it?"

"Evayne, if anyone can, she can." He caught her other hand and held them both tightly between his. "You can. I don't understand how or why, but you saved my life when I was fourteen. You sent a man named Kallandras."

She started a little, and then smiled weakly. "It wasn't me."

"No, but I believe it's the person you become." He smiled gently. "And if the person that you become can remember me—and make provisions to save my life—surely that per-son can remember the friends that she wanted so badly to save."

"I want to believe that," she told him.

"Then do," he replied gravely. "I do." That, at least, was the truth.

She pulled her hands gently out of his. "I—I have to go."

"But you haven't eaten."

"Neither have you." Her smile was shy and slight, but it was there.

"Why don't you stay?"

"I can't tell you," she answered, but not so defensively. "But I—but I hope I can return." She stood back, gave a half-curtsy, half-bow, and then walked rapidly from the din-ing hall.

That evening Stephen could walk and stand without aid. Gilliam's dogs had made of themselves a small court before the fireplace in the great room, and lazily rolled and yapped and played. It seemed that the designer of the way station had foreseen the need to take care of beasts other than those of burden; food—perhaps a little richer than what they were used to—had been provided in very generous quantities. Gilliam was as patient as he could be, considering Stephen's condition; he took the dogs out on a run so that they could all lose the nervous energy that had built up over the course of the last two days.

Zareth Kahn spent most of his time locked in his room. Stephen, having been apprised of the magical properties of this odd rest station, wondered what sort of rooms would be given to a mage. Common sense overcame his curiosity, but it was a close thing.

Which means I must be feeling better, he thought wryly.

She came to him, this eve, at a run. Unfortunately, she also came from around a corner, and Stephen had no time to get out of her way, let alone brace himself. They fell in an awkward spill of robe and tunic; Evayne screamed and then, realizing where she was, began to shake.

"What is it? What's wrong? Have I hurt you?" He righted himself quickly and put an arm around her shoulders.

She closed her eyes and shook her head. There were tears on her lashes; her skin was pale, with a slight green tinge to it, and her breath was short and sharp. Her body, stiff and rigid, made of itself a shield.

"Evayne," he said, speaking as if to a frightened pup, "it's all right.

Wherever—whenever—you were doesn't matter now. You're here, and you will not find a safer place." He caught her hands and noticed that one was bleeding. He spoke two words that he hoped she would not understand; they weren't Weston, or Weston-based; they were of the eastern Breodani, the language of the streets. Then he swung her up, off her feet.

She was cold and silent and shaking. He knew that she was aware of him because she couldn't meet his eyes. And it didn't matter a bit.

What have you seen? he wondered as he carried her down the hall, waiting for a room to open up. His strength had not fully returned, but he swore to himself that it would not fail him before he had placed her safely down. What are you running from? A death. At the very least, a death. He looked at her ashen face, at the youth in it. She was too young.

He grimaced. How old had he been when he'd stumbled across his first corpse? Six? Seven? He hadn't the ability to count then, so he couldn't remember with certainty. What he could remember, as distinctly now as the day afterward, was the stench and the sight of the insects that had already made the spirit-fled corpse their home. And their meal.

A door opened to his left. It was a plain door that was the color of the wall; he thought, had it not been ajar, he might have missed it. Fitting, for Evayne. Nudging it open with his toe, he entered the room beyond. It was cool, but there was a fire that burned in a small grate. The room itself was not what he expected; it was a child's room. A narrow bed was covered with a patterned, pale quilt; there was a cloth doll and a battered sewn animal of some sort beside the pillows.

On the wall, faded with sunlight and smelling slightly musty with age, was an old hanging that depicted the claiming of a unicorn. Across the free towns the unicorn was the symbol of childhood—that wild and mysterious realm of innocence and savagery, freedom and limitation. He wondered how long the hanging had been in the family—for he was certain that he had stepped into the room in which Evayne had spent her childhood.

She stilled as he crossed the threshold; he heard her intake of breath.

"No," he told her gently before she could ask. "This isn't your home." He could feel her shrink inward; her body gave a shudder, but she would not speak.

A lamp was burning on the small, nicked table beneath the shuttered window. Stephen set Evayne down as if she were a fragile piece of blown glass and then reached for the lamp. In its light, he cleaned her hands with a cloth and a basin which he found beneath the bed. And he found that the blood on her hands was not her

own.

He did not ask. He didn't want to know. Instead, he put the basin outside in the hall, where some ancient magic would collect it and see to its removal.

"Can you sleep?" he asked her as he pulled the covers back and gently laid her down. She stared up at the ceiling, looking past his face as if she couldn't see him. The tears that she cried were a silent trail of water that fell from the corners of her eyes onto the pillow. On impulse, he handed her the doll and the animal, and she gathered them, one in either arm.

He hated whoever it was that had done this to her; had made her other than a shy young woman on the verge of adulthood. "Sleep," he told her.

But as he walked over to the lamp, she sat up, throwing the covers off. Her eyes were violet holes.

"Do you want me to leave the light burning?"

She said nothing.

"Evayne?"

She still said nothing.

The fire logs cracked in the silence, and Stephen looked toward them, almost thankful for the interruption. It was then that he noticed the large, dark chair in the corner of the room. It was not a child's chair, but rather that of a parent; it had rails and one could rock in it, or sit in it, through the hours of the night.

He pulled it out of the corner and set it down beside her bed. "Sleep," he told her, pushing her shoulders back toward the mattress. "Or rest. I will watch you. I will stay."

She did not speak but did not resist him, and in the end he stroked her tearstained cheeks; she clutched at these evo-cations of her past as if by doing so she could make them real.

In the morning, she was changed.

The curtains were open, and the room, flooded with light, looked somehow different. Smaller, perhaps. A little less cozy.

She lay in bed, staring up at his face, her eyes wide and lively. Where she had been sixteen, he thought her now eighteen or even nineteen, and those two or three years made a difference. "I thought you'd never wake up," she said, as she rose on an elbow.

"I thought," he replied gravely, inclining his head, "that you would never sleep." She studied his face as if trying to absorb every line, ev-ery detail. And then, staring at the wall just left of his shoulder—the wall on which the hanging lay—she said, "I thought I never would either." She rose and sat on the edge of the bed. "We're at the way station. It's 410 in the year of our Lady Veralaan. It's the month of Scarran, four days after the longest night."

"Yes."

"Are you hungry?"

It was an odd question, but he was, in fact, starving. "Yes."

"Good. I think we can eat."

This Evayne was so unlike the young girl that he'd seen the previous evening that

he wondered if they were the same person. Wondered, rather, how the one could grow into the other. This woman was full of nervous energy; she was happy. She was not afraid to speak of her life, even if she gave no specific details, and she was not afraid to ask Stephen about his. They are alone.

"And so you started to study magery?"

"Yes." She smiled. "And with the grouchiest, touchiest, strangest of the mages at the Order."

"Who is that?"

She turned it over and over before she looked straight into his eyes. "Meralonne," she replied, and seemed surprised that she could. "Meralonne APhaniel. He has his own con-flict with the darkness, and I'll find out what it is one day."

"And do you study history?"

Her face darkened for the first time, but she nodded again.

"Old history?"

"Some of it."

"Pre-Weston history?"

"You've obviously done studying of your own. Yes." She shook her head. "Most people would want to know about the magic, you know."

"I do. I just want to know about the magic that's history. I've already seen enough that isn't for this lifetime."

She laughed. He didn't.

"Have you been well?"

She looked at him oddly; the question hung in the air be-tween them as if it were somehow unnatural. Then she smiled, but the smile was as strange as her stare had been. "I've been well. The last time I saw you was not the last time you saw me. You are such a strange man, Stephen, to be caught up in so much."

"Strange? How?"

"You are so very normal; even your decency is normal and not of the variety that topples great evil. Of all the peo-ple I've met, I mink I understand the why of you least."

"The why of me?"

"Why I met you. Why I know you. I suppose," she added, still speaking mostly to herself, "there's a good reason."

"You mean besides the fact that the God of Darkness is trying to kill us?"

"Well," she said, as surprised at the interruption as anyone would be who spent too much time alone with their thoughts, "I suppose there is that." She frowned. "I think it's time for me to go. I really don't understand why I was al-lowed to come here at all." She stood in one easy motion, taking to her feet as if she seldom sat at leisure.

He stood with her. "Evayne—"

"Thank you, Stephen. If I never say it again, thank you for everything." She reached out hesitantly, and then stopped short of embracing him. They stood, awkward, and then Stephen caught her hand and kissed it lightly.

But he would remember this meeting, as he remembered all of his meetings with Evayne, old or young.

She came one last time before they once again took to the road. It was midday, and Stephen was alone in the great room; he was often alone, given who his companions were, Gilliam was out with the dogs—and Espere, who left his side less often than any of the pack—and Zareth Kahn was a his study; if they met for even one common meal, it was unusual.

But he did not think of them when they were not present; he thought of the fire's warmth as it brushed against the soles of his feet; the softness of the blankets and the pillows lat he rested against; the color of the rug beneath his feet that, hand-knotted, depicted the delivery of a great and urgent summons—at least, so Stephen guessed.

But he knew when she arrived because the sound of her seeping filled the room. He stood and turned at once; she was only two feet away. Her hood had fallen from her face, and her eyes were red and swollen, as were her lips; her skin was flushed, and the strands of hair that usually adorned her cheeks were matted and tangled.

She was not the very youngest of Evaynes; he thought that she was the same woman he had seen yesterday morning—but it was not the time to ask, if there ever was one.

"Evayne."

She looked up, wide-eyed, and shook her head; open-mouthed, she took a step and then reached out to touch him. the touch itself was hard to bear; it was almost an act of desperation.

Think of her, he told himself, *as a child. She's a child*. He pulled her into his arms, and without hesitation, she came.

"F-forgive me," she said, between sobs.

"There's nothing to forgive," he replied, kissing the top of her head. "Wherever and whenever you were, you aren't there now; you're here, and here is safe. Here is always safe."

She cried, and he held her; he held her and she cried, time seemed to stop around them, or else Stephen became aware of it. The fire was at his back, and the room; there was no one else, for the moment, who needed his attention or his help.

At last her crying broke—but he thought it temporary, a lull in the storm, not storm's end. Still, he used the quiet to continue to speak of safety and shelter, until at last the words seemed to take root. She wiped her eyes on her sleeve—Stephen noticed that the sleeve seemed to absorb the moisture without showing it—and then pulled away. Her eyes were violet lightning; she was beyond being embar-rassed.

From out of her sleeves, she pulled a rounded crystal ball. "Do you know what this is?"

He studied the luminous orb as if seeking answers within its murky depths. There was no surprise when they yielded nothing. "It's—it's a seer's ball." The words were spoken in a hush.

"Yes. But do you know what a seer's ball is?"

He knew that the answer was no, but looked at the expres-sion on her face, and shook his head, wordless.

"It's a part of the soul of the seer-born," she said, holding it aloft. "It's that part made manifest by the First-born, once one has walked the path and made the choice." Light came from the ball in sharp, bright lances, piercing her palms but

causing no pain. "It's the sum of the path that the seer-born will walk in her life, seen as the Oracle alone can see it. This is me. This is what I've chosen to become."

He waited, knowing that he was at the eye of the storm. Watched her, seeing in her youthful face a hint of the maj-esty and the mystery that she would wear in her prime.

"But it's also a part of my vision. It helps me to see clearly in the world that I walk; it strips away illusion, false-hood, and shadow when I bend my will to look through it." She lowered it slowly until it was held in both of her hands, level with his heart.

"What would you have of me, Evayne?"

Her eyes were like open wounds, and he could not meet and hold them for long; they made him ache so profoundly he felt, briefly, that he had never known sorrow.

"You were right," she said, her voice low and almost gut-tural. "This is safety—the only safe place and time. And I don't know if I'll ever return to it again. I want to keep it, Stephen of Elseth. I want to see it and remember it so well that nothing will take it from me. No matter what happens, I won't lose it."

What has happened? But he knew that he could not ask it, that she wouldn't answer. Not with words. And he wasn't certain, anymore, if he wanted the answer. His hair stood on end as he lifted his right hand. "What would you have me do?"

"Touch the crystal," she replied. "That's all. Just touch the crystal." "That's all?"

'That's all." But the two words made it sound like the last task of Morrel. He came within a hair's breadth of the ball's surface.

"What will it mean?"

She had the grace to swallow, if not to blush. "It means at I will see you as you are. It means that the crystal will have your image etched into it, and I will always be able to call it up."

"What do you mean, see me as I am?" She couldn't lie to him; he could see that, and also see at she wanted to. "If you permit it, I'll see the truth about you. How you feel about things. Who you are, and who you ink you are. It'll be as if—as if there's a window from my soul to yours, and on such a window, there aren't any curtains."

"You've done this before?" "No. Never."

Stephen wasn't certain that he wanted to be examined so closely by someone that he didn't really know. And he was certain that he didn't want her to know that he felt that way. He didn't want her to understand his relationship with Gilliam or his mother or his second mother or Cynthia; he didn't want her to know when he lied and when he was vain and when he was overweening in his pride. He didn't want her to know his fear or even to understand his hesitation. "What if I'm not who you think I am?" "Does it matter?" she countered, and he could see the storm returning to her eyes. "If you aren't who I think you are, you're still the person who comforted me the first time at I ever killed a man." His brows rose. "You're still one of the only people who's just talked to me, as if I mattered, not as if I were just the sum of my powers and my choice. If you aren't who I think you are, what does it matter? I know what you've done, and I'll remember it no matter why you did it."

"Why can't you just remember it the way anyone else would, and leave it at that?" "Because I'm not anyone else." She swallowed. "Because this way, you'll always be a—a living part of me."

Does it matter? he thought, as her tears started again. *Does it really matter?* He smiled, although the smile was a very weak one. "Don't cry, Evayne. I can't say no

to tears."

She cried harder, and the tears fell freely; she wouldn't lower the ball or put it aside to wipe them away. "I want to remember you as you are. I want to remember you as you, I don't remember my father well anymore. I don't remember Priestess Aralyn, although she was my closest friend when I was young. They're dead, and my memory isn't a good enough place for them to live.

"Please, Stephen."

He did as she asked, although his hands were stiff and his touch very tentative. He thought he would feel a shock, some pain, some effect of magic, but there was only a pure, radiant light, and it grew brighter and stronger as it flared in an aurora around the ball she held. He shielded his eyes with his free hand, but as the light grew yet again, he was forced to close them.

And when he opened them, she was gone.

Chapter Eight

23rd Misteral, 1st Corvil, 410AA Essalieyan

Once they were out of the mountain passes and beyond the foothills, their journey finally became pleasant and even en-joyable. The dogs had not taken well to the pass, and there-fore neither had Espere and Gilliam; when Gilliam was miserable or ill at ease, it affected Stephen. Zareth Kahn was the only cheerful member of the expedition, and at that, it was a forced cheer that did more harm than good until he, too, lapsed into the near sullen silence that was only allevi-ated by the appearances of Evayne.

She came from around odd corners in the pass, from be-hind cliffs or rocks, from little outcroppings above or small crevices below. She ignored the prevalent mood of the party, and if no one else was happy to see her, the wild girl was. When she was not so young and not so powerful, she would snort something about men under her breath, just out of Stephen's hearing. Gilliam's more acute hearing, unfortu-nately, picked out the sentiment and the words that framed it.

But the Hunter Lord's mood broke as soon as the paths through the foothills were well underway, and not even the chilly rain could dampen Stephen's spirit thereafter. He knew that the mountain ranges were past the halfway mark.

They had traveled hard for three weeks and more; the snow was gone from the grounds as the Northern lands gave way to the flatter, warmer South.

Evayne, old or young, wise or naive, happy or grim, often joined them in the morning and led them along the roads, al-though those roads were very hard to miss. They were stone, or so it seemed, but wide and flat and smooth. A wagon could traverse them easily with little stress to the wheels or the horses that pulled it.

Zareth Kahn explained that the roads had been constructed hundreds of years previous, by the edict of the Kings, at the direction and with the intervention of the maker-born, in return for which the merchants followed certain rules and paid a tithe in a timely fashion for use and upkeep of the route.

That Stephen was impressed didn't say very much—but Gilliam was, too, and it was hard to attract Gilliam's atten-tion to anything that didn't involve the hunt. "It won't take nearly as long as we thought," Stephen said to Evayne. "Which means

that Gilliam might still be Lord Elseth at the end of the journey."

"You don't know," she replied gravely, for she was older and more somber on that day, "how long your search in the city itself will be."

"But didn't you say you knew houses of healing there?"

"Yes, and I even said that you had the money for it, if I recall correctly; it was years ago from my perspective."

He nodded, used to this.

"I did not, however, say that the houses of healing were necessarily the cure that you seek for the wild one."

"Averalaan is the heart of the Empire," Evayne said qui-etly as she looked to the east. The sun was high, and the air warm; had they been in Breodanir, the snow would have barely broken. It was midday, and they had stopped to rest at a way station. Stephen marveled at it; it was designed for just such a stop, and not more, although in an emergency some shelter might be taken from it. He wondered at its up-keep, for it was obviously repaired on a semiregular basis, but Evayne seemed to take its existence as a given—and as she was familiar with the Empire of Essalieyan, and he was not, he did not question.

There was a pit for a fire, with benches beside it, and there was a lean-to made of wood in case of rain. There was a feeding box for the horses, although no oats or barley had been provided, and the river that ran twenty feet to the south moved quickly enough that not many insects gathered. The water was clear, and Gilliam and the dogs were at its bank sniffing around and testing their legs with the same ready impatience that the wild girl showed. She was covered—drenched—in clear water, and was mostly out of her shift. In the warm weather it was impossible to keep her clothed for a full day.

Zareth Kahn ate quietly and paid little attention to the food; he was absorbed by Evayne. Not her words, but rather her voice, her gestures, the way she carried herself when she walked, and even the way she sat.

Stephen was not so concerned. He knew that this woman was not the same woman who had led them on the Winter road; nor was she the girl who had come to him while he lay abed, recovering from that dark journey. She was in be-tween; more confident and more powerful than he, but less grandiose, and therefore less mysterious, than Evayne the el-der. She was also more friendly, and more at peace with her-self. He found himself liking her very much.

"Do you know the history of Averalaan?" Stephen shook his head. He had barely finished his lunch, and sat back against the rough-hewn wood to listen to her words.

"I know of it," Zareth Kahn replied quietly. "But I would hear it again; the teller of the tale often puts more into it than mere history."

She raised a brow into the shadow cast by the edge of her hood, and then nodded. "You know that unlike Breodanir, the Kingdom of Kallantir, or the Dominion of Annagar, Essalieyan is governed not by a single monarch, but by two kings?"

Stephen nodded; that much, and a little more, he did know. "They're the god-born kings, aren't they?"

"Yes." She smiled. "They make their home on the Holy Isle in the High City. The Isle is sometimes called *Aramarelas*. An old Kallantir word that means 'heart' or

'spirit.' *Averalaan Aramarelas*: The heart and spirit born of Veralaan. It is from Queen Veralaan that the empire as we know it was born; because of her sacrifice, the blood wars and dominion of the eastern wizards was finally brought to an end."

"Did you know Veralaan?"

"You mean, have I met her?" She smiled, and if the smile was a little grim, it was still genuine. She did not answer the question, however.

"The city is called Averalaan after the convention of the noble houses, but it is more than that; everyone in the city pays homage to her by living within it and abiding by the laws of the Twin Kings, for they are laws that wars were fought to uphold.

"I cannot tell you all of our history, but in these lands, long before they were the Empire of Essalieyan—which means Brightness in Kallantir—mere was the Dark League, a consortium of priests and wizards who sought, and gained, control of these lands, and half of the lands to the south. You can imagine what ensued in the years to follow, but in the end, the Dark League fell."

"Vexusa," Stephen said softly to himself.

"You have studied," she replied. "Yes. In the end, the do-minion of the League was so profound, the god-born joined forces across the breadth of these lands, and came to Vexusa. There, with the power of their birthright, they leveled the city. But it cost them dearly. Do you know the Priests' price?"

"They perished," Stephen said, "because they became conduits for power, no more; when the power was gone, there was nothing but the body left. Or so the stories said."

"There was less left than even that," Evayne said, staring into the fire. She shook herself a moment, and continued. "But these lands, as well as much of the lands we will enter, were still held by the splinter groups that had once formed the backbone of the League. From out of this period came the Baronial Wars, in which wizards associated with the remnants of the older organization fought each other for su-premacy. The Wars lasted centuries," she added, and again her gaze was distant.

"One man—Haloran ABreton—stood out in the slaughter, and he managed to cobble the Baronial states together into a kingdom. His was a long reach, given the time in which he lived, and his rule was not a kind one. But he did not trust the priests, and did not have the power of their support; rather, he played the churches against one another, and al-lowed the church of the Mother to flourish so long as the priests did not interfere with his soldiers or their work. Therefore, he did not have the power of the Dark League as it had once been.

"He had three sons and one daughter, by three wives. The first wife died in childbirth, and the second died at the hands of assassins, although whose, history still does not tell us. The third wife died in childbirth with a daughter. He had no use for a daughter at the time, and gave her over to the keeping of the Mother while he continued to consolidate his realm; at a later point in time, he would probably have used her to make alliance with political allies.

"But the sons who were to succeed him fell upon one an-other, and in the end, he had no heirs. He married again to preserve his dynasty, but that wife died childless, and the wife after her, in her pregnancy—both by the hands of assas-sins. It was, as I said, a bloody time. He held onto power un-til his death, and then the court which

was left, rather than fall into a war which no Lord could easily afford, agreed that the crown should go to Veralaan, the daughter. They felt that, raised by the Mother, she would be a malleable child, and that the Lord who called her wife would rule. Each House with any hope of ruling set about her courtship, con-tent that they might force her choice and win the lands that they had already struggled so long for.

"They were wrong, but not in the way that they envi-sioned. She was, indeed, almost a child—but she had trav-eled as a Priestess of the Mother, and she had seen the death dealt by her father and his minions. She had done what she could to heal the hurt to both land and spirit that he had caused, and she knew that should she choose any of the lords who offered her their allegiance, nothing would change.

"But she also knew that they would not accept her rule, for she did not have the power necessary to be anything more than a puppet. Puppets, unfortunately, did not live long enough to become anything else, and it was her guess that she would die shortly after her first child was born.

"Abdication was not an option, for she knew, as the Lords did, that a civil war would destroy the very fragile peace that existed throughout the land. So she did what she could to stall.

"Now at the time, the healer-born flocked to the banner of the Mother, and although the Priests and Priestesses of the Mother had agreed that they would not intervene in affairs of the state, no matter how unjust or brutal, they had their own rules to offer in return: that anyone of any House that raised hand against a Priest or Priestess of the Mother would never again be healed by her.

"So Veralaan was able to stall for some time, but she knew that the dictate of the Mother's church would not pro-tect her—or her people—forever. A year passed, and then another half-year; at the end of this time, the council dis-played an unusual cooperation and gave her this message: that the time for games was over, and she must choose should she wish to survive. In desperation, she prayed to the Mother, and the Mother answered, calling her into the half-world, the place between the lands of the Gods and mortals.

- " 'Dearest of daughters,' the Mother said softly. 'why have you called me?'
- " 'I need your aid,' was Veralaan's stark reply. 'For I am rightful monarch of the kingdom that my father gained by war's art, but I shall not be so for long without help.'

The Mother was angry, but in the way that mothers are.

" 'I cannot leave the throne without starting a war that will never end. And I cannot rule among these vultures, for if I did I would have to grow cold and warlike to earn their respect, or to plot their deaths. There must be another choice.'

" 'Stay thus,' was the Mother's reply. 'Stay, and wait for my return."

"And the Mother left her troubled daughter m the mists of the half-world, and went to seek the aid of her sons, Reymaris and Cormaris. Reymaris and Cormaris conferred long, and at length asked the Mother's leave to accompany her back to Veralaan.

So did Veralaan first meet the two gods, and she saw in their faces all that she might have judged worthy, although the mists of the half-world obscured much.

" 'Let me leave my kingdom in your hands,' she said, 'For you will guard and guide my people in a way that I yet cannot.'

"'It is not so simple, daughter,' Cormaris replied, 'and yet we might be of aid to you if you have the will for it.'

" 'What will is that?'

"'Stay with us a while in the half-world, and you will come to understand. But you will have no company but ours, and while no time will pass in the world you have left be-hind, much time will pass here, and you will feel it all in isolation.' Thus spoke Cormaris, for he was the Lord of Wis-dom, and he knew that mortals and immortals are, in the end, alien and unknowable to one another.

" 'So be it,' Veralaan replied.

"And when the Queen returned at last to the mortal world, she was much aged, and brought with her two young men; youths in seeming in every way but the burnished gold of their eyes. And one was born of Reymaris, the Lord of Jus-tice, and he was Reymalyn the First. His brother, younger, was born of Cormaris, the Lord of Wisdom, and he was Cormalyn the First.

"Then the Queen went to the Holy Sister and bowed low, speaking as if she had been silent for decades. 'Holiest one, I come to present these, my sons, to you.'

"The Priestess looked long at the two who stood proudly before her. 'Ah, Veralaan, what have you done? For I see that these two are of the god-born.'

" 'Yes. God-born indeed, but they are of my blood as well. They will rule what I cannot, and hold it in strength and jus-tice. This is Reymalyn, justice-born, and this is Cormalyn, wisdom-born. Both are of the royal blood. They are the kings that will set this land aflame with all that it has sought to bury and defile.' "

Evayne fell silent as the last of the words died away.

"And?" Stephen said.

"And," she replied, gaining her feet slowly, "I believe that it's time that we were on our way."

"But what happened?"

Zareth Kahn grinned, for he knew the story well. "It's ob-vious that it worked out well, Stephen," he said as Evayne smiled. "Because there are still the Twin Kings, and they rule from the city of Averalaan." He pulled his pack up and tied it shut. "You, Lady, have a touch of the bard in you."

"I?" Her smile faltered, and then she regained it again, holding it tight to her lips. "No, it's just the influence of a friend in Senniel."

"Senniel? A talented friend indeed."

Kallandras, Stephen thought, remembering his first Sa-cred Hunt. But he did not mention the name aloud. Instead be wondered whether or not their sojourn into the city at the heart of the Empire would bring them together again.

"But I don't understand how it works. I mean, there are two kings *and* there are two queens—how does anything get decided?"

"Stephen," Evayne said, as the fire began to die in the grate, "it's a pity that you don't have a spark of the mage-Born in you. You'd have made a wonderful mage. You could," she said, standing, "still join the Order of Knowledge. It exists for those who can't stop asking questions when the time for questions has long passed."

"Which means you don't know."

"Which means," she said, laughing, "that I don't under-stand it either, no. The

god-born have spines of steel when it comes to the traits of their parents—I can't imagine either of the Kings being willing to compromise when it comes to those areas that most concern him. But I know there are sit-uations in which wisdom and justice are not easy allies. I'm just happy I'm not either of the Queens."

He lifted his glass and drank the remnants of the oddly flavored drink that she had brought for him. He was happy for her company, although he could feel that Gilliam was not. This eve she was the same woman that she had been this morning, which was rare. "We're almost there, aren't we?"

"Yes. A few days and we'll be in the outer fields that sur-round the city; a full day more, and we'll be at the city itself. It's not walled in any real way, but there is the half-wall to mark its boundaries. You'll understand the lack of the wall when you see it." She smiled. "And you'll see the ocean for the first time, Stephen. I just hope that I'm here to see it with you. It has a feel and a call that is quite unique."

2nd Corvil, 410 AA Averalaan

It was huge. It lay across the horizon like the scattered man-ors of giants, or the halls of the Gods beyond the half-world. At first, before the rising sun burned the misty gauze from the morning air, Stephen thought that he was looking at an unexpected mountain chain; he knew a moment of panic—what if they had taken a wrong turn? Followed the wrong road?—and then he realized that he was seeing the towers of Averalaan and the hills upon which they were built.

As they followed the wide road, wagons joined them in a longer train than Stephen or Gilliam had ever seen. Gilliam said nothing, but Stephen turned to Evayne. She was not quite the same woman as yesterday. He knew she was al-most the same age, but whether younger or older, it was hard to tell.

"Is it festival season in Essalieyan?"

"No. Why?"

He looked over his shoulder, to his side, and then to the road that stretched, crowded as a market street, ahead of diem. The wagons were of a different variety than those that were common in Breodanir—the wheels seemed thinner and the bases higher. They carried all manner of things—in fact, he thought he saw one that carried horses, and he could not understand why they were not made to walk.

Evayne tried not to laugh. "It's—this is normal for the time of morning, Stephen. Averalaan is the capital of trade along the seacoast; no city in Annagar can boast such a mar-ket, or such a selection, as Averalaan does. The merchants arrive by wagon and by ship. There." She lifted a hand and pointed. "Do you see the light flashing? Beside it, there are sails."

But her eyes were better than his, a fact which did not sur-prise him at all. His steps were quick and light. A situation of gravity and urgency had brought them to the heart of Essalieyan—but all wisdom and all knowledge could be found in Averalaan, or so the tales often said, and he could not help but be excited. Very few indeed were the Hunter Lords who could afford the time away from their demesnes that would have allowed them to travel to the city. Fewer still were those who would have any such inclination. And a huntbrother rarely left the side of his Lord.

Gilliam looked back and mouthed the word "Cynthia" and Stephen frowned. He took better care, thereafter, to conceal his enthusiasm.

The demiwalls that Evayne spoke of came into view, and as they did it became clear that they weren't walls at all; they were like the stone work fence that surrounded a few of the more pretentious manors in the King's City in Breodanir—but they stretched out to the horizon on either side, a thin, pale line whose division of the landscape faded quickly from view.

"We approach the city of Averalaan," Evayne said. "It is the city of the Kings, and the laws here are complex and more strictly enforced than anywhere else in the empire." She smiled wryly. "Of course that doesn't mean that you shouldn't keep an eye on your purses in at least half the hun-dred."

"Half the hundred?"

"The hundred holdings." Her eyes widened slightly. "The city is divided into a hundred holdings of theoretically equal size. No, they aren't visible divisions. In the King's City there are different circles, and within those circles there are areas like the warrens."

"What do you mean by complex?"

She shrugged. "Actually, what I mean is be polite, don't steal, don't kill anyone who isn't trying to kill you first, don't run a horse to death and leave it in the road, and keep a tight grip on your dogs."

"Doesn't sound that complicated."

"Well, with luck you won't have to run into the compli-cated parts."

"Are there no guards and no gate?"

"No; they aren't deemed necessary. It's hundreds of miles to the border of Annagar, and hundreds to the free townships that buffer us from the kingdoms to the west. There are guards, but they watch the three bridges that lead to the Isle, and they man the ports to which the ferries travel with their goods. If Kalliaris smiles, we won't have to deal with them either."

"You don't think luck is going to smile, do you?"

"This is what I think she'll do." She turned to him and made the most extraordinary face that he had yet seen her make. Then she laughed at his expression, sobering slowly. "No, Stephen, I don't think she'll smile, but if she doesn't frown, I'll make offerings to Reymaris for the rest of my life."

A horn sounded at their backs, low and loud, the captured voice of a cow. Evayne pulled them hurriedly off the road as four horses galloped down the stretch of road to the farthest south. There were no wagons along it, and the people that were there did not tarry either.

But the dogs barked angrily at the passing intruders and stopped only when Stephen made it clear to Gilliam that their anger was not acceptable. Gilliam's reply was subvocal, which was just as well. He was ill at ease on the road and the closer they got to the city itself, the more uncomfort-able he became. Stephen had never felt such a lack of ease from Gilliam—not even when the most marriage-minded of ladies were attempting to ally their houses with his through their daughters and he was forced, by Elsabet or Stephen, to sit, smile, and endure. He could also tell that Gilliam was doing his best to subdue what traveled between them, but subdued or no, it grew strong, and stronger still, until the half-walls were at their backs and the heights of the city buildings began to cast shadows upon them.

It was hard to ignore it, but ignore it he did, although it took much of his concentration. Perhaps that was why he did not notice the shadows that crossed their path and stopped, weapons raised in swiftness and silence. Or why he did not notice, until he felt Zareth Kahn's sharp shove, the tall, pale stranger with eyes of fire behind four men in a foreign uni-form.

But whatever it was that had webbed his mind and turned his thoughts so much inward that he did not notice his sur-roundings well was removed in that instant. As was Gilliam's unease—replaced by something akin to excite-ment Excitement.

Zareth Kahn stepped forward. "May we help you, gentle-man?"

"I believe you can. The young men you are with are wanted in connection with a murder that occurred yester-day."

Zareth Kahn's dark brows rose a fraction, and then he smiled. "Well, I can assure you that they could not possibly be involved in the commission of any such crime; they've lever been to the city before they crossed the demiwalls today."

The man sneered; there was no other word for the expres-sion. "I'm afraid that we're going to have to go to the mag-isterial holding courts, where the magisterial truthseekers involved in the rest of the investigation will decide that for themselves."

"Very well," Zareth Kahn said, with a snort that easily matched the sneer for contempt. "If you will insist on wast-ing our time in such a petty fashion, we'll follow."

"We will do no such—"

"Lord Elseth." Zareth Kahn touched his shoulder with the appearance of gentleness. It was only appearance; his grip was solid. "The customs of Averalaan dictate a certain amount of cooperation with the magisterial guards. We will, unfortunately, be brought to a hearing in which these charges will be summarily dismissed. At that point, we are well within our rights to question the competence of the truthseeker involved in our arrest."

Gilliam brought the dogs to bear and then stopped. "Stephen?"

Stephen was staring at the man that Zareth Kahn had called truthseeker. The man's uniform was not completely unlike those of the guards who surrounded him, but he did not wear the chain and plate that they did, and his insignia, that of two crowns above a crossed rod and sword, covered a white field, not a gray one.

"Stephen, what is wrong?" Evayne's voice was strained but oddly pitched; her words were a tickle in his ear.

"His eyes," Stephen whispered back. "Can't you see his eyes?"

The truthseeker leveled his gaze at Stephen, and then he smiled, and the smile was that of an executioner who revels in his work. "These men are attempting to escape. Kill them." His voice had the echo of a power that Stephen had only heard once before, upon his first Sacred Hunt.

The guards stiffened, and then their expressions changed. "Halt! Halt in the name of the Kings!" Even under the power of suggestion, the magisterial guards resisted the or-der to kill. "Halt!"

Zareth Kahn looked confused, but Evayne's features were harder and grimmer. She raised her arms and spoke three words; light flared from her hands. Stephen saw her limned with it, as if she were the Goddess at the birth of creation, offering the sun to the world.

The truthseeker screamed in agony.

The magisterial guards stopped as the fleeing suspects suddenly appeared, standing before them as if they had never left. "KILL THEM NOW!"

Evayne sent light in a fan of sparks, and the guards cried out, blinded even as their former leader. "Follow!" Evayne cried. No one gainsaid her.

She was afraid.

She was not the older Evayne; power such as her enemies possessed was still just outside of her grasp. But she recog-nized those enemies—that much was obvious to Stephen.

"Where do we go?" Zareth Kahn asked, looking over his shoulder, as he'd done every time they'd slowed their pace. He did not seek to accuse Evayne of causing trouble or breaking the much-loved laws of Averalaan; he knew her well enough by now to know that her reasons for it were unimpeachable—and more important, were not reasons that could be explained at leisure without some loss of life.

She looked around the streets, gazing at buildings and moving crowds as if to wrest some answer from them.

"There!" came a cry at their backs. "The men with the dogs! Stop them—they've murdered a magisterial 'seeker!"

Zareth Kahn swore.

Evayne paled.

And pale, she made the only decision that it was safe to make. She lifted her arms and cast a web of violet light across her group.

The people immediately around them gave a collective gasp and drew back, staring intently.

"What are you doing?"

"I'm doing my best to keep us hidden," she replied, speaking slowly and with some difficulty. "But I can't keep it up for long."

Zareth Kahn stepped forward quietly. "No, you can't. But I can. Let me, Lady."

She was not used to accepting help; not accustomed, judg-ing from her expression, to hearing it offered. But she swallowed once and nodded.

"You will," the mage said softly, as his web seemed to settle over hers, dissolving and replacing the strands, "have to lead us."

She nodded. "Thank you."

"Where are we going?" Stephen hissed.

"Do you see the circle on the ground?"

He nodded.

"Don't step outside it. Tell Gilliam to keep his dogs, and Espere, well within its confines. We go to less traveled streets."

"Should we avoid going beyond the net?"

"The what?"

'The net. The one that Zareth Kahn has cast."

Her brows went up. "You can see it?" And then she shook tier head. "Never mind. If you see me later, remind me. You are not a mage, and not mage-born, and only the mage-born lave the sight. Or the seer-born." As an afterthought, she added, "And yes, avoid at all costs going beyond the net; if you pass your arm through it, it

will appear, without the usual body attached, in midair in front of passersby."

Zareth Kahn knew that the invisibility that his magics af-forded them would not be a blessing forever. Truthseekers were often also mages, trained in very specific and very nar-row ways. Call a few, with the right guards to back them, and such a spell would prove not only useless, but actively harmful. Few were the people who dared to use magic openly in the city streets; the laws that governed magic's use—and the mages who enforced them—were the strictest of the laws in Essalieyan.

He was, of course, breaking at least one; Evayne, with the use of her light spell—a light that he had never seen before—had broken three. The truthseeker who had origi-nally apprehended them had broken two, and if the guards had been quick and fast off the mark, would have broken three.

He was not a man who was readily accustomed to break-ing the laws of Averalaan, although it had been many, many years since he had seen the city of his birth. He was, luckily, not a man who was inexperienced at the breaking of those laws, either. What had hunted them on the night of High Winter obviously had eyes here, and the niceties of royal law could be set aside for the niceties of survival.

It was not until they reached the bridge to the Holy Isle that Zareth Kahn realized where Evayne was leading them. He dispensed with a portion of his spell, freeing her to speak with the guards on duty while hiding the rest of his compan-ions. It was difficult, this breaking and unfraying, but he was a past master at it, and if he had not used it recently, he was pleased to note that the old skills did not fade with disuse. She walked toward the guards, and then returned, nodding with obvious relief.

They had arrived before word from the magisterial forces—if the magisterial forces had considered the Holy Isle a likely goal—and were safe to pass. He let the last of his illusory protection fade from sight, sorry to let it go, but pleased that the strain had been lifted. He was not close to the fevers yet, but he would sleep well that night.

"We're going to the Order," Evayne said, and each word sounded grudging and slightly apprehensive.

"I haven't been there in years," was the older mage's reply.

"I—I want you to talk with Meralonne APhaniel."

"Member APhaniel? Why?"

"Because I think he's the only mage in the city who might be able to help us."

"You know him?"

She nodded into her hood, and then turned abruptly to face Zareth Kahn. Her dark hair hung in loose strands about her unblinking violet eyes. "I was his student for a number of years. We—we haven't spoken in months. Tell him—no, ask him—to aid these men; if he is reluctant, tell him that Evayne says they are part of her mystery." She smiled, and the smile had the feel of ash and shadow to it;. Zareth Kahn had the absurd desire to reach over and wipe it gently clean. She was far too much the adult to deserve that gesture.

"I have my own friends in the Order," he began, but she shook her head.

"I cannot stay, Zareth Kahn. Already, I am being called away." She left him then, walking quickly to where Stephen stood. "I will only be with you for a few more

blocks, and then my work is done for the moment. I was sent here be-cause I—I was supposed to flee. And there is only one per-son that I dare flee to in this crisis, one person that I have relied on, and at Kalliaris' whim, will rely on again."

"Look carefully at him, Stephen—but never speak of what you see if you see anything unusual."

"At who?"

"Meralonne." She hesitated, and as she did, he reached out and caught her hand. Clasped it tightly between his own, and then, on impulse, kissed it.

"Good-bye, Stephen of Elseth. We will speak, I think, but not soon."

The manors that lined the roads of the Isle were not overly large, although they were all exceptionally tall. There was good masonry here, and very little wood or thatch to mar the sense of history and timelessness. Stephen had had little time to take in the view of Averalaan, and the High City was perhaps not the best place to start. It made him feel at once poor and ignorant, although the riches that were here were those that time had laid the foundations for, and that a generation alone would never dissipate. The roads were wide, the streets cobbled very prettily in places; there were gilded gates that sat no more man fifty feet from the man-sions they enclosed. He was surprised by the number of columns that he saw; they seemed to adorn the fronts of most of the buildings that they passed. As he approached them, he could see engraved along their length, in a pattern that spiraled upward, runes in the Kallantir style. He could not read them all.

Zareth Kahn silently urged him on, and he went, trying to remember the flare of fire in the city beyond the bridge. But there was a hush on the Isle, a silence and a peace, that made him understand why it was called holy; he thought that whatever threatened them would not dare to come so openly here.

"What are those?"

Zareth Kahn sighed in resignation. 'Those are the spires of the Lords Cormaris and Reymaris. They are the rulers of these lands, and their towers are the grandest buildings on the Isle. Not even the towers of the Kings' palace can match them; nor would either of the Kings try."

"But—but how can they stand?"

At that, the mage smiled. "More money than Breodanir sees in a year went into each day of work on those towers, and they were a long time in the building. This is Averalaan, Stephen. The guild of the maker-born flourishes here, and in some ways, even rules."

"Can we go to see the temples?"

"We may have no choice," was the cryptic reply. "But we will not see them today."

The Order of Knowledge in Breodanir was small and humble compared to the Order of the High City. The build-ing that housed the scholarly mages was rough and very common in comparison. There were pillars here that sup-ported a roof four stories high; there was a courtyard of size and simplicity in which water ran from a fountain that looked like a suspended waterfall; there was a ceiling taller than any temple that Breodanir's finest city boasted. Light came down like spears, sharp and perfect through the glass above.

Zareth Kahn even stopped for a moment, almost as if to marvel. Then he shook his head and smiled. "I've been too long away, I fear. Come."

They walked between the columns and the arch, and into the grand foyer. At the far end, beyond a mosaic pattern of brilliantly colored marble and gold, was a large desk. The man behind it looked almost as pleased to see them as Gilliam was to see court balls.

"What," he said, in a voice sharp enough to cut, "are you doing with those dogs?" He lifted the metallic rims that adorned his face as if to see more clearly the outrage that was being perpetrated within the Order's sedate walls.

"Jacova, is that you?"

"What, is that little Zareth?"

"It is you." Zareth Kahn looked slightly uncomfortable, but very resigned. "I see that you're holding the desk."

"And I see that you've let this Breodanir nonsense infect your brain—bringing dogs into the building!"

Gilliam bristled.

"A matter of urgency, Jacova." He turned to Stephen. "This is Stephen of Elseth, and this is Lord Elseth. I'm afraid that we did not have time to kennel his animals before we crossed the bridge."

"Yes, well. Highly irregular, and I should have you thrown out on principle. I will if the dogs make a mess."

"I have control of my dogs," Gilliam said, from between clenched teeth.

Jacova gave him a severe look but declined to respond. "What brings you here?"

"I'm afraid it's not entirely social. You see, we'd like to make an appointment, if at all possible, to speak with mem-ber APhaniel."

"Member APhaniel?" He frowned. "Member APhaniel is currently involved in an investigation," and here he looked over his shoulder, scanned the foyer, and then lowered his voice and leaned over the desk, "with House Terafin. Under the direction of The Terafin herself."

"It's—it's very urgent that we speak to him."

"Impossible. As I said, he's—"

"Is he in the building?"

"He's making his third report of findings, and he's in a foul mood."

Zareth Kahn turned to Stephen. "I think we should delay, if at all possible," he said in a very hushed voice.

"What?"

"Master APhaniel is always rather, ah, temperamental. At least, he was known for it before I left for Breodanir. To say that he's in a foul mood ..."

"We'll chance it. I think that the truthseeker was one of the kin."

Zareth Kahn smiled weakly and turned back to Jacova ADarphan. "We must see member APhaniel; we've important information that is part of the investigation that he's conducting."

"You have? Why didn't you say so? And why haven't I seen you around until today?" Jacova hated desk duty with the passion of any proper scholar, but he was not a stupid man. His eyes were narrowed with suspicion.

"Because I could not reasonably travel without being noted or remarked

upon—everyone who knows me knows I'm in Breodanir," was the apologetic reply. "Do you think you might tell member APhaniel that we are here, along with a message from one of his former pupils?"

"That being?"

"Evayne."

Jacova snorted, but he rose and started his long climb up the stairs twenty feet from the desk. Zareth Kahn counted to fifteen—slowly and distinctly—and then turned to Stephen. "We follow."

"Shouldn't we wait?"

But the answer was obvious; Zareth Kahn started up the wide, marble stairs, taking them two at a time, but slowly enough that he never saw more than the black-edged hem of Jacova's robe. Gilliam and Espere were next, followed by the dogs that Jacova found so offensive. Stephen brought up the rear, as any good huntbrother usually did.

"I don't care if they carry a message from the Goddess herself—GET OUT!" Light flared into the hall from the open doorway in the tower room that member APhaniel oc-cupied. The air had a prickly feel to it; Stephen thought, as he breathed it, that it should crackle.

Zareth Kahn cringed. "He *is* in a foul mood. Magics of that nature are strictly prohibited in the collegium. I really wish this could wait. He's a member of the Council of the Magi, and he's also an initiate of the first circle mysteries." Yet even as he spoke, he led them the rest of the way across the landing. Jacova, looking both harried and frightened, bumped into him.

"He—he doesn't want to see you," he said, but without any of the annoyed or irritated edge that usually accompanied these words.

"I can see that," Zareth Kahn replied mildly, "but unfor-tunately it's a matter of enough urgency that I will have to insist. Thank you for your diligence, but I believe I can han-dle things from here."

"And you believe incorrectly."

Stephen felt, hearing those words, that he truly heard the voice of Meralonne APhaniel for the first time. It hung in the air like a fog, discordant and yet somehow melodic. He looked up, and a man dressed in emerald silk bed-robes strode onto the overcrowded landing. His hair was white and long and wild, and his eyes, gray and pale, looked like steel embedded in a thin, fey face.

The robes that he wore looked wrong, so out of place that they were almost an obscenity. *He has to sleep sometime*, Stephen told himself, but he almost didn't believe it. He shied back as the mage's glare swept across them all. It was familiar, somehow; there was something about it that he had seen or felt before.

But those eyes did not dwell for long on him; they swept with anger and not a little contempt past Jacova and Zareth Kahn, past Gilliam, Stephen, and the dogs. It was the wild girl that caught and held them.

"And are you back again, strange one?" he said, and his tone of voice was altered. Zareth Kahn cleared his throat. "She is," he said. "We brought her here because we hoped that we could find a cure for the condition that ails her."

"And that?"

"We do not know," he replied. "But Zoraban ATelvise be-spoke his father before his death, and his father identified her as one of the god-born."

"Which God?" And then, before Zareth Kahn could an-swer, he added, "His death?"

"Word was sent," Zareth Kahn replied mildly. Jacova nodded at his back but chose, perhaps wisely, to remain silent.

"I've been otherwise occupied." Member APhaniel shoved his hands roughly into the wide, baggy pockets of his robe. "Very well, if you will interrupt me, interrupt me with intelligence. Come." He pulled out a pipe, and Jacova took the opportunity to return to desk duty; he had a great hatred of pipe smoke, especially of the variety that Meralonne pre-ferred. "But I warn you, gentlemen—I am not in the mood to be bored."

Chapter Nine

Meralonne leaned against the edge of his desk, pipe in hand, back to the shuttered window. "So Zoraban agreed to your request, and bespoke his father?"

Zareth Kahn nodded gravely. "Since the kin appeared to be involved, we all thought it wisest."

"A pity. I would have liked to be there; it is so seldom that any of the knowledge-born seek their parent's advice in the presence of ... strangers. But do continue "

"The girl is god-born, although she bears none of the markings of such a child. Her eyes, for instance."

Smoke rings rose in the air as Meralonne stared down at her. When he was not asking questions, it was to her that he looked, as if, by staring, he could wrest answers from her.

"Teos told us that Espere was, in the more traditional sense of the word, Hunter-born. She is the daughter of the Hunter God of the Breodani." He expected there to be an outburst of some sort from the older mage; none was forth-coming. Instead, he received a curt, even brusque nod, which held the silent command to continue. "When we re-turned from the half-world, we were attacked by two de-mons."

"And you know for a fact that these were of the kin?"

Zareth Kahn looked slightly impatient. "I know it, yes. One was a blade-demon, and one a life-drinker. I have," he added, "made lost magical arts a major area of my studies."

The pale-haired mage raised a platinum brow. "I see."

"The life-drinker had the ability to wield mortal magics, as well as the magics of the Dark Lord. There was an aura to her magic use, a particular—and strong—signature. I be-lieve her to be either a demon lord, or perhaps not far from becoming one."

"A life-drinker? Impossible!"

"As you will," was the cool reply. It was clear that the dark-haired mage, younger and less odd, knew enough not to argue with the older one—but it was also clear that, as the narrative progressed, he liked it less and less. "She killed Zoraban, and would have taken Stephen of Elseth, but she did not."

"She could not?"

"I'm not certain." Zareth Kahn's brow was creased with displeasure; now that he had entered the Order proper, he was once again impatient with any questions that he did not possess the answer to. "She called him, and he came—but when she attempted take him, she was repulsed by a power not her own. She called him oathbound."

"Oathbound?"

"Yes."

Meralonne stood and began to pace the room, trailing a cloud of smoke past his shoulder.

"What do you know of this, member APhaniel? I have come across the term once or twice in my studies, but only in a religious context—and at that, a religion long dead."

But Meralonne was clearly in no mood to answer anoth-er's questions. "Continue," he said, quite curtly. "I will make my observations on the full story, or not at all."

Zareth Kahn was not completely unused to this behavior from mages of the first circle, but he was not amused by it. His lips became a thin line, and it was Stephen of Elseth who adroitly stepped in to take up the tale.

He spoke of the blade-demon, and the fight with it; spoke of Gilliam's fall, the loss of the communication between them, and the sudden transformation of the wild girl into a creature out of legend.

And then, last, he spoke of Evayne.

Meralonne APhaniel's eyes grew very dark as he listened. "She told you to come to the city, and she left you?"

"Not exactly, no. She came to us five weeks ago, when the moon was at nadir; she called it Scarran. We'd been on the road for several days, and were in an inn along the east-ern border of Breodanir. She said that the demons were gath-ering their shadows, and that it was not safe for us to remain as we were; she intended to lead us to safety."

He said nothing.

"And she—she led us along the Winter road instead. But—but she brought us back to the townships."

"All of you?" The pipe froze; a thin stream of smoke, trailing air, rose unheeded to the ceiling.

The eyes that Stephen met asked a question that he could not understand, and did not want to. He looked away, but nodded, shivering at a cold that was still too easily remem-bered.

It seemed that the mage might ask more; his lips were open as he stared at Stephen's fair face—and then at all of them, even the dogs. But he shook himself and lifted the pipe to his open lips instead. "I see. And then she led you to Averalaan, and told you to come to me?"

Stephen nodded.

"Did she bother to tell you that we did not part on the best of terms?"

"Yes."

"And?"

It was Zareth Kahn who replied. "When we arrived in the city—when we were only

a few yards from the demiwalls—we were stopped by a truthseeker and four mag-isterial guards."

"And?"

"Evayne believed the truthseeker in question to be a de-mon. She cast a spell that I believe to be an old Summer spell, and the truthseeker was indeed affected. We fled, us-ing illusion to mask the direction and the speed of our flight."

"Who did the truthseeker want? The girl?"

"Not apparently, no. He was interested in the Lord Elseth and his huntbrother."

"I see." Meralonne pulled a worn leather pouch from his robes. He set about emptying his pipe with care and caution—it was a delicate, long-stemmed object of obvious antiquity—and then, with just as much care, set about lining the bowl with new leaves.

"There is one other thing you might want to know," Zareth Kahn continued, although the words were edged. "I was summoned by Lady Elseth when a number of assassins, led by a member of the Order, were apprehended and de-stroyed. They wore the pendants of the Dark Lord."

Meralonne did not seem remotely surprised, but he seemed suddenly very weary. "Ah. Priests." He lifted the pipe to his lips.

Stephen started; memory made the words of Teos suddenly sharp again. "Yes, Priests," he said. "Member APhaniel—the Lord of Knowledge said something that I did not understand."

"Yes?"

"That the Dark God is not on his throne in the Hells."

"Not on his—" Smoke swirled around his face as if at a sudden breeze. The slender, pale mage turned to Stephen, his expression suddenly changed. He looked not man but ghost or guardian as he spoke next. "What else did the Lord of Knowledge say?"

"He spoke of the Covenant of the Lord of Man."

Pale lids closed over gray eyes; the mage lifted a hand to the wall as if he needed the support. "I see. This is ... of import to us." He shook himself and his face slowly folded into its regular unfriendly expression. "Go, member Kahn. Eat, drink, and then await me in the Kallavar room."

"And my companions?"

"Turn them out in the street," was the sharp, sarcastic re-ply. "What do you think I intend? You brought them, they're your responsibility. Feed them and keep them out of trouble until the appointed hour of our interview."

"And that hour?"

"Get out."

Gilliam had only one argument with a man in the dining hall, but it was loud enough to attract the attention of a clus-ter of mages, who then began complaints of their own when they saw the six dogs that were sitting restlessly beside the wall. Zareth Kahn, still angry at his interview with Meralonne, was in no mood to handle the offended men, which meant that Stephen, stretched between an irritable Gilliam, an annoyed Zareth Kahn and a bustle of mages, had to soothe any ruffled feathers. Only Espere seemed at ease, and that held until she decided that she had had enough

of the restrictive clothing that she was wearing.

It was a disastrous meal, but at least the dogs got fed, al-though they ate food that they were not normally given; they were of the finest of the Breodani hunters, and as such, were quite restricted in diet. Gilliam was furious that so-called members of the Order of Knowledge didn't know how to feed a dog—but the dogs, to Stephen's eyes, were gleefully smug at the giblets and gravy that were finally laid out—in the thinnest and most perfect bowls that he had ever seen—on the floor in front of them.

It was when Espere began an angry keening and tried to knock Salas from his bowl, rather than eat the normal human food provided her, that things got rather messy. She snarled at Salas; Salas, of course, defended his food, and Gilliam, angry enough with the setting, nearly threw up his hands in disgust and let them fight it out. He didn't, but that was probably as much due to the fact that the dining hall myste-riously emptied, and that Zareth Kahn was sitting, food un-touched, elbows on the table, face in his hands.

Eventually the man in charge of the hall came to speak with Zareth Kahn. His words were measured and slow, his voice calm and reasonable. But Stephen caught enough of the tone to know that if words were weapons, Zareth Kahn would have been slowly and evenly skewered.

They spent the next three hours waiting in the Kallavar room.

When Meralonne came to them, he was attired in cloth-ing, and not in the casual emerald green robes that most of the mages of the Order were familiar with. The clothing was of an old style, although just what that style was would have been hard for Stephen to say; the fashions of Essalieyan were not the fashions of Breodanir among any but the most daring of ladies, and even then, only when the clothing was practical and everyday.

Cloth fell in a direct drape from shoulder to just below the knee; it was a shimmering darkness with hints of gold and platinum throughout—but no more than hints; to study the cloth too intently was to lose them as if they were the faintest of stars tickling the corner of the eye. He had sleeves, and they, too, were draped but gathered six inches above the wrist. The collar was high at back and squared in front: it was, in all, an unusual effect.

And Meralonne APhaniel carried it well, which was a sur-prise.

"I apologize if I've kept you waiting. I have been at some pains to conduct research in these pathetic libraries, and have come up with scant information. If you had a few months—if either of us did—I would have left you here. However," he added, raising a pipeless hand, "we do not have the time." He walked over to an unoccupied chair by the fire—there were several—and sat with his back to it. Shadowed thus, he looked almost like a ghost from an an-cient past.

"I am involved in my own investigation under the com-mand of The Terafin. It is connected to your case, although I am not completely certain of how. The facts, as I know them, are simple. Let me relate them to you.

"First: There are demon-kin in the city of Averalaan. There is no question of this fact; I was called in to an en-counter with one, and while I do not personally recognize its type, I know it for what it was.

"Second: The kin seem to be operating in the holdings of the city itself. We are

conducting investigations into which areas are possibly infested.

"The third fact is in dispute: that a mage, possibly a rogue, but unfortunately, probably not, dabbling in dark arts, has been hired to use these creatures to kill The Terafin— and quite probably to take possession of her form, and with it, her power." He saw Zareth Kahn pale immediately, and held up a hand before the younger mage could speak. "Krysanthos is a possibility, from what you've said. Let me finish."

"Fourth: The kin that I dealt with—and therefore, possibly others of its phylum—was able to wear the semblance and take on many, but not all, of the memories of the person it killed." Zareth Kahn ceased his attempt to interrupt. "Be-cause of this, we cannot know who is, and who is not, an en-emy. Not without the use of magics that most of the mages here have forgotten. Yes, Zareth Kahn. The Summer magics.

"You know them," the mage said, his eyes wide.

"Yes."

"And her—you taught her."

"I taught her some of them; she has obviously grown adept through teachers other than myself."

"Did you teach her the Winter magics as well?"

"Not I," was the soft reply. "But Winter and Summer are reflections; where there is one, the other is coming. There is balance," he continued, turning suddenly to pin Stephen of Elseth with his slate eyes. "Even if you do not see that bal-ance addressed in a single mortal life, it is there, and it will be addressed. It is the law of the living Gods, and those that they left behind."

Zareth Kahn snorted. "Those who practiced the Summer magics did not learn the Winter."

"No?" A platinum brow rose. Then he smiled, but the smile was not warm. "But the use of Summer magics re-quires an intimate understanding of the strengths of the Win-ter. And more to the point, the only mage that has learned those arts in your lifetime has learned both."

It was Stephen who replied. "She may have learned both—but she learned them for a higher purpose."

"Oh?" He lifted a hand as Stephen began to speak again, waving him into angry silence. "Then think on this, young Stephen of Elseth, for I will not argue purpose with you. Many, many acts are committed in the name of a higher pur-pose, and a higher purpose has often claimed the lives of in-nocents as it rolls outward, so secure in the grandeur of its mission that it will no longer look at the cost to others."

"Maybe," Stephen countered, stung, "it's because there is no better choice. Grandeur has nothing to do with it—the course that saves the most life is the only one open."

Meralonne sank back in his chair and studied Stephen's face. Then he closed his eyes and shook his head. "As you say," he said, and the annoyance was gone from his voice. "But in all things, there are costs.

"Let me continue briefly. We have on our hands a young street urchin and her den. They claim to know something of tunnels that exist beneath the city streets—tunnels that Ararath Handeranesse, the victim of the demon I fought, led them to. It is clear

that the victim believed these tunnels to be of significance in the disappearance of a variety of people from the holdings in the central city. I have spent the last four weeks searching the city extensively for the where-abouts of just such tunnels. I have found nothing, no matter where these urchins have led me.

"Were it not for the death of Ararath, or rather, the man-ner of his death, I would have the lot of them turned out on their ears. But his death is his death, and we continue to search. And when I say that there is nothing, I mean exactly that; there is no trace of magic or magical concealment; there is no trace of newness or the newly hidden; there is nothing whatever to indicate that the so-called maze ever ex-isted." He relaxed, placing his arms against the armrests and then lifting his hands in a steeple before his lips. "And now another mystery. The girl that you travel with—I have seen her before. Were the demons to be chasing her, I would not be surprised. But they turn to you, and to you, Lord Elseth, two hunters from the realm of Breodanir. Two lords who happen to be led to Averalaan by the ever-so-mysterious Evayne.

"If she led you here, you must have a purpose; that much I've been able to glean from her activity. And if she led you on the Winter road ... that is not without its risks. Yet even so, I sense that you do not know her purpose, or your place in this larger game."

Stephen nodded warily. "She looked ahead for us."

"Ah. You know she is seer-born. What was her vision?"

"No vision."

"Did she speak?"

"Not so we could understand it," Gilliam broke in.

"I see. And what did she say?"

Stephen did not want to tell the mage of the prophecy that Evayne had granted them. But he knew that that had been her intent—else why send them here, to this Order and this cold, angry man? He took a breath, made it deeper, as if it could hollow out his lungs. Then he spoke in a steady, clear tenor.

"The Covenant has been broken in spirit.

"The portals are open; the gods are bound.

"Go forth to the Light of the World and find the Darkness.

"Keep your oath; fulfill your promise.

"The road must be taken or the Shining City will rise anew." As the last words faded, he opened his eyes, and only then realized that he had closed them. Slate gray met brown.

"She told you that?"

"Yes."

"And anything else?"

"That if we chose not to travel to Averalaan to help the wild girl—it was to help her that we wanted to come—she thought Breodanir might fall, and the empire as well." Stephen's glance, skittish and hesitant, only touched Espere briefly. "And if she is the daughter of the Hunter God, then I don't see that there's anything we *can* do to help her." But he remembered her very human voice, and he remembered the plea in eyes that were already becoming bestial. Some-thing was trapped beneath the Espere of Gilliam's pack.

Meralonne rose swiftly and silent, and crossed the room to where the wild girl, impatient, sat at Gilliam's feet. Gilliam tensed, and Stephen sent his caution along their bond. But the mage made no sudden moves; indeed, the moment he was at the girl's side he ceased to move at all. "What do you know of this, daughter of the Hunter God that men have called no true God? If we return the gift of speech to you, will you answer my questions? Can you?" She met his eyes and did not blink or look away. He reached out slowly, and touched her chin with forefinger and thumb, lifting her face. She suffered it quietly. "You met her while she was being pursued."

"Yes."

"Did she bring anything with her?"

"No," Gilliam said. Stephen said nothing at all.

"Ah, mystery. It makes life interesting." He rose quickly. "Come, then. You have been delivered to the right man, whether or not you understand it. Zareth Kahn, if you wish to continue in your other duties, you may; the choice is your own. But I believe that the gentlemen and the lady that they travel with are best served by my companionship and guid-ance."

Zareth Kahn nodded almost blandly; he said nothing.

It was Stephen who asked. "What did it mean?"

"What?"

"Her prophecy."

"I am not certain what it meant. But the Light of the World is Averalaan, and the Darkness that you speak of is without question the power of Allasakar and the demons who serve him."

"And the Covenant? The Shining City?"

"About the first, little is known—but I will know more; about the second, I will not speak, except to say this: The Dark Lord himself ruled there in times lost, with magics most foul and most forgotten." He started to walk away, and then stopped, wheeling abruptly mere inches away from Zareth Kahn. "And those arts *will* remain forgotten." The younger mage met his glare as if he were fencing with his eyes, but although he had the strength not to look away, he took two steps back.

"Good," Meralonne said. "If we are to work together, it is important that we understand each other." He swept out of the room, then stopped, swung around again, and looked in. "I mean for you to follow," he said, as patiently as possible.

Gilliam urged his dogs out, and held on to Espere by the hand. Zareth Kahn made haste to walk beside, rather than behind, his fellow member of the Order. Stephen, as always, brought up the rear. As he closed the fine, solid door, taking care with the delicate brass handles, he looked down. At his feet was a small book, with a dark, blue cover and writing so faded that it was impossible to read. He lifted it.

"Sir APhaniel?" he said, holding the book above his head. "Is this yours?" The mage looked back over his shoulder. "That? Oh, yes. Do bring it along."

Jewel was nervous. It was the cool season in Averalaan, but she was certain she'd never sweated more in her life. Four weeks and a day she'd been searching through the war-rens trying to find any hint—any sign at all—of the laby-rinth by which she and her den had kept themselves fed and clothed. She knew those tunnels like the back of her hand, and they were gone. Gone. Dirt and rock, uninterrupted by any

trace of a tunnel, was all that remained, and if she hadn't known better, she'd have said that she'd imagined it all. But damnit, she *did* know. Somehow, in some way that not even the mage could detect, the demon had concealed them.

Which probably meant that there had to be more than one, because the creature that had become Rath was gone.

It was Rath's memories they were using; she was certain of it. And he'd said she'd explored areas that he hadn't—but what if that didn't end up being true? He was a canny old man, was Rath, and he always kept something up his sleeve in case of emergency. She cursed him with happy abandon in the relative safety of the den's rooms.

Ellerson appeared from around a corner. "You called?" he said blandly.

"You know damned well I didn't call," was her curt re-sponse. "So you can stop that stuffy, polite act."

"As you wish," he replied, in exactly the same tone of voice. "But may I point something out to the young lady?"

She rolled her eyes. "Like I could stop you if I wanted to."

"It is unkind—and inaccurate in some cases—to assume that the mannerisms and gestures of another person are as-sumed, rather than genuine. While you will never develop the same style that I have developed, you were also never exposed to the same influences. I do not assume that your behavior is an act."

She snorted. "If I was going to act, I'd probably choose something different to act like."

"Agreed."

"Ellerson, don't you have something to do?*'

"I am your domicis."

The reply hadn't changed at all over the course of the last two weeks; nor had the tone. "I forgot," she said, her voice heavy with sarcasm.

"As you say."

"Did you come here for a reason?"

"Indeed. Suitable attire has arrived for you and your companions. I thought you might want to have your old clothing removed, as you will be representing The Terafin, and will therefore be expected to dress appropriately."

She knew better than to say no; she didn't even try. Instead she nodded and went back to her pacing. The room hat she slept in was larger than the flat her entire den had occupied only weeks ago. The food was a bit unusual, but here was a lot of it, it came regularly, and it was good. The moneybox was still empty, but it didn't matter—while she served The Terafin, her den-kin were safe and secure.

But it's not going to last long, she thought, grinding her heels into the smooth, waxed floors, if we can't find the damned labyrinth.

Carver came sauntering into the room. Jewel looked at what he was wearing and sighed. Ellerson was wrong; if hey were going to find those tunnels without being caught, they had to do it looking as if they belonged to the hold-ers they searched through.

"Carver, go tell Ellerson I've changed my mind about the clothing."

"Right, sir," he replied. "But I'll trade." "Trade what?" "The Terafin's looking for you. Torvan's outside."

"Why?" She heard the nerves make her voice shake and breed them out of it. "We don't have another meeting scheduled for two days."

"Teller says he saw the mage with a group of people. Three men, a really scrubby woman and a bunch of dogs."

"They've called someone else in?"

He shrugged, knowing the news was bad. "Looks like." She said something extremely rude and left him by the door as she made her way—at a run—to Torvan's side.

The halls, with their almost cavernous ceilings and their width, would always surprise her; she was certain of it. Footsteps echoed strangely and words, even those spoken in near-silence, were caught by unforgiving acoustics. She fid-dled with the sash that she wore; it was a shade of blue that Jewel couldn't identify because the dyes that were used in its making were not affordable to those who lived in her holding. Her hair was drawn back in a style that Ellerson had suggested—and while it was both simple to look at and practical, it was also a monstrosity of little hairpins and clips that she was constantly forgetting were there when she tried to run her fingers through it in her usual gesture of impa-tience or frustration. She hated it. The more she tried to fit in, the more ill at ease and out of place she felt.

But she'd worry about that later.

She had become accustomed to speaking with The Terafin in either her office or her quarters, and she felt slightly un-easy as she looked at the intricate doors five feet from the arches of the chambers that were used to address visiting dignitaries and people whose import to the House had to be acknowledged. "Isn't this where—"

"Yes. But the repairs have been done, and well; except for scoring in the stone, you would not know that a battle of any sort took place here."

Torvan answered so smoothly that she had to wonder how often such cleanups had taken place. It didn't ease her.

"Aren't you coming?" she asked, as he took up his place beside the doors.

"I wasn't summoned," was the wry reply. "There are other guests," he added.

"Which means I've got to be on good behavior, right?"

"The choice is always yours."

She snorted and caught the brass handles of the closed door. "Not much of a choice," she said to his turned back. "Starve, or jump through hoops."

"Welcome," he replied, "to the adult world." But his voice was actually very gentle. She didn't reply because the open doors would carry her words to the woman she least wanted to hear them.

"Jewel. Good. Please join us." The Terafin was seated be-hind a large, elegant desk. It was not a match for the one that had been damaged when the wall exploded; Jewel knew it instinctively, although she couldn't say why. Still, the new carpets were a lovely deep blue with rose and gold embroi-dery and a pattern—an intricate circular dance of fire flow-ers in the first rain—that leaped to life from its center. There were-sitting chairs here, and the fireplace wall had been cleaned and tended. If she looked, she could see where the demon's spell had done its damage. She did—but her gaze did not linger.

"This is Lord Elseth of the Kingdom of Breodanir. This is his companion,

Stephen. The young woman with them is called Espere, but she is, unfortunately, mute—and they have traveled this distance to find a cure for her condition." Jewel followed The Terafin's introduction and bit her lip to stop herself from speaking. Mute, in Jewel's opinion, was the least of the stranger's problems.

"Gentlemen, this is Jewel Markess. She is one of three people I've personally appointed to investigate the unusual occurrences in the inner holdings." There was a knock at the door—one that reminded Jewel that she, too, had been expected to knock and allow her presence to be announced. She blushed.

"Enter."

The door opened and a man whom Jewel had never seen before walked into the room. He was Torvan's age, but not like him in appearance; his hair was black with a sprinkling of silver, and his eyes were dark enough that they also seemed black. His face was long, his brow high, and his cheekbones pronounced. He smiled, and Jewel thought he had the most perfect teeth she had ever seen. "I'm sorry I'm late, Terafin."

It seemed to Jewel that The Terafin's smile was drawn out against her will. "I'd prefer that you were less often sorry and more often on time," she said, but she couldn't make the words as curt as they deserved to be. "Very well. You know Meralonne, more or less. The two gentlemen are visitors from beyond the Empire. This is Lord Elseth of Breodanir, and this, his companion, is Stephen. The young woman to your right is Jewel Markess; it is she that you will be advising.

"Devon ATerafin," she said to those that she had just introduced, "has been a member of my house for almost twenty years. He is absolutely trustworthy." Gilliam turned to Stephen, and Stephen shrugged. "Although his duties are to the trade commission, he has agreed to aid us in this dif-ficult time."

And how exactly did someone from some trading author-ity help her? Jewel bristled slightly, but said nothing. As if she'd spoken, Devon turned slightly and smiled; she wasn't certain she liked the expression. Seemed a bit on the smug side. And his face was too pretty.

The fair-haired slender man named Stephen performed a very odd bow; after a minute's hesitation, so did Lord Elseth. Jewel was good at observing people; she knew that Stephen was relieved and that Gilliam was annoyed, and from this surmised that Stephen, of the two, was the one who worried about manners. What she didn't see was the signal between them that had forced Gilliam to his feet. Strange.

Did she know? It was a question that Devon often won-dered when in her presence. He knew, of course, that she knew of many of his less well-advertised skills. Knew, too, that she considered him discreet enough to call upon them from time to time. But he did not know if she understood his position within the court of the Kings, and the rank he held there.

Very few did.

Devon ATerafin was one of five men who were considered trustworthy enough to serve one of The Ten while at the same time serving the Crowns; it had never, until three days ago, been a burden to him—but he was no fool, to wonder why so few House members were allowed to enter the com-pact that governed the Astari. He

had studied his histories well, and he understood the lure of power for those who al-ready possessed it.

His smile, smooth and convivial, made him a favorite of the younger Queen; he used it now to mask his concern and his worry. He was not certain it was enough of a mask to protect him from The Terafin, however. He took his seat, but even before he had pulled it into the circle, with a smile to either side, he had already taken stock of the people in the room.

The dogs seemed to sense what lay behind his smile—and indeed the dogs were the biggest surprise in the chamber. From what he knew of dogs—and he knew a surprising amount, for two of the Breodani diplomats often frequented the court of Queen Marieyan—they were of the best of the hunting stock.

"Isn't it unusual for Hunter Lords to travel?" he said, directing the question to the huntbrother and not the Hunter.

"It is very unusual," Stephen replied softly. "And we must not tarry; by the first of Veral, we must be in Breodanir, in the King's City."

"Or?"

"There is no or," he said gravely. "We are Hunters, and we abide by the Hunter's Oath. If we cannot achieve our goal—or yours, Terafin—by that date, we must set aside the goal until the passing of the Sacred Hunt."

Devon nodded as if satisfied, and in part, he was. He had never seen a Hunter Lord, but these two satisfied both his secondhand knowledge and his instinct. Nothing changed at all in his posture or his expression, but he relaxed slightly. Until his gaze returned to Meralonne APhaniel.

Meralonne was an older mage with a reputation—what se-nior mage, he reflected dourly, did not have one?—and an overwhelming sense of his own importance. Unfortunately, from what the Astari could tell, his arrogance matched his ability very closely. That was all that the Astari had really been able to discover about the mage, and for that reason, he was still scrutinized.

He could not, of course, give any of the information that the Astari had gleaned to The Terafin. She had never pushed him to render any account of his day-to-day life to her; it was not her way. The people whose service she asked for she granted a large measure of trust; to this day, that trust had not proved ill-founded.

Do you know? He could not ask, and she never answered—not by word. But there was always suspicion. Especially now, confronted by two foreign lords and one of the Magi.

Why, Terafin, did you summon me if it solely involves the House? He could not, of course, refuse—not and remain a member of Terafin. But to see these foreign lords, that mage, and a young girl who had the aura of one not comfortable with the rules of the patriciate about her made him uneasy indeed.

"Devon, I must ask you one question. Do you know who holds the seventeenth, the thirty-second, and the thirty-fifth?"

He turned at the sound of The Terafin's voice and raised a brow. "Pardon?" Nothing about his surprise was feigned. This, this is why The Terafin ruled; she did in all things the unexpected. He held up a hand as she opened her mouth. "My apologies, Terafin. I heard the question."

"And?"

"I must confess that I leave that for the record keepers and the treasury. It's easy enough to find the three names if you require them."

"It's not necessary," she replied, in a tone that made it clear that it wasn't. "Meralonne?"

'They are not three names; they are one. Those holdings, as well as the seventh and the fifty-ninth, are in the care of Patris Cordufar."

"Two of the richest and three of the poorest," Devon said; the words had the quality of musing done aloud.

"The two richest and the three poorest," The Terafin re-plied.

"That is ... unusual." More than just understatement; Families held a holding and its responsibilities; Houses might hold two or three. Devon would have sworn that no Lord in Averalaan could lay claim to three now—five was unthinkable. "Why is this of significance to this problem?"

"Because," The Terafin said, "we believe that the magis-terial courts have been corrupted within those holdings."

It was all Devon could do to remain seated. "Oh?" he said evenly as he leveled his gaze at the woman who held his name. "By whom?"

"Either by Patris Cordufar, who leads one of the richest of the noble families in the Empire, or by those who have man-aged to take advantage of him. Devon, you've met Cordufar." It wasn't a question; she rarely asked them.

Damn her. Yes, he'd met Cordufar; the Cordufar fortunes had risen rapidly enough in the previous generation that they were worth watching—but Astari records indicated only that the previous Patris Cordufar was a merchanting genius with no real ambitions but a mind so sharp it could cut a careless man. In financial dealings, it seemed he had met many of them. The current Patris Cordufar was a tall and handsome man with just as little a sense of humor as his father before him and just as deadly an intellect. He could not imagine anyone who could take advantage of that Lord to such an ex-tent.

"I realize that you would never make such a statement without proof," he said, "but I must nevertheless ask you why you've reached that conclusion."

"Of course," she said. "These," and she lifted a document from the edge of the desk closest to her, "are the names of people who have been reported as missing throughout the holdings in the last decade. These," she continued, lifting another document, "are a list of people who have gone miss-ing within the three poorer holdings that Cordufar runs dur-ing that time."

He took them from her and browsed over the relevant numbers. Stopped. The second list did not in any way coin-cide with the first. Although there were officially reported disappearances of people in the seventeenth, thirty-second, and thirty-fifth, none of the names were on the second list. "If these were not reported, how do you know they've gone missing?"

"We have reason to believe that they were reported, at least initially. You'll want, of course, to read this as well."

He took the third report with a growing unease and a growing curiosity. It was a document, prepared by a clerk of the Order of Knowledge, which charted the missing person count reported and suspected, of the three holdings, and compared them with the rise in population in those centers, and with the economic conditions

at the time of the reports.

The reported count had risen slightly over the decade. But the suspected count was spiked so sharply it nearly went off the edge of the document.

He was Astari. "You suspect that whoever has been sup-pressing these reports is also involved with the disappear-ances."

"Why?" Gilliam asked. His huntbrother's face remained serene, but for some reason, the Hunter Lord himself glared at him and then fell silent

"Because," Meralonne replied, "it's perfectly clear that whoever has been suppressing this information knows which disappearances he, she or they are responsible for, and which are random acts of violence."

Devon's hands were still as he set the papers aside, but years of training gave him that self-control. "Terafin," he said gravely, "I do not believe that this is House business alone. To imply that a Lord of the patriciate has somehow managed to subvert the magisterial courts is a grave accusa-tion, and possibly worse. A matter of this nature should be reported at once to the appropriate—"

"Be seated," she said. "Devon."

He sat.

"There is more, and I trust that you will understand why I say what I say when you have heard it."

"Terafin, please. I—"

"You will *sit down*!" He had never heard her raise her voice; he sat because his knees were momentarily too shaky to support him. "And you will *listen*." She stood now and left the protection of her desk. "Have you heard stories of the demon-kin?" He nodded.

"Good. Because we believe that the people responsible for the destruction of the unreported missing persons are either demons or those in league with them." She paused. "Meralonne can attest to the fact that many of the kin feel a need to ... feed. If a mage—or more likely a House—has a collection of these creatures, it is quite likely that they will require some physical sacrifice."

"The Terafin is correct," the silver-haired mage confirmed softly.

It was not what Devon had expected her to say.

"Further," she continued, "we know for a fact that some of the demon-kin cannot only assume the shape of a man, but also much of his identity and much of his memory. This is, of course, at the cost of the life of the one so imitated." She paused. "This is no illusion, Devon. Such an assumption is not magical in nature, and when looked for, no magic will be found."

Devon felt the blood drain from his face as the implications of what she was saying took root. "Reymaris' sword," he whispered.

"We do not know at which level the ranks of the Cordufar family have been infiltrated—but we know that, upon the staff of the magisterial truthseekers, there was one who was not seeking truth any longer."

"Then we must find the summoner of these creatures."

"Yes, we must And we must do it with care and caution. I have already sent word, through all the channels that I have access to, that an assassination attempt was carried out, by magical means, against me. I have made it clear that there was a summoning of some sort, and have offered the usual reward for the mage who

accepted the job."

"In other words, you've done everything you can to ap-pear as ignorant as possible."

"Yes. But I'm not at all sure that it will work."

"Why?"

She shook her head, and then grimaced. "Because the man that they killed and replaced—the man whose partial mem-ories they own—was once my brother. We did not love each other overmuch in our later years, but we knew each other well." "Ararath," Devon whispered.

The Terafin smiled rather grimly; it was clear that she ex-pected him to understand much more than one of his station within the House proper. "Meralonne APhaniel is one of a suspected half-dozen of the mage-born who can easily detect these

creatures for what they are. But he must be looking for it. Needless to say, most people will not.

"We cannot allow this information to be known; if people know of it, and know further that they cannot detect these creatures easily, there will be panic. And the panic will be twofold." She no longer spoke to Devon, because she knew that Devon understood without the need for an explanation.

"First, people will begin to look for demons where none exist, and I fear that the innocent may well suffer from such a hunt, and second—and most important—if the kin are in-volved in higher levels of our councils, they may feel the need to prematurely move against us, our House, and our supporters. We must leak information, and that information must be true; we must let them know that we are stymied in our search, and that we suspect only the mage-born.

"To this end I have begun a 'private' investigation into the mage-born members of the Order of Knowledge. I have also sent my operatives into the lower holdings to search for foreign mages who may have been involved in this black art."

"And why do we need to involve our foreign guests in our internal matters?" Devon's question was pointed.

"Because," The Terafin replied serenely, "it seems that Stephen of Elseth—unlike Meralonne or any of the mage-born—can see the demon-kin without resorting to the use of spell. He does not need to search for the signs; if he can see the creature, we believe he will know it for what it is."

"And what proof do you have of this?"

Meralonne answered at The Terafin's nod. "For reasons that are not clear to me or any of us, the demons are search-ing for Stephen and Lord Elseth. They were waiting at the western demiwall for their arrival."

"Waiting? That implies that they knew they would be here."

"We met them first in Breodanir," Stephen added, speak-ing for the first time. "At the time, they were hunting Espere. She is not quite right, and we hoped to find both the answer to the question of why the demons hunted her, and the cure to her condition, if it can be cured, here."

"And instead you have found that these creatures are here and hunting for you?" "Yes."

"I see." He trailed off into silence, absorbing the answers to his questions while preparing to ask more.

The Terafin interrupted his musing. "The demon that they met here wore the guise of a magisterial truthseeker. We have been able to ascertain which truthseeker; he has been in service to the courts for over fifteen years." She sat, then, and stared at her liege for a long time.

Devon was silent. The smile had deserted his face; his at-tention was focused inward with an intensity that he rarely showed. What was the connection between the demons, the girl, the foreign lord, The Terafin, Meralonne, and the urchin named Jewel? How many of these creatures were there, and how far up—or down—had they gone? If the power of the mage-born was at the heart of this problem, whose power, and what was their final goal?

He trusted The Terafin as much as he trusted any member of The Ten—but no more than that.

"Devon?"

The Crowns were his life, his sworn and his chosen life; and they deserved that loyalty and that dedication; they *de-served* it, and more, as no other rulers in any foreign country had ever done, or ever would. Against their well-being and their continued rule, the health of any House counted for little—any House save Terafin. *Ah, wisdom*, he thought, as he ran his hands his through his hair. *Where are you now?*

"Yes," he said softly. "I understand it."

"And you understand that no word of this is to leave the House?"

"Are you so certain that this is a House affair?"

"It does not matter if I am not," she said severely. "I gave you an order." Then, knowing to whom she spoke, she re-lented. But in the manner of Terafin. "Patris Cordufar owes his loyalty to which House?"

"Darias."

"Indeed. Do you see?"

Devon cursed inwardly. Less than fifteen years had passed since the House wars between Darias and Terafin had nearly brought The Ten to their knees. Forty-three men and women had died in the service of the two Houses, and not a few of them powerful, notable. The Kings had been forced to inter-vene, for only the second time in the history of Averalaan, and their intervention had cost both Houses dearly. Only in the last year had The Terafin finally brought the House back to its previous position of political power upon the council; Darias still had not recovered.

Darias.

"It may indeed be that this matter is not solely a difficulty which the House must face," she said. "But to bring it to the attention of the Kings, in the light of the assassination at-tempt, will cost us more than I wish to pay. If it comes to that, it is a decision that *I* will make."

He swallowed; he knew that she would never come closer to speaking of his rank within the Astari. If indeed she spoke of it. And he knew, too, that he could not keep this to him-self for long, however he might try. If he tried at all. "I will remain ATerafin if you judge me worthy." The words and the lone were very grave. "But as a member of your House of little rank and merit, I must ask a boon."

"Ask, then."

"It is not, unfortunately, of you that that favor must be asked." He turned to Lord

Elseth and his huntbrother, Stephen. "At court there are two women, Lady Morganson and Lady Faergif; they are of the Breodani, and they trav-eled here when their sons inherited the responsibilities of their demesnes. They are sharp and canny in defense of the interests of your kingdom, and they have become accus-tomed to all things Essalieyanese. But if they learn that a Hunter Lord has left Breodanir to journey to the Empire, they will wish to meet that Lord—and, of course, his huntbrother."

"You want us to go to court?" Lord Elseth said, with so much distaste that the huntbrother could not keep his disap-proval from showing.

"What he means to say, Lord ATerafin—"

"Devon will do."

"Devon, then. What he means to say is that we are not at-tired or prepared for a court so complicated and unique as that of the Twin Kings and he does not wish to insult."

Devon did smile at that. "But he would come?"

"Yes, we would both be happy to accept your invitation."

"Good." Devon rose. If he could have the huntbrother for a gathering of the two courts, he could rest a little easier. He paused and met the eyes of The Terafin; he understood, then, why she had summoned him in the presence of foreigners. A gift, of sorts, to the Astari—guardians of the Kings. "Then I must prepare for your dogs—they will be properly kenneled and cared for in the style to which they are accus-tomed." He bowed—and it was the bow of the Breodani that he offered. Then he turned to The Terafin and brought his arm across his chest in salute. "Terafin."

"ATerafin," she replied. "We will speak again, Devon. You may have your day in the two courts, and then we must have your day in the streets of the city. We need to conceal what we do."

Chapter Ten

Lord Elseth and Stephen were escorted off the premises by Devon ATerafin, who was charged both with finding them a suitable domicile for their stay and extending the hospitality of Terafin to them. In normal circumstances, they would be housed in the manor proper at the very least, but The Terafin felt it too much of a risk to have all of the enemies of the demon-kin concentrated in one place, and although she did not voice this concern aloud, it was understood.

Jewel gave her report, and if she was nervous and a little terse, The Terafin did not appear to notice. Instead, she nod-ded. "You work well, Jewel. I understand the difficulty you labor under, and I must add to it; we will no longer send out crews to the various sites that Ararath mentioned in his let-ter. Instead, I will send you out with Devon, and only Devon.

"You are to follow his commands in all things; if you feel that his command exceeds my wishes, you are nonetheless obligated to carry out his word. I will take your reports in pay chambers, and I will entertain any concerns that you may have at that time. Do I make myself clear?"

"Yes."

"Good. Dismissed."

Jewel's eyes flickered momentarily to Meralonne, and then away. She brought her arm across her chest and then stopped before the salute itself was complete. The Terafin smiled. "Indeed," she said softly. "You owe me no such re-ject yet; I have not given you my name."

Jewel nodded and walked away, and The Terafin watched her go. "She has temerity," she said softly, almost to herself.

"She has that," the mage replied dryly. "She also has a temper and a tongue to go with it. You've not been at the digs with us," he added. Then he inclined his head and held it like a demibow, before raising his face.

"Well, then," The Terafin said quietly. "You have your own report to offer, I presume?"

"I, Lady?"

"Indeed." She leaned back and pulled the bell by the bay window. "Would you care for refreshments?"

"No, Terafin," he replied.

"A pity." She watched the doors swing open; a man walked through them, carrying a tray with a heavy decanter and three glasses at its center. The tray itself was ornate, a mixture of ebony and gold inlay that suggested great fragil-ity while providing great strength. Not unlike the ruler of the House itself.

The servant set down the tray on the table between the desk and the mage; he proceeded to pour two glasses of a liquid that was cool and dark. Meralonne raised a brow.

"I may be persuaded to change my mind," he said softly.

"Good. Please." She lifted the blue liquid to her lips and then pulled it back, staring intently into its depths. She watched the surface of her drink, rather than her compan-ion's expression, as she spoke next.

"Meralonne, everyone believes that you destroyed that creature."

He sipped the chill, bitter liquid and smiled as it fell down the back of his throat. "Everyone but you?"

"I heard you and saw you; I would guess that you were righting not the creature but the darkness that enwrapped it."

"I see."

"You did not mention, in your report, the probable cause of the creature's death; did not mention whether or not you thought the creature dead at all."

"An oversight."

"Oh? But you did mention that you had dispatched it."

'There are games, young woman, that it is better, not to play," Meralonne said, lifting his glass by the stem and star-ing through its facets.

"Indeed. May I give you the same advice?"

The mage stared at her a moment and then reached into the folds of his tunic and pulled out his pipe. "Do you mind?" She did not answer, and he took her silence as acqui-escence. The slightly sweet acridity of pipe smoke began to fill the room by slow degrees.

"Meralonne, what you choose to withhold from anyone else is your business. I will not point out that you are in my employ, because it is of little consequence. I am The Terafin, and the battle occurred within the confines of my domain. I will know what

happened."

"I'm not completely certain myself," he replied benignly.

"And yet, if I'm not mistaken, the magics used against that creature were of a variety that was once called Summer magic. Except that Summer magic was closely tied to stellar conjunctions."

"Obviously not completely,'*

"Obviously."

He stared moodily at the woman who was, next to the Queens, the most powerful in the Empire. "If only," he said at last, with a grim smile, "you were a man."

She raised a brow at his comment, and at the bark of bitter laughter that followed it, understanding neither.

"What would you have of me, then? I will tell you what I know."

"I doubt that, Master APhaniel. I doubt that very much."

As if she had not spoken, he continued. "There are always mages who study the lost arts, hoping for some glimpse of the powers that the mage-born once mastered in the past. It is," he added, in a darker voice, "a past that they do not understand, or they would not chase it so fervently and so foolishly.

"Understand, Terafin, that as you are the head and the em-bodiment of your House, so, too, am I responsible for mine; I am a member of the Council of the Magi, and it is under our guidance that the Order flourishes." Pipe smoke filled the air around his face like a thin veil of mist "An incident of this like is by its very nature a matter for the Magi, and of great concern to the Order, for while not all of the mage-born are members of the Order, the Order is magic as far as most of the Empire is concerned."

She stared at him, impassive in the silence of her de-mands. He met that gaze without flinching, pipe in hand as if it were a ward against external influences.

But, significantly, it was Meralonne who spoke next. "Un-til we are certain exactly what it is we are facing, we are not it liberty to divulge what scant information we do have. In ill honesty, we have not yet managed to argue our way into any consensus with regard to that information. I'm sorry."

Her eyes glittered like gemstones, cold and hard. "If the lack of that information costs this House, it will cost you, I promise it."

"Of course," Meralonne replied, smiling without a trace of humor. He lifted his glass to his lips and then raised it in her direction: "But let me say this, Terafin. For the sake of the Order, and your continued goodwill toward it, I will of-fer my services to your House, without interruption, for the balance of this difficulty. And I will do this without the usual fees that are involved in such a transaction."

"And if I choose not to accept this ... generous offer?"

"You must do as you will, of course."

She watched him as he smoked his pipe; he was not in the least intimidated by her, nor she by him. They were both used to power and the subtleties of wielding it, and although they both craved information and knowledge, they were also used to making decisions based on instinct. At last, she nod-ded briefly.

"Very well, Master APhaniel. I accept both your offer and your service until further notice."

He knew a dismissal when he heard it, and rose quickly, but not hastily; emptied

his pipe into the hearth, and then, turning, raised a hand in a gesture of both respect and partial fealty. He did not salute her.

After the doors had closed at his back, The Terafin lifted her glass. "Well?"

"He is lying." Morretz waited patiently until she had fin-ished with her glass and then took it from her and placed it beside the decanter.

"You're certain?"

"Of at least one thing. He has not argued with the rest of the Magi, or even discussed the occurrence here with them. There has been no council called within the Order."

"And the rest?"

"I do not know. But it is obvious that he knows more—I would guess much more—than he wishes us to know."

"What is his game?"

"It is too early to say," Morretz replied gravely, "but were I to guess, I would say that it does not directly involve Terafin."

She smiled. "Is this your way of telling me that you would have also accepted his offer?"

"I believe it better to have him under our surveillance than otherwise. Besides which," he added, as he lifted the tray, "young Jewel seems to be able to work with him.**

"A telling sign," The Terafin said, rising as well. "Proba-bly the telling sign.'*

"I have already advised you," Morretz said, turning, "against relying upon one seer-born; the talent is wild and inefficient. You might recall the fate of Megan fair-hair."

"Megan fair-hair is—and should remain—a cautionary tale meant to guide children. And I have already said," she continued, in just as pointed a tone, "that it is not her talent alone, but my instinct, that serves me here. Now come. We have more important matters to arrange. I wish a meeting with Lord Cordufar."

"Out of the question."

The Terafin laughed; in tone and texture it made her seem bereft of both age and title. "Morretz, I believe you to be the most irritating and also the wisest of all the choices that I have made in this office."

3rd Corvil, 410 AA Order of Knowledge

Sigurne Mellifas was a mage of no little power, which was not unusual on this, the Council of the Twenty-one, the Magi who governed the magical practices of the mages—and the mages themselves—who studied within the confines of the Order of Knowledge. But she was a woman of little temper and a spine of steel; it was an odd combination. One could not dislike her—she had no edges upon which to pin such a feeling—but one could not move her once she had decided her course of action. She could, Meralonne thought, proba-bly run a man through while apologizing for the necessity of such an extreme course of action.

Or without apologizing at all, depending on the situation. Today, she offered no apologies as she spoke.

"There is only one course of action available to us. We must begin the mage-hunt. The information that young Zareth Kahn has delivered cannot be ignored."

The "young" Zareth Kahn winced slightly as he rose. "Master Sigurne is correct," he said, his voice strong and deep compared to hers, but somehow less forceful. The Queen of Breodanir herself has made it clear that she ex-pects a resolution. Were it not for the death of Zoraban ATelvise, the position of the Order would be untenable at this moment. The Queen realizes that, due to the loss of our leader, our House is in chaos—her words, not ours—and she waits upon our response." He did not need to add that she did not wait patiently. Reaching into the folds of his silver-lined, black and white robes, he pulled from them a rounded, wooden tube. Uncapping it, he reached in and removed the scroll that he had carried to the Order's council.

This he carefully handed to Sigurne Mellifas. She broke the seal, read it, and frowned slightly. She rarely frowned.

"Matteos," she said, lifting her chin.

"Sigurne?" He was a tall man; not a young one, but not a man to whom the passage of years had been unkind. Battle had etched a scar or two across his brow and cheek and in-stilled wariness in his dark eyes, but his hair was still a dark brown, his shoulders still broad and strong, his arms still capable of bearing the weight of war's weapons.

"I think you had best send your boys out."

Matteos Corvel was, in all ways, Sigurne's protector—but he was more, besides. He nodded gravely because he understood—they all did—the danger that a rogue mage pre-sented to the Order, and the safety of the Order.

A mad mage, especially one who practiced the dark arts, was remembered and feared long after he had met a partic-ularly gruesome end. His name and his deeds became the measure by which all mages were judged and feared. Only by meeting the challenge of such magery openly did the mages of the Order protect themselves, and champion their own survival.

And they did so ruthlessly when the need arose.

"Put it to a vote, Sigurne," Meralonne APhaniel said qui-etly.

She turned her brown-eyed gaze upon him from the head of the table; saw the weariness in eyes that were lined with care. Meralonne's specialty was the study of ancient mag-ics.

"Do you think Krysanthos could have summoned The Terafin's would-be assassin?"

"If you had asked me a month ago, I would have told you that Krysanthos couldn't summon a fly." Silver hair shifted as the mage shrugged a slender shoulder.

"He is a mage of the second circle, Meralonne," she re-plied, chiding in tone.

Member APhaniel shrugged again. "No, Sigurne. I do not believe that Krysanthos had the power to summon such a creature as I fought. But I very much believe that he is linked to a mage, or mages, that do have that power."

Silence, then, cold and still.

"Meralonne," Sigurne Mellifas said, the single word a re-buke. "If you wish to make an accusation, make it. If you wish to remain silent, remain silent. But you know as well as I that the only members of the Order who stand within the first circle preside upon this council."

"I know it," the mage said softly, casting a steel-gray glance around the long, heavy

table. "But I have no accusa-tion to give. No single mage here has fallen under such scru-tiny, and no single mage—without exception—would survive it well. I have trusted this council as much as I have trusted anything—but I tell you, Sigurne, that the hand of the kin's summoner is a greater power than Krysanthos was capable of summoning.

"Send it to vote," he said again.

She did, although it was a formality.

Matteos Corvel bowed his head a moment and then placed both of his large, square hands flat against the table. He pushed himself out of his seat and rose. "I can try," he said, although no one had asked. "But you know as well as I that the risk to the civilians is increased a hundredfold if we have to bring him back alive."

They were silent, weighing the need for information against the need to minimize the possible consequences to the Order. Only in the Order of Knowledge would the strug-gle have taken so long, and been so close. But it was Sigurne's turn to preside over the twenty-one-member coun-cil, and no one thought to gainsay her when at last she spoke.

"Kill him," she said. "I will prepare the writ of execution and have it sent to the Kings."

3rd Corvil, 410 AA Arannan Halls

Stephen of Elseth looked out at the cloud-shrouded sky before letting the heavy curtains fall once again across the window. "What's bothering you this time?"

"Nothing," he said, over his shoulder. But he disliked the quarters they had been given; there was no glass in most of the windows, and no shutters either. Instead, like a veil or a shroud, heavy curtains on rods the width of his forearm hung across the open spaces.

There was a fountain of sorts that trailed into a cool bath—one that didn't see much use at this time of year, or so he'd been told—and all around their feet, inlaid marble and ebony, bits of gold and silver, and the occasional planks of darkly stained wood invited a soft tread. The heavy boots that had survived the rigors of the road had been exchanged for supple leather soles with straps and strings. Sandals, Devon had called them. He had also provided them with loose-fitting robes and belts that Stephen secretly felt better worn by the ladies—there were fine links of chain that formed a glittering web of sorts across the waist.

Gilliam, of course, refused to wear them. And Stephen, after a half hour of annoyed argument, gave in. But he wore the garments that Devon ATerafin provided him.

Devon was a mystery. Dark-haired and dark-eyed like the Breodani, but with finer features than most—a very hand-some man. But also a man used to dealing with both power and the consequences of power; used to deliberating and then following difficult courses of action; used, Stephen thought, to killing if killing was necessary.

He did not know it for fact, but knew it for truth; he had met many Ladies and seen how they wielded their powers, and over the years he had developed a second sense for the mighty, no matter how demure or cheery, dour or grim, they appeared. But he found it disconcerting to see it so clearly in a man. Power for the men of the Breodani—for the Lords who hunted and died so that the kingdom could prosper—

was a more immediate, a more visceral, occupation. .

"What do you think he wants?" Gilliam asked, absently patting the head of a lolling Connel.

"I don't know."

"You're worried."

"I'm worried." Stephen laughed. "I'm not sure which is worse—knowing that we now depend on his good grace, or knowing that we're going to have to meet with Lady Morganson and Lady Faergif."

"Why?"

"You obviously don't remember Lady Faergif."

Gilliam seldom remembered anyone who wasn't a Hunter. He shrugged. Devon was not a threat, but rather a boon; the quarters—usually offered to official royal visitors and digni-taries from the South—were the first that had been set up to properly house and kennel his dogs. He was heartily sick of arguing with ignorant innkeepers along the route. The Terafin was much like the Queen, really; a woman with a great deal of personal power, but not one that he would dis-trust.

The same could not be said of mages. He pushed Ashfel's head off his lap and propped himself into a sitting position with his elbow. "You didn't tell Meralonne about the Hunt-er's Horn. Or the Wyrd. Why?"

"I don't know."

"You think the demons want it."

Stephen nodded. "But if they want it, maybe everyone will. I don't know what it's supposed to do, and I don't know why she gave it to me." Espere was asleep on the floor in the corner, having been given eight pillows, each the size of her back. "But they were hunting her for the same rea-son."

"Or because she's the Hunter's daughter."

"Maybe that's why she has the Horn." Stephen ran his hands through his hair. "I can't make sense of any of it. There are mages involved, or there wouldn't be demons. But there are priests of this—this Dark God involved as well as the demons." He frowned. "I don't know enough about Essalieyanese Gods."

"Can't be just Essalieyanese—not if it involves the Hunter."

"The Hunter is *our* God."

"Absolutely," Gilliam said with distinct pride.

"It's got something to do with the Dark Lord. Teos said that he was not upon his throne in the Hells. So where is he? Do you think he's trying to fight God in the Heavens?"

"If I were God and he were hunting on my preserve, there'd be war."

Before Stephen could answer, the chimes did. As there were no real doors, chimes, long and reedlike for all that they were made of some strange metal, were used in the place of door knockers. They were gently musical, almost like a contained breeze, and of all the strange things in the rooms they occupied, he liked the chimes best. "Enter," he said.

The curtains were thrown back, and Stephen had enough time to gasp and launch himself to the side before the cross-bow bolt flew. It hit him, but not full in the throat; he cried out and reached for his shoulder as if to somehow damp the pain by touching it. Someone cursed in a language that Stephen didn't under-stand; it was low and guttural, but it had a menacing musicality of its own. He looked up to see a thin-faced man with only half a head of hair—the left half—dressed very much like the servitors of the grand house in which they stayed. Damn the robes anyway; brown and long, they were ideal for hiding something as ungainly as a weapon.

Gilliam snarled; Stephen heard it, and realized that he had to keep the pain to himself for as long as he possibly could. Because, just behind the man with the crossbow was another one, tall and thin. And there was fire in his open eyes.

"Demon!" Stephen shouted.

As a warning, it was hardly necessary—their bond carried his surprise and his surge of fear more effectively than the word could. The Lord of Elseth turned as the first of the would-be assassins was lifted by the second and thrown bodily across the room to crash, hard, into Stephen.

The sound of flesh hitting stone—his own—softened the sound of steel against steel; it did nothing to drown out the rambling growl of the wild girl. Stephen's ribs were cracked or broken; he'd suffered the injury before, and he knew what it felt like. It was a familiarity that he could well do without

He did not, however, have to worry about the assassin. The dogs were there, and the man was stunned. It was not really much of a contest.

Stephen started to roll free of the dogs, and then stopped in mid-motion, cursing the stupidity of reflex. He crawled instead, lifting his head clear of Ashfel's back to see that Espere had bounded past Gilliam toward the door.

She was sleeping, he thought, but like a cat—not a dog— her sleep must have been an illusion.

The creature was smiling as he waited almost patiently for Espere's charge. And then, at the last moment, he threw his hands up, palm forward as if to repel her.

Flames gouted from the center of his hands.

Espere screamed.

Devon ATerafin looked up from his desk as he heard the horns winded and the bells—sonorous bells that were larger in diameter than the width of three brawny men—begin their steady, low tolling. He was on his feet before he had fin-ished the count. Fire. And it was a fire in the Southerners' quarters. He had expected that there might be some difficulty—but not so soon, and not nearly so overt. It said much of him as a man that he did not even pause to think of what The Terafin would do should these two die in his care and responsibility.

The door to his chambers flew open and a young man in the gold and grays raced in, formality set aside—the ser-vants here were too well-trained to merely forget or panic.

"Patris—"

"Fire in the Arannan Halls."

The fair-haired man nodded; the fact that Devon already knew what the calamity was seemed to take the edge off the youth's concern. "Gregor?"

"Sir."

"See that Alowan at the House Terafin is sent for at once, by my authority." "Sir."

Her hair burned, and her charge was broken by the force of the blast—but she stood within its eye as if it were a pass-ing storm. At her side, the curtains caught fire as if they'd been soaked in ale; the knotted rug was likewise consumed. For the first time, Stephen was grateful for her hatred of clothing.

He reached for his dagger—or tried to—as Gilliam charged in, leaping above the small tongues of flame that separated him from the woman who was part of his pack. Stephen's fingers felt strangely heavy; he fumbled a moment with the dagger sheath before he managed to grip the pom-mel. Levering himself to his feet was even more difficult; braced against the wall with back and hand, he found him-self wondering where he was, and why. The room was cloudy; the air quite heavy and hard to breathe. Fire, he thought, but although he tried to speak, the words came out as the faintest of croaks, ungainly and un-heard.

Gilliam knew the feeling the moment it hit him: separa-tion, an echo of the Winter void. Stephen was gone. He knew a second's panic, but not more; some instinct, some-thing at a level that even the Hunter's bond could not reach, told him, *Keep fighting*.

He sent his call to Espere, reining her in; he sprang to the left with his sword, and she to the right, with no obvious weapons. He no more worried about the lack than he did about arming his alaunts on a hunt.

His trance gave him the time to examine things more closely than normal speed allowed. Espere was soot-tinged; her dark hair was an uneven crop of curled, burned strands that smelled not unlike seared flesh. But her eyes were both dark and light, blazing with things that by nature must re-main unspoken. She looked like a creature out of legend, and at that, the dark wild legends that the cities had all but forgotten.

And the creature that Stephen called "demon" looked like a man—one tall and broadly built, with just a hint of muscle. He wore clothing much like the rest of the servants wore, with split burgundy sleeves and split skirts. He was in every way unprepossessing, but he carried his danger with him; the palm that had called forth flames still faced the farthest wall of the room. He stood, impassive, as Gilliam lunged forward first.

The demon caught the blow of the sword with his hand and grunted as the edge bit into the flesh of his palm. Illu-sion; Gilliam was certain of it; the last demons he had fought had been immune to the effects of steel.

It didn't matter; the blade and the blade's thrust were no more than a delaying action. It was Espere who was the deadly weapon.

He felt her anger and her eagerness; her focus and her strength. She was not like the dogs—not quite; there was an intelligence beneath the fire of her connection that made ev-erything sharper and clearer. It also made things more dan-gerous; he had to work to keep away from the lure of seeing through her eyes.

The demon's cries of pain, he heard through two sets of ears; he smiled, and it was the Hunter's smile—feral and grim.

Gregor was a quiet aide, but he was both swift and effi-cient. His only weakness was his tendency to panic at times—but age would cure that. Or death would; to

serve the Astari was sometimes a risky business.

Still, he began his job at once when they arrived at the Arannan Halls. The Kings' Swords were there in profusion, and they blocked Gregor's entrance.

"Have three foreigners, a dark-haired man of medium height and build, a fair-haired, slender man, and a rather un-usual woman left the halls?"

The Kings' Sword thought for a moment and then shook his head gravely. "Either they left before I assumed this duty, or they are still within the halls."

"Then we need to enter," Gregor replied.

"No one is allowed to pass," the Kings' Sword said firmly—but politely. "There is a fire in the quarters, and the elemental masters are attempting to control it as we speak. If you reside in the hall, go to the Labaran Halls instead; there are rooms being readied and supplies that will see you through this difficulty." He bowed and then lifted his shield; it bore the twin crowns above the crossed rod and sword, but on either side were swords in the upright position.

"I'm afraid that my master's duties are within Arannan Hall itself, given the nature of the difficulty," Gregor replied carefully.

"Out of the question."

Devon stepped around Gregor; the eyes of the Kings' Sword widened and he dropped his head in a half-bow. "Patris," he said, his tone changing slightly,

"My aide is correct," Devon said tersely. "Our business is within Arannan Hall, and we do not have the time to dally."

"My orders are clear, sir. But Primus Cortarian is present, and I'm certain that he would make an exception for you. Please wait here."

"I will wait," Devon replied, raising his hand; he did not have to add that he would not wait long. On his left ring fin-ger, he wore a band of solid gold that came up in the shape of a circle; within that circle was a sapphire, and around it, in perfectly carved symbols, was the name Terafin. There were few ATerafin who were given such a symbol and al-lowed to flaunt it so publicly; it made it clear that Devon ATerafin was a Lord with some influence in the upper echelons of the Kings' council, even if that influence was not official.

Primus Cortarian did not disappoint. He was a bronze-haired man only slightly older than Devon, and Devon knew him well, although they had met only once or twice in pass-ing. The King's Swords were trusted with much, and those who rose in the ranks were scrutinized carefully by the Astari. There were also those in the ranks of the Swords who were Astari.

"Patris Devon ATerafin," the Primus said. "Am I to un-derstand that you require access to the Arannan Halls?"

"Indeed."

"On whose authority?"

"My own," he replied. The reply was lost to the sound of thunder yards away—and on the ground. Devon started for-ward, cursing.

Primus Cortarian, under orders to protect the visitors and the civilians, let him go; were it a security matter, he would have argued it with the Queens themselves. But although Devon ATerafin worked within the office of Patris Larkasir—and that office was possibly the most important of the ministries of Essalieyan, as it was responsible for all of the royal charters given to the various merchants and their

lines—he had an authority that that work did not convey. He had the name of one of The Ten. One day, Cortarian hoped to have exactly that—but he knew that that day was not yet close. To be offered a name, you had to have a lot to offer in return. Primus of the Kings' Swords was a start—but it wasn't good enough if you wanted to be a member of import in the House's council.

He wondered what Devon had had to offer so young and so early.

"That way," Devon said, and Gregor nodded, dropping the outer shell of his servant's garments in one easy motion. Devon did the same; they stood in the unrestricted leggings and tunics of the Royal Troupe of acrobats. They carried weapons, but the weapons were slight and of a hidden na-ture.

Thunder came again, and over the dying sounds of its rumble, a roar of pain. Devon tested the wind with a hint of his trained ability, although it was more out of habit than necessity. *Magic. There*.

They ran.

Espere bled freely from a gash across her forehead. Her arms were likewise cut, and blood ran from her shoulder; the creature, human in appearance, had suddenly sprouted an elongated snout full of perfectly formed fangs. It was unex-pected enough that both Gilliam and Espere were caught by surprise; had Gilliam been the target, he would have lost his face.

The creature fared a little better, but not much. Espere did not have the jaws of a beast—but her teeth were not entirely the flat, blunt chewing things that most humans possessed. She was also fast; faster than Gilliam in the depth of trance. The creature's fire came twice more, and each time Espere was the target.

Gilliam was vaguely aware that the fire had become too strong and too dangerous; he could smell the acridity of dark smoke as it began to fill the air with its poison. And he knew, too, that if he tarried for even seconds too long, the emptiness that was Stephen's place would never be filled.

But the creature would not retreat, and it would not die.

Smoke filled the arboretum, rising in black clouds to the open air. Devon knew exactly which windows were surren-dering those clouds to the skies. He donned a thick mask, one designed by the mage Everem as a lark, which would protect him for a while from the effects of the smoke. Gregor, at his side, did the same.

Together, they crossed the wide, empty courtyard.

Half of the door coverings had been burned away; it looked as if someone had severed them with a sword of fire. Devon hated magery with a quiet passion. He pulled up to the side of a seat-window and then, swinging below the level of the smoke, tried to see what occurred within.

Lord Elseth and the odd—naked—girl were fighting with something that appeared to be almost human, except for the face and hands. The creature blocked the door, and the exit with which Lord Elseth was probably most familiar. There was no sign of the huntbrother.

It was not, of course, the only way into the room—but it was the best way to approach. Devon signed to Gregor, and Gregor signed back. They left, clinging to

walls like silent, moving shadows cast by intense light.

Devon stopped down the hall that led to that door, and the demon's—for he was certain that the creature could be no other thing—back. Then, mouthing a faint prayer, he pulled a dagger from the sheath beneath his vest. It was not in any way standard issue, and in fact would have been the last choice for a man of Devon's skill; it was ornate to the point of ostentation—even the blade was engraved with intricate knots and elemental signatures—it was unbalanced, and it was far too heavy. Not only that, but the steel itself was soft, some fancy ancient alloy that robbed it of a real edge.

But it was not meant to be an ordinary weapon—it had been created as a ceremonial device for the Church of Cormaris, and then it had been consecrated by the rituals of the Church of Reymaris. The rituals were old and even dan-gerous, or so the Priests had said—but Devon's station and demeanor had convinced them of the need for both the ritu-als and extreme haste in performing them. He had not real-ized how little time he would have.

Devon smiled bitterly. He had spoken as openly as he dared—certainly skirting the edge of his oath to his own liege lord—with the Exalted of the Church of Reymaris; the Exalted was of the god-born, and the god-born could not be corrupted.

Let them be right, he thought, as he gripped the golden handle and stared down at the pommel into a diamond the size of a narrowed eye. He crept along the wall until the sounds of fighting were unmistakable; took a few steps more, until they were almost overwhelming.

Then, lithe and silent, he struck, seeing the creature's back for the first time half a second before the blade buried itself, as if pulled there, into the creature's spine.

The creature screamed.

For a moment he was angry, and anger was all that he felt. He knew a deathblow when he saw its effects, and knew fur-ther that it was not he who had dealt it. This was his hunt, and his alone to end.

But he was a well-seasoned Hunter Lord; the anger's mo-ment passed as he watched the demon scream and turn his clawed, deadly hands to his back. Espere growled and tensed as if to leap; he called her to his side. She came, back facing him, eyes upon the creature.

The demon's cries were loud and furious as he rent his own flesh in an attempt to reach something that Gilliam couldn't see. Blood flew, and where it touched the sputtering flames of his mage-fire, it sizzled, forcing the flames up.

Almost mesmerized, Gilliam watched as the creature top-pled slowly to its knees. "Lord Elseth!" someone shouted. He looked up, coughed a little, and saw Devon ATerafin. "We do not have the time to linger here—come. Where is Stephen?"

Stephen. Gilliam wheeled suddenly, still caught in the speed of the Hunter's trance. There, against the far wall, standing in an almost protective circle, were his hunting dogs. He could see the sandaled foot of his huntbrother, but little else. Without regard for the fire that separated them, he crossed the room, bidding Espere to remain behind. The dogs parted at his unspoken, almost subconscious command.

Stephen's skin was pale—almost blue-tinged white. Gilliam could not hear, in the noise of the room, the sound of his huntbrother's breathing. Without a word, he

lifted Stephen and bore him toward the door.

Devon was waiting, and with Devon a fair-haired man that Gilliam did not know. They both glanced at Stephen and then at each other. He didn't like the look that passed be-tween them.

"Is he dead?"

"No."

"Good. Follow us, quickly."

The old man was not a regular visitor to the grandeur of the royal palace and its many outbuildings—but he was used to luxury and the finery that comes with rank and power. Devon knew it, but still found it odd to see Alowan, one of the most prized retainers of Terafin, dressed in his workman-like and serviceable clothing, as if he were a mere servant with no pretensions of ever becoming anything more.

Alowan had, many times, been offered the House name, sand each time, gently and firmly, had declined the offer. Other Houses had attempted to secure his services with similar—or greater—counteroffers. These, too, he declined. Devon did not understand him at all.

But he did understand that he was one of the very few healer-born who served a House. And he was not going to be the House member that offended or drove him away.

"Alowan Hanna." He dropped to a knee in the deepest gesture of respect that he could give.

"I believe you must be Devon," the old man replied. "I'm to understand that we have no time for pleasantries or even explanations."

"You understand correctly," Devon replied, straightening:: out and offering the healer his best smile and his arm. "Come this way."

Alowan returned the smile and accepted the courtesy. But as he walked, his smile dimmed. "These are Kings' Swords, and in great numbers. Tell me, Devon. What is the ailment

that I have been summoned to tend to? The Terafin said we did not have time for explanations."

"There was a fire in the Arannan Halls."

Alowan winced. "Burns," he said, but mostly to himself.

"Not burns, at least, not to the outside of the body. We don't know how much smoke your patient inhaled, but we do not believe that that is the cause of his ... current state."

"ATerafin—"

"Here we are." Devon ATerafin stopped in front of a wide oak door. The width of the door was covered by four men, each bearing the emblems of the Kings' Swords. "Primus Allarus," Devon said, lowering his chin in a formal nod, "this is Healer Alowan."

Alowan lifted his lined hand; the emblem of the twin hands, palms up to succor the needy, caught the light and held it for long enough that the Primus might identify it.

"I will personally vouch for him," Devon added gravely. "But his services are necessary immediately."

The Primus nodded his armored head and ordered his compatriots to grant them

safe passage. The door swung wide on perfectly oiled hinges. To either side of the door, on the interior of the large room, there were also Kings' Swords—and there were two at the windows as well.

They relaxed marginally as their Primus gave them the nod that signaled safety.

"Lord Elseth," Devon said, for the fortieth time, "please. We have quarters prepared for both yourself and your pack. Do not feel it necessary to remain here; Stephen will be well-guarded. I give you my personal word, and the word of my House, that this is truth."

It was quite clear from Lord Elseth's response—an almost angry silence—that he did not appreciate the import of the vow that Devon was making. Devon knew it, and knew enough of foreigners and their customs not to be offended by it—but only just. "Very well. Please, stand aside."

"Who is that?"

Devon stiffened, but his smile never faltered. Why, he thought, because it had been a most difficult and long day, could it not have been the Hunter instead of the hunt-brother? "This is a healer."

The healer in question touched Devon's arm and pushed him aside so gently that it took Devon a moment to realize that that was what he'd done. "I am Alowan," the old man said. "And I have come to see if there is anything I can do to aid your companion." He frowned. "You are wounded."

Gilliam nodded as if Alowan had asked a question about the weather; it was clear that the Hunter Lord was concerned about only one thing.

"What happened to him?" Alowan asked, as he took a seat by the injured man's bedside.

"He was hit by a crossbow bolt. But only in the shoulder. I don't understand it." Alowan's face grayed at once as he placed first one hand, and then the other, against Stephen's clammy brow. It was quite clear that he understood. "Do you have the bolt, Devon?"

"Yes."

"Do you know what was on it?"

"No." He paused. "But the end is dyed or stained."

"Color?"

"We're not certain what the original color was. I'm sorry, Alowan."

"Not half as sorry as the young man is going to be," the healer replied grimly. "I am not much of a poison smith," he added. "And the study of poisons and toxins is an entire branch of the healing art." He drew a breath, exhaled force-fully, and then looked down at the unconscious man. "But I am all that you have, and I will do the best that I can."

He looked up as he finished speaking, and met the anx-ious Lord Elseth's eyes.

"You may sit by me if you wish, but these others must clear the room."

"That's not possible," Devon began, speaking as gently as he could.

Alowan raised a lined palm, cutting off the rest of the sen-tence. 'That wasn't a request, Devon. It was an order."

The guards were silent, as speechless as Devon was. Be-fore they could find words, Lord Elseth had risen, and the dogs that sat at his feet rose also, in a single, almost eerie motion.

Devon was angry; it would have been obvious to any who knew him well. There were very few who did. He smiled smoothly. "Gregor, have the Kings' Swords double their contingent on the other side of these doors—and have them patrol the windows on the outside."

"Sir."

"The girl will have to—"

"The girl will remain with us," Lord Elseth said curtly.

Devon looked askance at Alowan, an open request for permission that a man of his rank did not normally make. Alowan, hands already on Stephen's bare chest, examined the girl closely and then, eyes flickering back to Lord Elseth, nodded almost grimly. "Go," he said, in an almost whisper.

Everyone who had not made the journey from Breodanir left the healer-born's side.

Devon repaired to the offices of the Royal Treasurer as quickly as decorum allowed. Gregor would return to him af-ter the last of the tasks he'd assigned had been completed, but for the moment he was quite alone. He was glad for the lack of company, although even in isolation he was careful not to reveal too much of what he felt.

It was a trait that was being sorely tested.

The demon's body was gone; nothing short of summoning one of the Magi using the emergency protocols could pre-vent it from disintegrating—and Devon had no desire to summon any more of the Magi than were already involved in this affair.

The demon's ally had been badly savaged by the dogs. Devon had seen many different deaths before, but few quite so unpleasant. He wondered at these Western lords—for Lord Elseth not only seemed unconcerned, but even satis-fied, at the man's grisly death. It was a type of savagery that Devon identified with the worst of the Southerners; he had not thought to see it in the heart of Essalieyan, so close to the court of the Kings.

But it was not just that that bothered him, for he was a pragmatic man; any of the Kings' Swords and any of the Astari would have thought first of capturing and containing the man for future questioning, regardless of where their per-sonal preferences lay. Questioning a corpse offered very lit-tle in the way of satisfaction. For most men, it offered nothing.

But Devon knew from the markings around the man's wrists—faint and pale with time—that he was from the South. In and of itself that wasn't surprising; the Arannan Halls were used to house visitors—even those on extended stay—from the Dominion of Annagar, and where possible, it was staffed with Annagarians or those of Annagarian de-scent. He also knew that the man was not one of those ser-vants.

But there was no telltale mark to give Devon proof of what he suspected, or if there had been, the dogs had sav-aged it into nonexistence. And without proof, he did not wish to raise the specter of the Allasakari among the Astari until he knew for certain that the Astari had not been infil-trated. Information was valuable; why give warning, where warning might serve an enemy?

Oh, he cursed, but silently, as he muttered a very real prayer to the fathers of the kingdom for the life of a lone Breodanir huntbrother. He sat back in his chair, surrounded by the trappings of a normal day, and began to formulate his report.

Stephen woke with a start to see an old man leaning against his chest. His mouth was dry and an odd, bitter taste lingered along his tongue.

"I told you," Gilliam said softly, and the old man's eyes opened slowly.

Stephen had never met one healer-born who did not wear the vestments of the Mother; he blinked at the lamp that the old man seemed to pull from nowhere as light shone off the golden emblem of twin palms. "Open your eyes, Stephen," the man said gruffly. "We're both tired, even exhausted—but I can't leave until I'm satisfied that you're safe."

Stephen nodded absently. He tried to remember how he'd arrived in this bed, but the memories were fuzzy and distant. He began to sit up and then stopped as a sharp pain in his shoulder buckled the length of his arm.

"Take his care," Alowan said softly to the Lord Elseth.

"I will." The Hunter Lord offered his arm to the old healer, and the old healer took it, unaware of the import of the gesture to Gilliam. "I owe you a debt," Gilliam said. "And if you call upon it, I will repay it."

Alowan's smile was tired. "I know," he said.

But once he'd left the room, he let his curiosity begin to really bubble beneath the placid surface of his expression. He had feared another near-death—and he was still recover-ing from the shock of the last call to life; Stephen had, in fact, presented no such dilemma. Rather, he seemed victim of both drug and magics in a very dangerous and unique combination—at least unique in Alowan's experience.

He was not dead so much as suspended, and in the end, that suspension was not proof against the healer's skill. Us-ing a poison, for want of a better word, that was so easily dispelled by a healer's touch made no sense at all. There were no healers within immediate reach—but there were three that worked very closely with the Kings, the Queens and the Princes, and not a single one of them would have mistaken that state for death once they'd begun the full ex-amination.

And why magic?

Ah, too many questions for an old man.

He was troubled as he hurried down the long halls. It was dark; the carriage was waiting for the end of his task, and he would report to the Terafin upon his arrival at her estates. He had but to reach it, and he would be safe from political turmoil and the tensions that occasionally reared their heads in even the most stable of The Ten families.

Devon ATerafin was waiting for him in the shadowed open-air alcove that was the last hurdle. "Alowan," he said, as he stepped forward, blocking the way in such a genial fashion that it was impossible to see a threat in the motion. "I hear that I have much to thank you for."

"To thank The Terafin for," was the gruff reply. "And she's waiting for me."

"I don't mean to keep you from your carriage," Devon re-plied. "Let me walk with you." He fell gracefully into step beside Alowan; really, the comparison between their strides made the older man feel almost a mountebank. "You did well for a healer not schooled in poison arts."

Alowan nodded.

"What was the poison, or what was its family?"

"Simple enough," Alowan said, between pursed lips. "A heart medicine, common and of some beneficence when taken in the right time and the right season.**

"I see. The name?"

"I don't remember it," Alowan said, and this at least was true. "But he'll be up and around by tomorrow; possibly by this evening if you've need of him. He will not be good for strenuous physical activity; his shoulder's stiff and will take more time to recover. Given the nature of the current diffi-culties, I did not think it wise to spend myself when I do not know how soon the next emergency will be."

Devon nodded; it made sense. But Alowan did not like the slight narrowing of eyes and subtle shift of lips that Devon displayed. Devon started to speak, and then fell silent. "Give The Terafin my personal thanks for the service you have rendered to the Crowns."

"I will, Patris." Alowan sighed inwardly. "And I will re-turn in two days time to see my patient once more."

Chapter Eleven

4th Corvil, 410 AA Breodanir, King's City

Zareth Kahn was a pale and unbecoming shade of green when he stepped out of the golden circle onto the hard, pol-ished wood. He saw his reflection, saw it waver, and saw— although it took him time to comprehend exactly why—its sudden approach.

Elodra Carlsenn caught his shoulders with the flats of two braced palms, easing his rapid descent. "You'd have to be face forward," he grunted.

Jareme Margon laughed, stepping into the range of Zareth Kahn's peripheral vision; he was dowdily dressed but hand-some as always. He was a member of the mages' school be-cause his curiosity, when it caught him, drove him hard. Unfortunately, he was adept at not being so caught; Jareme defined the word lazy. "He couldn't be guaranteed that you'd try to catch him if the only thing at risk was his thick skull."

Their voices were comforting, familiar, and slightly dis-tant, the aftereffects of a spell woven by the combined pow-ers of four members of Averalaan's Order. Four members, and the power of circles that had been carved into stone and wood by an Artisan whose name was history.

"Zar?" Sela stepped forward last as Elodra propped him up and skillfully wound an arm beneath his arms and behind his back. "You look awful."

"And you, Sela Mattson, look wonderful." He would have kissed her hand at the very least—although she hated the gesture—but he didn't have the energy to lift his own.

"We'd word that you were coming. It came half an hour ago through the crystal relays; nearly scorched the mirrored surfaces. I'd guess some first circle mage condescended to pass it on, with more thought to speed and less to power level. What's going on in the capital?"

"I'm not sure how much I'm allowed to tell you," he said stiffly. His lips felt numb. "But Matteos has sent the fire-mages out after Krysanthos."

Sela and Jareme exchanged a wary glance.

"What?"

"We've a missive from the Queen's representative."

"A message?"

"A missive. You'll want to read it yourself."

He doubted it. "Well, it won't be my problem for the fore-seeable future." Straightening out as much as he could, while still leaning against Elodra, he pulled a creased scroll out of the length of his sleeve. "Elodra."

The slender lines of Elodra's brow drew up in suspicion. Suspicion which, quite frankly, was well-deserved.

"You're going to have to take it," Zareth Kahn said. "It's council writ."

"Elodra?" Jareme said, his voice rising on the last syllable as the member of the Order stared uneasily at Zareth Kahn's offering.

"Leave him be," Sela said. "He knows what it is, and if you'd half a brain, you'd know it as well."

Elodra Carlsenn straightened out a shoulder—the one against which Zareth Kahn wasn't leaning—and accepted the weight of the Magi's writ. "They've made me Master, haven't they?"

"Of the college in Breodanir, yes."

"But I'm not—but you're—"

"Zoraban wasn't either. Apparently, second circle mages of my age and dignity have a very good chance of achieving first circle if not bothered by the day-to-day travail of keeping an Order in one piece." He smiled grimly. "And look what happened to the only other second circle mage that Breodanir boasted."

Elodra swallowed. "But I *hate* speaking to the Queen," he said softly, to no one in particular.

"She won't bite," Sela said, smiling broadly. "Well, all right. She might a bit—but she's reason for it. Elodra, you know this is perfect, both for you and for the Order here. There isn't another man who could pull us out of this mess. Or any other mess, for that matter."

"Wonderful. So instead of finally forcing the lot of you to become independent, responsible human beings, I'm forced to give in and take over."

"It's not," Zareth Kahn said politely, "as if you don't al-ready pursue that course. Can we move? My legs are about to collapse."

It was not just as messenger, or even diplomat, that Zareth Kahn was returned in such haste to Breodanir's lesser Order. He was a second circle mage, and his specialty was in the gathering of information. In a month—if, he thought grimly, they had a month—his brethren from Averalaan would join him in greater numbers. Krysanthos had dwelled a decade and more in the Western Kingdom of Breodanir. Evidence of his life, his dual life, lay waiting to be uncovered.

Or so Zareth would have said. But Krysanthos was a man who had hidden his arts and his practice for a long time against the admittedly poor vigilance of the Order. Had he time to prepare? Had he known that he might fail in his as-sassination attempt at the Elseth preserve? Zareth Kahn thought it unlikely, for Krysanthos had always been an arro-gant man. But he'd always been a cunning one as well.

The evening of his arrival in Breodanir, Sela quietly led him to the chambers of the Order which Krysanthos habitu-ally occupied. Her demeanor was the only warning

she gave of what he would find within; charred stone, ashes, shards of broken glass. Of his books and papers, very little remained, although evidence of ruined leather bindings that had been spell-protected lay fragmented among the ashes.

He hoped the Order's mages were up to the task of recon-structing.

4th Corvil 410 AA Averalaan, Senniel College

"Kallandras, are you all right?"

"I—y-yes," the golden-haired bard replied, with about as little conviction as Sioban had ever heard him use. His face was twisted in a momentary grimace, as if a spasm of ex-treme pain had unexpectedly come upon him; he used his long, golden curls as a curtain.

Sioban, her own hair peppered with time and drawn back in an unruly bundle, shook her head slowly to indicate her lack of belief. "What happened?" She straightened up, pulling her elbows from their perch on the sea-facing wall of Senniel College. The wind was heavy with the tang of salt; it was a brisk day, if a warm one. "Kallandras?"

Kallandras shook his head; his face was the white-gray of ash. He bowed, low and stiff, and then leaned onto the stone tops of the wall as if by doing so he could avoid her scru-tiny. Sioban Glassen was a stern woman, the Master of Senniel, but also a very patrician mother figure for at least half the college. It was rumored—although she denied the rumors strenuously and severely when some youngling had the temerity to ask about them to her face—that she had served in the Kings' army during the skirmishes with the Dominion of Annagar; if she had, Kallandras was certain that it was as the representative of the magisterial courts. She had the voice and the demeanor for it.

He took a breath, and then another one, filling his lungs with the wet air and his mouth with the aftertaste of salt. Many argued that Senniel was not ideally positioned for the training and care of young vocal cords, but few indeed were those who, when offered a post or position at Senniel, re-fused it.

Senniel had been his home for the last ten years, and Sioban had been bardmaster for all of them. He doubted that there would ever be another Master of Senniel; she seemed part of the pillars and foundations that stretched from the vaults to the heights.

"Kallandras, I asked you a question."

"I—had a momentary cramp," he replied.

She snorted. "I've seen you break your arm without grunt-ing, young man. I don't appreciate a lie, and I've half a mind to speak the truth out of you."

He didn't even stiffen; he knew it for the hollow threat it was. Not that she couldn't do it had she the mind to, for al-though not all bards were talent-born, Sioban was. She had the voice—he had heard her use it precisely once—but he wasn't certain how strong the gift was. At the moment, he didn't care.

The sea shifted along the horizon like murky water in the Band aquariums of the Royal zoo. He tried to grip the stone beneath his hands and felt it, hard and cold, refuse his hold. "Kallandras!"

Her voice was in his ear, beside his face; her arms were id his chest. He felt them, but they were distant.

The screams were not.

She could not hear them; no one who had not been trained by and bound to the Kovaschaii could. But the dead were calling in pain and isolation, and somehow, for reasons that he did not understand, his brothers were not responding.

"Kallandras, go to the healerie. No, never mind. Amerin! Come, bring Tallos with you!"

The echoes of the screaming died; he took a deep breath and pulled himself away from the Master's awkward em-brace.

"Stay where you are, Kallandras."

"I'm—fine," he forced out.

"The Hells you are." She looked past his shoulder at the sound of running feet; there were two, one heavy tread and one light. "Good. Help me with him."

"Amerin—"

"Shut up, Kal. Don't argue with the Master." A red-haired man six years Kallandras' senior caught his left arm; a dark-haired older master caught his right.

"Well, he's not feverish," Master Tallos said gruffly. "Out a little late last night, eh?" Then his eyes narrowed. "It's Kallandras, isn't it?"

"It is indeed Kallandras, as you well know," Sioban said curtly. "I wish him taken to the infirmary. I will be down shortly to see what the physicians have to say."

Both Amerin and Tallos nodded in unison at the com-mands of the Master of the college.

Kallandras did not argue further. Instead, he suffered him-self to be steadied—to be almost lifted—and led away from the wall.

Kallandras was a mystery, and Sioban was too old to be attracted to the mysterious. She was, however, the bard-master of Senniel, and it was her responsibility to see that the college ran both safely and securely. It was Sioban who had first interviewed young Kallandras when he was brought to the college, and it was Sioban who decided that, past un-known, she would accept his word of honor that that past posed no threat to her or her Order and allow him to take one of Senniel's coveted positions as a student.

There was, of course, minor outrage, for Kallandras was considered young. That outrage was both calmed and further incited—depending on which master it was who had originally raised the uproar—when Kallandras proved an adept and able student with concentration enough for five students his age and an ability to remember that even Sioban found difficult to believe. Such focus, and in such a seemingly normal youth was unheard of, but it was his song, his voice, that truly made him special.

He was bard-born, there was no doubt of it.

He had graduated from the ranks of the applicant to the : apprentice, and from there, in six short months, to journey-man. He had traveled for a year each with Amerin and Sor-rel, and then, at the end of that second year, he had again outraged the masters of the college by taking the bardic challenge. He had emerged, if not unscathed, as a bard.

It had not come as a surprise to Sioban.

If Kallandras sang it right, she was certain that he could call down the wind and the

rain from the heavens itself—that the Gods who were listening, who must listen to such a voice, would grant him their blessing and their boon.

She shook her head, wondering if she had ever had that effect on those with the ear to hear it. She wiped a tear from the corner of her eye, thinking herself maudlin, but not par-ticularly embarrassed to be so. Kallandras was all angry youth, and his song spoke to the heart, but there was little joy in it yet. She hoped that one day, that would change.

Ah, but that was a matter of song, and this a matter of the college. What are your secrets, Kallandras? She rose. As a bard, she knew how to listen, and in his voice, in the few words that he had spoken as he began his collapse, she could hear a horror so strong it had shaken her.

She was not a woman who liked to be shaken.

The screams returned, and in them, wordless, was the pain of a betrayal so vast that it made Kallandras feel—for per-haps the only time since his desertion—that his own crime had been paltry. He started to rise, and the glowering man beside the pallet caught his chest with the flats of both palms and pushed him back.

It was the physician Hallorn, a man with the right dispo-sition for a cook in a very fine house. "This is the last warn-ing you get, Kallandras. You *lie back*, or I'll have you strapped down. Do I make myself clear?" His face was ruddy, and seemed sweat-dampened; the lines in his brow were deeper and darker than usual.

Kallandras nodded, but the nod did not appear to placate Hallorn. He wasn't certain why; although Hallorn was known for his temperament, he was not often angry at the college's youngest bard.

He closed his eyes a moment, and then opened them again; he could hear them, distant now, although he was not certain they would stay that way. There were two voices; it was hard to identify them because they were so distorted in their despair and anger. But he knew why they were scream-ing.

They had died, but the dance was undanced; their bodies had failed, but their spirits, by compact, were trapped. The Lady could not come to them, come for them.

That will be me. He shuddered and then turned away from the thought as the screaming grew louder and more pained, calling all of his attention.

"That's it!"

It was Hallorn, and the voice was a rumbling growl. He felt arms against his chest; he stiffened in preparation for de-fense before he remembered where he was. Who he was, now.

"What are you trying to do?" It was not the physician's voice.

Free them, Kallandras almost replied. But he did not and would not. These were the rites of the brothers who had once been his, and whom he loved above all else, even dis-honored as he was. He would not share them with any out-sider.

But it was hard; the screaming grew, and try as he might, he could not feel the direction that it came from; could not *see*—as he had seen at every other death since his joining—the place of death. *Oh, my brothers*.

"Well?" Sioban's voice was about as soft as the rounded curve of her lute.

"I don't know." Hallorn, wearing the lines of years of ser-vice quite heavily at this moment, shook his head. "We had to restrain him; he's been in some sort of delirium. But it's not one I've encountered before—there's no fever, no vom-iting, no widening of the pupils—nothing." He wiped his forehead with a rough cotton cloth, and then dipped it in warm water and began to wash his face down.

"Do you think it's magical in nature?"

Hallorn raised a dark brow and then turned to look at his patient. Kallandras slept, but the sleep was almost violently fitful. "I'm not of the mage-born," he replied at last, but with some reluctance. "I wouldn't recognize magic if it had been used. But if what you're asking is, are these the mage-fevers, than the answer is definitively no."

"What can we do for him?"

"We've got something that'll dull the senses some—but we don't usually give it unless someone's in great pain."

"He is," she said softly. "Go ahead."

He shrugged. Hallorn was not a physician who liked to overuse the herbalists, and she could hear his reluctance in every word that he spoke. That was right, and as it should be in a man of Hallorn's care and fastidiousness. She, on the other hand, felt no reluctance whatsoever. "How long?"

"How long until what?"

"Until it starts to have an effect?"

"It depends on the person," he said, and then, seeing her face darken, added "probably an hour. Maybe half that."

"Good." She pulled up a chair—one of two, and at that, a rather rickety one—and took a seat beside the door. "I'll wait."

"So I gathered."

"Kallandras."

He opened his eyes. His tongue felt heavy in his mouth, but the voices were almost a whisper. If he tried, he could ignore them. He wanted to try, but it was too much of a be-trayal. There were straps around his arms, his chest, and his thighs. He raised his head and saw his body as if it were someone else's.

"Kallandras, be still."

He nodded, groggy, and sank back into the pallet. There was something running through his system, some hint of heaviness or wrongness.

"We've given you seablossom," Sioban said, as if reading his thoughts. "You've been delirious, but it's not something Hallorn recognized. There isn't," she added, "much that Hallorn doesn't recognize."

Seablossom. Niscea. "Can I sit up?"

She watched his face for a moment, as if waiting for something to happen; when it didn't, she nodded and began to unbuckle the straps that Hallorn had, with such difficulty, put in place.

He sat, hating the sense of fuzziness, of heaviness—of otherness—but knowing that it was the seablossom that kept the pain at bay. Wary, he watched her as she watched him, aware that his facial expressions were on the outer edge of his control.

"What's wrong?" It was a question, but there was a de-mand in it.

Kallandras knew that she could hear the lie in his words, and without the

screaming, without the viscerality of fear and the blind need to find and aid the helpless, he could think clearly enough that he had no desire to make the at-tempt. He said nothing.

Sioban waited. And waited. Finally she spoke. "We can't help you if you don't tell us what the prob-lem is."

"I know."

"This has something to do with your past, doesn't it?"

He did not reply.

"Kallandras, you—"

"Bardmaster?"

Sioban turned toward the door; it was ajar, and the head of a young applicant peered around its edge. "Yes?" she said, in a tone that made it clear that she did not appreciate the interruption.

"There's someone here to see Kallandras."

"Oh?"

"Y-yes, Bardmaster."

"Kallandras is indisposed at the moment; I don't believe he's expecting visitors."

The young face paled but nodded and disappeared. The door closed quickly in its wake. "Good. Now we—" she stopped speaking as the door opened again.

"Courtney," she said, in as severe a tone as she ever used.

"I'm afraid he's gone back to his tasks," was the reply.

Sioban turned at the sound of a stranger's voice, and saw a woman in long, midnight-blue robes. Her face was hidden but her hands were not; they were smooth but strong; the hands of a woman in her prime, not her youth.

Kallandras smiled, but the smile was peculiarly bitter

"Hello, Evayne," he said softly.

"I cannot stay," she said at once, as she pulled the hood from her face, ignoring the bardmaster. She was thirty-five, he thought, or maybe a little older; her forehead already had soft lines, and her cheeks seemed hollow or shadowed. Her violet eyes were darkened. "I heard that you were unwell."

He said nothing, his lips turning down in the subtle scowl with which she—at any age—was familiar. She turned to the silent older woman who sat by Kallandras' side.

"Bardmaster, I believe?"

"Sioban Glassen," the bardmaster replied, speaking through slightly clenched teeth.

"We must speak alone for a moment, Kallandras and I."

Sioban glanced at Kallandras, surprised at the expression on his face; his lip was curled slightly, and his eyes narrowed enough it seemed his lashes might touch. In anyone else, the expression might be one of irritation, or even momentary anger—but coming from Kallandras, Sioban knew it for the open hostility that it was. Certainly very little pro-voked that reaction from him; she could not, offhand, recall a single other occasion. There was a song here, but it was probably an evening's work, and at that, one which required multiple voices.

"Kallandras?" Sioban said, although she thought she knew his answer.

"I'll speak with her," he said at last.

Sioban nodded curtly. She wanted to warn Evayne not to exhaust him or otherwise

cause his condition to worsen, but he didn't want to reveal something that Kallandras might consider personal or private. Instead, she stopped in front of the shorter woman and met her gaze, brown eyes against violet. She took her measure in that glance and was unsettled, although she couldn't have said why.

But she left them alone.

"Why are you here, Evayne?"

"I don't know," she replied, coming to sit by his side in tie chair that the bardmaster had vacated. Her robes eddied and then settled into perfect folds in her lap. "But Stephen f Elseth is now in Averalaan. The year is 410. Kallandras, do you have the spear?"

The bard started and then relaxed. "Yes. She brought it to me. The wild one."

"Good."

"Why?"

"I believe—although I am not certain—that you will have to deliver that spear to either Stephen or his Hunter Lord Gilliam."

"Stephen is the boy you sent me to protect."

"He is no more a boy," she replied gravely, "than you."

He nodded and then closed his eyes; his equilibrium had been damaged by the mixture that Hallorn had given him.

"Kallandras?"

"I am well," he replied, without opening his eyes. "Where is Stephen?"

"I believe he is at the court of the Twin Kings."

Kallandras gagged and then forced his body to bend to his control as it almost always did. He was fighting the effects of the brew, or rather, his body was; his mind knew that without it, he might not be able to function.

What happens to the rest of my brothers? he thought. What happens to those who are already on the Lady's mis-sion? The answer was horrible to contemplate, but the Kovaschaii did not flinch from horror. Or at least, Kallandras reflected bitterly, he did not.

If he could find them ... if he could simply see ...

He opened his eyes suddenly and met Evayne's. They were guarded, as they always were in his presence. He started to speak and then fell silent; three times he opened his lips, and three times, the words would not come.

The screams, dim and distant, came instead. And, as be-fore when he hovered on the brink of the choice that she had given him, he could not simply listen passively; he could not let his brothers suffer and die, even if to save them was to betray their edicts. He stared at her; she was perhaps ten years older than he at the moment, and more peaceful for the years.

I left my brothers for you, he thought bitterly. What is one more betrayal?

"Evayne, I have given you obedience, and I have served you in all things as you have requested since you first found me."

She nodded, waiting. Unlike Sioban, her wait was not in vain.

"I have asked you for nothing; I have done what must be done, measure for measure. If you walk your road alone, you have condemned me to walk mine in loneliness."

She nodded again.

"But now, I wish a return for my efforts. I wish you to render a service to me."

She was tense, as he spoke, and that tension seemed to tighten her and hold her in place. "What would that be?"

"I need the aid of the vision that you were born to."

"Why?" One of the things he most hated about Evayne was the neutrality of her voice. Only young, with anger and pain, was it easy to read what she felt in her tone. He swallowed.

He was surprised when she met him halfway. She reached into her robes; they parted for her, showing him a glimpse of silvered shadow. The light came out of shadow into her hands, turning into crystal-encased mist—the seer's crystal. With care, she settled the ball between her cupped palms and waited; her robes settled back into the folds that gravity—and not magic—decreed.

"Two of my brothers have been killed." He spoke quickly and then looked away. She had always been an ally, but a hated one, someone whose presence he bore out of necessity and a greater sense of duty. He, who needed no one but the Kovaschaii, had asked for aid from no one when his brothers had been forever denied him. Until now. "I wish you to find their bodies."

"I am not certain," she said, in an even tone, "that it is possible for me to do what you ask. My—my vision does not work on demand, Kallandras; what the crystal reveals is, in a way, part of *me*."

He was bitterly disappointed, and turned from her; he did not doubt her words, for he had never known her to lie to him.

"Wait," she said, and touched his shoulder with the curve of the glass. She flinched as he did; for a moment, they were almost reflections of each other. "If you—if you will tell me more, if you will touch the ball—if you will take the risk that I will see too much of you—" She pulled the crystal's surface away, and Kallandras was surprised at how cool the air against his skin was in its absence.

"And how much," he asked her bitterly, "will I see of you?"

"More than you ever wanted, if you choose to look." She held up the ball, and her eyes were very dark as she looked above its perfect surface to meet his.

He was not—had never been—stupid; he understood then that the risk she took was in some ways greater than his own—for he was cruel, and knew it. His cruelty, subtle and

quiet, had only been reined in because he did not know how to hurt her. Did not know if he could ever hurt her as she had hurt him by forcing him to help her in her fight against

the unnamed.

She waited, neutral and impassive, the sphere between her hands.

"Why are you doing this?" he asked at last, as he placed both hands across the warmth of the crystal. The sensation was profoundly disturbing; it was as if, for a moment, he had reached not crystal but something that existed beneath skin and bone and flesh. A heart. It pulsed in his hands.

"I am doing this," she replied, "because you asked. You only ever had to ask." "Not true."

Her smile was a rare and genuine one. "No, then—I was young and far more angry,

I think, than you know. But save for that first year it has been true."

"Do you know why I hate you?"

"I know." He watched the muscles in her forearms cord as she forced her hands to hold the crystal sphere where he could reach it. "But speak not of hate if you wish to aid your brothers. Tell me, Kallandras. Tell me of the Kovaschaii."

Silence then. The sound of three hearts; hers, his, and the sphere that lay between them, a bridge across the abyss. He did not want to tell her what she needed to know.

"I am of the Kovaschaii." He spoke without inflection, as if the words were too brittle to contain real emotion. "I was raised by them. I grew up in the labyrinths of Melesnea, learning the rituals of the naming, the killing, and the dance." He had desired little else for almost ten years, but to speak of it openly was wrong; he lifted his hands and his fingers fluttered a moment, like trapped butterflies, before he once again touched the crystal.

"I was bard-born, although they did not know it immedi-ately. I came to the talent late in my training; I was small and grew slowly for my age.

"I learned to kill. Is that what you want to know? I learned how to kill quickly, and how to kill slowly, and how to kill secretly." His eyes narrowed as he studied her face; it was still and perfectly composed. He wondered if she was listening, and it stung although he could not say why. But he continued to speak. "We did not practice on our kin, or even upon the unchosen; the blooding and the death are sacred to our Lady, and all death is upon her altar.

"What life did you lead, Evayne? For I led the life of a brother. We ate together and drank together and practiced our rituals in the secrecy of the world that we created. While others were dreaming of love and work and a home, I was dreaming of the dance and the death, of the approbation of the Kovaschaii." He dreamed of it still, and once again his fingers convulsed as if they had a life of their own. *Are you listening, my brothers? Can you hear the wrong I do?*

"We are the servants of the Lady. We do not kill unless she blesses the killing: she chooses those deaths that she will accept." He closed his eyes and he did pull away, covering his face. "She chose yours."

"And perhaps one day you will give it to her."

He laughed bitterly, aware that in doing so he told her more than he usually did. "I will not kill you, Evayne; the time has passed." Swallowing, he forced himself to touch and speak again.

"We join the brotherhood when we complete our first mis-sion in the Lady's name. She accepts us and anoints us, and we are suddenly linked or bound or woven into the very heart of the Kovaschaii; it is as if we become part of a single spirit. We know who our brothers are; we know them by more than sight.

"I'm sorry. What was I saying? Ah. That the Lady accepts us and anoints us and binds us. But the bonds are stronger than life or death, and when our bodies fail, or if we are killed on her mission, our souls do not leave.

"The threads she has woven with, only she can break. We know when a brother dies. We feel it, or see it, if we are close enough. And we go to the fallen, and about the fallen we perform her rituals.

"And then we dance the death. And when we dance it well enough, the Lady hears

us and she comes. Only when she comes is the brother finally free."

For the first time since he had started his halting speech, Evayne spoke. "And you are still a part of the Kovaschaii." "Yes."

"And when you die?"

He did not answer, but it was answer enough.

She stared at him, and her eyes were slightly rounded; she was shocked or surprised; he had achieved at least that much.

But it was not to do either that he had asked for her aid. He swallowed. "I can hear them, Evayne; I do not know how long it has been since their fall—but I did not *feel* the death. They have been trapped, and isolated; they are not part of us, but not free. They have been betrayed by the Kovaschaii—and that is not possible."

"You said you can hear them?"

"I—can."

Then listen to them, Kallandras; listen, but do not lift your hands."

He did as she asked; he found it almost easy to follow or-ders. It was the drug, he told himself. But the crystal was warm beneath his hands, and as he opened himself up to the cries of the betrayed, he held the round surface as if he had never known warmth until he touched it.

They were crying now, with the wild anger that comes only from the deepest of wounds. He listened, trying to reach them; trying to find a voice with which to make him- self heard. Where are you? Where are you, my brothers? We are coming! We are searching!

He opened his eyes and the light streamed in, hurting him. Tears ran down his cheeks as he stared at the seeress. She stared back, and he saw his own tears shining along her cheeks. "I'm sorry, Kallandras," she said, and her voice was shaky. "But I—I cannot see them."

The hope fled; his mouth became suddenly dry. "What do you mean?*'

"'I—I don't understand it. I should be able to find something—the connection between you is strong—but there's only darkness. There's nothing at all that I can see."

She rose and pulled the ball back to her chest as if to ab-sorb it. Her face was pale. The neutrality was gone, and in its wake was guilt and confusion. She smoothed these from her expression, but it took time, and Kallandras still saw the traces of it in her eyes.

And then he, too, rose. Nausea pulled him floorward, but he held himself steady, fighting it. When the sensation had dimmed, Evayne was gone.

He did not know how he felt, and that was curious. A day ago, he would have been happy, because he knew that she was suffering for her failure.

And he knew that she had not failed. He wondered if he would have explained it had she lingered—if he would have attempted to ease her of her guilt. He did not wonder long. Instead, he began to make plans; he had to visit the court of the Twin Kings and seek out Lord Elseth and his hunt-brother.

Which was the only thing that would be easy; his services had already been requested by the younger of the Queens— Queen Siodonay the Fair—at any time of his convenience; she was a bright and sunny woman with a hint of the bardic about her, and he was one of the few youthful things with which she surrounded herself.

Hands shaking, he rose; if he wished to attend court, he must send word, for even if one was favored, one did not presume overmuch upon the grace of a monarch.

4th Corvil, 410 AA Breodanir, King's City

The glass shards were magicked, although they did not shine under the first of the three spells he chose to sweep over the remnants of Krysanthos' chambers. He might never have known their nature, except that the young men that Sela sent—juniors in every sense of the word, were overzealous in their attempts to categorize everything they stumbled over with their cloddish feet. One boy, Zepharim, cut his palm upon a long and slender sliver.

It had been a fight to preserve his life.

Vivienne, the much called and underappreciated Priestess of the Mother, came at once, and worked long into the night. Her hair had silvered with the events of the last year, but her face was fine and strong, and her eyes, golden, shone brighter than they ever had as she pursued her life's work. The Order's doctor had suggested amputation as a recourse; it was not done, much to the Priestess' relief.

"This is not glass," she told Zareth Kahn darkly, standing in front of the pile of splinters and shards that he now kept under magical confinement.

"What is it?"

"I would say—although I know it to be impossible—that it is very much alive. Dormant, as you see it now. I don't know what it was."

"I do," Sela said, her voice muted. "Vivienne—will you keep these events to yourself?"

"I have always," was the wry reply, "been a trusted confidante. And I have no great desire to see panic or fear among the people of my city."

"It was his mirror. He traveled with it almost everywhere—I thought him vain, but it was a fine, perfect surface."

"Oh?"

She blushed. "I remember thinking it maker-made because there was absolutely no distortion in the image it re-flected. I assume he kept it with him because he could; not—on his stipend—ever afford to replace it if it were broken or stolen." She grimaced. "That, and he was not averse to his reflection."

He would have waited for the mages from Averalaan. In truth, he looked forward to their arrival—for Breodanir had become his territory, and he felt, although he would have been loath to admit it, much at home there.

But *she* came, although it would be the last time for many a year that he would see her shadowed face. He lay in the shadows, and she stood wreathed in them. But it did not seem strange to him that she should arrive so.

"You are not sleeping," she said softly.

"No." He paused. "Nor you."

Her hood was low; he thought he saw the flicker of a smile across her lips, but he could not be certain. A smile was often a thing the eyes did, and her eyes, violet and strange, were well hidden. "I was not sent from Averalaan in such short order, at such a late hour."

"It wasn't my magic."

"No."

Silence. He was not certain if he dealt with the older or the younger woman; her voice was inflectionless and gave little away; Almost, he thought, as if she had no memory of their travels together—as if he were a stranger, or a near stranger. He did not ask. Instead, he said, "Why have you come?"

"To tell you—to ask you—to leave the Order. You will be wanted in Averalaan Aramarelas when the year is out."

He rose, casting just enough light to see by. "Why?"

"If I could tell you that, mage, I would, and be done. But I cannot. I ask it as a favor; there will be no earth-shattering consequences should you choose to deny the request. But I offer you information in return for this service."

"Information?"

She said nothing, waiting.

And he knew that he had responsibilities that should keep him in the King's City for months to come yet. But he thought he heard something beneath the smooth words that troubled him.

"Evayne," he said, calling her by name for the first time, as if she, like a demon or the First-born of old, could some-how be bound by the word.

"Yes?"

"Does this have something to do with Lord Elseth and his huntbrother?"

Her silence was long. When at last she broke it, she did not answer his question. Not directly. Instead, she said, "When you walk the road to Averalaan, please stop a mo-ment at the eastern borders of Breodanir. Speak with Lady Elseth. Tell her of your travels, and the fate of her two sons."

It surprised him, although later he would realize it for the answer that it was. "All of it?"

"All of it. She is not a fool, and not a girl; let her under-stand that her sons have left her for no small reason."

"She knows it now," he said dryly, touching his shoulder as if the wound still stung.

"She knows it," was the quiet reply. "But time and fear erode the certainty of the feeling—and will erode it further ere the end. Tell her; you are good with words, and you have fought for your lives together. She will listen."

He nodded, then, thinking it wise for the Order's sake. Lady Elseth, of the Breodani, had been the noble wronged by the actions of the renegade mage. He took a breath, and silently began to enumerate the items that he would require in his travels.

"Zareth Kahn, your part in this game is at an end. What the mages seek here, they will find with or without your aid."

"Or they will not find, as the case may be."

She said nothing.

"I will travel as you request. But the information—I will require it as proof that this journey was undertaken as a method of barter, and not dereliction of duty."

"As you will. The shards of glass and splinters of wood that you have so carefully gathered are the physical body of one of the demon-kin. Blood will wake it, and the correct spell; nothing else." She turned from him. "It was a mirror, but more; it could

speak directly to its master, no matter the intervening distance."

Chapter Twelve

4th Corvil, 410 AA Averalaan, Terafin

The night was dark, and the walls of The Terafin's manse were far enough away that they receded into shadow. Jewel sat up in bed, staring blindly ahead as she swallowed air and waited for her heart to stop hammering.

It was the nightmare again.

Ever since she'd made it out of the twenty-fifth with her den, all her dead came to haunt her. They walked, wounded and desecrated corpses, circling her in a silence heavy with accusation. They rose from the ground, pushing themselves toward her with unnatural strength through the tiled floors of the halls that she ran in. The grim relief of stone men, with their forbidding weapons raised and readied were her only companions as she fled. She could speak, but her dead kin did not answer, and if they had, she was certain she wouldn't like what they said.

She covered her face with her hands, and then reached down and used a corner of a sheet to wipe her forehead. She was sweating.

She didn't share her room with anyone—and that had seemed a luxury and a privilege when she'd first learned of it. But now, with only the sound of her breathing—breath too quick and too harsh—for company, she regretted it. She'd always had nightmares, and they'd always been bad. But when she'd been crammed into two-and-a-half rooms with the rest of her den, she'd always woken to the safety of their sleeping numbers. To the certainty that they were still alive, still there.

It's only a dream, she told herself, swallowing. It doesn't mean anything. Yet.

She knew she wasn't going to sleep, although she tried for a while anyway before she gave up and slid out of bed. She needed space to stretch her legs, time to think, some company to help her escape Duster, Lander, Lefty, and Fisher. Ellerson was, thankfully, nowhere in evidence. She skirted the walls, keeping her touch light and sure; she knew the wing well enough by now that she could navigate it in the dark without tripping over every little table, chair, or stool, She only stopped once, outside of Arann's door, to whisper a little prayer to the Mother for his safety. The healer had said he'd recover, and she trusted him—but her den-kin wasn't the Arann she knew. Not yet.

It was strange. This big, old building was like a holding unto itself, with its multiple stories and half-levels. As far as she could tell, every wing that was like hers—and there were six in total—had its own kitchen, its own servants, and its own small courtyard. Ellerson told her that she had one of four "proper" baths; he was quite proud of it, although she didn't understand why.

Tonight, with the ghosts of the dead slow to fade, she didn't really care. She wandered the halls, seeing the occa-sional servant and the occasional pair of guards; she walked between pillars that were taller man any building she had ever lived in save this one; listened to the echo of her steps across wide courtyards; dropped the odd flat stone into the elaborate fountains that appeared in small alcoves through-out the first and second stories of the mansion.

Then, unsatisfied, she made her way outside, tracing the intricately tiled path to the four shrines that quartered the gardens. Each of the shrines was similar; small, with four pillars and a flat roof. There were glyphs carved beneath the edges of each ceiling, and in the stead of the statue that was often in the center of such a shrine was a brass plaque with a symbol.

The path from the manse followed a direction; it led the traveler, like a silent and dedicated pilgrim, to each shrine in its proper order. Jewel didn't usually like to have her way chosen for her, but the path had a hypnotic quality to it—she barely lifted her eyes from its surface to notice the trees or the vines, the flowers or the bushes, that colored the rest of the landscape.

She came to the first shrine in silence, and knelt a moment before leaving the path to stand in front of the brass plaque at its center. There, in a relief so good it must have been maker-made, was a sheaf of wheat held in two open palms: The Mother. "

Mother," Jewel whispered into the silence, "save your son. Do not take Arann from me yet." She searched her pockets and left a coin at the base of the plaque; there was no altar, and no offering bowl. If it were her shrine, there'd be both.

The path took her again; she did not think of returning to the house, but rather continued her solitary quest into dark-ness. Night noises dogged her steps, but they were quiet and rhythmic; they held not the dead, but the peace the dead should have known.

The second shrine held a plaque with the sun rising over the horizon of a long sword. She didn't know whose this was, but she assumed it to be Reymaris: Justice. Here, she prayed, although she made no offering; Reymaris listened to the pleas of the wronged, and seldom needed another type of coin. "Let me kill those who killed my kin." Duster. The prayer brought them back, but instead of guilt, there was sorrow and anger. She straightened out her shoulders, and changed her prayer into a vow. "I will kill those who kill my kin. This is the law of Jewel Markess."

The third of the shrines was not made of marble, or at least not the smoky dark stone which graced the previous two shrines. No, this one was pale; in the rays of the gar-den's many lamps, tiny sparkles could be seen across the smooth surface of the pillars. There was a bowl here, and a plaque, besides; there was a small rail, which was obviously meant to help the kneeling rise. Of these three shrines, it was clear which was most important to The Terafin. Jewel knelt a moment before the brass relief of an eagle clutching a rod in its claws, and holding a servant's band in its beak. Cormaris, Lord of Wisdom, ruled here.

She gave him a coin, but not a prayer.

There was one last shrine, and Jewel visited it with some curiosity. All of the patriciate paid its respects to the three Gods that ruled the Isle. But there were more than three Gods; Jewel most often prayed to Kalliaris, and she occa-sionally whispered her guilty apologies to Mandaros as well. She wondered who The Terafin would worship on the side.

The fourth shrine, as she approached it, was better lit than the rest; it had torches on each of the four pillars, and a lamp that flickered beneath the roof, suspended by a brass chain.

The roof itself was domed, rather than flat; as Jewel approached, she saw that the shrine was not square, but circular. The steps that led up to the dais were concentric

marble' circles. There were four.

She felt the air shift; a breeze blew through the pillar testing the torches. She approached this last shrine as if it were a secret she was not meant to hear.

There was an altar at its center, albeit a small one; there was no plaque and no emblem. She searched the domed ceiling, but it was simple and smooth; there were no carvings and no painting across it. Almost disappointed, she reached out to touch the altar itself.

"Do not touch it unless you have something to offer."

She jumped and turned in the same movement.

In the darkness, torch in hand, stood Torvan ATerafin. His brow was shadowed, for he held his torch high enough that his helm shielded his face from the light. His face was al-most impassive as he stared at her; she could not understand how she had not heard his approach, for he wore armor, bore arms.

But she relaxed nonetheless. Torvan was not a ghost, and not a man she feared. "If I had something to offer, who would I be offering it to?"

At that, Torvan smiled, and his smile was wry. He low-ered his torch as he approached the shrine, and then set it into an empty ring meant for that purpose. "You would," he said mock-gravely, "be offering it to the spirit that guards Terafin." She snorted, but when there was no answering laugh, she realized he was serious. "What spirit?"

"Well, rumor has it that the founder of Terafin watches over it still."

"Bet that's news to Mandaros."

"Perhaps, perhaps not. What we know of the Gods and the life beyond it is not perfect, Jewel." He walked to the altar and stood beside it. "Every guard who is Chosen places his arms and armor here; they offer their service and possibly their lives to protect Terafin. If the spirit exists, he grants them his blessing in return."

"Why would he?"

"Why would he what?"

"Why would he want to stay here and watch?"

Torvan smiled, but it was a sad smile. "I don't know. If you died, would you not want to watch over your den?"

It wasn't the question she wanted to hear; she retreated into shadow, only to find that there wasn't any. "I don't know," she said gruffly. "I haven't done that good a job so far."

"You brought them here to safety, and you protect them while they are here. What more could you do?"

She shrugged. "I didn't bring them all," she said at last. "I lost Duster, and before that—before I knew what was going on—I lost Lefty and Fisher. Even when I had suspicions, I still lost Lander." She reached out and touched the altar, and this time, Torvan did not stop her, although he frowned slightly.

"Do you think that people in your service shouldn't die?"

"They don't serve me."

"They do," he replied. 'They follow you, they obey you, and they trust you."

"All right! Yes, I think they shouldn't die. If I deserved their trust, they wouldn't have." She turned away from him, angry at everything. "I hate it," she added, for no particular reason. "I hate that they trust me and I hate that I failed." "Then let them

go." "What?" "Send them away. Refuse to take their service. Cast them off." "I can't do that—what would they do?"

"What did they do without you? They survived, and Imagine that they will survive again."

She snorted, but this time the anger was gone. "I know what you're trying to do," she said softly. "And you don't have to do it." Rath used to play this sort of game—provoke one way and then turn it around, just to get her attention make her think. But Rath was dead as well. "No? Jewel, do you *think* they hold you responsible for deaths of their den mates?" "No."

"Good. But you hold yourself responsible." Weary, she sighed. "Yes."

He surprised her. "Good." He smiled at her expression, "You aren't," he added, "and you are. You did not kill them, had you not chosen them from the streets—and chosen, I think, well—they would not have died at the hands demon-kin."

"Thanks." The word was sour. Torvan didn't stop. "Remember this feeling. Because The Terafin, the House is her den. You don't understand her—or so you think—but you have more in common you know."

She was silent; he had complimented her, but she wasn't certain why—or even why he had mentioned The Terafin. In the light, his face was an odd color.

"Why did you come here tonight?"

This, she could answer. "I'm having nightmares. I've been having them a lot recently. All of my dead kin come back to me; they surround me and try to take me with them." It wasn't all of the truth, but as close as she wanted to come. "Ghosts?"

"No—walking corpses. Ghosts, I think I could live with."

"Corpses?"

"Yes."

"You are certain that they are dead?"

"Look—they're my dreams."

"Interesting. Do you always have such morbid night-mares?"

"Only when I've lost over a third of my kin," she snapped back. Then she sighed. "I'm sorry, Torvan. I know you're trying to help, and I know what you've told me is true—but

it—it makes it harder."

"I know," he replied, and his voice was gentle. "Stay at the shrine, if you will. Don't let me disturb you. But, Jewel: Trust your instincts."

5th Corvil, 410 AA Averalaan, The Common

Jewel was nervous, and not a little angry.

She wasn't used to being out on the streets alone; hadn't been used to it since she'd gathered her den so carefully a couple of years back. Carver was her shadow, and Arann her shield; Duster was her dagger, and Teller her voice; Finch was her hidden self, her little joy, Jester her ability to laugh. And Angel? She grimaced. Angel was his own.

Duster's gone, she told herself grimly. And, truthfully, Arann still hadn't recovered from the healer's touch. But he was speaking and eating properly and Jester could coax a smile from him sometimes. It was better than she'd hoped for when they'd

first arrived at The Terafin's, but worse than she wanted now. That was the way of things.

She started to fidget with her belt, which was fine and heavy and not at all the customary wear of the Essalieyanese. Gold-plated chains hung from her lowest rib to just below her hips, and across these were hooked small pouches and a wineskin.

Devon ATerafin frowned at her with his eyes and the lines in his forehead. She'd been subject to that frown for the better part of two days, and was heartily sick of it. Unfortu-nately, she was paid in part to endure it, and she had no intention of giving up the fortune of her den by refusing to cooperate with a member of the House. But the moment this was all over, she was going to deck him. Or push him into the bay. She wasn't sure which.

"Jasmine, dear, do pay attention."

She smiled with what she hoped was the right amount of simpering stupidity and narrowly avoided the flap of a wagon which had just been lowered for business. This was a farmers' market, but it was also the foreign market, and the streets were crowded with bodies, wagons, horses, and he occasional ring of trees.

The trees were old and grand, and they were Jewel's fa-vorite landmark in the twelfth holding. She wasn't certain what kind of trees they were, as she seldom ventured this far into the quarter at a time of day when the leaves and bark were clearly visible, but they were four times her width at be base, their leaves were shaped like flat, white hands with green borders, and they towered over most of the buildings d the web of old streets that met at the common, providing, bower of sorts that could be seen at a great distance.

The common itself was huge, but its size was never felt; it was always occupied with one caravan or another, and there were permanent stalls and buildings that always had wares to sell, even during the off-season. It was guarded, sort of, but the merchants themselves watched like hawks, and in this area, with foreign tempers to contend with, thieves were known to have fatal accidents.

It was a good area to pick through—but Jewel didn't consider it worth the risk to her den. As she swung her hips round to the side, flattening to a profile with just enough speed to avoid getting the pommel of a large sword in the rib cage, she remembered why.

Southern tempers.

And she knew enough about them; she had one. Her mother's. She also had the language, although it was rusty, and she knew how to inflect Essalieyanese like a true Annagarian. She rarely did it, but it did come in useful; people tended to treat foreigners like idiots if they didn't have a mutual language.

Unfortunately, Annagarian was known to about a quarter of the people in the city—or in the city that she knew. Maybe not on the Isle, although on the Isle some people also spoke Weston. She felt a pang of envy and let it go. When she'd established herself firmly as ATerafin, she'd learn whatever she damned well pleased.

But she had to survive her own temper, and her work with Devon. He could be such a charming, friendly man, it galled her when his mask dropped; it was as if he put on the effort for everyone else but didn't consider her worthy of it. Luckily, they were out in the streets and he was all jaunty smile, Maybe he'd even be attractive if she didn't know what he was really like.

He had a Southern air about his features, but it was subtle—so he used a bit of color to highlight the contours of his cheeks and the shadows beneath his eyes. He worked quickly with what looked like ash, and the effect was as-tounding. Another thing she wanted to learn.

Her own features would pass, but he worked his facial art on her as well. Then he gave her something that smelled, well, musty and told her to bathe in it. She didn't ask why. But that was only because she wasn't getting much in the way of answers to the questions she did ask.

Devon is in charge. Listen to Devon. Follow his orders. She swung to the side again, lithe and easy, as a small palan-quin, with its attendant guards, pushed its way through the crowd. Her belt jangled; it was an irritation, a distraction.

It'll be over soon, she told herself. She twisted her fingers in the gambler's prayer, hoping to catch the attention of Luck's smile.

In the last two days, they'd been to well over eight sites-each, according to Jewel's memory, an entrance into the maze under the city streets. They found dirt, or solid rock or solid wood. Nothing else. The mage, who had accompanied Jewel on previous excursions, had been left behind; if he hadn't found evidence of magical concealment so far, there was unlikely to be any. According, of course, to Devon.

Devon's word obviously carried weight; the mage was gone. Jewel was glad although she kept it to herself. The mage swore like any member of her den, and had a similar temper; he also had quirks and odd bits to him that made him interesting. He rarely used his magic, and when he did, it was always quiet, not at all like the use of great magics in the old stories. But in spite of all this, or perhaps because of it, he made her very uncomfortable. It was as if he were wearing a mask that didn't quite fit.

"Jasmine, dear."

She was tired; the nightmares robbed her of sleep. Jewel often had a sharpness that gave her an edge over other peo-ple, but that was blunted now. She grimaced, knowing that she deserved his disdain, and hating it nonetheless. She mumbled an apology and he nodded curtly.

They passed beneath the shade of another ring of trees, and stopped to rest there, pulling their skins, as many of the other market goers sitting in the ring had already done, and drinking deeply. Then, having finished, Jewel smiled weakly—and falsely—at her companion, and began to lead him toward the market's center. There, in a building as old is the city, the market authority ruled the merchants, taking is tariffs, setting its exchange rates and, on occasions when difficulty was suspected, searching the cargoes of the traders who traveled the Kings' charter routes to see that they com-plied with their majesties' laws.

The market authority was a hive of business, of barter that Jewel herself did not fully understand, and of guards, dressed in the standard livery of the Crowns, which Jewel understood quite well. These guards were not magisterians, but rather guards who directly served the market authority; hey were not as severe as some of the magisterians because hey were quartered with foreigners whom the market authority did not wish to offend. Still, when they caught a thief, they weren't gentle about the handling.

She relaxed a little as they approached the open arches that led to the courtyard of

the authority. Here, there was such a buzz of traffic that she felt unnoticed and unnoticeable. The stone of the walls, defying the midday sun, was cool; she used it to guide her steps, remembering the two times that she had seen the market authority from the inside. The first, was upon discovering the exit from the web of exits that made up the tunnels beneath the city. The second was upon discovering that Southerners took poorly to thievery, especially when the thief was almost within their grasps There had been no third time.

A bird chittered, high above the press of people; Jewel looked up to see its bright blue breast. Its wings were a fan of green and gold; it was out of season, she thought, to be

looking for a mate—but it must be a male, for it was lovely and not a little showy. She smiled up and whistled at it; it was high enough, on the courtyard walls, that it could look down without fear at this intrusion. And then there was no time for birds, or even passersby.

Something was wrong.

Jewel froze, her hand on the brass rails at the side of the broad flat stairs that led into the great hall. The sun was on her hair, her neck, her back—but she was cold, as if daylight

had been suddenly denied her. Devon's back—red-shirted and embroidered—receded; before she could find voice to call him back, the market crowd surged around her and he

was lost to sight. Very little stood still this close to the market authority.

Gritting her teeth, she shook her hair; something in it jangled—a bit of golden chain or net. She slid her hand into the pocket, deep and open, of her skirts. Beneath it, skin and a dagger strapped to her thigh. Devon had insisted on it. She was grateful.

She took the steps slowly, as if remembering with each step how to walk; she moved with the crowd, using each passing back as a small wall or a shield. Then, aware of how much like a nervous thief it made her appear, she relaxed and once again took the stairs in a jaunty—even an insolent—way. But it hurt to enter the building.

The merchant authority was a towering great hall with a floor that was open to the three-story ceiling above. Two galleries overlooked the vast majority of the crowd that came to the authority as they milled about making their deals, arguing for their concessions, and seeking authority witnesses to finalize contracts and commission statements. Framing the hall were the wickets and offices at which most of the day-to-day affairs of the market were decided.

Each market in Averalaan had a market authority, but none so well-guarded or so officially watched over as this; this market dealt with all manner of foreign coin and foreign custom, and the Crowns felt it important—or so it was said—to keep an eye on the foreigners' affairs.

Which was why, Jewel reminded herself, as her grip around the handle of her knife tightened, the hall was so full of guards. There were market authority guards, there were four magisterians, and there were any number of privately-hired guards in the livery of the nobles who paid memo. Pri-vate guards were always the big risk, especially if they were Annagarian; you didn't cross them if you didn't want to wind up under the wheels of a passing wagon.

But it wasn't the guards that made it so hard to breathe. Something was wrong; something almost as bad as the feel-ing she'd gotten when she'd first laid eyes on the Rath that wasn't. She backed up against the central pillar of the north half of the hall; the stone at her back was cold, but it was a comforting cold, a certain hardness, and using it to guard her back, she began to look for Devon.

He found her first, coming in to the side just at the edge of her vision. His forehead was creased and his lips were turned slightly down in as much of a frown as he ever showed her. One day, she was going to push him into a real display of something—and she'd probably regret it, at that—but not today.

"I've been waiting for you," he said lightly. "Come on."

The rings clipped to her ears jangled as she shook her head doorward. His brows went up slightly in question, and then his color darkened. He caught her wrist, and a few of he people to either side looked askance at them before placing them as both Southern and a couple.

"We don't have time for this," he said, and pulled her farther into the hall.

"Something's wrong," she said. The two words were forced, and they were the first that she had spoken aloud since she'd entered the halls. He started to reply, but she lifted her hands to cover his lips. Her arms were covered in a fine nubble of little bumps, and her hair looked as if she were caught in the center of a storm before Reymaris' light-ing found its target.

She covered his hand—the hand on her wrist—with her own, and pulled him suddenly to the side, to the wickets, already crowded, that housed the money-men who dealt with foreign coin and writ.

The chest plate of a guard caught her left shoulder, and the guard snapped out a surly warning, raising a mailed fist in her direction. Devon, righting himself like a cat, broke into fluent Annagarian, and apologized for the wayward temperament of his young—and new—wife. The guard said something to make Jewel's cheeks burn, but they didn't; they were pale.

Devon stopped and stared at Jewel and then his expres-sion changed. He smiled, although the smile was one that occupied his mouth and the corners of his eyes, not the eyes themselves, and let her draw him away from the great hall's center. He signaled to the door, and then, tugging her into his arms, whispered, "Should we leave?"

She shook her head, no. It was too late for the doors.

Devon pulled her into an embrace that brought scorn or amusement from those close enough to see it. Her eyes were to the wall, and his to the doors, when the crowd began to stir slightly. He whispered a ten-word string of invective into her ear and then did what he could to still her trembling.

She wanted to ask what it was that was happening at her back; he knew it, or if he didn't, knew better than to keep her in ignorance. He said two words, and the words rang in her ears like the curse of the Queen of Night. "Patris Cordufar."

Patris Cordufar was an important merchant; arguably the most important within the foreign market. His merchant-lines traveled directly to the heart of Annagar, returning with spices, incense, and the gems of the Southern mines. The gems, unworked, usually went to the guilds, to return South—but not always; there were rare stones

with reput-edly unique properties that were sought by less mundane professions than that of jewelsmith.

Still, the Lord was a rich man, having continued in the tradition of his father before him, and he was feared. Devon ATerafin knew that fear to be justly held. He had met Patris Cordufar three times—each at court—and he did not trust him. Of course, he trusted very few of the patriciate; he was Astari, and the Kings' safety demanded that vigilance be kept in all things.

He cursed inwardly and took care to pull Jewel as far from the wide bank of steps as possible, for it was there that Patris Cordufar appeared to be headed with his sizable en-tourage. Voices began to dim the sound of the guards' lock-step; the merchants and their followers returned to their daily business.

Devon smiled and stepped briskly toward the easternmost wicket to do the same. Then he stopped and very gently pried Jewel's fingers from his wrist. Her hand was white, and her lips so pale they were almost gray. She was afraid—no, terrified. He knew the signs of it well enough by now.

But she straightened her shoulders and lifted her chin, shaking or no, and then she straightened her belt and forced tier lips into a shaky smile. The cascade of golden rings that caught her lobes captured the light as well; her determina-tion, seen as it was through a layer of fear so thick it could almost be tested, made her striking, even beautiful.

She would make the Astari proud, if she were trained and schooled well. And if, he thought, grimacing, she could be pried from The Terafin's service.

They approached the wicket, and Devon removed a curled scroll from the swath of blue cloth across his chest. The racketeer looked down the bridge of a narrow nose and then parted to speak Annagarian without the slightest trace of ac-cent. Devon made the switch with ease, following the flow of syllables as if the language were his first. It was supposed to be, after all.

They spoke of exchange and exchange rates, and Devon bade it clear that the amount offered was nothing short of robbery; this much, the wicketeer expected—enough so that he carried on his end of the curiously flat argument with a yawn and a look of ennui that might have been annoying or ken condescending in different circumstances.

"That isn't even an offer," Jewel broke in, as the racketeer announced his figures yet again, "that's theft. Or isn't our gold good enough for the likes of you?" Her dark fees narrowed into a curious mix of ice and fire. "You're Voyani."

The wicketeer nodded as if he had no neck to speak of. "And you would do this to your own? Have you so forgotten yourself that you've sold all your honor to those foreign lapdogs?"

Ennui was burned away in a flash of crimson.

"My love," Devon said, interrupting what was certain to follow—although he half wished to hear it, as his ability to curse in Annagarian was not what it could be. "I think you react a little too strongly. It's not as if—"

She yanked herself free of his hand and stared at him; her cheeks were flushed. "So, you start this again?" Before he could answer, she raised a hand and slapped him; the sound resounded in the small alcove. "What kind of a man are you that you choose *him* over *me*? You've done nothing but bow and scrape since we crossed

the cursed border!"

Devon's face was red with both anger and a handprint; this was not exactly as they had planned. "Jasmine," he be-gan, but she snorted, tossed her hair—looking very much like a furious, prize mare—and stamped off into the crowd. People who had witnessed her display—and they were many—made a clean and easy tunnel for her passage, al-though it was quite clear that she, in her anger and her foreignness, had no idea where she was going.

"This," Devon ground out to the wicketeer who was al-ready sinking back into a calm stupor, "is what you get When you marry a woman of the Voyani! Jasmine!" Looking very much the embarrassed and furious husband, he pursued the young woman, moving quickly enough to catch up with her, but not quickly enough to stop her from walking. As he walked, he could hear amused murmurs, and even one or two suggestions that were, in Essalieyan, quite illegal.

And then they were free of the crowds, and just as sud-denly, free of the posture. Jewel's sash was already off her shoulder and half unwound in the shadows of the small stone alcove that stood to the left of the wagon dock. She stripped down quickly and wound the sash around her waist to prevent the belt from making noise; likewise, she pulled the long earrings from her ears—and hair—and shoved them deep into the dark leggings beneath her skirt.

Devon also rearranged his attire, but it was so much rou-tine by now that he could watch her out of the corner of an eye. She was still pale, and her breaths were short and shal-low. Her hands were shaking.

"Jewel?"

Her hair flew, much as it had done when she had dis-played the temper of a spoiled young Southerner, but this time there was no fire in the movement. "We don't have time," she said. But while the words were curt, the voice was faint. It was a strange combination.

He started to ask her why; they were alone, and no one, so far, had noticed them. But she caught his hand and began to run—to scurry, much like the mice in the merchant au-thority's vast halls did—between places that offered shelter from prying eyes. She knew where she was going; it was he who now had to follow.

To get to the basement under the authority wasn't very difficult as long as you weren't stupid enough to try entry through the offices of the authorities' officials; there was a wooden hatch close to the wagon docks, near the offices that were occupied by inspectors who were usually too busy to stay put. The only risk you ran was that someone had boxes piled over it; it really did look like part of the floor, and at that, a well-constructed part. Jewel said her prayers to Kalliaris as she ran and ducked, peered out from the nearest box, and then ducked and ran. She no longer held on to Devon; she trusted that he, as ATerafin, was at least as com-petent as she—that he could keep up and stay hidden at the same time. If he couldn't, they were both dead.

And she was certain it was death she was afraid of; cer-tain that if they were caught—although she didn't know by whom—they would only appear again as the corpses left over from some suspicious accident. She swallowed as the fear swept over her, momentarily paralyzed by it. Then she look a deep breath and continued to

move.

Because if she didn't move, she would never complete her task, and if the task were not completed, there would be no home for her or her den in Terafin.

Kalliaris, she thought, although she couldn't make her lips form the name, *please*, *Lady*, *smile*.

They found the hatch easily enough; it was where Jewel had said it would be, and there was very little blocking their entrance—although they had to wait fifteen minutes for an argument between an overseer and an authority official to move past them before they dared approach it. Devon provided the muscle necessary to move the hatch; there was no lock and latch to it, but rather a simple embedded handle that looked like a short wooden slat until it was pulled up and twisted crossways.

Jewel slid down the hatch, and whispered a warning to Devon; he heeded it and as the hatch came down, he jumped into a darkness that was almost complete. The ground here was hard, even rocky; it felt uneven, as if the basement had only been partially dug and then abandoned.

"Come on," Jewel whispered. She caught his hand after three attempts, and then tied a thin line around both his waist and her own. He waited until she had finished before he reached into his sash and pulled out a small, perfect crys-tal.

There was light at its heart—a light that was bright, in-tense, and still quite easily hidden in the palm of a closed hand. Jewel gasped as he lifted it, and then lifted her own hand in response, reaching for it as if the light compelled her and she could not do otherwise. He closed his palm and darkness returned.

"Lead," he whispered, and he watched her shadowed out-line nod. The string at his waist grew taut, and he followed the pace she set, choosing his steps with care as he once again let the light glimmer in the darkness.

It was eerie, to walk like this beneath the authority build-ing. But the walls, uneven and barely carved, became much flatter and smoother as they progressed. The ceilings became higher, and to either side, in brass rings that had not been cleaned for decades, were torches waiting the touch of fire.

"We're under the main hall," Jewel said, looking up.

Devon could hear nothing, but he didn't argue; it wasn't important. He watched her as her eyes narrowed; she spun to the side and then turned back, and her eyes were wide, dark circles.

"The light!"

At her tone, he wrapped his hands round the crystal; dark-ness fell like storm, and they stood in it. He listened for a moment, and realized that she wasn't breathing. Before he could ask her why, he heard footsteps; a set of footsteps. He caught her hands, as she reached for him; together, they re-treated, flattening themselves into the corner formed by the wall and the floor.

He knew, then, that she was waiting for something, al-though he didn't know what; knew, too, that she was terri-fied. He could feel her heart as if it were his own—in fact, he could not feel his own so strongly.

He started to speak and her hand found his mouth, pressing his lips together. The footsteps drew closer, and closer still, but there was no accompanying light; whoever it was who approached was familiar enough with this basement to forgo

torches.

There was no voice, no spoken word; nothing but the sound of even steps in the darkness. The shadows seemed to pick up the noise, to wrap it in velvet and yet strengthen it. Devon thought of praying, and he was surprised by it; he was not a man to leave his fate to the Gods, and he was not a man to incur a God debt—the Gods had their own games, after all, and not all of them coincided with the good of the Kings or the empire.

But Jewel's tension was like a disease or a poison; he had been exposed to it, and he could feel it settle into places that be had thought long since outgrown. He cursed her, and himself; and he counted the steps and their growing volume with the same dread as she.

And then, the unexpected; the steps grew no louder. In-stead, carried by darkness, they grew quieter. He felt relief weaken his hold on Jewel, but even as it did, he was calcu-lating. They must be at a T-junction, and the people who had passed must have continued on the straight. Very slowly, and very carefully, he began to rise.

With him, came Jewel.

They stood in darkness; Devon clutched a source of light that he dared not release for fear that it might be seen. Time massed, or perhaps it did not; he began to count his breaths, making them as deep—and silent—as possible. At last, he spoke.

"They are going where we wish to go."

He felt her nod.

"Then we must follow." He began to walk, and she caught as arm.

"We can't."

"We can. Or I can."

"Devon—"

"That's not a request," he added. "But if you fear to go, will go alone."

"We can't see what they're doing. They travel in darkness. They work in darkness. If we bring light, they'll know who we are, and they'll destroy us."

But he was Devon ATerafin. He intended caution, and he moved in silence, but there were answers to be found; was certain of it. He was not willing to lose the opportunity

They waited fifteen minutes and then turned the corner. Devon needed the light to see by, although Jewel would have preferred to scrape the wall or the ground in a slow crawl. The basement was on a level; there was, beneath it, a sub-basement—one flat and low enough that not even Jewel could stand at full height. This crawl space was not easily found, but it extended well beneath the merchant authority, in a small web, and if you followed it south—at least she thought it was south—it came to the collapsed ruin of door's arch, another hole—and an entrance into the maze it-self.

It was obvious. In fact, it seemed to Jewel that the base-ment had been built above the subbasement, and the floor had collapsed over the years, slowly sinking into the maze the way glass, over centuries, pooled toward the bottom of the Churches' lead frames. At that, it had only sunk in the one spot, and it was not a large one; big enough for a per-son, or maybe two. If it were in an area that was used at all, it might have been pursued; instead, it was tucked away in a moldy corner like a forgotten

secret. There were boards above the hole, but they had been eaten away by time and moisture—it was these slats, hoisted out of place by Carv-er's slender shoulders, that had signaled the exit from the crawl space into a larger building.

It had never occurred to Jewel to wonder how it was that she and Carver had found the entrance where no one else had noticed; had not, in fact, occurred to her to wonder how something as useful as the maze had remained such a well-kept secret for so long. But she wondered now, and any an-swer that came to mind wasn't one that she liked.

Lefty and Fisher died for this.

Lander died because it wasn't serious enough.

Duster died because she was the only real killer in the den, Carver notwithstanding, and against what Rath had become—or rather, what had become Rath—only a killer could stand.

And now Jewel was on the threshold. She grabbed the thin strand that bound her to Devon and pinched it tightly between two fingers; in her palm it felt insubstantial, and she wanted a sense of another person's physical presence, even if he wasn't the ally she would have chosen. The hole loomed closer, and closer still.

Devon periodically lifted a finger from the crystal's sur-face, listening first for the confirmation of safety that silence brought before releasing a thin beam of light. That light caught the wall and the floor, illuminating them so briefly they seemed a still painting over which a protective cloth flickered in a heavy wind. It was a risk, but it was one that he felt necessary; neither he nor Jewel had sight for the darkness, or the training to move well within it. That was not the case for all of the Astari—but Devon had not been born to the compact.

Each time the light came, Jewel tensed; her breath cut across her teeth as if at a sudden, sharp pain. The ray itself she both used and avoided—he had seen such behavior be-fore, but only in very shy animals. He had no desire to offer her comfort; this was, in some ways, the testing ground, and in it she would prove her worth to Terafin—or to no one.

Still, he watched her when he could see her; he listened for her, when he could not. She moved with caution, even with fear—but she moved. Fifteen minutes passed, or per-haps more; it was hard to tell, deprived of the sun's light and he shadows by which time made itself most obviously seen. Time ceased to matter as the floor began to slant toward old, worn slats of soft wood.

Fingers tightened around crystal; sharp edges bit into his palm and the undersides of his knuckles. Now, he felt the danger that Jewel was paralyzed by. For the slats were pulled back, and there was no branching tunnel down which he unknown others could travel. They were here; they were in the crawl space.

Jewel lay across the ground, inching the side of her face over the hole in the stone. She paused there a moment, and then drew her knees up slowly, gaining her feet. Only when the tugged on the rope to signal the beginning of her descent did Devon step in.

He did not speak, but instead pushed her firmly and gently to the side. She had a dagger or two, but she hadn't much experience using one; she had no magics, and no skills to speak of that would serve her in a tight fight in an enclosed pace. He did

not expect her to give her life foolishly in Terafin's service; his test was a test of courage and resolve.

You pass, he thought, knowing she couldn't see his smile. In the darkness, the rare smile was what it was, not less; in the shadows, Devon was hidden enough to feel comfortable revealing what he wanted no one to see. It was odd, this jux-taposition; but he had long since discovered that people *needed* to express what they felt and what they believed they knew, even if they wanted no one to have possession of so dangerous a knowledge. He was no better a man than most, but he had no fear of the darkness.

Jewel spoke softly and with great strain. "Devon—I *must* go first. I know the tunnels.'*

Of course. He nodded, and the nod was grim. But he held her arm as she lowered herself down into the crawl space, and he followed immediately, staying as close as possible.

He lowered himself into the crawl space, wishing for Jew-el's height and Jewel's build. As it was, he was uncomfort-ably close to wall and ceiling, where they were distinct enough to be distinguished; the ground beneath the basement was an odd patchwork of worked bits of stone strewn among rough or jagged surfaces. He crawled, following her closely. Because the space was so limited, and Jewel was in front, wending her way in a darkness that the tunnels—and their unknown visitors—demanded, he had no need to call upon light; indeed, he knew it for a danger here. He slid the crys-tal into the darkness of heavy cloth and skin and let it go.

Time passed; he scraped his head across low-hanging stone and likewise bruised his knees. In one or two places, the ceiling rose. Jewel did not, and Devon chose to follow her lead. He did not, after all, have much choice.

But at last, when he'd lost any true sense of direction. Jewel stopped. She had started and stopped several times during their navigation of the tunnels, but there was a qual-ity to her lack of motion, a stiffness, that told Devon more than simple words would have done.

Fear had a scent of its own, and it affected different peo-ple in different ways. Some found it exciting, some arous-ing, some disturbing, and some disgusting. Devon did not judge it; he acknowledged it as an element of the landscape through which he might have to fight. But her calf was stiff beneath his hand as he used her body to guide himself into a position where he might be the first to react should reac-tion be necessary.

He was almost surprised when she reached out and grabbed his shoulder; her grip was hard and surprisingly sure as it sought to hold him in place.

Before he could react—and his reactions were swift—he heard speech; the tunnels carried and distorted it slightly, but the words were clear.

"I said all life."

"It is done, Lord.*'

"You are certain?'*

"As certain," the second voice replied, "as I can be."

"Good. Your existence depends on it. Now, stand out of my way."

"Lord." The word was layered with a variety of emotions; Devon wished to see the

face of the speaker. He looked into the darkness; there was no light for his vision to adjust to.

And he wanted the light, suddenly; he had an irrational urge to pull it from its safety and let it burn away at the darkness that surrounded him. It was unexpected, the im-pulse, and strong; he forced it back, and then brought his shoulders in line with Jewel's. She'd told him, as much as she could, to wait. He waited.

As he did, he began to realize that he was wrong. There was light here, but it was slow to grow, slow to find its way to his vision. Jewel, beside him, stopped breathing; he reached out slowly, touching first her shoulder and then the side of her neck, before he brought his fingers up to her face.

Her mouth was wide, her jaw slack.

He knew then that she saw something in the darkness that he could not see. He was not even very surprised. Damn The Terafin anyway, for sending him out—as always—with only half the available facts. He waited, as the light flickered; it was just enough to frustrate, not enough to illuminate.

Jewel leaned into his hands, and then back; her body be-gan to tremble with the tension that held it in place. He did not know how long they sat while she watched in darkness. But he knew when it was over; she shook her head and suddenly started, as if waking; she scrambled back on her knees in panic.

Time to leave.

He caught her, took the risk of whispering one word, and that, her name. Then he pushed her forward, and took the rear. It was hard, of course; he expected this. The possibility that they were being followed, and by enemies who cook see in the dark, was high.

Don't let fear make you slow or clumsy; don't let it make you careless. But of course he couldn't give her this warning; he had to trust her. Devon ATerafin, raised within the patriciate's lower ranks and sponsored into the Astari, ha made a career out of trusting no one.

He grimaced, thinking of her fear and of his own, one so visceral and one so ... intellectual. All of his senses had sharpened; were there light, he would see by it more clearly than either Jewel or their pursuers; he would notice the variation in shadows, the subtlety of motion, the shifting o expression that warned of imminent attack.

If he had the time to turn and let the light shine.

He followed Jewel's breath, the sound of her knees shuffling against rock, even the sound of a staccato gasp when she hit something that hurt. He was aware of the passage of time, but not aware of whether or not enough of it had gone by. He followed and listened.

Are they demons, Jewel? Are they mages? What did you see?

But at his back, nothing; no sound, no shuffling, no spoken words. He wanted to ask Jewel what she had seen and why she had chosen her moment to leave, but it would wait

And then she stopped; he could hear her struggle to stain in the enclosed space. Her fingers brushed rock and then something else—the planks. In the silence, their creak sounded like the movement of an old mast on a ship no longer seaworthy.

For the first time, he heard a sound that neither of then made; it was at his back,

but how far away or how close, he could not say. He cursed, but wordlessly. Sliding to the side hands outstretched and flattened, he caught Jewel's knee and then took the weight of her feet. She was surprisingly light

He followed as quickly as he could—which was very quickly, and then reached into his clothing. His hand closet round the crystal as if it burned; he pulled it out, hand shaking, and lifted a slender finger for only a second.

The pale light washed all color out of Jewel's face; he eyes were wide and seemed completely dark. She stood as if frozen, as if waiting; he caught her hand in his own, locked their fingers together, and then began to run. There was no choice left her but to follow, and that was just as well; there were times when choice was prized too highly.

He let the light flicker as he ran, retracing the steps that they had so quietly and painstakingly taken. Darkness grew behind them; he had seen enough of it to spare no backward glance.

Jewel's cry told him that she had not chosen to do like-wise. He did not catch all of what she said, because half of it was wordless, midway between gasp and whimper. Instead of trying to catch a glimpse of what she saw, he ran faster, taking the corner of the junction that would rob any pursuer of immediate line of sight.

Light flared down the stretch of corridor; light and heat, a fierce redness. He forced a scream out of his throat, hoping to buy time; the heat lingered at his back even though he did not stay.

Up ahead, the walls were roughening; there was a pale and indistinct light, a hint of escape. Jewel stumbled, but his grip was so sure she was forced to right herself, forced to follow, half-dragged, where he led.

There. Air burned his throat no matter how even his breaths were. He pulled Jewel round and shoved her up against the rough rock of the half-dug tunnel. She began at once to try to lift the hatch. Cursed, twice, sharply—but her hands remained steady; she was free of the panic that often destroyed deliberate motion.

Light; early evening coming in at a slant from the wagon docks. With a grunt, Devon half-pushed, half-threw her. She was gone; darkness remained, and in it, danger. His hair stood on end with something other than fear—although fear was there, and strongly.

He gripped the edge of the hatch and launched himself in a full circle that would have done an acrobat in a festival troupe proud. Only his hands remained on the lip of the en-trance when the fire erupted at the end of the tunnel.

This time, Devon bit back a very real scream and yanked his hands away. They were blackened and bleeding; useless. Tears blurred his vision as he crouched in the basic defen-sive posture. He almost rolled away from the small hand on his shoulder before he realized that it was Jewel. Fire hurt. He knew it, of course, but it was hard to control his momentary reaction to the pain.

Jewel did not grab his hand as he had grabbed hers; she caught his elbow instead. But she ran, just as he had done pausing only long enough to unwind her sash and wrap it round his hands in several layers. Smart thinking, really; it would stop his blood from becoming a telltale trail that they very much wished to avoid leaving.

Jewel didn't know the market well, and the crowds had thinned greatly; only a few

stalls were still open, but they would not remain so for long; their flaps were slowly folding and their flags were being pulled down from the poles that announced their wares and their presence. There were guards, mostly private, waiting to escort the merchants—and their day's coin—to safety.

Still, if she didn't know the market well, she knew enough about dodging pursuit. It was evening, although it was not yet dark; she wound her way between the stalls, taking care to avoid the overly cautious guardsmen.

Once or twice she paused to look over her shoulder Devon shook his head tightly and urged her on. She saw nothing following, but she would not stop running until she was safe within her rooms.

It was a long way to the Isle.

Chapter Thirteen

The overhang of crimson curtains caught the light and held it at bay. Beneath the slight shadows, The Terafin stood, face to the window, back to her study. Although she wore a pale, light turquoise, she looked a shadow, thin and wraithlike—the body, not the woman. Morretz, standing a respectful body length away, bowed quietly. The panes of the window cut his shadow, and the blurred reflection of his body, into precise rectangles. She looked beyond them.

To The Terafin's eyes, there was little movement; the hour was late enough that visitors and gardeners alike had re-treated for the day. Only her guards adorned the fences, light flickering off their polished helms; they were so much a part of the manse and the lands that surrounded it that she did not notice their presence.

Ah, the path was being lit; she had been mistaken. There were gardeners yet, working in the new night. There, a torch being lifted to the glass lamps that lined the tiled walk. There were patterns within the tiling that had taken a decade to produce; her contribution to the shrines that quartered the gardens in their quiet simplicity. If one sought solitude, and one's purpose was internal and true to those that one sought, the path brought quiet and peace. Such was the way of pil-grims.

But it was not as a pilgrim that her attention was required. Morretz had been patient; would continue to be patient should she choose to keep him waiting, half-bowed, for the duration of the evening. It was not a kind use of the man she most trusted in Terafin.

She turned.

"Terafin." He bowed fully, and then rose, showing no sign of discomfort at having had to wait. "Jewel Markess and Devon ATerafin request the privilege of your audience." "Granted," she said at once.

"In the library?"

She nodded. "I will join them momentarily." Watch him leave, she wondered what training it was that he had undergone, what vows he had taken, what abilities he had hidden to become the domicis of The Terafin. It was not first time she wondered it; it would not be the last, domicis were essential to the running of almost any no House; she could not think of a member of The Ten, except perhaps the lowest, that did not possess at least one. But there were rules that governed the servant and the master-rules of privacy that she did not choose to breach.

Her predecessor had disliked the domicis—but he was man who had insisted that control of his own environ be his own, regardless of circumstance. He never said he distrusted them, but Amarais wondered, privately, if that was his worry.

Had there ever been a case of betrayal? She thought not. But she could not, of course, be certain. If there were one who better able to carry it out than a trained domicis? He or she would have access to everything—every bit of personal, private, and public information—necessary to insure that discovery would be unlikely at best.

She shook herself, and stared down at the shrines. It was an ill use of time, this meandering, this gloomy imagining. There were far more real threats to worry about.

Devon was standing when she entered the library. Everything about him, except for the torn and dusty state of his clothing, was strictly formal. The salute he offered, however, was not. His hands were bandaged in a brilliant swath of blue silk; there was a spatter of blood across his shirt, al-though the color, rust against red, stopped it from being immediately visible. She knew Devon reasonably well—he was in pain. He did not show it.

She nodded her acknowledgment immediately, and watched his knees fold into a sitting position. The chair at his back caught his full weight with a creak. It was not a graceful movement, but it was probably a necessary one.

Jewel, still uncomfortable with the formality of a salute—and painfully uncertain of when to use one—remained seated.

"Terafin," Devon said, before she could speak.

The Terafin raised a brow, but did not demur, they both knew that her meetings with Jewel were to have been pri-vate. "Why have you come?"

"We have news," Devon answered, and it was clear that Jewel did not even resent the intrusion.

"Then give it."

"I believe we've uncovered the first evidence of the tun-nels that Jewel claimed existed."

The Terafin raised a dark brow; she straightened her shoulders very slightly, and her eyes narrowed. Again, the shift in expression was slight, subtle; Jewel, watching, did not notice it. But Jewel was tired. "You found the tunnels?"

"No, Terafin." Devon bowed his head, an admission of failure. But the gesture, while perfect, was empty; the failure was to the letter of her order, not the spirit. "But today we believe that we've discovered the reason why no entrances to the maze itself have been found"

"And that is?"

"They are unmaking them."

"Unmaking?" She sat back in her chair, favoring him with a frown as she brought her hands together. "Speak plainly, Devon."

Devon's brow rippled. "Would that I could," he replied, and turned to look at Jewel's profile. Jewel was silent, as if Devon's words hadn't penetrated her musings. Morretz, watching as always, caught The Terafin's eye; The Terafin nodded almost harshly. In the darkness cast by the shelves beneath the oval dome of a window above, Morretz left the room. Devon did not appear to notice, but she knew it for an

act; he noticed everything. He continued to speak; recreating the events of the afternoon's search, and ending with the voices in the darkness.

"What do you think they meant by 'all life'?"

"I don't know. I imagine exactly what they said."

"What life is in those tunnels?"

Devon shrugged.

"And then?"

"And then, darkness. Silence. I did not see what occurred—but young Jewel did. She has a very keen ... vi-sion."

"Jewel?" The Terafin chose not to respond to Devon's comment. She covered the back of her left hand with the back of her right, but no more. Jewel shook her head and swallowed. "I couldn't see them," she said faintly. "I couldn't hear them as well as Devon did. But I saw—I saw the entrance."

"What do you mean by unmake, then?" The Terafin's voice was gentle.

"There was shadow." Jewel said, as if she hadn't heard. "And darkness—it was darker than the lack of light. And there was the door, the entrance to the maze. Some of the entrances aren't well kept, and some are bloody dangerous. They—they're old wood and they rot, or the stones fall and try to kill you. But not this one. This was real stone—it was broken because of some accident, I think—but it was pretty solid. It—" She fell silent.

"Yes?"

Swallowed. "It started to—well, the edges of the entrance, they *shimmered*. And then they started to change—to get solid. It was like the air was building rock to replace the stone that had cracked."

"And you never saw the creature casting this magic?" She didn't ask if it was magic, and Jewel didn't deny it. What else, after all, could it be?

She shook her head: No.

"And then?"

"And the stone got sharper, harder even; it—there was more of it—and then there was cracked and splintered wood—and then just wood. It was a door, and the stone arched over it like it does in the great hall here." She closed her eyes. "And on the arch there was writing, at least I think there was—I couldn't read it."

"And you read." It wasn't a question.

Jewel nodded.

"And then?"

"And then the door vanished. It just—there was a minute when it seemed to flicker, and then there was nothing there."

"I believe," Devon broke in, "that you will discover only dirt there now. It seems almost as if—and I am no mage to judge well—the entrance of which Jewel speaks wasn't de-stroyed. It was literally unmade." His gaze darkened.

The Terafin was silent, absorbing the description, the words in which it was cased. At last she favored Devon with a brief smile. "I believe I understand your frustration. But if I had to guess, I would come to the same conclusion that you have: Jewel saw the door's making as if time's sands were running *up* the glass."

"And that," another voice said, "is impossible." The three turned to face Meralonne APhaniel as he stood n the open door, Morretz at his back.

Morretz was pale but calm. The Terafin raised a brow in his direction, but it was a tribute to his skill—and his past service—that she showed no sign of anger; that, in fact, she felt none. She did not trust Meralonne, but that distrust was in large part due to Morretz. If Morretz felt that it was best to summon the mage, she would countenance that independence.

What surprised her, as she studied the haggard face of the mage, was the speed with which he'd arrived. The construction necessary to repair the calling room, and the magics necessary to activate it, had not yet been completed—the only way the mage could arrive with such unseemly haste was by his own power.

The Terafin did not know much about mages, but she new this: It was rumored that in history only a handful of the mage-born had learned to travel great distances in no time with the use of their power. It was also rumored that such travel had killed two.

"Master APhaniel, please. Be seated." It was not so much an order as a request; the mage's usually pale features were all but white, and his skin shone in the lamplight with the glow that sweat brings.

He nodded almost absently, but he took the chair; she watched him to see whether or not the tremors had set in. But he walked slowly and deliberately, denying her the answer that she half-expected; it was only upon sitting that he seemed to slump with exhaustion. And even that weariness as in body alone; he turned to look at young Jewel as if his eyes had edges.

"What you suggest is impossible," he repeated flatly. Jewel, wary, met his gray eyes; they looked silver in the low light. "It wasn't my suggestion," she said. She spoke stiffly and kept her chin level; The Terafin thought she was trying not to bristle. It was a brave attempt but not a successful one.

Meralonne raised a brow and then almost smiled. "Very well. It was not your suggestion, but you were the only witness. Tell me, slowly, what you saw. Describe it in detail. I will aid you where I can."

He lifted his fingers in two complicated circles and then lowered his head; his smooth brow bore the lines of concen-tration, and his eyes, shut, were a sweep of platinum against alabaster. Before him, clouds formed. They were dark and fell to look upon.

The Terafin disliked them, and Devon shied back—but Jewel did not seem alarmed at all. She had started only once, and at that, before the mage began his motions. Now she stared, as intent as he, at the image that had formed.

"You have the sight," Meralonne said, his voice low.

Jewel looked askance at him and then turned to look at everyone else in the room. Slowly, her gaze came back to rest upon Meralonne's face.

"No," he said, as if it were an effort merely to speak; "they do not see as you do. But come. Describe what you saw."

She did. And as she did, he brought it to life, allowing her to correct him. This time, however, Devon and The Terafin were privy to the vision that Jewel's sight had granted; they saw, unfurling in the clouds, darkness and more; the outline of the crawl space that led to the gaping entrance to the tun-nels themselves. That hole became a door, and the door be-came nothing. It was as Jewel had described it: an

unmaking.

"And?"

"And then I knew it was over," Jewel said, the hush of the words making a monotone of them..

There was silence as everyone absorbed what was said. At last, Meralonne exhaled. "What you described seems much to me as The Terafin supposed it. But it is not possible."

Jewel said nothing.

The Terafin raised her head. "Meralonne, a question."

"Ask it, Terafin. I shall endeavor to answer."

"Why would they wish to destroy all life?"

He froze. "Pardon?"

It was Devon who answered. *There was a short conversation before the spell was cast. We did not hear it all, but one sentence stands out."

"And that?"

" 'I said all life.' "

"Are you certain?"

"That," Devon said, with a wry and deep inflection, "was what he said next. After the second speaker assured him that it was done."

"Jewel," Meralonne said, leaning back into the rest of the chair, and gripping the arms with his hands, "you said there was darkness, and I have captured what I can of it. What did it *feel* like?"

"I—I don't know."

"You felt nothing?"

"I don't know."

"What do you mean you don't know?" The edge of irrita-tion that he often showed had crept, unbidden, into the words.

"I—I don't know. I was, I was already nervous." Her glance slid to The Terafin and then away. The girl, The Terafin realized, had been terrified. That fear lingered in the words and the way she spoke them; Jewel was usually much more aggressive. *But you served me*, The Terafin thought, as she watched Jewel struggle with shame and the need to speak the truth. *You served me well*.

"I was frightened. I—the moment we reached the market authority, everything felt wrong. And then, in the tunnels, it grew worse and worse. It wasn't until we reached them that I realized we were going to die." She swallowed and then reached for a glass of water. Morretz held it, although he had offered no refreshments to anyone else. "The darkness was worse than darkness, and it was cold. I had to watch it; I was afraid to move. That's why I saw—what I saw."

Meralonne nodded, but there was ice in his gesture. "Yet you managed to escape."

"Yes," she answered, and her voice was so quiet, The Terafin had to strain to catch it. "But the darkness wasn't looking for me." She swallowed again. "Only at the end."

"At the end?"

"I thought it—it was trying to guess my name."

"You heard it?"

"No—I *felt* it."

Meralonne whispered something in a voice too low to be heard. The Terafin, having heard enough of Meralonne's colorful invective, was thankful for his near-silence. "Master APhaniel?"

He stood, swayed, and sat again in a single awkward motion. Morretz was at his side at once. "Terafin," he said gravely, as he touched the mage's forehead, "we must find him a place to rest."

"What?"

"He is the throes of the fever."

Her face paled; she rose quickly. "I see. Very well. Take him at once to the healerie."

'Terafin?" Devon raised the bundle that was his hands. "With your permission, I would like to adjourn to the healerie as well."

"Very well. I will expect a report, Devon."

He started to salute, but she stopped him with a swiftly raised hand. "Do not stand on formality. And the next time you are this severely injured, you will visit the healerie before you attempt to speak with me. Is that understood?"

"The injury was not severe enough to—"

"There is blood on your lap, and on my chair."

He looked down and raised a brow in faint surprise. 'Terafin," he said, acknowledging her order, as he did every order she gave.

"Good." She rose. "Jewel," she added, in a voice much less harsh, "you have served us well today, whether or not you know it. Go back to your den; I will call for you after the late dinner hour."

Jewel bowed, awkward in the motion. The door opened and closed with unseemly haste as she fled the room.

Jewel caught up to Devon as he walked down the long hall that led to the grand stairs. To either side were the rooms of the minor functionaries whose entire life was to see to The Terafin's various needs; there were paintings, most old and elaborately framed, and there were two long tapestries, although what they depicted, Jewel didn't know. Nor did she much care.

"Devon, wait!"

He stopped at her command and then pivoted on his left heel, standing exactly between the alabaster sentries at the top of the stairs. He was smiling, but the smile was both strained and sardonic. "At your command, lady."

She snorted and held out her arm; it wasn't an offer so much as a demand. This was Jewel Markess, den leader and guardian; he saw her rarely. "I told you, healer first, Terafin after," she said crisply, in a tone of voice which took for granted that he would be smart enough to listen next time.

He was grateful for her aid, and halved his weight be-tween her arm and the railing. "Devon?" she said, when they were halfway to the foot of the stairs. He turned to meet her gaze, and found that it wasn't possible; she was staring at her feet. "I want you to know—"

Had his hands not been wrapped in folds of silk, he might have lifted them to her lips to stop her words. Instead, he shook his head. "Jewel, you did well today. You would have done so with or without me." He made a point of raising an elbow, and

she favored him with a half-smile. "I'm not so very certain that it's not I who owe you thanks." The smile left his lips slowly, but when it was gone, she knew it "But perhaps thanks, like congratulations, will have to wait. We're not finished yet."

"No," she replied. "But *you* are. Until the healer says dif-ferent."

He started to speak and then laughed. He knew, from the sidelong glance she gave him, that she didn't understand why.

The Terafin sat quietly in her chambers as Morretz applied a cooling balm to her shoulders and her arms. Her eyes were closed, as if in meditation, and her arms delicately folded; her hair was drawn up above the nape of her neck to better allow Morretz to do his work.

"What did Alowan have to say?"

"Bow your head," Morretz replied. The smell of some-thing cool filled the air as he broke a scented wax bead against her pale skin.

"Morretz?"

The domicis sighed. "You will not be pleased."

"Oh?"

"Meralonne refused our aid most emphatically; he would not even suffer the healer to examine him. To make his point more strongly, he cast a protective circle around the bed we managed to force him into."

"Cast a protective circle? In the midst of the fevers?"

"Terafin, please."

She struggled to find her quiet and relaxed again under his ministrations.

"He is, even now, struggling through them. What we can him, we have offered."

"We can't afford to let him—"

'Terafin," Morretz said gently, "the mage-fevers cannot be hastened or lessened by the healer, or have you forgotten?"

"I've seen a healer aid a mage who was suffering from them."

"No," he said, equally gentle in his correction. "You have seen a healer contend with the physical damage the fever left behind. And even then, there is no guarantee of success."

"Morretz."

"Terafin. Devon is resting well, and will be able to con-tinue his activities in your service without interruption."

"Good." She sighed. "But it was not Devon's opinion I wished; it was Master APhaniel's."

"You had it," Morretz replied evenly. "He has said that what Jewel described—what she saw in her vision—was impossible."

"But she saw it."

"Yes."

"And it was not illusion."

Morretz was silent a moment. Something fragrant and slightly bitter trailed down the back of her neck; another wax bead, another exotic oil. "No, Terafin. Neither I nor Master APhaniel believe it to be illusion." He paused. "She has the sight, and illusion would have left telltale traces to her vision."

"Then if she saw it, how can it be impossible? Why is it impossible?"

Morretz' hands stilled a moment; she felt their warmth, but felt their stiffness as well. At last he said, "I do not know." It was an admission he hated to make. "But everything I have ever been taught agrees with what Master APhaniel said."

"And you think he understands more?"

"Yes."

She cursed. "How long?"

"I do not know," he replied gravely. "Terafin, I had no idea that he could travel thus. And after such travel, he still had the power to play out young Jewel's vision that we might see it and he might clarify it for his own purpose. I cannot think of another mage who could do the first, let alone survive it to continue to the second." He was silent for the space of five seconds before he once again began his massage. "Tell me, Morretz."

"Very well. I summoned him, but did not expect his im-mediate arrival. It worries me. Meralonne keeps his secrets well; indeed, he is known in the Order for no less. He is powerful enough to be feared—just how powerful, I did not know until this eve—and he has few enemies, although he has few friends."

"But tonight, for reasons that he has not—and in all prob-ability will not—state, he came in undue haste; it was as if he was afraid of what he might hear. Or, perhaps, afraid that he might hear it too late. The thing that can put that fear into Meralonne APhaniel must be terrible indeed."

The Terafin was silent. Morretz slowly worked his way down either side of her spine; she curved her back beneath his fingers, sinking slowly into the bedding. She thought to pretend to be relaxed, but Morretz knew her too well.

"Who are they?" she asked him, seeing Ararath behind the closed lids of her eyes. "Who are they, and why do they seek to take Terafin?"

"Why?" Morretz echoed. "One month ago, you would not have asked that question."

It was true. But one month ago, it was perfectly clear who her enemies were both within and without Terafin. Within Terafin, they sought control of the most powerful of The Ten, and without, they sought to damage Terafin enough that Terafin would lose its rank among The Ten. The idea that controlling Terafin would not be an end in itself was so foreign it had taken time to gather strength and become de-liberate question.

She shivered, suddenly cold; Morretz, expecting this, wrapped heated blankets around her shoulders before mov-ing to the fire. He paused by the brazier and very carefully broke a small cone into its flames. Smoke eddied briefly in the rising currents; in minutes the air carried the scent of sandalwood.

"Sleep," he said softly, as he placed kindling into the hearth. "I will wake you when it is time."

Ellerson found her in the kitchen, with a lamp on the table and a slate beneath her shaking, chalk-covered hands. Beside her was the box that carried every coin the den owned.

"That is not," the elderly domicis said, "a wise use of oil."

She looked up at him, the shadows under her eyes cast by more than the round light. "I'm studying." Her lids fell half-way shut, and she forced them up.

Ellerson lifted his own lamp and brought it to within two inches of Jewel's face. 'To bed," he said, in a voice that brooked no argument.

To her surprise, she found her feet and even managed to stay on them. "I—" "To bed, *now*."

It seemed very childish to tell him that she was afraid of sleep. To point out that, three times this eve, the nightmares had forced her, screaming and sweating, to wake. Jewel Markess was the leader of her den, and guardian besides. There were certain kinds of fears you didn't own up to un-less you wanted to be thought of as weak.

But she couldn't go back to her room. It was too big and too cold and too empty; the ghosts were waiting for her be-fore her lids were properly closed. She lifted her lamp and held it aloft, some sort of unfortunate shield against the rig-ors of natural night.

Ellerson's expression was not what she had feared it would be; the severity of the day was softened somehow by the hour and the isolation.

"It's not often," he said, as he lowered his own lamp, "that a domicis finds his master in a kitchen."

"Back at the den, it was the only empty room. Wasn't even a full room." Lamplight skittered off the walls and the wide bank of flat, perfectly clean windows, softening the bare walls. "Our whole place was smaller than this."

"But you miss it."

She looked up, for Ellerson was quite a bit taller than she, but there was no accusation in his eyes, and no contempt "Yes," she said. "I miss it. It was mine. I knew how much it cost, I knew when I had to pay rent, I knew how to clean it and break into it when I had to.

"It's stupid," she added, almost forlornly. "I couldn't dream of a better place than this."

He said nothing.

"But I don't see my den-kin anymore. I go out early, I come in late, and I'm forbidden to speak about anything I do in The Terafin's service. It's not what I thought it'd be."

"No," Ellerson said. "It never is." He pushed her lamp across the table, setting it aside as if it were no longer nec-essary. "Come, Jewel. It is time to sleep."

His voice reached for her, although he kept a respectful distance, as station and rank demanded. Not very many peo-ple told Jewel what to do anymore—at least, not like that. She found herself following where he led, and was almost disappointed when the journey ended at the door to her rooms. Like a well-dressed doorman, he opened her door and held it while she slowly crossed the threshold from the wing into her private quarters. Then, lamp still bobbing in his hand, he stepped over it as well.

She stared, openmouthed, and then remembered what little manners she had.

"Jewel," he said, his voice less stiff than she remembered it, "I am a domicis. I have been trained for most of my life to serve. I take pride in it; all of our number do. I was brought here to serve you; it seems that you did not—or do not—understand this." He walked up to her and reached out for the lamp in her hand; her nerveless fingers let it slide. She was tired and weary; exhaustion made her stare al-though her eyes weren't really seeing.

"Come. It is time for you to sleep." He placed a lamp on either side of her bed, one on the low, flat set of dressers, and one on the tall, narrow table that was meant for a vase or a pitcher. Then, satisfied that both were full and secure, he stepped back.

The room was lit, and the shadows cast by the lamps were small. Without darkness to hide them, the walls did not seem so far away or so barren. Ellerson quietly pulled up a chair, choosing to place it halfway between his mistress and the door.

"I will watch the lamps," he said quietly. "When they are low, I will fill them." "But the oil—the cost—"

He smiled, and the smile was a rare one. "Sleep, Jewel. You are not the master that I envisioned when I was called to serve—but I understand now why it is I who was sent."

She wondered what he meant as she slid between the cov-ers and men struggled to kick her sandals out the sides. Wondered, but didn't have the voice or the wakefulness to remember to ask.

Devon ATerafin stared at the moon. The sky was clear, and the luminescent orb was almost full—although whether it was waxing or waning, he could not remember. In a darkness so lit by the scattered glow of moonlight and the brilliant spill of stars it seemed hardly dark at all, his hands looked whole. The skin was tender to touch, but no one

touched him, and it was unlikely that the injury would be remarked on, even were one to be looking for it. Alowan's touch was potent, Alowan's skill without equal.

But Alowan was also old, and wont to look and act his age. Time ran across his brow with ungentle feet, and sat upon his shoulders with increasing weight. *See us through this crisis, old man*, Devon thought. Then he grimaced, There was always one more crisis to last through.

Always.

With genuine regret, he left the balcony, with its cool, stone seat and its thick, overadorned rail; with its exposure to moonlight and starlight and the crisp, soothing breeze. Devon was a moonchild, not a sunchild, and the light that he preferred was one that accented shadows without stripping them of power.

He turned and pushed the curtains back, holding them long enough to enter into the office from which he served j Patris Larkasir in the overseeing of the Crowns' trade routes.

On his desk were reports and paperwork, and the paperwork at this time in the season was unusually heavy. Trade with Annagar was still opening up, and many were the merchants who clamored for permission to bear the Crowns' seal along the various routes. Patris Larkasir had been most patient about Devon's comings and goings, but judging from the size of the small mountain on his aide's desk, Devon thought that patience would soon wear thin. It was unfortunate; an impatient Larkasir was rather like an impatient bull.

In the small, middle drawer above his lap was flint and tinder; he pulled them out, navigating his way around the quills and brushes that work demanded use of without mak-ing a sound. Almost, he lit the sole lamp that stood, full, on the right corner of

his desk. Almost. But there was a shadow, and it was wrong.

He froze at once, but before he could arm himself, he heard a voice he knew quite well.

"Devon ATerafin," it intoned, "the Astari summon you."

Water trickled out of the cupped palms of a kneeling, al-abaster boy. He was blindfolded, and his hair was cropped very short; there was nothing at all around him but still wa-ter. Stephen found the fountain vaguely disquieting, and wondered if that had been what its maker intended. It was hard to say; there was so much in Averalaan that seemed to defy sense, reason, or beauty.

He was well enough that the night no longer exhausted him; well enough that, during the day, he could begin to pen long letters to Cynthia, as was his wont. He was not quite well enough that he was willing to venture into the Kings' court—or the Queens, as they seemed to be two separate things—to meet with the Ladies of Breodanir.

On the morrow, however, he would have no excuse; guilt and a sense of duty, even in this foreign place, conspired to rob him of peace as he stood alone in the silence. Gilliam was someplace in the eastern courtyard, with his dogs and Espere for company—but Stephen could sense his Hunter's unease and restlessness. They had come to Averalaan for a season, but that reason was Evayne's to dictate, and she had not seen fit to visit again.

Or rather, the path had not seen fit to bring her.

He tried, at a distance, to calm his brother, and felt the hint of Gilliam's annoyance in return; it was familiar, and he missed the familiar enough that it made him smile.

Come, Stephen, he thought, as he stood and left the fount behind, don't tire yourself. Tomorrow, you must fulfill your word to Lord Devon.

"Am I interrupting?" The voice was soft and faint, but Stephen would have recognized it in a crowd that roared. He turned at once, dropping into a bow of genuine respect and gratitude at the feet of the healer-born Alowan.

Alowan's smile was genuine but tired. "I've come to see the patient, but I see the patient is well."

He found himself nodding; found himself trying to square his shoulders enough that he might look the picture of per-fect health. It drew another smile from Alowan; that of a fa-ther who knew what the son was about.

"I'm well," Stephen said, and then added sheepishly, "well enough to visit the Queen's court on the morrow."

"On the morrow? Well, that *will* be the occasion. If I'm up to it, I may see you there."

Stephen raised a brow, and almost asked the healer what he meant—but he set it aside. Alowan looked his age at the moment; Stephen felt guilt for being the cause of his venture

into the palace and the Arannan Halls. There was a cadre of guards at every entrance and exit, and running their gamut bred a type of exhaustion that was unique.

Almost, he sent the old man away, but as he led him to the door, he hesitated. And then, quietly, he called to Gilliam. Gilliam's concern came back, and Stephen calmed it as he could.

"After all you have done for us, Healer, I know it would be ungrateful to ask you for more."

"But?" A white brow rose, skeptical, at Stephen's graceful words.

"But indeed," Stephen smiled, as one caught out, "if I might trouble you to answer a question of some urgency to myself and the Hunter Lord Elseth? We can pay," he added quickly, and then, seeing the lines in Alowan's forehead, fell just as quickly silent

"What question is this?"

"It concerns—ah, Gilliam. There you are. Did you bring Espere?"

Gilliam's suspicion was immediate, as was Stephen's an-noyance at it. They glared at each other a moment as Espere very neatly stepped round her Lord and into the open court-yard.

The old man looked down at the girl. "Is she the matter of concern?"

"Yes."

"No."

"Gil—"

The Hunter Lords of Breodanir were not known for their tact or their lack of temper, but Lord Elseth did what he could to bite back the words that he knew, on some level, he'd regret later.

"Espere is ... she's ..."

"Yes?" Alowan knelt in front of Espere and waited, his hands on his knees. He did not move, although he did con-tinue to speak. "Are you saying that she's simple?"

"Not quite."

"Not quite?"

"We believe her to be god-born. No, we *know* it. But she cannot speak, as you see her now."

Espere was very much like an intelligent dog; she knew well who was the center of attention, and while she hovered around Gilliam, she let her attention stray to the old man who knelt so oddly before her. After a few minutes she tilted her chin in Gilliam's direction; a question. He nodded grimly.

Very slowly, wild dark hair a tangle as she shook her head, she approached Alowan.

"Do you have reason to believe that she can speak?"

"Yes. We've heard her talk—just as you or I do—and I believe that when she speaks, she knows that she should be more than a—more than a—" he glanced almost guiltily at Gilliam. "More than a beast."

"Beast?" Alowan's white brows rose. "I see."

"It was to aid her that we were to come upon this road. I believe that, in aiding her, we will somehow help your lord—but I do not know it for fact."

Alowan's curved fingers were upon either side of the wild girl's face; he patted her cheeks with his thumbs, as he might have a tamed pet. But he did more; he spoke in a rhythmic chant, in syllables that Stephen could feel, al-though he could barely hear them.

Time passed; minutes blended together in the hypnotic sway of his voice. But at last, with the moon a little higher in the open sky, the healer bowed his head and gently re-leased her captive face. "You are right," he said, and if possible his voice

was weaker than it had been. "She is god-born. But she is healthy, she is whole, she is what she is. If you came to have her healed, if you thought her behav-ior some sort of physical affliction, I must disappoint you. She is exactly as she should be."

"I see." Stephen nodded almost ruefully. "But we *have* heard her speak. There are rumored to be houses of healing. Might they—"

At this, Alowan looked genuinely annoyed, and he was not a man who was given to irritation. "Stephen, the houses of healing are peopled with the healer-born who charge in crowns for the service that I have just rendered. If *I* cannot aid the young woman's complaint, there is not a healer in Averalaan who can."

"I'm terribly sorry," Stephen said, and it was quite clear that his embarrassment was real. "I don't have much experience with the healer-born, and I didn't—"

"And you didn't know that you might sting the pride of a testy old man." Alowan ran his hand over his eyes. "I'm sorry, Stephen, Lord Elseth. That was completely uncalled for." He smiled wanly. "But as you are well, and as the young lady is beyond a healer's skill, I believe I will return to the healerie of Terafin.

"I hope you won't misunderstand me when I pray that you have no reason to call upon me again."

If the affliction was not physical, Alowan could tell them nothing else about it. Nor did Stephen have any desire to press him. Gilliam, satisfied and also ashamed of that satis-faction, had once again retired to the east court. Stephen chose to retire to his room.

It was the fifth of Corvil, and if Lord Elseth was to retain title to his lands, they must leave by the fifteenth of the month in order to arrive in haste, and with a smaller pack than usual, for the calling of the Sacred Hunt. That did not leave much time, although if they traveled hard—as they un-doubtedly would have to—things would be well.

They had to be well.

Lord, Stephen thought, invoking the image of the Hunter God, smile on your Hunter and his huntbrother. Our spirit has not faltered; bring us home in safety; bring us home in time. Then, unbidden, he thought of Evayne. You had a pur-pose, he told her in the silence. We cannot cure Espere; there is no means to do it. But even thinking it, he knew that their task was not finished. Tell us what your purpose was. But he knew, should she come, that she would tell him little or nothing. He trusted her, but that trust was fast becoming a burden. And one he was too tired to carry this eve.

Stephen navigated his way to his sleeping room by the lights of the courtyard and the near-full moon. There, he found his sleeping silks and removed his sandals; he opened the curtains wide to let the night breeze blow in; he placed his sword and his dagger aside, and removed the hat that he had half forgotten. Weary, he sank back, and felt the edge of something hard beneath him.

It was a book.

Books were rare and expensive enough that he didn't travel with them, and for a moment he wondered who it be-longed to. And then he remembered Meralonne APhaniel. He had forgotten, in all of the events that had occurred, to return the tome to the mage; it was another task, and one that he did not relish, for he also found the

mage an enig-ma that he did not like.

Still, he was curious; there was no book upon the Elseth Estate that had been proof against his curiosity. Had the sun been high, he would have been tempted to read. *It's a sign*, he told himself, as he set the book aside. *I'm not a child, to be ruled by curiosity*.

Duvari waited for Devon in the silent library of the Kings' palace. Moonlight cast long shadows through the two-story windows, bending them across desk, chair, shelf, and man. The light was poor, but it was not by light that Devon knew who had summoned him. Who else but Duvari had the au-thority?

The doors swung shut at his back; he could not tell if they were closed by the hand of Duvari—for Duvari was many things and possessed talents that not even the Astari had cat-aloged all of—or by another member of the compact Nor did he dare to look around. Instead, he assumed that he was not alone; there was at least one man at his back, possibly two.

He walked to within ten feet of Duvari, and saw the shad-ows beneath the master's eyes. They were like scars as they rested beneath his unblinking gaze. He knelt then, resting his forearms against his left knee. "Duvari."

"Devon."

"You summoned me."

"Yes." Duvari did not move; it was as if all of his attention was bound up in the intensity of his stare. "You failed to make a report."

Inwardly, Devon cursed. "Arannan Halls," he said; there was no point whatever in playing the fool.

"Indeed."

"I have not gathered enough information to make the re-port formal." Devon tried very hard to pierce the darkness, but Duvari wore it like a gauze mask—not enough to hide his face, but enough to obscure nuances of expression.

"And when would you have enough information?"

"By the end of tomorrow, Duvari."

"I see." The shadow stood, rising to full height in the moonlight. He left the chair and table behind, and also left the distance. "You remember your vows, Devon." "Yes."

"You remember that you are not ATerafin in the service of the Astari." "Yes."

"Tell me of Arannan Halls. Tell me of the two who stay there. Tell me of the work that you have been doing at the behest of The Terafin."

Are you a demon? Devon thought it, but the words would not leave his lips. "Are we alone?*'

Duvari stared down, again cloaking his face in shadow. Then he raised his head and nodded. The door creaked very slightly; Devon heard no footsteps, but rather, the small scrape of metal against metal—the latch. "Speak."

Devon did not pray, but his spirit withered. Duvari was the master of the compact; there was no option but obedi-ence. And yet, if he were not who or what he seemed ... He cursed the young huntbrother's illness, and cursed the lack of time with which to use him in court. He met the eyes of the man who had taken his oath, knowing

that he had only his own judgment at this moment, and nothing more.

Swallowing, Devon ATerafin made his choice. "There is an element of magery involved," he said. "One that I have not encountered previously. There is a mage, or possibly a group of mages, who set an elaborate trap for The Terafin. Had they succeeded, Terafin would now be ruled by a de-mon."

"Continue."

"I cannot say more at this time—not of that; she de-manded my oath, and I swore it: that I would not speak of the investigation's particulars unless I was certain that it in-volved more than Terafin." He waited for Duvari to speak, knowing that the master of the compact had little patience for the foibles and the secrecy of the patriciate. He was not of the nobility, and not even his family name remained to him; Duvari *was* the Astari. He knew no other loyalties and was bound by no other duty.

"You have always had some loyalty to the House that gave you its name," Duvari said at length. "I am aware of this—and I have never distrusted that loyalty until now. Why did you not disclose the full particulars of the attack in Arannan?"

"Because there is a magic loose which, carefully used, could destroy the Astari—perhaps even the empire." *Choose your words carefully, Devon. Speak them softly.* "Not only can the caster assume the appearance and likeness of another, but he can also assume the memories. He is, to all intents and purposes, that person. Or he is in part. I could not make such a report if I—"

A hand was raised in the shadows; the call for silence. Duvari did not speak a word, which was either a good or a bad sign. Devon knew that the full import of what had been aid was already obvious to the master of the compact. The shadows between them lessened, although the light did not grow. Duvari stepped back and with a gesture, bade Devon to rise.

"You have a method of detection," he said. It was not a question. "You intend to use it before you make your report, unless your findings indicate otherwise."

"Yes."

"And you can trust it?"

"To be accurate, yes."

"Does it involve magery?"

"No." The sound of Devon's breath cut the air. "We have reason to believe that most available forms of magery would not detect the importers, if they are there."

Duvari inclined his head; there was an anger and tension that seemed to ebb out of him, softening the line of his jaw and shoulder. "Continue, then." There was no apology for the suspicion, nor would any be forthcoming. "But if your findings indicate infiltration, do not make the report."

Devon nodded grimly. Stephen of Elseth would be in Court on the morrow unless he was dead.

Chapter Fourteen

6th Corvil 410 AA The Queen Marieyan's Court

Of all the Ladies in Breodanir, the one that Stephen had most dreaded as a child was Lady Faergif. She was sharp tongued when she spoke at all, and wont to be severe, and she made age seem the very pinnacle of power, where in others it was an

unfortunate consequence of time. She dressed in a manner to match her character, and she neither ate much nor drank much; it was perfectly clear that it was her hand that ran Faergif's responsibility.

Still, Lord Faergif was, for a Hunter, jolly, and his huntbrother—what was his huntbrother's name?—more so; it was clear that Lady Faergif had not managed to ruin their lives by her grim and dour disposition.

Of course, to be charitable, Lady Faergif was only Lady Faergif for two years of Stephen's life as a huntbrother—his eighth and ninth—and his memories were tinged with the absolute harshness of unforgiving youth. He hoped, almost prayed, that time would take the edge off those memories and replace them with something more pleasant.

On the other hand, he did remember Lady Faergif whereas the memory of Lady Morganson was not so clear,

Gilliam's mood was sour; he had been told to leave his dogs behind—which was acceptable, as dogs were not usu-ally to be taken to a court that involved Ladies—but Stephen had also made it perfectly clear that Espere was to remain behind with the pack. The very idea that a young woman in the company of a Hunter Lord might suddenly turn and remove all of her clothing—or those bits that were possible for a single person to remove—had made the very idea of her presence anathema.

Gilliam turned a stare upon him that might have wilted strong stalks of corn; Stephen ignored it. Gilliam never wor-ried about the Ladies, but then again, that was not the duty of the Hunter. It was the huntbrother who was expected to smooth the way, with manners, tact, and as much grace as possible. Of course, the Ladies would expect minimal grace and manners from a Hunter, which meant that Stephen's task, at least in terms of keeping Gilliam out of trouble, was not so difficult.

Therefore it was not Gilliam but Devon who worried Stephen. Devon had such a placid expression, such a pleas-ant disposition, such a grace and surety of movement, that Stephen should have found him charming. And perhaps he might have—but Gilliam's hackles rose, as if at the thought of a rival Lord poaching in his demesne, whenever Devon came too near or stayed too long. Gilliam's instinct was a Hunter's instinct, and Stephen had learned to trust it, even if he lamented the way in which it was handled.

"Stephen," Gilliam finally said, through clenched teem. "Stop pacing."

Stephen grimaced. He was pacing, as accused. It was sev-eral hours to the meeting with Lady Faergif, but he was al-ready nervous. The proper clothing of the Hunter's court was heavy and cumbersome when compared with the wear of the Essalieyanese; it was also very formal and seemed, when compared with the clothing of a man like Devon, overdone.

Overdone.

Stephen stopped pacing, closed his eyes, and took a deep, jeep breath. The green, the brown, and the gray were the colors upon which the entire kingdom prospered; they were the colors by which the Lords fulfilled their responsibilities to their people and their lands; they were the colors by which they fulfilled their promise to the Hunter God, and the colors in which, in time, they died. He had been long away from the courts of the land, and far too concerned with pleasing foreigners, if he

could forget that, even for a moment.

The exterior chimes sounded and he turned as their high tinkle faded into silence. "Enter."

The heavy door-curtains were folded to one side as Devon ATerafin stepped neatly into the room. He bowed quite low—and in the custom of the Breodanir commoners to their Hunter Lords; Stephen was both surprised and impressed Gilliam was suspicious

"Lord Elseth," Devon said gravely, showing no indication; that Gilliam's obvious lack of grace had been noted. "Stephen."

"ATerafin," Stephen said. He was rewarded by a glimmer of a smile—one that was both fleeting and genuine.

"Let me again apologize for the lack of proper security within the Halls. I trust that you have not been troubled again?" Devon said.

"Not once," Stephen replied graciously. "And the rooms are not what we're accustomed to, and for that reason quite welcome."

"Do you mind if I take a few moments of your time?"

"Not at all," Stephen replied. He motioned to a chair, and Devon took it; they were both crisp and formal.

Devon sat. For a moment his gaze was appraising, and in that appraisal quite distant. Then he leaned forward, and his eyes were a bright darkness, his gaze intent. He looked Stephen thought, like a falcon free to hunt.

"I do not know what your part is in all of this," Devon said quietly—and unexpectedly. "I don't even know if you know it But it can be no accident that these creatures—these demons—are hunting you. We have a common enemy, Stephen of Elseth. And I require your aid in the hunting of it."

At this, Stephen felt the current of Gilliam's curiosity shift. The Hunter Lord, not addressed, nevertheless came to stand a discreet distance from his huntbrother's side. He was listening keenly.

"What aid do you require?"

"Your vision," was the quick reply. "Not even the magi APhaniel can see as quickly and clearly as you seem to.

"I have invited you to court—or rather, you have been so invited; Lady Faergif and Lady Morganson will be in attendance at the request of Queen Marieyan. You will no doubt be waylaid by these two fair Ladies, and no doubt they will wish every bit of news that you can possibly bring them about their distant home. But I ask you to discharge your du-ties with both grace *and* speed; I have need of you in the palace, if you will consent."

Stephen cringed; he knew what Gilliam was going to say a fraction of a second before it was said.

"We will." Any excuse to be free of the niceties the court forced on him would do—but Devon ATerafin proposed a hunt, of sorts, and that was to Gilliam's liking.

Seeing the expression upon Stephen's face, Devon smiled, and the smile almost reached his dark eyes. "I realize that I've not set an easy task for you, and I apologize. The women of Breodanir are sharper than Annagarian daggers, and more determined. But I must, of course, ask you to say nothing at all of what has befallen you."

"I understand." Stephen rose. "But, ATerafin?"

"Yes?"

"What do you wish me to do if I see another of the kin?"

"A wise question," Devon replied, and ran a hand through his dark hair. "And one, of course, I assumed you would know. Forgive me, Elseth huntbrother; it has been a long three days. If you see such a creature, say nothing; do noth-ing to indicate that you recognize it for what it is."

"And if it attacks?" Gilliam broke in.

"If," Devon replied, his smile no less friendly, "it attacks, you must naturally feel free to respond in kind."

'Then we need Espere," Gilliam said.

"Very well."

Stephen sent as strong a surge of disapproval as he could to his Hunter, and received only smug satisfaction, and the keen desire for a hunt, in return.

Devon rose. "I am not, unfortunately, the man who will guide you to court, but I will be present as quickly as I can discharge my other responsibilities. I shall meet you there."

"Of course."

Stephen waited until the curtains' circular pattern, with its bold gold lines and red, red center was once again whole, heavy with the weights that kept its halves straight. Then he turned on his Hunter. "We can't take her," he began.

"We need her," was the reply. "Without her, we'd have died during the last attempt, and you know it." Gil's expres-sion dared him to disagree, but Stephen was not so foolish; he knew that his Hunter was right. "I can keep her under control," Gilliam added, his voice taut as wire drawn across a lute's bridge.

Stephen said nothing at all. Espere glanced apprehensively at Gilliam, and then swung her wild, tangled hair toward Stephen. Nervous, she pranced back and form between them, butting Gilliam in the chest, but stopping short before she touched Stephen. She was willing to mock-fight with the hounds, but Stephen she did not touch. Which was just as well.

She's not an animal, Gilliam. She deserves to be treated like more than a running hound.

He didn't say it aloud; he was half certain that Gilliam wouldn't even understand what he meant by it: After all, what was more important than the hunt and the hounds?

A servant came to escort them from their rooms to the palace proper; for some reason, she came very much earlier than the sun's shadow indicated, and Stephen would have worried had something about her nature not been so calm-ing. She was young, but tall and supple, and her hair, like burnished bronze, was drawn back in a complicated criss-cross that Stephen had not seen even in the Ladies in the King's City. Her face was not beautiful, but rather striking; her eyes were deeply inset and her nose fine, long, thin; her cheeks were high and her chin almost too delicate. She wore a white shift that hung from three braided straps across her shoulder; it was edged in gold, and across its back, in full display, was the emblem that Stephen associated with the Twin Kings: The crown and the rod. She introduced herself, but

quickly, and Stephen missed her name, which was just as well; he found her striking. Gilliam knew it at once and snorted; the servant was good enough that she did not seem to notice this unexplained ex-pression. Or perhaps she was used to foreigners.

The air was brisk, almost chilly. It caught Stephen's green velvet cape, and the servant's white robes, and tangled them a moment in the air.

"It's a sea wind," the bronze-haired woman said. "At this time of year it can almost be cold." She smiled softly, show-ing her teeth; she had all of them. "I've been told you come from a land of winter,"

Stephen nodded. "In Breodanir the lands are still covered with snows, and in the North, the storms are strong." He stopped a moment in the open courtyard to gaze skyward; there were clouds across the sun's face, but the breeze pushed them aside, forcing Stephen to squint or look away. "But you could almost forget that winter existed in a place like this."

"Almost." She smiled again, staring skyward, completely oblivious to the sour grimace on Gilliam's face. "But occa-sionally the northern winds have a stronger hand and the cold blows in from the mountain chain. Then, it's often dan-gerous. We aren't a people prepared for bitter cold. They say that when Averalaan sees even a glimpse of the winter, the darkness follows—but I don't believe it."

"No?"

"No. How can it, with snow so white and so brilliant?"

Gilliam snorted loudly enough that it was clearly meant to be a contribution to the conversation. The imperturbable ser-vant looked up, waiting. "It's pretty clear you've never seen a real winter," he said dourly. "Nothing grows; there's no food. Only the predators and the sleepers survive it."

"And, of course," Stephen added smoothly, "the people of Breodanir, who know the winter well enough to prepare for it, and who also honor it with their games. There's little har-vesting to do in winter; little work. If you know the winter well enough, it's no more a danger than the spring." He stepped between Gilliam and their guide; the point was not lost on the Hunter Lord.

"They have snow in the South, beyond Annagar, or so I'm told," the guide said. She smiled at that, and her cheeks dim-pled; there was a sparkle in her eyes that spoke of a secret memory.

"And none in Averalaan. You must have a growing season that lasts forever."

She shook her head. "It's not that simple—but I must ad-mit that matters agrarian

have not been my field of study. Come; the Queen and her Ladies will be waiting." Her stride widened slightly, although she never once appeared to be hurrying. Stephen followed her from the carved, stone court-yards of the Arannan Halls to the open quadrangle that seemed almost a small forest. He could hear water running, but he could not see its source, and he almost stopped to search for it.

Their guide was at his side in an instant. "Averalaan Aramarelas is like this; it has its hidden pockets of life and light. Will you be staying here long?"

At that, Stephen returned to his duty. "Not long, no." His smile was shadowed, although it did not leave his face en-tirely. "We must depart by the half-month of Corvil."

"Why?"

"Because," he said, "it is the custom of the Breodani. You might ask Lady Faergif

or Lady Morganson to explain. I'm sure they're most curious to know why we're here is first place."

"Oh, indeed," she replied, with just a touch of sardonic smile. "Leave the dell, then. Come—the doors to the palace are just beyond the footpath."

To call it a footpath was to call the gown of the Queen's coronation, with its multiple layers of jewels and colors textures, a frock. But with a city that the maker-born call home, what else could one expect? Stephen walked as dream had opened up before him, one in which time and urgency retreated like any other daytime squabble. There were flowers that lined the simple, but perfect path, shadowing it with their leaves and petals, of a type and kind that he had never seen; plants of a texture that made them seem dangerous, yet still hypnotically beautiful with their deep indigos, their fuchsias, their magentas. There were birds that stopped at their feet, staring up at them in haughty pride as if they knew they belonged at court more than the intruders; there were small creatures that hung from the trees, fur-covered and round-eyed and altogether magical.

The servant stopped again and again, but she did not interrupt Stephen's reverie, and indeed, after a few moments, Gilliam allowed himself to be pulled into it as well—a testament to the achievement of the maker-born of Averalaan, although they would never have known it.

When at last they entered the palace and left the dell, as she had called it, behind, a hint of its peacefulness and its vibrancy remained with Stephen. His step felt lighter than it had since he had first placed foot upon the Winter road; he smiled at Gilliam, and Gilliam surprised him by returning it.

Yet the hall was no less splendid than the dell had been and no less wild; the stone itself seemed to be alive with the pageantry of history. There were fountains, small and large, and places where water might be drawn; there were statues and tableaux of men and women, in armor and in robes, in contemplation and in action, that seemed to breathe, to whis-per, to plead. There were tapestries, long and tall and decep-tively deep, wherein one might take a step and be lost. And the servant, immune to the effects of so much grandeur, merely waited as they stared at the artifacts of the Twin Crowns.

Then, at last, she brought them to the end of the hall, to an arch that was oddly shaped. As they approached it, Stephen saw that, in the center of the arch's peak, a young woman stood, her face turned toward the city. Her hands were open, whether in offering or in supplication it was hard to tell; she looked peaceful. Her dress was not the dress of Averalaan, nor the dress of Breodanir; it was simple and un-adorned, as was she.

Beneath the arch, to either side, a man knelt, head bowed, crown upon the perfect stone strands of hair. Bearded, and girded for war, dressed in heavy plate, they clasped their mailed hands. To her.

"It is Veralaan," the servant whispered. "To her right and below, with the sword, Reymalyn; to her left, with the longbow, Cormalyn. They are returned from war to keep their promise to her." She paused and bowed deeply, the hem of her robes dusting ground so clean it almost gleamed. Through these arches, you will find the Queens' court, they will be expecting you." "You—you're not coming with us?" "I? No, alas. Although I would dearly love the company of the indomitable Lady

Faergif, there are tasks which call me, and to which I must attend. I am Miri," she added with a dimpled smile. "If you wish my aid or my services as a pride, you may ask for me and I will be summoned."

Stephen bowed very low, in the manner of the Breodani. Gilliam stepped on his foot.

Miri smiled deeply, but it was a smile that contained many things that could not be put into words. "You are not of Averalaan, and it is said that the lands of the Breodani were somehow proof against the predation of the wizard lords, that it is said that only in Essalieyan and Breodanir do the Courts of the Queens surpass the splendor of Kings. We have little in common, our people, and much. Remember it." The smile grew deeper still. "We are ruled by Gods in Essalieyan; the Queens intercede for us where intercession is necessary."

At that, she turned her gaze to Stephen, and he realized that she knew exactly what a huntbrother was, and respected it in a way that the Hunter Lords they served could not. She bowed, and it was a Breodanir bow, but somehow deeper and more supple. He did not tell her that Ladies seldom owed to either Hunter or huntbrother.

Instead, with almost a sigh, and Gilliam's muttering at his back, he turned and walked beneath the arch over which Veralaan presided.

There was another hall that started immediately after they were through the arch, and it was quite clear that it was not the same hall, not only by the arch which separated the two

but by the construction of the hall itself.

Where at their backs the very past of the Empire seemed to loom, ready to embroil the unwary stranger, ahead of them there were great windows that seemed to reach from beneath their feet—although that was illusion—to the heights of the vaulted ceilings. They were immense in width, if possible, wider than the construction of the walls themselves, and in each of these windows, standing to one side that they might share the view and the warmth that light provided, were single statues.

The statues were the work of the maker-born, as was hall, and the stones upon which they walked, the height which dwarfed them. They were of stone, these statues, yet more. When Stephen met their eyes, he had the curie sensation that something living looked back, appraised his passage, and then returned to the aloof material from which it had been chiseled.

The first of the statues was a man in his prime, armed and armored, with a helm in the crook of his left arm and a sword, point to the ground, beneath his mailed right. His hair was cut and bound, and his cloak was still, as if he were at the eye of the storm of battle. There were, at his feet, a shield, a ring, and a crown.

"Cartanis," Stephen said softly. "Lord of War."

Gilliam knew the name, but little else; it was not of concern to the Hunter Lord, who did not worship other Gods; he barely thanked the Mother for her harvest, never prayed to Luck, and never gave a thought to what Judgment might say.

But it was the stuff of the stories those scholars and bards had brought forth from Essalieyan when they traveled to the West, and Stephen knew them as if they were written the backs of his eyelids.

He turned his gaze to the right, and saw there a man with a wreath of fine leaves

and branches. Closer inspection showed both blossom and thorn across his brow, although he knew peace. He was not a young man, yet he possessed that peculiar androgyny that some do in youth, and in his left arm, held as if it were a child, was a small harp. He wore robes, soft and simple if made of stone, and his feet were bare against a small knoll of grass. His lips were open, but whether in song or speech, it was hard to say.

Omaran. Lord of music, of poetry, of art.

Next, opposite each other, were the Lord and the Lady; they had no other names, but in the Empire of Essalieyan the Lord brought sleep, and with it dream or nightmare, and the Lady brought death. The Lord was tall and regal and gentle, bat there was an edge to his eyes, a surety in his stance, that spoke of cruelty. The Lady, robed in a simple gown, looked almost like a maiden not yet free from childhood; simply clad, she gazed out as if at a vast landscape. And there was nothing at all in her eyes that Stephen could understand. He pulled back and bowed, almost self-conscious in the gesture, as if by appeasing her, he might avoid her a little longer. Only one of the Gods was seated, and Stephen knew him at once: Mandaros, called the Judge in Breodanir. He wore the robes of an ancient office, and beside him to the right were the scales by which he measured the soul's choice; in his right hand, the gavel by which he pronounced his judg-ment. And to his left, at his feet, the beginning of three paths: one rocky, one smooth, and one almost insubstantial.

Opposite the Judge was the oldest of all men present; he had a beard that ran down his face, and then his chest, like a snow-covered icicle, but his eyes seemed sharp and clear. He, too, wore robes, and he carried in one hand the staff, and in the other, the book.

Stephen would have recognized him had he seen him in the street, and not in the Hall of Gods; he was Teos, Lord of Knowledge, and he had promised Stephen the answer to one more question—and only one—should Stephen choose to call upon him.

Kalliaris was next, and she, Stephen did recognize, for al-though the Hunters and their people worshiped the Hunter, the thieves and the poor prayed to Kalliaris. The Breodani called her merely "Luck" or "Lady Luck." She was not as he imagined her—but then again, recently, he had not seen her smile as much as he'd hoped—but he knew her by the two masks she held in either hand.

She was opposite a young child who huddled in a corner, lying to cover its face with its hands. It did not quite succeed. This God, Stephen did not recognize; there were tales of it that he had either read or remembered.

But he recognized Laursana and Karatia—Love Lust—immediately. As a child, he had always thought them stupid, and sometimes, as an adult, the same—but as a child he had been immune to their whims and their effects, were not female and not male, and yet, being neither, were attractive each in their own way. They had hair reached to the ground and twined around their ankles bracelets, or chains. Karatia was often depicted without clothing, but the maker-born who had chosen the God's form here had covered it, hidden it; made of it a mystery.

They were almost at the hall's end when he saw the Mother; she held in her arms a babe, and over her shoulder in the slings that were so common among the Breodani field-workers, she carried stalks of corn and wheat and barley. She was not a slender

woman, not a child; she was full and solid and certain of form. Around the corners of both her lips and her eyes, there were lines—she was smiling gently, and it seemed that those lines were etched there the combination of time's passage and that smile.

He knelt at her feet a moment, whispered words of thanks. Then he rose, for across from her, as if no other window could hold him, was the Lord of the Hells. Allasakar.

Stephen could not believe that here in this hall there would be a place for such a creature, and he froze a moment beneath the God's gaze, as if the God were indeed about tot, pluck him from the safety of Averalaan. Yet nothing hap-pened, and after a moment, the hackles that had risen fell. He faced a tall and lordly man, one of perfect features. But in his left arm, tucked there in terror, was the twisting face of a man in torment; in his right hand was a scepter upon which a small, living creature with fangs for half its face, perched. The God wore a crown, and the crown was dark; upon its side were closed lids, but not for human eyes.

He wore wisps of shadow like a robe. The sculptor who had fashioned him must have been a master without parallel. There was something about the face of this God that was more seductive, more compelling, than even Karatia had been. He almost could not pull his gaze away.

And then Gilliam's annoyed grunt—which might have contained a word or two—broke the spell; there was no maj-esty, there was only perfectly carved and formed stone.

Only the Mother could love you, Stephen thought, as he found and kept a smile. No other God would suffer you so closely. But he wasn't certain anymore if that were true.

There was only one other window, and it stood alone, and it was not so grand or tall or perfect as those that preceded it. It was also empty.

He stopped a moment, and then gazed out of the window. As he stood directly in front of it, he saw that the win-dow framed not the port, as he had first thought, but a build-ing that lay on a hill in the basin across the water. At the height of that building was a statue of a man with a raised sword; his cape was caught in a fierce wind, and his shield was raised in defense. He wore, Stephen thought, greaves and plate armor, but it was hard to tell from this distance.

Moorelas, he thought, although he could not be certain; he cast a long, slender shadow. Then he looked away from this last window, for the hall had become another arch, and through it, he could hear the strains of strings being made to dance and shiver in air by the hand of a bard. They were al-most upon the rooms in which the Queens, by day, held court.

There were two things that surprised him.

The first was that, although there were guards at the very end of the hall, their livery was fine to the point of ostenta-tion, and Stephen thought them more for show—as were the paintings and the delicately arranged flowers—than for prac-tical purposes.

The second was that there was no page-herald to greet them; no one to announce their presence or even to ascertain that they had indeed been summoned into the presence of the Queen. In Breodanir, the Queen had her cadre; they were not Hunters, of course, but they served her in the capacity of with a severity and seriousness that would not bear sort of display. And, of course, there were announcements; to enter the presence of the Queen was indeed a serious thing, at once a request not to be made lightly and an audience which, once granted, not to be wasted.

The Queen's court was a matter of severity and of beauty, but not of frivolity, for, along with those very rare Judgment-born Priests, the Queen sat in Judgment in her demesne—and also sat in Judgment in those cases where noble had been accused of a crime.

However, that was Breodanir.

Averalaan was a very different place, as his walk through the hall had shown him. The very Gods seemed to live in every shadow on the Holy Isle.

Stephen looked up as they entered the first room; it was huge; larger than any single room that he had ever seen. It was tall, and gave the illusion of being open to the air, light streamed down in broad, straight beams to touch the mosaic upon the floor beneath it The mosaic was the crown and rod, the sword and the staff, and above it the eagle, beneath it, the mare. There were other patterns nestled among these; things that Stephen knew he would not understand were he to study them carefully. He did not. Instead, he looked up.

There were galleries above—two, in fact—and recessed into them were chairs. Some were occupied by small groups of two and three who were obviously engaged in conversations that ranged from pleasant to heated, but the galleries themselves were so large they seemed, for the most part, empty. Toward the end of the room, there was a single, throne; it was vacant, and because of that, he could see the detailing carved into the height of its wooden back. The dag-ger and the ring, surrounded by a wreath of thorny roses—an emblem of faith and oath in adversity. Stephen waited, and held Gilliam in check, but after five minutes it became clear that no one would approach them.

Almost embarrassed, he began to cross the room.

People looked up from their conversations and then raised; a brow; the dress of the Breodani was unique in the halls, and to add to that, Espere was already chafing at the collar of her dress.

And then he saw then Lady Faergif. He felt relief, which was exactly what he had least expected to feel. She was a good deal older than he remembered, and perhaps that age had softened her, for her eyes lit with a warmth that recog-nition of the blessedly familiar often brings. She was dressed not as Breodani, but rather as Essalieyanese; she wore their loose-fitting robes, soft and silky, and shoes that were meant for easy weather and little outdoor travel.

But the robes were not the usual pale colors that Stephen saw everywhere; they were instead a deep and royal green, and they were edged in brown and gold—for the gold had been the rank achieved by her late husband, and it was hers forever should she choose it. A wide gold net was pulled around her waist like a belt, and her hair was pulled simply and securely from her face.

He had thought her old when he was eight or nine, but now he thought her simply strong and in that time of life where age and power in a woman mix to great

advantage. His bow was immediate; it was low and extremely formal, as was his dress. He did her the homage not only due a Lady of her station, but also due one whose husband the Hunt had taken. Then, chagrined, he nudged Gilliam into doing the same.

It made her smile.

"Lady Faergif," Stephen said, rising slowly. "It is an honor to meet you here."

"And, I imagine, a bit of a relief?'*

He almost blushed, but he nodded. "There aren't any—"

"Pages? Yes and no. They do not, however, announce their guests in these rooms. These halls are the Queen's halls, and for her guests and chosen friends; she does not en-tertain those who petition her for royal business here. As you can see," she added, nodding to the empty throne, "she is not present at the moment. There is the day's business to attend to, although it is not heavy by Breodanir standards."

"But we—"

"Stephen of Elseth," Lady Faergif said, in a tone of voice which he much remembered, "do you think you would have walked that hall were you not expected? Come, think before you speak."

This was much more the Lady Faergif of his childhood. But he was not a child, and the nervousness of hours past began to fade. She was a Lady, and one who spoke strongly and sharply, but she carried the heart of all Ladies who lose to the Hunter God the things they love best, and like those Ladies, she endured it for the good of the lands.

"Come, if you will. Lady Morganson is waiting by the fountains." So saying, Lady Faergif turned—but Stephen stepped up beside her and carefully held out his forearm. She almost missed a beat in the next step she chose, and then she smiled, yet it was with that strange mixture of hap-piness and a deep and abiding sorrow that Stephen had seen many times in his life but did not fully understand. placed her arm delicately over his, folding her fingers over his knuckles. And she allowed him to escort her, as she was once escorted in the court of the land by her Lord's huntbrother.

"I've been long away from home,'* she said, as if to explain her slight misstep, "and there are niceties of custom that the Essalieyanese do not preserve. But you will find them a canny people, although there are far too many merchants to make one want to relax one's guard." She looked up. "Ah, there she is. Helene, look who's arrived."

Lady Morganson looked up from her seat by the edge of a very grand yet very quiet fountain. She was, charitably, a short woman, with hair the color of iron but eyes the color of cornflowers; she was rounded by the years, and perhaps even softened by them, although it was hard to tell—she was not in her native setting.

Stephen escorted Lady Faergif to her, and then looked at the fountain itself. There were fish in it—not large enough to be eaten well, but not small enough to be used as bait should it be necessary—and anyway, these were not fish to be so used. They were brilliantly colored; he thought they must be mage-changed, somehow.

All around the fountain were rocks, and the rocks themselves were not carved; there were plants and shrubs and oddly-shaped trees that crept up between them. There was, no look of planning to the garden, but no look of wildness either; it was

strange, but in the strangeness oddly peaceful.

Or perhaps that was due to the two Ladies who sat within it, waiting. He turned and bowed very formally to Lady Morganson, and she nodded.

"We received word," she said, "from Lady Elseth. She thought you might be in need of our assistance, and asked that, should we come across you, we offer it."

"I assure you, Lady Morganson and Lady Faergif, that we have—"

"Already been attacked within the Annagarian guest halls," Lady Faergif said sharply. Her eyes were narrowed.

"Don't assume that because we are no longer in Breodanir, we are in an august, witless dotage."

This was the Lady Faergif of his youth. He took a step back, bumped into Gilliam, and bowed his head, more to placate her sudden temper than to hide the reddening of his cheeks.

"Leof," Lady Morganson said softly. As Lady Faergif fell silent—or rather, did not continue her tirade—Lady Morganson began. "We do not know what brought you to Averalaan—what, indeed, forced you to cross the Breodanir border. We are curious, but Lady Elseth was most emphatic, and therefore, in deference to her wishes, we will not ask you to speak more than you will."

"But word of the incident in the halls has passed from ser-vant to servant and noble to noble; although very few now know who the targets of that attack were, we can safely guess that it was you. Do you know why you were so at-tacked?" Stephen shook his head.

"Very well. Our sources here are not as good as we might hope." She rose, leaving the stone ledge that overlooked the fountain and the fish swimming in its rippling basin. "We have been able to gain an answer that satisfies neither of us. You are currently under the protection of Terafin. Are you aware of this?"

Gilliam said no and Stephen said yes; the Ladies ex-changed wry glances. "Are you in the service of Terafin?" Gilliam said no again, and this time, Stephen remained silent, unsure of how to best answer the question.

Lady Faergif s brow rose a fraction, but that was all; she lifted a hand, forestalling her companion, and began to speak it her stead. "Terafin has many enemies among The Ten, and few friends—it is the most powerful of the seated louses, and it has, in the person of The Terafin, the Kings' ears. Morriset, the second House, disputes much of the current merchanting holdings of Terafin, but more besides; the current Morriset is sly and crafty and not to be trusted. He is an older man, with the cunning and experience that that implies—but his House is divided. The other House that will openly take sides against Terafin, and bitterly so, is Darias."

"Neither of the Lords spend much time at court, and it is unlikely that you will meet them unless you are here at the first and half-month. We counsel you to avoid those who are ADarias or AMorriset, for we believe—although there is no certainty in this belief—that one or the other of these Houses is involved in the attempt."

"Why?"

"Because it is through the auspices of The Ten that the as-sassins, dressed as servants, gained entrance into the grounds." Her eyes narrowed as she started to speak, and then she shook her head. "I forget that you do not under-stand Averalaan and its customs. Lord Elseth barely under-

stands Breodanir."

Lord Elseth refrained from comment, but only because he was trying, with what dignity he could force, to stop Espere from jumping into the small fish pond.

"The Ten are part of Averalaan and its history; if not for. The Ten, the Twin Kings would never have taken the rulership of the land. The Hall of The Ten is a part of the palace, a court unto itself in many ways. There are rooms and meeting halls within which The Ten and their members may

meet; there are libraries of documents pertaining to The Ten and mere is a special court, at which crimes involving The Ten—and there are very, very few—are tried."

"There are servants provided by The Ten to man and staff the halls; guards, however, are provided from the ranks of the Kings' Swords, for reasons which I should think obvi-ous.

"It has become clear—don't fuss, Helene, this is not a court and we are not the arguers; we don't have to have solid evidence to present—that the two who made their way to the, Arannan Halls came through the Hall of The Ten. We be-lieve that someone either AMorriset or ADarias let them in."

Lady Morganson was slightly uneasy, but she nodded as Lady Faergif finished. "What we don't understand, Stephen, is the why of it. You've been in the capital for four or five days, which is certainly not enough time to gain the confidence of The Terafin—and we would know," she added, with a rueful grimace, "But you've gained the enmity of an-other House, which certainly implies that you are important Why?"

"If I knew the answer," Stephen replied, "I would most certainly say it." But he hesitated over what he did know, seeing before him the practical Ladies who were the back-bone of the kingdom that he loved. Finally, he bowed, and the bow was low and long. "There are mages involved, Lady Faergif. More than that, I do not understand." Without meaning to, he glanced at Espere; she was fidgeting in a way that suggested her clothing was not long for the world. "But let me introduce Espere."

Espere, hearing her name, scampered forward, just as any dog might have. Her eyes were sharp and clear, but they also had that peculiar vacancy that the dogs did not possess. Her hair, wild, was already breaking free of the combs with which Stephen had—barely—managed to bind it. He felt Gilliam's annoyance, and saw the girl tense before falling into a sullen stillness.

Lady Faergif raised a brow and looked down her nose. "And she?"

"She is the daughter of the Hunter God."

Silence, long and loud; a flickered meeting of eyes, the hint of raised brows. Then, "I see."

"And the assassins were hunting not only Lord Elseth and me, but Espere."

But Lady Morganson and Lady Faergif were no longer lis-tening; instead, they were staring at Espere intently, a look of curiosity, fear, and an unexplained pity upon their faces. "Is this well known?" Lady Morganson asked at last.

"No. But by someone, possibly a mage. We found her while she was being hunted, and in some ways that hunt has never stopped."

"Does she speak?" Lady Faergif asked abruptly.

You could not hide a thing from the noblewomen of Breodanir. Not one thing. And a wise man, Stephen reflected rather ruefully, did not try. "No, Lady. Although we

know that, in the right circumstance, she is able."

"I don't suppose, during that 'right circumstance' you thought to ask her why she was being hunted?"

He reddened at the sting in her words. "We did not have the time."

"No, of course not. Helene?"

Lady Morganson shook her head, looking rather dour. "Hunter's business," she said at length, "and it's probably best left to Hunter Lords."

Lady Faergif's sour expression made it clear what she thought of that, but she held her silence for all of a minute before she began again. "Well, there you have it then. Hunt-er's business." She took one last look at Espere and then shook her head as if to rid herself of that glance. "There are other rumors in court, much harder to come by, and much less substantial.

"One of those is that there was an attack upon Terafin, a nearly successful one. Do you know anything it?"

"Not really. We—"

"Because it's said that Darias hired a mage, through auspices of one of his linked lords, and that mage attempted to assassinate her. The name of that member of the patriciate is not, unfortunately, in circulation."

"Lady, we've spoken only once with The Terafin. know very little about her affairs, and—"

"You've spoken with The Terafin?"

Stephen took a seat by the fountain, drew a deep breath and then nodded. He expected a rapid barrage of questions but was disappointed; there was silence again, and it was almost as long, and contained almost as much surprise, as their first silence. But this was *not* Hunter's business; not as they understood it.

Lady Morganson's eyes were clear and sharp as she took a seat beside Stephen and turned to face him.

Before she could speak, however, someone came into the small clearing in the quiet stone garden. Although he did not talk, he did not come in silence; the song of his strings stirred the air and announced him more effectively than mere words would have.

"I hope," he said, with a perfect smile and an equally per-fect bow, "that I have not interrupted anything of import?"

Stephen looked up and saw a face that he recognized, al-though eight years lay between the man that he was and the youth that he had been the last time he'd seen the bard. Kallandras. He wore a pale blue and lavender jacket, rather than the loose-fitting robes that many of the men wore as a matter of course, and his boots were of the variety that were used for traveling. He wore no hat, and carried no obvious weapon; he seemed gaudy, for all that the only unnecessary item he wore was a complicated ring with a diamond that seemed entirely made of light. It didn't matter, Kallandras was still youthful, still beautiful, and still slightly haunted.

"Kallandras," Stephen said, rising and bowing in a single smooth motion. He was grateful for the interruption; a Lady on a quest for information that she believed to be her prov-ince was not unlike a Hunter on the trail of his quarry. "You do not interrupt but, rather, honor."

"And that is very well," the bard said, smiling broadly.

"Lady Morganson. Lady Faergif. It has been far too long since I've had the pleasure of your company." So saying, he bowed again, and golden curls fell from his shoulders with-out once touching and muting the song that he continued to play in the background.

Lady Faergif looked singularly unimpressed, but Lady Morganson returned the bow with a good-natured smile. "Kallandras, you are always welcome at the Queen's court, and know it well. What are you in search of this time?"

"You wound me, Lady," he replied, "but as you expect some motivation, I shall endeavor not to disappoint. The truth is that I had heard a rumor that Lord Elseth and his huntbrother had come to Averalaan."

"And that has something to do with you?" Lady Faergif's question was sharp.

"Oh, indeed," the bard said, gravity coming suddenly to his features. "For it was at the Sacred Hunt that I first met Lord Elseth and Stephen; I joined the drummers for the Hunt's start, and I sang the Hunt's close." He bowed then, very low, to Lord Elseth, and Gilliam, stony-faced, returned the bow.

"You sang the Hunt's—" Her words trailed off, for she knew which Hunt it was, then, and what the significance was to both Lord Elseth and his huntbrother. For it was not a custom of the Breodani to have bardic song at any time during the Sacred Hunt, and on only one occasion could Lady Faergif remember reports of such an occurrence. A young bard, of Senniel College no less, sang the death lay of Averalaan for a fallen Hunter. Kallandras. She rose stiffly. "Lord Elseth, Stephen." She bowed. "We hope that you will be able to attend court again before the day of your departure."

"As do we," Stephen replied. He frowned slightly. "But that must be before the half-month of Corvil, if we are to return to the King's City for the Hunt." "We will look for you, and we will keep our ears open. What we hear, we will pass on. We expect," she added severely, "that you will do no less."

"Lady," Stephen said, nodding. He bowed once more, and she accepted it with good grace and a touch of melancholy, and then, Lady Faergif and Lady Morganson departed the garden; Stephen, Gilliam, and Espere turned to face Kallandras.

It was silent. The strains of calm and quiet music disappeared as the bard's long fingers came to rest against strings.

Only then did Stephen realize how pale he was, how fatigued; his eyes were lined and darkened, and his shoulders slightly bent. All youth fled, running down his face as if it were water. What remained was haggard and almost fearful. He took a step, and then another. The ledge of the fountain provided support as he gently set his lute in his lap.

"Hello, wild one," he said, and although his voice was quiet, there was an intensity to his gaze that was more frightening than any shout or cry would have been. "I have need of your aid."

Gilliam was at her side, and slightly forward, before the last words had died into stillness. His hackles were up, and his teeth on edge; his whole body was taut. "What do you mean?" he asked softly, his words no less intense than the bard's.

The bard's pale brow rose as he glanced from the wild girl—the dressed and combed and bathed wild girl—to Gilliam. His own gaze was cold and measured; there was no violence in it, but there was no fear at all of any violence that Gilliam

might offer. "I have met the wild one before," was his grave reply. "We traveled together for a short while."

The answer seemed to dull the edge of Gilliam's ire, but Stephen knew that that was not the case. Gilliam felt threat-ened by a past that he did not know of and did not under-stand. Because, of course, he owned Espere, even if that was not a word he would acknowledge.

"I have need of her company again," Kallandras contin-ued, when Gilliam said nothing. "I need her to lead me to the darkness."

Chapter Fifteen

Darkness.

The word hit Stephen like a long, thin needle; he was un-aware of how much it bothered him until the damage it caused welled up in the silence and began to spread. This Kallandras was not the Kallandras that he had met in his youth, or rather, he was not the bard. He was the man, glimpsed only for a second, who had forced Stephen to run from the sight of a would-be assassin with a voice that could not be denied.

"Did she send you?" The words sounded tinny as he spoke them.

"Yes." A long pause, as if the word had been weighed and found wanting. "And no." He lifted his lute and began to strum it absently. His fingers slowly relaxed against the strings, playing a tune as if the act of playing, and not the music that came from it, was necessary. "We cannot speak here."

"No." Stephen cleared his throat. "But we cannot leave." He felt Gilliam like a pressure at the back of his thoughts. Sighed. "Kallandras, where did you meet the wild girl? Why do you think she can—she can lead you to what you seek?"

"Where?" The bard's eyes were distant, almost colorless. "I met her in Averalaan. *She* brought her to me, or brought me to her. It was long ago, and not far enough away." Then he shook himself, and seemed, for an instant, to have his old edge, his old clarity. "Lord Elseth, your pardon. I was given something that I have kept for some years; it is yours, al-though I did not know it until a few days ago."

"What?" The word was curt and short.

Kallandras continued to play, filling the silence with peace rather than responding to Gilliam's one-sided rivalry. But he did not answer directly. Instead, as any Breodanir Lady would do in the face of such poor behavior, he turned to the huntbrother, showing no signs of concern or even irritation at Gilliam's brusqueness.

"I would like to speak with you at the earliest hour of your convenience. If you will permit, I will visit you in your quarters."

The hair on Stephen's arms stood on end; he felt the lightning before its strike, although the occasional clouds tossed briskly above were not storm carriers. He wanted to speak with Kallandras, for the bard knew much, and Stephen's curiosity was keen, almost painful. But at the same moment, he wanted to shy away, to somehow avoid the conversation to come. He glanced at the wild girl, and she at Kallandras. There was a tension in the air, and they were the four corners of it, pulling at each other invisibly with their desires and their fears.

And then Stephen realized that the bard was singing, and he knew why he thought

of storms; Kallandras' words were like thunder over the chords of the lute, for all that his voice was soft and well-modulated.

"Before the wars that won the land,
before the time that birth renewed,
before the measure of the Twins was taken and found true,
There rose above the dark'ning sky,
a spire grim and glorious high,
that many saw and many fled and those survived were few.
The Shining Lords, they called themselves
And light was on their comely brows,
Who lived within the darken shroud that lay upon the land
And in the name of light unholy
Serving Lords of evil glory
The Shining City lit a pyre 'pon which the very Gods might stand."

There was no sound in the small garden, if it was not Kallandras' voice.

"You are bold as always, Kallandras."

"And you are stealthy," the bard replied as the song left his lips. "Master APhaniel."

"Why sing you so dark a lay?" The mage-born master was tall and slender, and Stephen saw him as if he had never seen him before. There was a shadow about him, and a si-lence that held the hush before an ambush. He wore his usual robes, and they glittered in the hide-and-seek of sun and cloud. He carried his pipe, and its smoke wended its way into the garden's air, scenting it with a mildly bitter, burning herb. His hair was long and drawn back in a braid that nearly reached his feet; his free hand, fine and slender, was clenched, fishlike, against his chest

"Dark?" Kallandras replied, and his fingers touched strings again, quickly and lightly filling the air with melody and counterpoint. "Your pardon. It is an old lay, and only the very young or the very old require it of us. It is merely myth and legend, Master APhaniel."

The mage's smile was grim indeed as he bowed his head. "Mere, is it?" he said softly, as his slate-gray eyes met Kallandras'. "But then again, who among us would not lend credence to the most scurrilous of lies if it were carried by your voice?"

Even his voice sounded strange to Stephen's ears, richer and deeper than it usually did; not a match for Kallandras' bard-born tones, but a counterpoint to it, with a strength of its own. One of the most powerful of the mage-born mem-bers of the Order seemed suddenly out of place in this court of the highest nobility in Essalieyan.

And where was his place? The small, isolated tower room of the Order of Knowledge? The crowded, argumentative gathering hall of the Council of the Magi? As if he could tear Stephen's musings, Meralonne turned his head slowly, leveling his eyes as if they were readied weapons.

Espere growled, and Gilliam came to stand at Stephen's side; Stephen wasn't even certain if Gilliam's maneuvering was conscious. There was something between Kallandras and the mage, and something about Kallandras and the mage, that set

them apart from not only the court, the city and the land, but from her people.

At last, Meralonne turned to Kallandras. "You are a fine bard, but still a young one. Be careful of what you invoke." He lifted his pipe.

Kallandras smiled, and the smile was flawless, but it did not touch his eyes. He swept into a low—an exaggerated—bow and then began to sing again.

"Earth and air; fire and water long before the Mother's daughter graced the land with turning season gave to us the Gods of reason Wild the ways, and wild the wise before the dawn of mortal's rise Who could hold the captive spark of four, interred, against the dark? 'Twos Myrddion of fatal flower working to the foreseen hour Who captured each in stone and ring Who forced the elements to bring Their power and their ancient guise To fools, heroes, and the wise And then in darkness sowed the seed in blood and death, for greatest need But whose the hand that taught the mage? Which the wise and wildcraft sage steeped in lore of ancient choice; the light and dark and First-born voice?"

"More of your children's lyrics? Kallandras, if you con-tinue, you will bore us all." Meralonne blew rings of smoke into the air. Watching him, Stephen was reminded of his own childhood stories. And in them, boredom was not the threatened end.

"Perhaps," was the quiet reply. "And perhaps not. Shall I continue, Master APhaniel?"

The sage was quiet "Continue?"

"Ah. Yes, continue," he turned to Stephen and Gilliam, speaking to them, and yet pitching his words so that the mage might clearly hear them. "You see, what I have sung so far is what the children sing in their drawing of the quar-ters in the streets of the city. It is a game they play, and if they cross the lines that they have quartered—or rather, touch them—they must 'dare or die.'

"But they know only a fragment, and at that, a small one. Do you have the time to listen? For I am certain—"

"Enough, Kallandras."

Kallandras smiled, and the smile itself was fey and trou-bled. "Enough? But I—" he stumbled suddenly; his hands gripped the lute and pulled it close to protect it. The fabric of vest and shirt stilled the song and silenced it as the bard slid to the ground. Stephen was at his side in an instant. "Gill—go at once— send for a healer."

"Send for a physician," Meralonne said, overlaying it with the tone of command.

"In Averalaan, healer means one healer-born, and there are few of those." He set his pipe on the stone beside the fountain.

Gilliam hesitated for only a second, and then he was gone—but Espere remained at Stephen's side, growling fiercely.

Stephen raised a hand in warning as the mage approached. "Stay where you are." He touched Kallandras' pale, sweaty brow—no fever. As he listened, as breath struggled in and out of the bard's slack jaw, a word escaped him, a single word.

"I will not harm him," Meralonne said, almost wry in his inflection. "It is not due to me that he has fallen."

Stephen looked up as the mage spoke; he caught the bard's shoulders and pulled him into his lap, raising his head above the flat flagstones. "What is *niscea*?"

Meralonne's eyes narrowed as he studied the lines of Kallandras' still face. At last, after some thought, he spoke, and his words were measured. "*Niscea*, also known as seablossom, is a blend of herbs, mushrooms, and saps. In strong doses, it is death."

Stephen paled. "Poison," he said softly.

"In weak doses, it is a fool's pleasure," the mage contin-ued, his expression remote, almost calculating. "But Kallandras has rarely been called a fool."

There were physicians within the court of the Queen, but there was also a healer—in the Essalieyanese use of the word. He was a much younger man than Alowan, The Terafin's healer, but he had about him a quiet and a calm that was uncannily like the older man's. His hair was pale and long, but it hung at his back in a practical braid that was otherwise not seen at court.

At his insistence, Kallandras was taken to the healerie. Twice, the bard stirred, and twice he struggled; his move-ments were sharp and hard, even dangerous. The healer had him strapped into a pallet before he was lifted and moved, but even so, he was not easy until Kallandras was safely within the healerie's confines.

And the healerie of the Queen's court was not at all like Alowan's healerie; it was a much more practical place—long, rectangular room, with beds against the wall that faced the windows and the balcony. The beds themselves were as fine as the one in which Stephen slept, but they were legless and rested against the flat, smooth stone of the floor. There were cupboards and bed boxes which held needed supplies, and there were two young men who served the healer, at-tending his commands and words.

It was from their gentle and unobtrusive questions that: Stephen learned the healer's name: He was Dantallon.

Master APhaniel did not love the healer, or so it seemed, he kept a great distance from the young man at work, al-though it was clear that that work interested him. But it was the mage who told Dantallon about niscea.

The word caused the healer's face to cloud. "Are you certain of this?"

"I? No. But the young diplomat may well be; it was he who overheard it. He does not understand its significance."

At that, the healer turned his intent gaze. "Your pardon," he said. "But I must ask you to confirm what the member of the Order states."

Stephen swallowed and nodded, wondering if by doing so he was condemning the

bard to whom he owed his life. He started to speak, when Kallandras spoke instead.

The words were not Essalieyanese; nor were they of the Breodani. It was clear that the healer could not understand them either, but he did not need to; the pain in them was ob-vious, and the wildness beneath them frightening.

One of the restraining buckles snapped as the bard drove his shoulder through it.

"Mother's blood." The straps were a thick, cured leather, harder than court shoes, softer than armor; they were meant to hold a man twice Kallandras' size and strength during sei-zures or fits. From the paling of Dantallon's face, Stephen guessed that one had never been broken, until now. They froze, staring at Kallandras until the second strap snapped.

"Cadrey! Lorrison! Grab his legs—I'll take his arms!"

Stephen stepped in to help, as did Gilliam.

"Stop." Meralonne's voice was quiet compared to the healer's shouts—but it carried, filling the hollows of the room completely with its command. "Back away. Do not touch him."

Dantallon gave the mage a withering glare—but to Stephen's surprise, he followed the command; they all did.

Kallandras snapped the last restraint, and rolled out of the bed; his feet touched the floor first, and then the tips of his fingers. His hand touched his thigh, his arm, his waist, and then his eyes narrowed. He looked up. Sweat matted his curls to the side of his face; his eyes were wide.

"Evayne," he said, his voice a hoarse whisper. He took a step forward, reaching into the folds of his vest. His hand came out empty.

"Gidrey," Dantallon said softly. "Call the Kings' Swords."

"Sir," was Cadrey's taut reply. He was closest to the door, and lingered a moment on the threshold, as if afraid to leave his master behind.

"Cadrey!"

He did not, however, wait to be told a third time. The heavy tread of his steps could be heard rapidly diminishing in the hall. Once he had chosen to move, he moved quickly.

"Dantallon, your leave?"

Dantallon stared intently at his patient. Kallandras took a step forward, his eyes focused on something that no one else in the room could see. The bard pivoted neatly and then cried out in pain, clutching his ears, the side of his face, his hair. His knees folded like stiff cloth as he crumpled to the floor. He should have made noise as he struck the ground, but he was silent.

"Dantallon?" Meralonne's hands were static in midair, prepared for motion and the gathering of power, but not yet in the dance.

"No."

"What?"

"No. You will not use your magics in *my* halls." He spoke to Stephen without once taking his eyes from Kallandras. "You said that he mentioned *niscea*. These effects—this delirium—are not caused by *niscea*" The bard stopped his shouting as suddenly as it had begun; the healer's voice, barely heard, became a booming tenor. "I don't know what's causing them," he added darkly, "But I believe the bard was asking that *niscea* be administered."

At the word, at the sound of the word, Kallandras turned to face them. It was the first time that Stephen had met his eyes since he'd collapsed in the stone gardens. No words accompanied the glance; they weren't necessary.

"Yes," Stephen heard himself say. Then he straightened his shoulders. "Yes. I will take responsibility for the admin-istration; I will accept the burden of the cost."

"Good. Will you take the risk of attempting to feed it to him?" There was just an edge of humor to the words, and Stephen thought he caught the hint of a smile—perhaps it was a grimace—across the healer's face.

But he nodded as if the words were serious.

"Dantallon." Meralonne's voice was charged. "Don't be a fool. I tell you now that—"

"And I tell you," Dantallon replied, "that your magics are not acceptable to me in my halls; by compact of King and Crown, you will not use them here."

"You don't know what you're facing," the mage replied gravely.

"And you do?"

Silence, and one more telling than words. The mage folded his arms across his slender chest and looked down at Dantallon, and only in that gesture made Stephen realize the difference in their heights.

He was suddenly very tired of tension and conflict Kallandras rested in the balance; let the two men argue as they might later. "Lorrison?" he said softly, and the healer's assistant looked away from his master.

"Sir?"

"Do you have *niscea*?"

"Sir. But very little; it is not used commonly, and only in cases of—"

"I don't care what its normal use is; we need it now."

The golden-haired shadow that lay writhing across the floor stopped suddenly. In a movement so quick it was hard to follow, he was on his feet by the window. Light streamed in, making of him a white, deathly wraith; light flickered off his hand. Something shone there, against his finger, nestled tight; something glinted and flashed in his palm as he traced a small arc in the air.

Beside him, and beneath the window's lip, was a long, flat table. On it, rolled and spun, were strips of loose cotton in narrow, even rows. And seconds ago, beside those strips, had been a thin and narrow set of shears. Kallandras had found his weapon.

Brushing the wet curls from his face, he became a study in concentration; he stared, calming as he did, into the room's center. He mouthed a single word. Evayne. For a mo-ment his face was so peaceful it seemed at odds with the shears in his hand.

And then the peace was gone; his teeth clenched, blocking but not silencing the scream behind them. His body spasmed twice, and he folded in the middle—but his grip on the shears did not lessen.

Stephen heard the sound of keys and a door; he heard the rustle of robes or linen; he heard steps coming up behind him. He held out his hand, watching Kallandras, and Lorrison placed a stoppered ceramic container into his out-stretched palm.

But before he could take a step, the door to the healerie flew open and smashed into the far wall. Kallandras heard the noise from wherever it was his mind had gone;

he blinked, looked up, and then *moved*. He came to rest, back against the wall farthest from the Kings' Swords that filtered into the hall, weapons readied.

The steel of armor and steel of sword glinted in the day-light, but there were bows as well, longbows, strung and readied. Stephen saw a sea of helmed faces above shields and weapons; he glimpsed surcoats of royal blue and white, fearing the crest of the Crowns bounded on either side by a long sword.

At the head of the Kings' Swords was Miri.

She was armed with a drawn sword, and her easy, cautious stance made it clear that she knew how to wield it to good effect. Gone was her dress; in its place a tunic and something that looked almost like practical breeches. Her hair was bound tight in a pearled net and pulled fully from her face; it made her seem more severe, but no less striking.

Dantallon and Meralonne made to bow, and she shook her lead, forestalling them. "What has happened here?"

Her voice was not the voice that Stephen remembered; here was a coolness to it, a harshness, that made it seem quite remote.

Dantallon pointed to the back of the room. "It's the bard, Kallandras," he said softly. "He is in delirium, and we fear that he may harm himself."

"Harm himself?" Her eyes darkened as she narrowed them and stared at the bard. He was breathing heavily and loudly, and his face was obviously gleaming with sweat; lips were a thin, white line. "I see. And this required presence of Master APhaniel?"

"No, ACormaris."

"Good." Turning, she faced the Swords. "Fan out, ready, do *nothing* without my leave." The man at their head nodded and rapped his chest with his mailed fist. The surcoat muffled the impact.

"And you," she continued, turning to the pale-haired mage, "will also follow those orders. Or you will leave."

"I will, of course, abide by the orders of one—"

"Good." She left them behind and walked silently across the tiled floor. Stopped in front of Stephen and met his gaze for a moment, searching for something. She found it—or she didn't—for her face softened and he saw the hint of a rueful smile. Just the hint, though.

"We need to give him this," Stephen said, although she'd asked nothing. He held out the stoppered container, and she examined it. "*Niscea*," he added.

Her eyes widened as she stared at the flask without touch-ing it. "Is this true?" she asked loudly enough to demand the healer's attention.

"Yes, ACormaris."

She swore softly under her breath in a language that, Stephen could not quite understand, although its cadence fell familiar. "Very well." She lifted her hand and motioned; six men stood forward at once, although three had to step around Gilliam to do so. "Catch him and hold him down. Don't injure him."

"ACormaris," Meralonne said, and again, although the word was not shouted, his voice filled the room. "I do not believe that to be the wise course of action."

She lifted her hand again, so sharply and precisely that Stephen thought her sword

superfluous. Her eyes were glint-ing as she stared ahead, at Kallandras, crouched low against the wall. But she did not demand further explanation from the mage; nor did she even bristle slightly at his interruption.

"Stand back," she told the six. And then, to Stephen, "Give me the flask."

He looked at it, at its unadorned simplicity, its stone stop-per. He looked at the smooth and slender hand in front of him, and then let his eyes focus beyond that, to Kallandras.

Something shifted in the bard's expression, hardening like water turned suddenly to ice.

Without thought, Stephen pushed Miri to safety—and nearly fell as he discovered that she was no longer standing by his side. Kallandras was, but briefly; the shears in his bands struck cloth and split skin.

Gilliam cried out in shock and surprise—both his own and Stephen's—as Kallandras attacked the bronze-haired woman who was obviously not the servant they had assumed her to se. He started forward, hand on hilt, and was immediately apprehended by Kings' Swords—two on either side.

"What are you doing?" Gilliam took another step forward and four more men closed off his path; he could no more enter the fray than walk to the room's center. "Have you lost your sense? The Lady needs—"

A mailed hand covered his sword arm and then withdrew. "The Lady needs obedience, no more, no less." The man who spoke was grim and slightly pale; he was perhaps four rears Gilliam's senior. A helm obscured the color of his hair and he wore no beard, but his shoulders were broad and he vas tall. He had seen at least one combat; that showed cross his forehead and the upper bridge of his long, fine lose. "She's given us no word; we're to wait." He paused. I'm sorry, Lord Elseth; you are not under her dominion, but must ask that you follow her counsel."

Gilliam could smell the fear that lay behind the man's perfectly composed face. But he was not afraid of the Hunter Lord—that sort of viscerality, Gilliam could not have mistaken. No; he was afraid of—or for—the bronze-haired woman.

What was her name?

Looking to the side, and then to his back, Gilliam could see that all of the men in the room were watching; they breathed across the edge of their teeth, and their hands were lowly curling into metal-jointed fists.

Not one of them broke ranks. Not one raised a bow or locked an arrow. They were crazy, these foreigners. They were just going to sit and watch. And he was going to stand and join them. Because he could feel Stephen press against his anger and his concern, trying to shape it or calm it. Stephen did not want him to interfere.

He called Espere to heel, pulling her in and trying to douse the fury that made him want the fight the Swords would offer. "She's not even armored," Gilliam began again.

"Neither is the bard, sir," was the even response. "And put her sword against his scissors any day." He Gilliam's eyes—or tried to; the Hunter Lord was staring at Kallandras and the bronze-haired acrobat, and then at huntbrother, who stood isolated and immobile in the rooms center, palms cradling a ceramic flask.

Espere whined softly, and he caught her shoulders pulled her close, touching the

top of her wild thatch of hair with the tip of his chin.

She was bleeding; Stephen saw the bright gash appear across her torso, made wider as cloth absorbed blood, wasn't a deep wound, and he thanked the Mother for it; he'd seen torso wounds in the Hunt before, and they were almost always fatal—worse, the fatality was lingering, fever-ridden and painful.

She jumped again, followed by Kallandras; she seemed leaf to his gale, but she moved ahead of him, in silence, at ways landing close enough for his strike or his swing, and always—save for that single first blow—being a hairs breadth ahead of it. He was pale, and his face was awash with the sweat of his efforts; his breath, heavy and labored belied the agility and the grace, the ease and the accuracy, of his movements.

But he stopped almost in mid-stride, the guards now along each of the four walls, and he and Miri doing their dance of death in the center of the healerie. There were beds to either side of him, flat on the floor, facing him, the window. Miri was a yard away, knees bent and lips slightly parted. She, too, was sweating, but her cheeks were flushed with effort, where his were pale.

He held the shears in a tightening grip as he slid floorward, drawn as if by web and force, and not by weakness; By slow degree, he curled in on himself, writhing, his face taut and terrible with pain. The shears, like an afterthought, fell, but only when his hands shook too much to bear them.

Stephen did not wait for Miri's command; he darted for-ward immediately. Someone shouted a warning at his back; later, he would realize that it was Meralonne, and that the warning was, word for word, the warning he had offered Miri—and she had heeded.

But he needed no warning; he knelt before the writhing bard, one hand cupped round the bottom of the warming flask, and the other palm out and empty. Many, many times on hunts too numerous to count, Stephen had seen dogs in-jured. When in pain, the alaunts and mastiffs were most vi-cious, and often least aware of their surroundings. They could be approached with safety by their Hunters—but if the Hunter was injured—and this, too, happened—the huntbrother was often left with the task of tending to the wounded beast.

He's not a running hound, Stephen thought as his hands shook. He's a man. Gilliam was in his mind, calming and steadying him; there were Kings' Swords to either side of the Hunter Lord, and they refused him passage. He was not so much the young Hunter that he challenged them, but his fury was obvious.

Thanks, *Gil*, he thought, and very slowly, very quietly, be-gan to speak with the bard. His words were simple and short; he said them over and over, in a tone just above a whisper.

Kallandras' head snapped up; his eyes were wide and pale; tears streamed down the side of his face. Stephen flinched. Tears, he saw often, and he was not a Breodanir Lady to disavow them or find them upsetting—but he had lever seen them from Kallandras, and he knew, without blowing why, that he never should have. Biting his lip, he unstoppered the flask quickly.

"Drink," he said, his voice calm and quiet. "Drink, Kallandras."

The flask disappeared; Kallandras had reached out and taken it before Stephen could begin to react. The Breodanir huntbrother tensed, prepared to leap left or right

should it be necessary.

But Kallandras knelt instead, staring through Stephen, and then, by dint of will, *at* him.

"*Niscea*," Stephen whispered, as if the word were a benediction. "Drink, Kallandras. Drink."

"Evayne?"

"She is not here. She cannot harm you."

At that, Kallandras laughed, and the laugh was wild and loud and angry. But even as he cut it off and brought it under control, Stephen could see the bard's sharp eyes staring out at him clearly as a glint of sun through rolling clouds. His tears were gone, but their tracks remained.

Shoulders hunching inward, Kallandras pulled the flask to his lips and tilted it up. He drank soundlessly but quickly and then set the small, pale ceramic bottle aside. It was done; there was little but waiting left before the potion took hold. Stephen came in quickly and kicked the shears aside they went skittering loudly across the floor to where Miri stood. The bard said nothing; did not move to react to the in-trusion or the possible danger. His fine jaw clenched and his hands slowly crept up his face, but he did not speak and he made no move to attack.

"Leave me," he whispered, although his lips hardly moved.

Stephen nodded, his fair face pale as he stood and began to edge, cautiously and deliberately, away. His movements were sure and slow, and he made no sound that was not soothing, even, quiet.

"Stephen of Elseth," Miri said, voice cold as steel in winter. "Stand by your Hunter and do not interfere again."

Stephen bowed, his stiffness his only display of irritation. He took his place beside Gilliam, and the Kings' Swords closed in around him like a wall.

They waited, watching Kallandras carefully and neutrally. Stephen was reminded of those days in his youth, when the storm clouds were almost black in their density, and he stood, with Gilliam, beneath the cover of the kennel's outroof, watching in silence and awe as the rain came thun-dering down.

Miri's tunic clung to her back, but her hair was still se-cure. Squaring her shoulders, she sheathed her unblooded sword, and walked toward Kallandras, taking measured, cautious steps. He made no move toward her; indeed his head remained so bowed that the edge of his hair touched the floor.

She did not speak, but rather, at a yard from his crouched body, knelt herself, resting her elbows across her knees. Kallandras stiffened; his neck jerked up, but his hair hid his face from all but Miri's view, and what she saw she did not speak of.

Fifteen minutes passed, and then, at last, he slowly raised his face. He rose, as if movement were unnatural, and waited until Miri also gained her feet. Then he bowed.

"ACormaris," he said softly. "I beg your forgiveness for my intrusion upon the peace of Avantari." His eyes nar-rowed, and then widened, as his glance strayed to the reddened edges of a tunic that was no longer white.

"Kallandras of Senniel," she replied. "The Queen Marieyan an'Cormalyn conveys both her concern and her wish for your speedy recovery."

He looked down at the empty flask in his hands; they were steady now, the hands of a bard and not the hands of a madman. "Where is she?"

"I believe," Miri replied gravely, understanding him at once, where Stephen did not, "that she is in the keeping of he healer. Dantallon?"

At the sound of the name, motion returned to the room, ending it the color of surcoat, the sound of speech and question. The healer appeared immediately, his robes brushing be ground as he approached Kallandras. The bard suffered his attention in silence, and almost, it seemed, in shame.

Cadrey handed Miri an old, perfectly waxed and polished lute. Across a perfect bridge, strings were tautly pulled; as his sleeve brushed them, they sang. Miri took the lute quietly, and held it as if it were a newborn babe.

"Dantallon?"

"As before," the healer replied quietly. "Kallandras, these fits—this episode—when did they start?"

"Three days ago. Four. I'm not certain."

"Who prescribed *niscea*?"

"Hallorn, the physician at Senniel." The bard's blue eyes vanished beneath the heavy, gray pallor of his lids. At once, Cadrey and Lorrison were at his side, following Dantallon's silent directive to lower him into a bed. This time, however, he healer did not bother with restraining straps.

"I know of the danger," Kallandras continued, without opening his eyes. Cadrey jumped back, like a startled child. But *niscea* has properties which make it valuable to my current state." He swallowed. "The bardmaster of the college has requested aid from the Order, but it is not yet forthcoming."

"From the Order?" It was Meralonne APhaniel who spoke. Miri raised a hand, silencing him. The gesture did not appear to surprise him.

"I—I am not used to dealing with such potions. I did not realize that I had not taken the appropriate dosage."

Dantallon shook his head. "You probably had—but it the right dosage for four days ago. How much have you consumed, and how often do you require it?"

Kallandras, eyes still closed, sank farther into the mattress beneath his back. He seemed heavier, and without the animation of motion, almost cadaverlike. "Less than the contents of the flask that you gave me."

"How much less?"

"I do not know the full measure."

"How often?"

"Three times a day. Maybe four, if I am not to sleep."

"*Miara's curse*," Dantallon whispered. "And how did you intend to continue with this?" A high note had crept into his otherwise calm voice.

"I do not know," Kallandras replied, his words faint it was almost as if the bard-born voice had deserted him utterly, and he was just another exhausted man, with strength, no talent, and no hope. It was wrong.

Stephen started to speak, but his words were lost as door to the healerie burst open.

The Kings' Swords turned almost as a man as the swung wide. Two more of the Kings' Swords stood in the doorway; they stared straight ahead, and entered room without once looking to either side. Behind them a man in slightly different dress; he

wore the markings the guards, but not their surcoats. A sword, sheathed, by his side, but he wore no helm, no gauntlets, no real armor. Instead, he wore a deep blue jacket, with the crest of the Kings' Swords emblazoned over his left breast were markings above and beneath it: Four golden quarter circles, lined up across invisible diagonals.

He was tall, this man, and older; streaks of gray mingled with his brown-black hair. That hair was long, although exactly how long was hard to say; it was pulled tightly and twisted in a single knot before it spilled down the folds of the cape he also wore. He was beardless; indeed, he unadorned by any marking, scar or otherwise. He had bearing of a man who was accustomed to power.

The healerie was filled with the sudden, single noise two actions repeated by thirty men at once: Mailed hands striking mailed breasts, and soles of heavy feet being placed an exact distance apart.

It didn't matter; Stephen would have stared anyway. In the easy light of the healerie's sparse confines, the man in uni-form surveyed those that stood before him. His eyes did not stop or come to rest on any but the mage, but in the single quick and almost dismissive pass that he made, Stephen saw his eyes.

They were the color of trapped fire.

Miri tensed slightly and rose, leaving both Kallandras and Stephen as she turned to see who had entered the healerie. Stephen lost sight of her face but could see the line of her shoulders tighten further.

"Verrus Allamar," she said softly.

"Princess Mirialyn." He bowed respectfully. "You are far from your duties at court."

"Not today," she replied. "One of Queen Marieyan's cour-tiers was injured in a fall. He struck his head, and suffered some slight delirium after the fact. Dantallon was not certain of the protocol involved in treating a respected visitor; he sent for the Kings' Swords, and I, upon hearing of the dif-ficulty, took charge."

"I see." He turned to one of the Kings' Swords. "Report."

The man rapped his chest crisply. "It is as the ACormaris states, sir."

"And the mage?"

Meralonne raised a silver brow. "It appears I am to be the lord of afterthought," he said wryly. "I am not here in an of-ficial capacity, either for the Order or for the Crowns. I was in the courtyard where the bard had his fall. I tended him un-til the healer arrived, and then chose to accompany him to the healerie. I trust this does not break any of the rules the Kings' Swords enforce?"

Verrus Allamar tilted his head slightly; his eyes met the mage's. He did not reply, but he was clearly not happy to see Master APhaniel within his jurisdiction. "I did not ask that question of you," he said coldly. "Sentrus, report."

"The mage was here when we arrived. He has done noth-ing, sir."

"Nothing?"

"He is under the command of Mirialyn ACormaris, sir."

"I see. Continue."

The man who had been called Sentrus—and from the sound of the word, it was a title, not a name—fell silent a moment. He glanced at Miri, and Stephen saw Miri's

hands slide behind her back, where they became solid fists. But she said nothing.

"The courtier was delirious when we arrived, sir. He injured ACormaris in his thrashings before the delirium broke."

"I see. And the gash across Princess Mirialyn's abdo-men?"

"He was—he was holding bandage shears, sir."

"Holding them?"

"Yes, sir."

Allamar's expression sucked the warmth out of the room. It was clear that he did not believe the Sentrus—but equally clear that he did not wish to openly challenge the Princess. "Very well. Has the courtier been confined?"

It was Dantallon who replied. "The bard is my patient. He is being tended and is not fit for travel."

"ACormaris?"

"I am only superficially injured, and will be tended to here."

"I see." He paused. "And these three?"

"These are visitors to Queen Marieyan's court. This is Stephen of Elseth, and that, his Lord—Gilliam, Lord Elseth. They hail from a great distance, and seek to visit the court of the Queens for reasons of trade."

"They were present for the incident?"

"Yes."

"And they cannot speak for themselves?"

"Verrus Allamar, I realize that—"

"ACormaris, your business is the court. My business is the protection of the Crowns. I must ask you to step aside."

"Verrus Allamar," Miri replied, "Might I remind you that visitors to this court are considered diplomats and therefore the priority of the *court* and not the Swords?"

"You may," he replied coldly. "But I will see it for my-self. I do not believe that this has been the only incident in-volving these two foreign lords." He turned to Gilliam; Gilliam met his eyes without flinching. But Stephen saw the hardening of his Hunter's jaw, and the squaring of his shoul-ders; preparation for combat.

No, *Gil*, he thought—but he did not say it. There were times when he had to trust his Hunter. He hated every one of them, of course; but he was huntbrother.

"You are Lord Elseth?"

"I am."

"And this woman?*'

"She is my servant."

"I see." Pause. "Her name?" He reached out for Espere's chin, and she snapped at his hand, growling suddenly in a voice that could be heard down the length of the room.

Stephen turned white as chalk; he scrambled to his feet as six men suddenly surrounded Verrus Allamar, swords bris-tling like spines at Espere and her Lord.

He doesn't know, he told himself, as he walked briskly to-ward the Kings' Swords. *He doesn't know that we know what he is.*

And how the Hells do you know that?

Miri was at his side like a pale shadow. "HOLD!" she cried, and the Swords ceased their movement as if frozen in place by bardic voice. "Verrus Allamar, this is

not a matter for Swords."

"You are trying my patience, little Princess," he said, without looking back.

Her eyes grew round and then, quickly, very narrow. This was not a new fight or a new confrontation, and Stephen did lot want to be the terrain over which it was fought yet again. He fell to one knee in a Breodanir bow, exposing the Jack of his neck.

"Verrus Allamar," he said softly, "you must forgive the servant. She is simple and does not speak."

"And the Lord?" was the icy reply.

"In Breodanir, the Hunter Lords are above question," Stephen replied gravely. It was truth.

"This is not Breodanir."

"No, Lord," he replied, equally grave. "And we have some to realize that it is a very different world. But we ask your pardon. We are not used to so many strange and different ways."

"I had heard that the Breodani men stayed at home; I have lever seen a Hunter Lord travel. Why are you here?"

Stephen swallowed. "We are from the eastern edge of the kingdom, and we have done some trading with the border owns and the empire itself. My Lady was injured in a riding accident this autumn, and she is not yet recovered enough to ravel. But we came in her stead to seek the grant of—of trade route through our demesne." He looked up. It was a mistake.

Fire caught and pinned him, kneeling and helpless, to the ground, casting a shadow that was very dark indeed.

"And have you found what you seek?"

He swallowed or tried to; his lips were moving, and not of his accord. The room had become a well of darkness, through which only the light in the eyes of Verrus Allamar shone. He tried not to answer, but the words were burning his throat; he needed to speak them.

They were not words about diplomacy—of which he knew little—or trade routes. They were words about the Hunter, the Horn, the wild girl, the darkness. And he knew them for his death.

Chapter Sixteen

Then, as if from great distance, he felt Gilliam's concern and solidarity; Gilliam, Hunter Lord, who wished only Stephen's unspoken permission to intervene.

The feel of the bond was rarely so strong or so solid—only at times like this, with the trappings of the real world peeled away by either force or unusual circumstance, was the Hunter-bond, the brother-bond, laid bare. Stephen under-stood, again, why the Hunter Lords found stark things beau-tiful.

He felt the bond as part of himself, and then as himself. He had no choice but to answer the question that Verrus Allamar had asked; the need was visceral, stronger than any hunger that he had ever felt

But he did not have to speak to the Verrus. Instead, he spoke into the silence of the trust that ceremony had made solid; to Gilliam, Lord of Elseth. And he looked up, in

the silent saying, to meet the eyes of Verrus Allamar.

"Ah, Verrus," someone said. Stephen could not turn until Verrus Allamar did, but once the man's gaze was broken, its power was gone. The green-clad huntbrother rose as Meralonne APhaniel approached with an unlit, but well-stuffed, pipe in his left hand. "You really should know better than that. I'm almost shocked. Dantallon, you don't mind, to you?"

"Of course I mind," Dantallon replied, but it was quite clear that he held the dangers of magery to be greater than the dangers of acrid pipe smoke, for he did not press the is-sue.

The tips of Meralonne's fingers shone with a pale orange light as they hovered above the bowl of the long-stemmed ripe. Embers caught and flared, and he nursed them along with the pull of his breath. Then, smoke trailing the corners of his mouth as if he were some ancient, wizened dragon, he looked up.

"Meralonne," Dantallon said, voice heavy with warning, "you try my patience."

"I did not bring a tinderbox; really, the manners of the court are far more ... courtly. But we can apologize to each other at a later date."

The healer snorted and tossed his long, pale hair. They were almost like brothers in seeming; fine-boned with pale, long hair, narrow faces, slender limbs. But Stephen thought that Meralonne was like winter and Dantallon like spring; the end and the beginning.

"Do not interfere, APhaniel," Verrus Allamar said. His lips were thin with annoyance.

"I merely wish to see the much-vaunted laws of the Crowns respected by the more powerful of their enforcers."

On the verge of speech, Verrus Allamar lapsed into si-lence. "Very well," he said at last, speaking quietly. "I would ask you, young man, to accompany me voluntarily." He caught Stephen's gaze again, and fire burned. "Come with me to your quarters."

"Nonsense," Meralonne replied, gesturing indolently through a fine web of smoke.

"APhaniel, I warn you—your interference in this affair will not be tolerated. If I must, I will—"

"You will do nothing," Mirialyn said quietly. "You ate bound by the law you uphold, Verrus. Never forget that."

He looked as if he might argue further, but thirty of the Kings' Swords stood between him and Mirialyn, and of the two, it was clear who they felt they owed their loyalties to. "Very well." Verrus Allamar turned back to Stephen, the flames in his eyes burning coolly. "Where are you going, where will you be staying, and who will you be seeing while at court?"

"I believe that I might answer that," someone said.

It was Devon ATerafin.

They were made to attract trouble. There was not a places they went for any length of time that danger and death did not dog their steps. Safeguarding the Kings themselves a less difficult and less onerous task than watching Lord Elseth and Stephen.

Devon was tired and not a little hot; he wore full dress, with its many layers of fine

fabric, dyed in shades of brilliant blues and greens. He had waited an hour for Stephen at the Queen's court before discovering what had happened, and when.

Opening the door to the healerie in silence, he saw the middle of a day that had already begun poorly. First, there were the Kings' Swords, in far too great a number to be an honor guard to lesser foreign dignitaries. Then, the hint of sparkling robe that signaled the presence of Meralonne APhaniel—although if the robes hadn't given him away, the stench would. Dantallon looked in fine fettle, which was to say, he looked angry, and at his side, the redoubtable Prin-cess Mirialyn, who, were she not ACormaris, would have been known as the flighty royal. But she was ACormaris, and treated with the respect and the obedience that was due that title. She was not in court dress; she looked as if she were prepared to go riding anonymously. Except, of course, t for the gash across her abdomen.

He hoped that it had nothing to do with Lord Elseth or his huntbrother, because if it did, there was little he could offer in the way of intervention.

Then, to make matters as difficult as they possibly could be, a Verrus. And not any Verrus, no; it had to be Allamar. Allamar had never had much of a sense of humor, and it had gone downhill as he struggled toward what Devon ill-humoredly hoped was a painful and tiresome dotage.

Unfortunately, it was a long hill, and Allamar was no-where near the bottom of it. Devon pulled himself up to his full height and smiled pleasantly, showing nothing to the world but the relief that he felt at finding his charges. "Verrus Allamar," he said, inclining his head as formally as possible. "Let me apologize. These two young men were to appear at court for a short interview with members of the Queen's entourage, after which they were to be directed to Patris Larkasir's offices."

"ATerafin," Verrus replied.

"I was sent to meet them—the palace is large, and unfor-tunately difficult to navigate—but when I arrived at court, no one knew where they were; it took some time to find answers."

"I see."

"They will not be returning to the Queen's court after this flay, and they will spend the rest of the day in the company of myself and Patris Larkasir. It is possible they will return to the palace on the morrow or the day after; we have some terms to negotiate that may prove to be delicate.

"Unfortunately, I am not permitted to discuss them further until accommodation can be reached."

"I see. Very well. I will send a man down to your office if that proves the wisest course." He turned a baleful eye on both Mirialyn ACormaris and Meralonne APhaniel, and men he stared at the kneeling huntbrother with a gaze that Devon could not interpret.

In silence, he turned sharply and left, followed swiftly by his two attendants. It was clear that he was in a foul mood.

"Miri," Devon said, bowing like a man who is courting. "What in the hells was a Verrus doing here? Tell me it didn't have anything to do with the mage."

The mage in question blew thick rings up into the beams of the ceiling. "Of course, it's *always* got to be something to do with a mage. Devon, your suspicion does your House no credit."

"I'd like to know why a Verrus thought this relevant my-self," Miri replied coolly, ignoring Meralonne's interruption. "And I'd also like to know who informed him. If it was Cormeran, I'll have his hands."

Stephen rose slowly, his face ashen. "ATerafin," he said, lowering his chin and raising it again. "Please accept our apologies.

"ACormaris, our thanks."

She smiled a little sadly. "ACormaris, is it? Very well. I accept your thanks, oh foreign dignitary. But I did not come for your sake. Kallandras is widely known and widely ad-mired." She walked back to the bedside and knelt against the cool, smooth stone.

"Princess Mirialyn," Dantallon said, choosing to set aside the more formal ACormaris. "You *are* my patient."

"Yes," she replied quietly. She did not move, and Dantallon delicately raised a hand to massage his temple. Devon knew exactly how he felt; he had had, in the course of both of his duties, to deal with Mirialyn, and it was almost—but not quite—as much a difficulty as dealing with the Breodanir Lords was turning out to be.

"Stephen, Lord Elseth—come. We must depart here. I be-lieve that what we planned we can no longer carry out." Devon knew Allamar well enough; he would no doubt have his Sentrus' spread out across the grounds, taking reports to aim to satisfy his pride and his curiosity.

What did you say? he thought as he glanced at Stephen. He rarely reacts this personally. And then he fully took in the stillness of the Elseth huntbrother, the paleness of his face, the thin sheen of sweat across his brow.

Fatigue was burned away in an instant.

"So, this is *your* office?" Meralonne, pipe still trailing pale, acrid smoke, looked around the neatly kept and polished desk as if he knew it almost never looked like this. He rendered over to the rich spill of dark curtains that brushed he floor. "You don't mind, do you?" he asked, drawing hem wide to reveal the full, arched window that overlooked both balcony and treed grounds below.

"No, of course not," Devon said, sounding as if he meant it. "Our presence here is not a secret."

Meralonne's slender form was outlined by the high afternoon sun; his shadow, solid against the intricate work of lead bars and glass, was short but still graceful as he stood, staring out into the height and the distance. "This is such an unusual land," he said softly. "Come, let us dispense with his foolishness."

Before Devon could stop him—if Devon could have topped him—he lifted his left arm in a broad, wide arc; it was a lower half-circle, centered just below the line of his row. There was magery, unseen, unfelt, and unheard, but nonetheless present, in the offices of the Trade and Charter Administrator.

Meralonne raised a sardonic brow. "If, of course, my interference is acceptable to you, ATerafin."

"Master APhaniel—Meralonne—I have never criticized our use of magic. You are not one of the young hotheads who charge out of the Order filled with the zeal of The One Answer—that is, of course, whichever answer intellectual fashion considers

popular at the moment. The Council of the Magi takes your counsel; you are considered one of the wise."

"Well said," Meralonne replied. "Do you mind if I sit?"

"No. Sit and be comfortable—but do what you came to see done."

"I have."

"Good. Lord Elseth, forgive me if I seem rude. I address your brother because he often speaks for both of you, but should you have anything relevant to add or to say, feel free to interrupt." He turned to face Stephen, and the light, pleasant smile that had occupied his face fell away like a mask. "Tell me."

It was not bardic; there was no compulsion in the voice But Stephen did not wish to be the man who refused to follow the ATerafin's command. "Verrus Allamar," Stephen said softly. "Verrus Allamar is one of the kin."

Devon lifted a hand and glanced at Meralonne. "Did you notice this as well?" The mage raised the stem of his ancient pipe. "I? No. But I was not looking for it, and had I been, I think the outcome would have been more devastating."

Devon was silent, staring at the smoke wreaths above Meralonne's silver brow as if to wrest answers from their ethereal passage. Finally, he turned back to Stephen. "Does he know?"

"That I know? I tried not to show it. I don't know."

Devon was happy, if such a feral satisfaction could be called happiness.

The Verrus was their link. Had to be. He had access to the information about each of the visitors' wings; who was staying, when they had arrived, what their servant detail—if any—was to be ... the list went on. There was no need to employ spies further, Verrus Allamar had always been a very thorough man, and there wasn't a report that crossed his desk that he didn't eventually read. He was not now, no had he ever been, a joy to work for or with—but that eye for detail served him well and furthered his career, where a lesser man might have been hampered by it.

"How long?" he said aloud; silence answered him. He rose swiftly and walked to the window; stepped out onto the balcony and stood beneath a crimson canopy, shadowed by and shaded from the sun. There, beneath the office, were two Sentries; in the grounds, in a formal marching pattern another eight. There were, he thought, Sentries in the visitor's gallery as well.

He knew himself to be above suspicion—until now—but the mage and the visitors were obviously under the glare of Verrus Allamar's watchful eye. He shook himself; it was going to be hard to think of Allamar as a demon, even if demonic was an adjective that had often been applied. Hard or not, he would do that and more; he was Astari, and the safety of the Kings depended on it. Without a word, he re-turned to the office.

Stephen was exhausted. A day spent at the King's Court required all of the control that he had been trained to, but not born to, and he was often fatigued by the end of a day spent doing nothing more strenuous than merely speaking with the Ladies of Breodanir. He had not, until now, consid-ered a day of that nature to be easy.

But the Kings' courts, Queens' courts, the House of The Ten and the Civil Offices—although why they were called hat, he didn't know, given the obvious tensions between the various nobles who worked there—plus the knowledge that he

was being followed at every step by the eyes and ears of terms Allamar, were far, far worse than any Breodanir day would have been.

Still, he felt certain that Devon had shown him every quarter, every nook and cranny, of miles upon miles of palace ground; that he had viewed every living creature, with the possible exception of a few mice, who lived within the confines of the grounds—and that only Allamar, of all of them, had eyes of fire.

It would be good to get back to the halls that had become a substitute for home. A poor one, but better than nothing, Espere was whining softly; hunger, he thought, but he couldn't be certain.

As they approached the Arannan Halls, it became clear that the dogs were upset about something; Gilliam's mood shifted suddenly.

"Is there a problem, Master Stephen?"

He gave the mage a sidelong glance. "You mean besides the fact that we're being dogged by kin, assassins, and probably worse? I don't know." He looked askance at his Hunter, and the Hunter's expression changed. He was smiling.

They paused a moment outside of the smooth, wide wall, that bore a plaque that named the wing—one that neither Stephen nor Gilliam could read. Gilliam reached for his sword and then shook his head. Instead, he entered into his chambers in the Arannan Halls before Meralonne could insist on taking the lead, which was just as well. The dogs were growling—no, snarling—loudly enough that they could heard without being seen.

"Who is it?" Stephen said.

"The bard," was Gilliam's reply.

Stephen's brows disappeared into the line of his "Call them off!"

The Hunter Lord bristled slightly, but before he could answer, Meralonne did. "I wouldn't be so quick to forgive were I you. I would counsel against."

Stephen kept his smile at the mage's mistake to himself. and even kept the feeling behind it from Gil; of the two, he was better at masking his feelings. The huntbrother always was.

Gilliam, bristling, turned to the mage. "I know how handle my dogs, and I know a threat when I see it."

Only a silver brow rose at the tone that Gilliam took. "I see," he said quietly. "Very well. It is your decision and I, of course, bow to it. Shall I stay," he added, in a much biting tone, "to make certain that you don't suffer for it?"

Stephen intervened at once. "Master APhaniel," he gravely, "although you may not be aware of it, we have met the bard before, and he honored us by honoring our dead, is rare," he added, "that anyone who is not Breodani understands so much of our custom."

Meralonne did not appear to be impressed, but he kept his silence.

The dogs came to the entry hall at their master's unspoken command, growling and yipping almost at the same time. They were pleased with themselves; one didn't need a Hunter's bond to see that. Ashfel shouldered Marrat and Connel out of his way, and then bounded up to Gilliam, planting his ash-gray forepaws firmly in the center of his master's chest.

His master was unimpressed, and after a few seconds Ashfel sighed and fell back to the ground to sit at the front of Gilliam's small pack. He did, however, nudge

Gilliam's palm with the top of his broad head until Gilliam acceded to the unspoken demand and began to pat him.

"You can come out now," Gilliam said, raising his voice

A minute passed, but not more; the unruly golden curls of the bard Kallandras could be seen as he peered cautiously around the corner. Singer and Corfel—at the rear of the pack, turned suddenly and snapped; Kallandras disappeared as Gilliam roared.

The dogs, Stephen saw, were not in the best of form. It had been days since they were allowed their run, and longer since they were allowed their hunt; they were restive and not little frisky. Gilliam understood it well—but it was no excuse for disobedience; Stephen could feel his Hunter's anger as clearly as if it had been directed at him. He was thankful—and not for the first time—that he was not one of Gilliam's pack.

"Is it *really* safe this time?"

"It was safe last time," Stephen called back, his words carrying the tone of his smile. "They're playing a game; you happen to be the bone."

"You'll pardon me if I don't find that comforting." Kallandras appeared in the doorway. His jacket was askew and his hair somewhat wild, but his smile was genuine as he bowed, Breodanir style, to Stephen and Gilliam. "Meleralonne," he added, straightening out. "You appear in the strangest of places." His lute was strapped across his chest, and it appeared to be unharmed.

"I should think," the mage replied, "that it would be I who would say that to you. It's not often that welcome guests feel the need to sneak about in such a fashion."

"Sneak? You wound me. I was told that Lord Elseth and his huntbrother would repair here, and I thought merely to wait until they did." He threw a rueful glance at the pack of dogs. "And, in fact, I did wait. It's a good thing the armoire here is four feet shorter than the ceiling."

"Kalliaris was smiling on you," Stephen said, "if you could climb that before the dogs could reach you."

"It had nothing to do with Kalliaris," the mage replied darkly.

Kallandras stared at him, and the mage returned the gaze. Stephen knew it for the contest it was, although he found it less interesting than Gilliam did. Piercing gray met piercing blue and held fast. A minute passed, and they continued to stare unblinking. Another minute.

Espere whined and nudged Gilliam; he caught her by the arm and held her back. *They're not going to stop*, Stephen thought with wonder. Neither man had moved a muscle; it appeared that neither needed to draw breath; the conflict was enough, silent and still as it was, for either.

And then he realized where he had seen such behavior before, and it brought a quiet smile to his lips. Gilliam felt his amusement, and the flash of remembered emotions, the tangle of youth, that went with it He smiled broadly as well.

"Kallandras," Stephen said softly, "when you are ready to speak, we will be by the fountains in the smaller courtyard."

The words did what pride would not; Kallandras immediately looked away, and even had the grace to flush slightly. "Your pardon, Stephen. And yours, Lord Elseth. I forget myself, even here. Might I accompany you?"

"Please do."

"Your pardon, APhaniel, but I fear I must ask that this meeting be conducted in private."

Meralonne smiled grimly. "Indeed, I thought as much. Let me just say that if you truly wish privacy, you will not dismiss my aid. Think of that what you will." He paused, and then added, "Kallandras, whatever else you may know—or think you know—about me, you must know this: that in this conflict, we are not on opposite sides."

"It is never just one conflict or one battle," Kallandras replied, equally grave. "The knowledge that you have now, and that you may gain, will be carried forward."

"And likewise for you," was the reply.

They were silent again, regarding each other; Stephen was worried that it was about to degenerate into a staring contest. But it was Kallandras who at last nodded, all business. "Follow if you will."

"I wouldn't miss the opportunity."

Stephen sat, his back to the blindfolded, kneeling boy. The water that fell from the child's cupped hands made an instrument of liquid. Stephen half expected to see Kallandras take up his lute and begin to accompany the broken stillness.

Salla was in the bard's lap, but she was quiet; his fingers rested very gently against her strings to still them. "You understand that Meralonne's loyalties must lie with the Order of Knowledge?" he said softly.

Stephen glanced at the mage, who was as still as the fountain's statue. "I'm not certain," he replied at last. "Evayne led us to him before she vanished. She must trust him in some measure." He paused and once again looked at Meralonne.

Kallandras closed his eyes at the name and bent his head. When he raised it minutes later, his face was shining slightly. Sweat.

"Are you ill?"

"If you mean, will I lose control as I did this morning, then no. But I am not well, and it is because of my ... ailment that I've come to court to seek you out."

"You said you had something to give me?" Gilliam interrupted.

"Aye," was the soft answer, "I do. But it is not easily reached, Lord Elseth, and better not discussed until it is finally in your hands." He turned to look at the girl who sat, alert but still, at Gilliam's feet. "The wild one must know of what I speak."

"What can we do to aid you?" Stephen asked, speaking as if Gilliam had not interrupted them. He did it out of habit; many of the discussions between a Lady and a huntbrother were broken by the Lord. Norn had explained it thus: the conversation is a stream or a river that passes between the Lady and the huntbrother; the Hunter Lord is the large stone and small pebble over which it must pass, unimpeded.

"We must speak," the bard said at last. "And we must have our words kept here." Kallandras stared into his hands; they were cupped and empty. And then, as if deciding, he straightened his shoulders and looked up. The face of the bard—amused, bemused, or composed—was gone. In its place was something at once cold and desperate. He lifted is left hand and held it aloft; he spoke a single word and the breeze blew his hair from his face. It touched only Kallandras; in every other corner of the courtyard, had anyone thought to check, there were only

shadows and stillness, but it was hard to see anything else; there was a light upon the third finger of Kallandras' raised hand that shone like sunlight encased in ice; it was bound by something that glittered palely. The breeze became wind, and the wind's roar as a song, wordless and primal.

"Blood of the forebears," Meralonne whispered, as he stared.

Stephen knew that what he saw was a Work, some artifact of the maker-born, something ancient and possibly dangerous. It *felt* old; older than the palace and the *Isle*, older than the city and the reign of Kings.

He had never seen such an artifact before, although Avereralaan was rumored to be alive with them—but he had ad about them, even dreamed about them, in his youth, yearning for their power and their mystique to somehow elevate him from the ordinariness that plagued a huntbrother.

What he had never read, or perhaps what words could not convey at a distance of time and remove, was that these Works were beautiful; that they could, with no context, pierce the heart and move it. He said something, and the words were swept up like so much dust, and cast aside without being heard.

Light limned the arm of the bard; light contoured the gaunt edges of his upturned face. And that was a strange thing, for the light itself was unnerving in its beauty, but it did not bring beauty to what it touched; it was harsh and rendered all visible.

"Enough! Enough, Kallandras!" Meralonne's voice was tinny and small compared to the wailing of the wind—but was heard.

Kallandras, bard of Senniel, slowly lowered his arm. He was sweating, and his eyes were dark; he cradled his ring hand a moment with his free hand as Salla lay unsupported in his lap. He breathed in, as if to catch and hold the last whisper of dying breeze in his body. And then, quietly, he began to strum the strings of his lute, filling the silence with a music dark and somber, but gentle nonetheless. A dirge. "We can speak," he said quietly. "The words, the wind keeps."

The mage was as pale as his hair; he moved stiffly, like very old man, and then took a seat beside Stephen at the foot of the blindfolded, kneeling child. "Do you know," he said quietly to the huntbrother, "what the statue behind you named?"

The wind had taken Stephen's voice for the moment; he shook his head dumbly.

"Justice," Meralonne replied. "It was created by an Artisan who managed to flee Annagar during the forty-year Clan Wars. You will see its like in many of the homes of those of Annagarian descent. A bitter testimony to a dark time and merciless rule."

"An Artisan? But isn't an Artisan a—"

"Maker-born, yes. But of the highest skill; they are rare."

"Was it an Artisan who made—"

"Don't speak of it, Stephen," Meralonne said softly, and Stephen found it easy to lapse into silence. The mage began to fill his pipe in the newly still air. "No Artisan made what you saw," he said at last, lighting the leaves with a flicker of his fingers. "But three hands lingered over it. It is almost time," he added softly, as if he could not believe what he was saying. "So much is explained. So much."

"Time for what?" It was Gilliam who spoke; Gilliam, who lad the soul of a rock and the romantic notion of a dog. But Meralonne merely shook his head and looked to where Kallandras sat, telling a wordless tale with Salla's song.

"You found Vexusa," Meralonne whispered, and the words, although quiet, held a mixture of horror, awe—and pity. There was no question in them. "You've found the cenotaph of the Dark League."

"I was there," the bard answered in a hushed voice that hardly carried. "But I did not find it, and I could not find it gain, no matter how much I desired to do so."

Silence. Then, "She took you there." There was envy, even anger, in the statement, but there was no surprise.

"I am transparent today," Kallandras replied. "But no, in the end, although she was with me, she did not take us; I do not know that she could find it either."

"Then how?"

"The wild one began to lead us," he said softly, nodding to Espere, who sat composed and watchful at Gilliam's feet, as if the light and the bard that held it were of little interest

Both Gilliam and Stephen turned to stare at her, and she smiled; there was the curious air of a comfortable cat about her.

"Began?" Meralonne said.

"Yes—we encountered the kin, or rather, they encountered us. Magic was used, and of a power that I have not personally encountered before; we were taken from the streets of Averalaan to the foot of an ancient cathedral."

"Taken?"

"Yes. Evayne, the wild one and I—as well as the caster."

"Was it—"

"Yes," Kallandras replied quietly. "The shadows came, and the skies faded; light did not return."

"And there?"

"There, we were captured by two of the kin, using magics that not even Evayne could counter."

"That would not be hard," Meralonne began. He stopped himself, narrowing his eyes. "Or would it be?"

Kallandras averted his gaze a moment, then continued. "It was there that the wild one disappeared; she alone could not be held by the powers that were invoked. I do not know why, and Evayne did not choose to enlighten me. I do not even know *how* she escaped the citadel—but she did, for some many years later, she found me again, and gave into my keeping an item."

"What item was that?" Stephen heard himself saying.

"A simple spear. It has no magic about it that I can see. Nor was it maker-made. But because it came from the wild one, I accepted it, and I have kept it hidden these many years." He turned and bowed slightly to Gilliam. "It is to Lord Elseth that I will give that spear.

"But it is also of Lord Elseth that I will ask my favor. The wild one knew where she was going—or so I believe; if she would, I would have her lead me there again."

"No."

"Gil—"

"No. If it took her years to come back, it could be any where—and it could be dangerous. I won't allow it."

Meralonne raised a hand to forestall the argument that was about to begin between

the brothers. "Gentlemen, please. It may not be entirely necessary to worry about distance traveled. I begin to see the pattern here, and I understand it. For I have been pursuing a different investigation at the behest of The Terafin, and now I see that they are not different at all.

"The lays—and they are old and fragmented—that survive both the Dark League and its passing say that the city was leveled by the combined will of the god-born and the remnants of the Dawn Rose. I will not name the city's Lord, but we have already had confirmation that his priests are at work here; they killed Zoraban in Breodanir, and attempted to kill the wild one there as well.

"But now, I do not believe that the city was leveled; I believe that it was *swallowed*. There is no magic now that could raise it—but were I to guess, I would say that Averalaan is literally founded upon the ruins of that evil place."

"Then what of the kin?" Kallandras said softly, speaking into the chill silence that stretched out around them as if could barely be broken. "For they were there, Meralonne. They were in Vexusa."

"So you said, but what of it? They cannot raise the city, even if they choose to dwell within the tunnels and empty streets below; they have not the power. Although," he mused softly, "they *have* power, and of a like that has not been seen for a very long time. It is still a shadow of what it was."

"A dark shadow," Kallandras replied. "And they draw it, I think. From a gateway, or a door, something large and magical."

"Well? Door?" The mage frowned slightly and lifted the stem of his pipe to his mouth.

"It was," Kallandras said, closing his eyes as if the clos-ing required a great force of will, "tall. An old, eastern arch, with a glowing keystone. I saw it, and she as well; I believe I asked her what it was. She did not answer. But she was afraid," he continued, musing. "She never shows me her fear, she showed it because she couldn't contain it. I was younger then. The kin drew power from this arch by calling upon their Lord."

"What did you say?"

"They called upon their Lord for the power that came from the gate."

"Then they must have been god-born."

"They were of the kin; there was nothing about them that was human." Kallandras' eyes narrowed. "You know your history as well as I—it would be impossible for a human to carry a child darkness-born to term. They were demon lords."

"That is *not* possible. I assure you, Kallandras. You know your lay-lore well. There is no possible way that—" And then he stopped speaking and turned to look full upon Stephen and Gilliam and the god-born girl who sat unruffled at her lord's knee. The ancient pipe clattered to the stone. Meralonne drew a quartered circle in the air before him, and then rose jerkily as if clumsily pulled by a rope. Turning, he gripped the lip of the fountain's basin with two fine, shaking hands.

"Justice," he said bitterly to the silent, blindfolded boy, "is weaker than your maker could have possibly imagined." He stood, picked up his guttered pipe, and bowed very form-ally to his three companions. There was no hint of antago-nism left between he and Kallandras.

"This is not a matter," he said gravely, "for any one group. I cannot remain here, although your safety may be in question. I will summon you all; should you choose it, re-spond to my summons. It will not be long in coming." Before they could stop him, he was gone.

6th Corvil 410 AA Cordufar Estates

"They know that we've spies in the palace." The words were sharp and crisp in the silence of the chambers which were reserved for the use of Lady Cordufar. The sun was coming down from the full heat of high noon, but the heavy curtains with their fringes of lace and lilac remained closed, denying the light.

Shadows, however, filled every possible corner.

"They do not know."

"I tell you," the man in the pale blue day-robes said, as he leaned forward and placed his elbows against his knees, "they know. Or if they do not, they will." He looked fa-tigued; his hair was streaked grayer than it had been mere months past. But he did not look terrified, and even sur-rounded as he was by the personal servants of Lady Cordufar, he did not feel threatened. He was, after all, Krysanthos of the second circle, and although the magery of the demon lords rivaled his own, it did not surpass it. Still, he wished that of the three, he could deal with Isladar—that Lord was subtle and had an understanding of human nature that dwarfed many men's.

Lady Cordufar rose angrily; she was, in all things, pas-sionate. Her lips, thinned, were still a glistening curve, and her skin seemed to glow like a satin that demands the hand's touch. Even so cloaked and so disguised, the true nature of Sor na Shannen could not be completely suppressed. She turned to her entourage. "Get out."

They fell at once into the submissive posture and held it long enough to pay homage to her rank, but with enough brevity that they did not appear to be failing to comply with her command. It was clear that her wrath would be played out against something soon.

When they had cleared the doors, and she had secured them, she turned to Krysanthos and raised a dismissive hand. At once human guise fell away—as did the diminishment of human clothing. Her dark hair fell like shadow across her breasts. That was the only concession she granted him.

"You have not secured the return of the Spear or the Horn." He saw her eyes flicker with a deep, red glow, and he stopped himself from smiling at her expense. It was enough to know that he was right, and that she knew it well. "You have also failed to rid us of the threat that the Breodani bring to the heart of our master's dominion."

"If we speak of failure," she said, and her tone was an icy purr, "then we must speak of the attempt that should have been successful within the Hunter Lord's demesne."

This was not to his liking; he frowned and straightened out. "Sor na Shannen, whatever your regard for humans—"

"You have no more regard for *your* food and sustenance," she said softly.

"You must acknowledge that we are in danger here," he continued, as if she had not interrupted him. 'This is not a mere city—it is *Averalaan Aramarelas*, and all of

our foes dwell here in their greatest strength."

"And they will die here, and that strength will mean less than nothing—as it did in the days before humanity infested the realm; in the days before the Covenant of the Meddler."

"They will only die if our spell is completed. We are not now near completion. If they know that we have a demon in the palace, they will know that this is widespread. I tell you, they will make the connections that the beggar girl brought them."

Her smile was one of the most sensuous that Krysanthos had ever seen; he could not help but respond physically to it, as she intended. His facial muscles did not shift at all. "We are mere years away, mage. Decades and more have gone into this casting; it is a matter of two human years—less, now. Surely even one of your limited lifespan can appreciate that."

"I tell you that we will not have it. What we've kept con-cealed is no longer concealed. The maze has been discov-ered, and soon, the undercity—"

"Will never be found." She rose and brushed her hair back, walking toward him like a dream or a dare. "Did you think that we would just leave the maze to be discovered once we detected the breach of our magical concealments? We have been closing the Ways."

"You cannot close them all before—"

"We are almost finished with our task." She stopped, her bared breast a hand's span away from his bearded face. "The ways have been unmade; they are returned to the time before they were created."

Krysanthos paled instead of flushing. "With what power?"

"The Lord's," she replied sweetly.

"But the cost—"

"And then," she said, ignoring, as she often did, his words, "let them know of the undercity. Let them try to flee or try to discover it. We are safe; they cannot find what does not exist. In all of our time here, there have only been two seers who attempted to find us; they flickered on the edge of our concealment, and they gained no answers."

He was silent, absorbing what she said. Victory, of sorts. But then he added, "it doesn't matter if they find the city. If the Hunter Lord and his kin have the Horn—"

"I *know* what will happen," Sor na Shannen snarled, los-ing the edge of her sensuality.

"Good. Then you know that we have no choice. We must abandon our original plans; they have failed us. If we are not to fail our lord—"

"We have begun to gather the living," she said, grudg-ingly. "Before we seal the last of the entrances, we will have the sacrifices we need to give our Lord his anchor here."

Krysanthos nodded grimly. "That many victims over so short a period will be missed," he said softly. "But better so. If we start with the last summoning now, it will take a month. Maybe two."

"Longer," she replied, casting off her glamour and assum-ing once again the drabness of human aura. "For the Lord's power has been much used and tested in the sealing of the city."

"Then when?"

"The middle of Veral."

Krysanthos frowned, but the frown smoothed itself out as he considered. If the maze was completely sealed away from the discovery of those who dwelled in Averalaan, the cere-monies could be conducted with the very earth itself as a fortress wall between Allasakar and his enemies. It was probably worth the power.

"Very well. Let me continue my own surveillance of the Order of Knowledge. There are two there that are of suffi-cient worry that they may have to be removed." She nodded. "And I," she added, "have a report to make to The Darias. I think it may almost be time to reap the rewards of serving under his banner." Her smile was a dark ra-diance.

The Terafin studied the missing persons reports that lay across her desk. Morretz stood by her side in silence, unmoving. She knew that he, too, read the lines of words and numbers that made the loss of the living so impersonal.

It had not been easy to gather the information from the magisterium, but ease had never been the case in crisis, and she had not expected it. She had also not expected the num-bers that she saw before her, and she could well understand the magisterium's reluctance to make public—if acceding to the *personal* request of The Terafin was considered public—the findings here. There would be panic, at the very least.

Almost two hundred people—spread out over the holdings of the basin, had disappeared within the last three weeks. The ages varied, as did the walks of life; there seemed no rhyme or reason. Here and there, whole families had simply "gone missing." It could not be a coincidence.

"These creatures—they were never after Terafin," she said, musing aloud. "Did Ararath discover them by acci-dent? Or was the hand of the One behind it?"

Morretz said nothing, but moved quietly to pull her chair out as she made to rise. "Terafin?"

"I am going to the shrine," she said softly. "I do not need the company, although if you fear for my safety, you may accompany me."

He shook his head. "As you wish, Terafin. You did not take the late dinner—may I have something ready for your return?"

"Not tonight," The Terafin replied quietly. "Put the re-ports away, Morretz. I've seen enough; now, I must make a decision."

It was not yet dark; the sky was an orange-pink, bordered, by a deepening blue that stretched up into eternity. Faint stars began to tremble in the wake of the sun's passing.

The lamps were aglow near the flowers and bushes that followed the winding path of the Terafin manse. The Terafin followed them in the silence, hearing only the steps of the small night guard somewhere in the distance. Here, for the moment, there was a curious peace; the gardener worked well to maintain it.

Find tranquility in the quiet of nature's beauty, he would say. And she would reply that this much work on such fo-liage as Terafin possessed could only barely be considered natural. But he smiled because he knew that in the gardens that

contained the shrines, she did find some small measure of peace.

She passed by the shrines of the triumvirate, nodding to them at a distance in the darkening sky; the shrine of Terafin waited for her, and it had been too long since she had last visited it.

But as she walked the last leg of the tiled path, she saw the flickering of an orange light, the dim glow of a glassed lamp. Someone had come before her. A momentary irritation flared; her hands became ivory fists, and the stillness of the gardens deserted her. She called it back slowly and took a deep breath; any who were ATerafin were free to place their offerings here.

Yet as she approached, she saw the back of the kneeling young woman who rested with her forehead against the edge of the altar, and she knew that it was no ATerafin that robbed her of privacy: It was Jewel Markess. The dark, slightly wild hair of the younger woman was half-wrapped in a wide swath of twilled cloth, from which strands had es-caped into the night breeze.

The girl was praying.

And how long, Amarais, has it been since you last prayed? she thought ruefully. Come. Join her. She walked up to the flat, marbled dais with a light and silent step and came to stand beside the kneeling young woman.

Jewel looked up, opened her mouth in a silent o that reminded The Terafin very much of the fish that summered in the garden, and then blushed. "T-Terafin," she said.

"Jewel," The Terafin replied, all annoyance vanished. "We have come here, no doubt, for the same reason—although I confess I'm surprised that you found the shrine so readily."

Jewel said nothing, and in the lamp's light—which was brilliant and harsh compared to the light in the rest of the garden—The Terafin saw that the young woman's face was pale and shining with sweat And the evening was cool.

"What troubles you, Jewel?"

Jewel shook her head slowly, and then once again as-sumed the prayer position, although she covered her face with her hands instead of holding them out, palms up, in supplication. Into the silence, she began to speak.

Perhaps it was because Jewel was tired and the hour late—The Terafin could not be certain—but she knew that Jewel had never spoken so freely in her presence.

"I don't know how you do it," the young woman said softly, speaking through the cracks between her fingers. "I don't know how you can be responsible for so many people. I don't know how you can choose your Chosen. It's not their oath—I understand that—it's that they uphold it all. Torvan says they die. For you."

"They die," The Terafin replied remotely, "for Terafin."

"They die for *you*."

And then The Terafin understood why Jewel had come. In some ways, although her own motivations were more com-plicated and far more political, she was often moved to the shrine for the same reason. "Jewel."

"We don't even have the bodies. I mean, not that they'd've meant much in the twenty-fifth—but here, here where everything's decent and we've got anything we ever wanted—here, it matters."

"Jewel, you cannot continue to think about the dead. Think about the living."

"I do," Jewel whispered and, if anything, her voice was more intense. "I think about them all the time. Because if I make a mistake, they might not be alive to regret it." She ran her hands up her face, pushing her hair away from the edge of her eyes. It was unruly, that hair; much more so than The Terafin had initially feared its owner would be.

"Then if you ever desire rulership, remember this," The Terafin replied. She softened her voice before she continued. "How do they haunt you?"

Jewel started and then slowly relaxed. "At night. It's al-ways at night. I haven't had a single night's sleep in the last three weeks where I didn't see them. They're dead. They rise out of the ground, out of the stone—they reach for me and there's *nothing* in their eyes but death. They blame me." She laughed a little shyly—or at least, to a less perceptive woman, it might have sounded shy.

But The Terafin heard the fear in it, the skittishness. And she remembered again that Jewel was seer-born, and her dreams and visions were not the same as those without talent—such as The Terafin herself—might endure. "Are your dreams usually significant?" she asked softly.

Jewel, pale and wan, swallowed and nodded. "If they happen all the time." Lamplight flickered as a breeze too strong to be kept at bay played havoc with the wick of the burning lamp. "They aren't—they aren't the Wyrd," she added "They're different enough each time."

The Terafin didn't need to ask the obvious question. "Raising the dead in such a fashion is an art long lost," she said at last. She knew it for bitter consolation. Because she knew that first among the practitioners were those who called themselves the Allasakari. They were already in-volved to some extent; Devon said that of the two who had attempted the assassination of the foreigners, one had prob-ably been a servant of the God whose name was never spo-ken aloud.

She began to bow her own head, and then she stopped; "Jewel, how long have you been coming to the shrine?"

"I don't know. A week, maybe a little more. Why?"

"Who taught you the customs of the Terafin shrine?"

"Torvan."

"Oh?"

"He was on duty in the gardens the night—the first night—that I came here. He said I wasn't allowed to touch the altar unless I had something to offer the House. And I do," she added, her voice tinged with defiance. "Myself and my service."

"I see." The Terafin nodded gravely. "And that, in the end, is all any one of us has to offer, no more, and no less. Come; if you take comfort from this, then join me. For I, too, have had my nightmares. This force that we are search-ing for—it is not the province of Terafin alone; I do not have the resources to combat the kin, wherever we may find them, and to uncover the source of their summoning."

"But you're part of the Kings' council," Jewel replied. "You have the ears of the Kings. You can go to them and tell them and they'll listen to you."

"Yes." The Terafin looked at her younger companion. "But it would be much as if you went to the magisterial guards when you had difficulties with your rivals in the twenty-fifth."

Jewel snorted, and her eyes sparked as she tossed her head. "No—they'd never

listen to me."

"Then it's not the same. But there are similarities. The Ten are not like brothers and sisters; they do not serve the same House, or the same purpose, although they serve Essalieyan in their particular ways.

"Among The Ten, there is a hierarchy, an understood measure of power and influence. Terafin is a seat which holds power. And I will weaken Terafin in the eyes of The Ten if I go to the Kings for aid, no matter how justified that request might be. Among The Ten are two who are our en-emy, and close enough in rank to take advantage of any sign of weakness.

"But if I do not go to the Kings, there may be, in the end, a far greater price to pay than momentary political power. I don't know what form that price will take, but I believe that it has already started." She bowed her head into the edge of perfectly smooth stone, closed her eyes, and began to pray.

Guide me, she thought, her lips moving over the words as she held out her hands in supplication. I am only Amarais. I am not the embodiment of Terafin. The answer that she sought came, but as often happened in such a supplication, it was not the answer that she thought—or hoped—to re-ceive.

Jewel cried out and fell back; The Terafin heard the young woman's hands hit the marbled stairs before she tumbled down them. She turned at once, the hypnotic and desperate stream of her silent prayer broken. "Jewel!"

Propping herself up on one elbow, Jewel rose. Her eyes were wide, her mouth round. "Don't do it," she said softly. "Don't do it or they'll kill you."

Chapter Seventeen

Stephen of Elseth lay awake in the shallows of the night, thinking of sleep. It eluded him, and each time he pursued it; other images slid between day and night: Kallandras wearing a ring that could summon the wind itself, and Meralonne recognizing the ring for what it was in a voice that carried the hush before battle; the light, white and sharp and harsh, the heart of the element, unshadowing the hidden things in Kallandras' expression. Snatches of the lays that the bard had taunted the mage with came back to him in bits and pieces, each phrase dark and cold.

In Breodanir he could pride himself on his knowledge of things historical, but here, in Averalaan, it seemed that his-tory lived, and in living, defied all explanation and understanding. He knew little, if anything, and felt that he understood less.

Kallandras was in the west sleeping room; he was asleep, or so Stephen thought by the sounds of the occasional sharp cry that sleep should have muffled. The healer had given him something to help him sleep, and after some argument—civil and polite, but quite steely—Kallandras had reluctantly agreed to its use. It was clear that in Averalaan the healers were used to being obeyed, no matter who they dealt with; Dantallon was unbending in his demand, and showed no hint of surrender. Connel and Singer now watched the sleeping bard with both curiosity and the vigi-lance that their master demanded.

Espere slept at the foot of Gilliam's bed, on the thick rugs that had been brought for the use of the dogs. Stephen wasn't certain that she would stay there, which meant that Gilliam would spend another sleepless night, walking the line between

desire and self-loathing. It was a dark line, and his huntbrother did what he could to dull its edge without blurring it.

Stephen rose and reached for the odd bed-robes that Devon had provided; in the shadows they were soft and fine, and the richness of their colors, the detail of their embroi-dery, were no longer intimidating. The rooms were not dark; even during the cloudy nights here, they never became so. Light from the courtyard's many torches mingled with the glowing stones that Stephen had once thought so remarkable to keep the deepest of darkness at bay.

He could not sleep, and at last gave up trying. For light at night was rare in Breodanir, and the use of candles, while not forbidden, was seen as a luxury that set a poor example for those servants and villagers who were forced by circum-stance to be much more restrained. Why not make use of it?

He was halfway out of his room when he remembered the book. He wavered on the threshold, the door hanging heavy against his shoulder, the smell of sea salt lightly tinging the sir. It was not, after all, his book; he had meant to return it lo Meralonne, but in the confusion, had forgotten.

Or had he? He was curious about it, and as Gilliam slept fitfully, he let curiosity have full reign. This book, small and obviously very old, was a book that a mage—and more important, a member of the Order of Knowledge—had found of interest enough to carry on his person. But when Stephen lad gone through the effort of pointing out that he had dropped it, Master APhaniel had seemed unconcerned.

Still, it wasn't his business. It wasn't his book. And he remembered well the old stories about attempting to pry into he affairs of mages. He stepped out of the room. Turned. Stepped back in. There was light, there were no onerous Hunter duties, and there was something to read. They were a potent combination.

The book was old, and not well-kept; the blue-stained leather, once fine and soft, was now cracked and chipped with age; the back cover was creased to near-breaking and he pages—made of a substance that Stephen did not recognize to touch—were crumbled at the edges and brittle with time.

There was a title, but only two of what Stephen supposed to be several words were now readable, and they were pressed in a style that made them seem almost a different language. It wasn't, quite—but it was stiff and formal and often oddly phrased. Stephen grimaced; he had seen similar works before, and they always made his head ache with the effort of concentrating.

But they were almost always worth that effort.

The front cover, like an unlocked door, was turned; he saw the frontispiece of the book, pocked slightly and faded with time. But the words that the cover had lost, the page re-tained: *The ceremonies of Oathbynding, the various methodes and reasons for so doing, and the effects upon the Oathbounde*.

Oathbound.

The air in the courtyard was chill, and the lights seemed somehow harsher. The scent of the lilies that floated above the carp in the long, oval ponds built into the rock of the grounds mingled with the scent of dust, of things so aged that the freshness of the turning time and season could no longer have an effect. He trembled, although he did not know why; there was an instant of fear, and of

something buried beneath it, that stabbed him cleanly between the left ribs. His hand froze on the book's cover, but he knew, even as the intellectual part of his mind considered, that the deed was done: The door was open, but it could not be closed again.

He turned the page.

Know it for truth, whosoever readeth this tome of slender weight, yet significance beyonde compare, that these are the words of Our Lord, who is above all Gods the most trust-worthy; who demands above all things the honor of his fol-lowers, and the honor of their oaths, both to Him and to their compatriots. You who are His followers, follow not lightly, and undertake the Oathebynding with gravity and with the understanding of the consequences that the Oathebynding shall work.

Do not seek to coerce those who will not understand the full measure of the action they take and the words that they speak, for the Oathbynding is beloved of God, and once made, it cannot be broken, save at his will—and He does not countenance Oathbreakers, and his wrath is Great.

But if you have those who indeed wish to swear their Oath and have it witnessed, and take the sacrament, and be Bounde, realizing in full that which will befall them should they fail in their Oath and become Oathbreakers, then you must follow the path set by our Lord, Bredan of the Covenant in the Heavens, he whose powers keep even the Gods from warring.

Stephen stared at the name on the page as if it, alone of all the words so far, was written in a foreign language that defied his comprehension, and yet at the same time spoke to a part of him that existed without language, or before it, it was so deeply buried. Bredan of the Covenant. The formal address made it clear that this Bredan, this keeper of Cove-nants, was a God.

Except that there was no such God in Averalaan; none in Essalieyan. Only in Breodanir was there one whose name was close, and he was the keeper of no Covenants. Breodan.

Surely, Stephen thought, as the words gathered and blurred, losing all meaning as words will if stared at and re-peated long enough, the Order of Knowledge would have known, would have seen the similarities? Surely if this Bredan were somehow connected to Breodan of the Breodani, they would have made those connections? Maybe they did; they had sent members of the Order to study the Breodani for decades past—to somehow prove that the God was either a true one or a false one.

He had to speak with Meralonne APhaniel. He made to rise, but it was a feeble attempt; the book lay open in his lap beneath the rounded glow of the lamp that lit the small alcove in which he sat.

... and of the various effects on the Oathbounde, there is one of note: that the soul of the Oathtaker is Bounde in truth, and cannot be ensorcelled or otherwise trapped by the priest of another God, or the fell creatures that inhabit the Northern Wastes. Nor by the kin of the Darkness, nor again by the First-born who is called Calliastra, nor by ...

His fingers felt as if they belonged to another man as they moved the pages, turning them gently and dwelling on the surface of their words while shying away from the depths. He paused at last at the book's fourth and final section, titled imply, *Oathbreakers*.

Gilliam woke in the darkness, tossed off the plenitude of fine, soft silks that hampered his movement, rolled across the floor, and grabbed his sword. Before he had come to a stop, he had slid into and out of the vision of six sets of eyes, spinning between them a web with which to capture a limited feel for the surroundings outside of his immediate senses.

Stephen was frightened, and he could feel that fear as viscerally as if it were his own body that contained it. Still, there was no obvious sign of attack.

As he got to his feet, he found Espere at the door; she was alert and watchful as she shouldered aside the hanging waited and for her master; no trace of sleep remained with her. Moonlight, or what he persisted in thinking of as moonlight, illuminated her face, her shoulders, her body. Still, he barely tempted to touch her, although her scent, musky familiar, drew him as it often did.

Shaking his head, he crept stealthily into the halls, using shadows for scant cover as he made his way to Stephen's rooms. He liked these halls and quarters because they so sparsely decorated and furnished; there was nothing trip over, nothing to worry about breaking. A long stretch of hall, punctuated at the end by a mirror and a squat, flat stool lay before him.

The hunt shifted, or so it felt; he stopped moving, hand against the smooth, cool walls. Stephen was not in rooms. But where?

Espere whined softly.

"Not now," he whispered, pushing her firmly to one side. "We need to find—" He stopped as Stephen's fear was swallowed by a silence deafening in its totality. His own fear replaced it. He pushed at the bond, forcing it as much as he had ever done. Something broke through the silence, like water rushing up between the cracks in the surface of a partly frozen lake.

Fear and fury; anger, pain, loss. Betrayal.

He cried out and stepped back. The dogs, all six of them; began to bark and howl in a frenzy; he heard and felt their acknowledgment of his momentary panic. They came, as if at his call, abandoning their posts and places.

Stephen was gone again.

Stephen, back pressed firmly into the wall, closed his eyes and did all that he could to pull back from the Hunter who was both his Lord and his brother. The book lay closed and flat between his shaking palms, as if it were part of an elab-orate prayer.

He waited in silence until Gilliam and Espere entered the courtyard. Gilliam was dressed for sleep, and Espere was not dressed at all.

"Stephen?" The single word was intensity itself.

Stephen rose and bowed stiffly, sliding the book into his pouch as he did so. "Gil, don't ask," he said, and the words were distant. They had to be. He lifted his head and met his brother's stare, and it was Gilliam who at last looked away. Gilliam, who had never been good at speaking about emotion.

"Where are you going?"

"To my room,** Stephen replied softly.

"And then?"

There was no point in lying. "To the Order of Knowledge."

They both knew that the city contained almost as many people as the entire country of Breodanir; that their enemies, ridden by darkness, knew the city better than they, and that they were, in all probability, watched by those who waited or the opportune moment to strike. Knowing it, they did not put it into words; not now. There was no need. Stephen was going to the Order, and he intended to travel, if not alone, then without Gilliam of Elseth.

And it hurt them both, to know that, and to be forced to accept it

Gilliam nodded stiffly, and Espere whined, crossing the courtyard suddenly and freezing ten feet away from where Stephen stood. She looked back at Gilliam and growled; her voice was low and angry. Gilliam's brow furrowed as she took a step forward, and then another; his cheeks flushed, But she was not a dog, and in the end, she came to stand before Stephen of Elseth.

Her eyes, as she met his, were a black-brown that seemed devoid of whites.

"Did you know this, wild one?" he whispered, as he upped her cheek in the palm of one shaking hand. He could not ask more, not only because she would not answer, but because he could not control what came with it. And he was the huntbrother, he reminded himself bitterly; the responsibility of control was his.

Her eyes, dark, were still luminous; they glimmered with fleeted light as they met his, unblinking. Stephen wondered if the tear that gathered, unshed, in the corner of her eye was a trick of light or a lack of blinking—or whether it was the only answer she was capable of giving him. He was moved, as he had not expected to be moved, and he lowered his hand gently.

"Take care of him," he told her softly. "I will return." "Yes, you will. I give my word to Lord Elseth that I will see to your safe passage." They all turned to stare at Kallandras.

The streets were shadowed and empty. They reminded Stephen of Gilliam, of what he felt in Gilliam through the bond that they shared. And they reminded him, as well, of the life that he had led before Soredon of Elseth had called his city hunt so many years ago.

It had been a long time since he had hidden in the cover of shadows and darkness, since he had walked the city streets with a very real desire to go undetected. As an eight-year-old boy, he had never been very good at it, but better a little experience than none.

And besides, these streets, so well appointed and so per-fectly made, with their wide, stone roads, and their perfectly planted trees, their "Avenues" and their "Boulevards," were nothing at all like the warrens in the lower city. He had left them behind, whether he willed it or no, fourteen years ago and they would not come back to him now.

Kallandras was a good deal better at the silence of move-ment than Stephen thought he would ever be. Although he dressed like a bard, and still carried Salla—in a case that he strapped lightly and quickly to his back—he moved with a precision and a grace that was astonishing.

"What were you before you became a bard?"

Kallandras said nothing at all, and Stephen let the question the into stillness and silence. He had the sudden feeling that to tell Kallandras that he, before his service to

Elseth had been a thief would neither impress nor distress the bard they had pasts which did not connect or touch, and never would.

But Kallandras surprised him. "I was happy," he said softly, "learning what it is to be ... a soldier." He looked a Stephen, his face hidden by darkness. "Were you happy before she came to you?"

"I don't know." It surprised him, to say that. "I think so. I was young then."

"And do you know what she wants of you? Do you finally know what it is that, she will cost you?" The words were sharp and intent—used in a way that only a man trained to words could use them.

They demanded a truth that Stephen did not wish to—was not yet able to—part with. But he could not turn away from the bard either; he was compelled to speak, although whether it was Kallandras' desire or his own, he could not say. "Why does she do what she does?" he asked softly. "Why is she young today, and old tomorrow; foolish at one moment and wiser than anyone I've ever met the next?"

"She is trying to prevent the world's end," Kallandras said, as if he were seeing into the future that Evayne was trying to prevent. "And you and I are pawns to that game." He turned and walked a bit, surveying the street and listen-ing as if he were testing the wind for the slightest carried sound. Lifted a hand a moment, and then nodded Stephen forward.

"But I have seen the Darkness, I understand the despera-tion, and one day, I think I will no longer hate her."

"You hate her?"

Kallandras' smile was bitter. "Stephen, she took me from everything that I had ever been and ever loved, and then forced me to continue to use it. There is no way for me to go home; those who loved me once hate me now, and with just cause.

"And you—do you not feel anger? Resentment? I'm curious, you see. She does not come to many, and of those, you are the only one I know at present." But Stephen shook his head softly, seeing the past and the present as things that were lost to him, and seeing the future its a darkness without end.

"I heard you," Kallandras said quietly. "In the courtyard." Stephen nodded. Meralonne APhaniel himself came down to the desk to meet Stephen and Kallandras. Of course, he had no choice; the hour was poor and the guards on duty would not see fit to release the two visitors until a member of the council had deemed them safe. The huge foyer of the Order of Knowl-edge showed starlight through the canopy of glass, filtering color without losing its flickering brilliance. It was only seeing this that Stephen realized that the glass was not glass, but some form of magery. He was not surprised, but he felt a tickle of awe and wonder as he stared at the sky.

"Gentlemen," Meralonne greeted them softly, seeing the two who waited. He bowed, and the bow was an unusual one; he bent one knee, although he did not fall to the floor and his back remained straight, but his neck was bent.

Kallandras raised a brow, and Meralonne stepped smoothly out of the bow. "It is late," he said softly, "and dark enough. Come. Let us repair to my study."

"Why have you come?" Meralonne asked, breaking uneasy stillness that had settled in the room only after had picked up his pipe and made certain it was well lit with

burning leaves. He did not sit, which was not unusual, he stood with his back to the open window, staring into room's center.

"I've come," Stephen said quietly, "to return to you book which you dropped."

The mage nodded, his gaze unblinking and eerily lit starlight—flickering with light in an endless darkness. "I see. And?"

"You meant for me to read this."

"Did I, young Stephen of Elseth?" Smoke rose to the ceiling in a thinning cloud. "And did you understand what you read?"

"Yes."

"Yes?"

"And no." He walked to the mage's desk and gently placed the book, cover down, upon its wide, flat surface. It was odd, that the desk was so uncluttered; he couldn't re-member if it had been so the last time he had been shown to this tower room. Or perhaps all was becoming uncluttered and unfettered; the illusions were falling away, and the truth, terrible and simple, was all that remained. A window was open somewhere, although he could not see it; the smell of the salt-laden winds, cool now with night, mingled with the scent of burning leaves.

"You have come to me for explanation."

"Yes."

"And I have precious little to give you. The book that you hold was a book written just before, or perhaps just after, the last ride of Moorelas, called Morrel, or Moorel in lands west of these. Very few such tomes survive, and we are not able to authenticate most of them; this is a rare exception. It was written—or so I believe—in the time of Moorelas and his fellowship."

"Fellowship?" Any question. Any way of avoiding the an-swer that was fast becoming the only answer.

"The Sleepers, Stephen," Kallandras replied.

Stephen was quiet as he tried to remember all of the sto-ries that surrounded Moorelas. They seemed to change from region to region, as if each country, even each dale, remembered best the events that marked his coining to that locale. At last, he shrugged.

"But who—what—are they?"

"They are the renegade princes of the First-born," was Meralonne's cool reply.

"They are," Kallandras said softly, "the heroes of a very different age."

"Perhaps they are both; Moorelas was many things to many people." The mage blew rings into the air and watched them rise and fade. "But they are not the subject of this eve-ning's discourse. Stephen, the answers that you wish, I can-not give you. But what I can tell you, I will."

"The wild girl is the daughter of the Hunter God—the first proof, after decades of study and more, that the Hunter God is, indeed, a God. There is a second proof, but for that, I must delve a moment into a history that most—that even Senniel College—remember only in lay and children's game.

"Because in some measure, Kallandras is correct; there was a different demeanor to the earlier ages. There was the Wild Age, and then the Age of The Powers; there was the Age of Gods—and it is of the Gods that you must ask, for the Gods were, in some manner that we cannot understand, fashioned by men and the dreams of

men, even as they fashioned them.

"There were wars," he continued, staring into the rings of smoke blown parallel to his face, "and dead without number. It was thought that the race of man would perish under the weight of their devastation, for where a God walked the land, *nothing* was impossible." He reached for a small bowl and began to tap the ashes from the pipe into it. "But humanity survived, greater and lesser in number, and they served the Gods.

"The God that is written of in the book that you possess—he was Bredan, of the Covenant. We know that he sanctified sworn oaths, and made of the breaking of them a fitting and unpleasant death. But we also know, through oblique references, that his powers affected man and God alike, although few indeed were the oathsworn Gods.

"Very little else survives about Bredan. When the Teos-born questioned their Lord, they discovered only that Bredan was no longer within the Heavens; more than that they could not learn, for the God did not possess the knowledge that we sought. Yet Teos assured us that in the Heavens there was no Hunter God—nor had there ever been."

Teos-born. The word, said so casually, brought back the striking and singular image of Zoraban, calling upon his fa-ther in the half-world. Stephen stared into the pale darkness, seeing the very God.

"Nothing is learned in vain. When you came to me, yon said that the succubus called you Oathbound. You said also that the wild one was Hunter-born. What can we then as-sume? Either that you have somehow met both the Hunter God—whom you worship—and the Oathbinder, whom you had never heard of, which is unlikely; or that the Hunter God is Bredan. And that he is no longer in the Heavens."

Stephen was silent as he absorbed what Meralonne said His words filled the room as if he were the Bell of Truth and Stephen had struck him thrice—and yet somehow, Stephen felt that he was not telling all that he knew. But he had said enough. "In Breodanir, we speak of the coming of the Hunter," he said softly, in a room lit only by the glow of a new-lit pipe and the embers of an old fire. "He was out Lord, and we His people. It was a dry and cold winter, and a dry and hot summer, the Breodani had wandered the lands; searching them for food. The old died, and the young; the weak fell, and the strong became weak. We were starving. At the last, the sons of the Hunter gathered, and together joining, made a plea that our Lord could hear in the Heav-ens." Stephen's face was like the desert as he spoke words which this evening had changed the meaning of forever. "We were His people, and He our Lord, and we had served Him in all ways faithfully, where all others had disappointed Him.

"He came to us in our need, and taught us the lesson of the hunt, and when He had taught us all we needed to know, He granted us Hunter Lords, like unto Himself, and bade them return to their people to feed them and succor them. To them, He granted also the Bredari, the first of the hounds; to them, He showed the ways of the land and the creatures that inhabited them.

"In return for this gift, there was a price: that once a year, we who were the most cunning of His creations would be-come, as any, hunted; that we would know the effect of our power upon the lesser of His creatures. And every year, at the

appointed time, one of our number has faced the Hunt-er's death. None have ever survived it." He closed his eyes is he spoke and sunk farther into the chair, allowing the inns and back to shore him up in their wooden embrace.

"Stephen," Meralonne said, and his voice was surprisingly gentle in the darkened room, "you swore an oath, and you are bound to it with your life. Yet when I called you Oathbound, you were surprised. Do you even know what that oath was?"

"Oh, yes," Stephen said, bitterly and quietly. "There are only two meaningful oaths that I have ever sworn. One, to a woman of my choice, but never, because of our situations, of my choosing." He stopped speaking then; it was hard to tell if his cheeks were pinkened by the declaration.

But Meralonne spoke; softly, softly. "There are secrets this room has heard that it will never release; they are hidden, as even Vexusa cannot be. If you will, I would hear the other oath."

"There is no secret in that," was Stephen's strained reply. "It was spoken, with the Hunter Lords of Breodanir as my fitnesses, when I was eight years old." He continued, his voice trembling with anger and fear; "I swore that I would hunt, as my Lord will hunt, without use of his gift. That I would be the bridge between this son of the Hunter and the people whom he must succor." His eyes grew opaque as he stared into a young boy's past, understanding clearly all the fear of his youth. He had *known*, somehow, the truth of the words, when no one else had understood them. The Hunter's Death had always shadowed his life. But the words were impossible to say softly; they had formed him, and informed him; they were the foundation upon which—until as evening—he had stood with pride. "To guard him and protect him and see all dangers by his side; to face the Hunt-'s Law so that we may remain strong. To remind the Hunter, always, of the people he must defend."

"It sounds ... innocuous."

Stephen shook his head as he raised it. "Yes," he said. "It does. Because I don't think that we—the Breodani—understand it any better than I did when I said it. For I must face the Hunter's Law, called also the Hunter's Price—the Hunter's Death—so that we may remain strong."

"You all face that," was the quiet reply.

"Yes. But ... but I believe that it is the huntbrother, and not the Hunter, who is meant to die in the Sacred Hunt." Norn's face, ashen and empty, returned to him, as it often did, death already writ large across it, although he was still walking among the living, and would for some months. *It should have been me*, he had said, and Stephen had never forgotten the anguished guilt that he heard there. And now he understood, fully, that it was more than guilt that spoke—it was an absolute understanding, after too long a time, of a sanctified oath.

"Why do you believe this?" Meralonne pressed him.

"Because," Stephen answered, raising his face to meet the silver gaze of the man across the darkened room. "After the Sacred Hunt, if the Hunter Lord has died, the huntbrother follows months later. They linger in loneliness and guilt, and then they pass away."

"Does this always happen?"

"Not always," Stephen continued. "But not all oaths sworn to the God are sanctified." He made to reach for the book, but Meralonne waved him back. "I am

not guessing Meralonne. I know it."

"And yours?"

"I told Gil that I would face the Hunter's Death for him After I had made my vows. After I swore, as the Priests would have me swear. I—I added that vow of my own. Be-cause I felt, at eight, that it was the truth. It was the truth," he added, his voice low. "And I knew it because I felt it, here.

"Corinna, the village wisewoman, spoke with me years later about it. She remembered it because Norn had, during his first vows, said almost word for word the same thing. It's not so uncommon among the young huntbrothers—especially the good ones. The villagers were so pleased with Soredon's choice of a huntbrother for their young Master Gilliam, because it's believed that a show of loyalty that spontaneous must come from the Hunter Himself."

"Norn?"

Stephen started to speak, but the words were too heavy to contain even the slightest trace of the man that Norn had truly been. He tried a second time, and then a third; but there was no fourth attempt. Let the dead rest; let the sorrow still felt at death, sleep. He said merely, "Norn was the huntbrother to Gilliam's father," and then dropped his forehead into the palm of his waiting, hand.

"And I believe," Kallandras added softly, "that. Norn died of a wasting illness some six months after his Hunter Lord /as taken in the Sacred Hunt."

Silence.

"Does Lord Elseth know?" The question, coming from Meralonne, was unexpected.

Stephen did not hesitate. "No."

"And will you tell him?"

Again there was no hesitation. "No."

Meralonne nodded quietly and sat back in his chair to ruminate. But Kallandras leaned slightly forward. "Why?" he asked gently. "Why would you keep this from him?"

"Because he's my brother," Stephen replied.

Kallandras stiffened a moment and then smiled sadly. "He would die for you."

"His oath is the Hunter's Oath; to fulfill it, he must join the Sacred Hunt. What choice would he have? To refuse the Hunt is unthinkable, but if he knows what I know, to take part in it is almost worse. Gilliam is a Hunter. It's all that he is. He's good at it; in time, he'll be the best. I won't take at away from him."

"And you, Stephen?"

"What of me?"

"Will you die for him?"

Bitterly, Stephen laughed. "If the Hunter demands it, it looks like the only choice I have is the manner of death, not the fact." His eyes narrowed, becoming streaks of darkness the room. "You will not tell him," he said.

"I? No. Nor Meralonne, I think." He looked to the silent age. "But why, then, are the Allasakari involved? Why are the kin involved?"

"I do not know," Meralonne replied. "I have been thinking on it, but I do not know enough." It was obviously not a easy admission for a member of the Order of

Knowledge to make.

"And do you know the right questions?" Stephen asked.

"Pardon?"

"If you ask the right questions, there are always answers." The young huntbrother rose, pushing his chair back with a shove, a fey expression about his face, and a dangerous light in his eyes.

"Stephen," Meralonne said cautiously, rising as well, "I think perhaps you have had—"

Stephen lifted his arms and his face, looking not to the roof of the tower room, but to the space beyond it, above it. "*Teos*!" he cried, and in the single word a plea, a demand.

His two companions froze as the word hung in the air, res-onating as if it had been picked up by a distant chorus and now echoed in the timber of a thousand—a hundred thousand—voices.

"What is this?" Meralonne said softly, all warning forgot-ten. He set aside his pipe as the room began to dissolve into mist as thick as smoke. The floors vanished first, and the walls; the chairs melted into distance, as did the window with its waft of sea breeze.

Clouds grew, like foliage in a jungle, all around them; Stephen could see Meralonne and Kallandras, but poorly, as if they were obscured by the veil of distance. Light touched the surface of the eye-level clouds, and at his feet, a path opened, arrowing toward the unseen. There was no human architecture here, no trace of human structure. Only cloud and then, miraculously, sound and sight.

"Well met, Meralonne APhaniel. Well met, little brother it has been long since last we met, and I hope you have fared well."

They looked up at once, into the eyes of a man both young and old, slender, tall, and fair, who was girded as if for war. His hair, where it could be seen beneath his helm was fair and his eyes, brilliant; his face was bearded with fine-spun gold.

The half-world took the shape and substance of Teos, the Lord of Knowledge. Stephen saw the face, and knew it. But where there had been a book, finely bound and heavy with the knowledge of man, there was a shield, and where then had been robes, there was a breastplate and greaves of perfect manufacture. Only the Sword remained as it had been, and it was wielded.

"And well met, Kallandras of Senniel. Well met, Stephen of Elseth." At the last, he bowed, and the gesture was so per-fect that Stephen almost forgot how to speak. "I have been waiting for your call."

Chapter Eighteen

7th Corvil, 410 AA Terafin

"Terafin." Morretz's voice. Quiet, in deference to the hush of the hour. He brought light with him, trapped in crystal and gold: a fitting illumination for The Terafin. Dawn was not far; the sky was the blue of early evening or early morn, pale and cold.

She sat so still, her cloak heavy and stiff around her slen-der shoulders, that she

might have been sleeping. But Morretz knew well that sleep was not what she sought here, and doubted very much that she had found it. He gazed sky-ward a moment, and then set the light aside on the roof's flat. Her feet were bare, and her legs; she wore a sleeping shift and a simple, brown wool cloak which was older than she. It had come from the estate of her maternal grandfather shortly after his peaceful death. Very few knew that she pos-sessed it, and only Morretz knew that she had requested it; her departure from the family fold of the Handernesse clan had been difficult, and she had taken very little with her when she assumed the rank ATerafin. Even after the family had reconciled itself to her rapid rise through Terafin, she had allowed herself to take little from it. Just an old man's worn cloak.

But she wore it seldom.

The Terafin had at her disposal the wealth of Terafin; she owned this mansion, a summer estate to the northwest, sev-eral smaller guest houses throughout the city, trade missions through the Empire, and at least one diplomatic estate in each of three cities in the Dominion of Annagar. She could, at her whim, fashion out of any of these a private space, a personal retreat—a place of safety, wherein she could dis-card, for moments at a time, the weight of Terafin.

Had she, she would not have been The Terafin to whom Morretz had sworn life service.

"Terafin."

She nodded, almost imperceptibly lowering and lifting her chin. This, this rooftop seen by those who tended the cis-terns and saw to the repair of the manse itself, was her cho-sen retreat, the aerie of her fancy. Beneath her bare feet, the grounds were waking slowly; dew was on the grass and the leaves of the low-lying Southern flowers. The gardeners of Terafin were about their business and she watched them calmly.

"The plants in my rooms always die," she said softly, as she watched the men and women at their work. "I forget to water them."

"The servants would water them if you would let them."

"Yes." She lapsed into silence, knowing that he knew that the growing of a plant, to The Terafin, was also the owning of it; having the servants water them would make them ser-vants' plants, and not her own.

He said nothing, knowing it better to offer her the comfort of his silence. In silence, many things could be said, and many things hidden.

Wind came to punctuate the stillness; her hair flew back from her pale cheeks in dark, fine strands—loosed, as it sel-dom was. Unfettered by the severe and perfect finery that she chose for her rank, she seemed young; the slenderness of youth, the coltishness, lingered in the slim frame of her body; the defiance, behind the surface of her open eyes. She had been a girl once, although it was only at times like this that he could see even a trace of it in her.

He was the second man to see it, and the only man living; he felt a slight twinge—envy?—as he saw her curl the cloak more tightly about her shoulders, taking comfort from the ghost of memory, the false safety of childhood.

She brought her chin to her knees and stared bleakly ahead as he studied her profile. At last, he asked, "Will you eat?"

"No."

"Amarais," he said softly.

"Morretz, go away."

He started to speak, stopped, and retreated to the edge of lie roof trap. There, he watched her, holding light in his palm which the sun's ascent made less and less useful.

It was hard to touch her when she was like this; hard to know how to be careful with her. She seldom needed care; she was hard and cold, although not cruel and not unjust She knew power well, and understood its uses, but under-stood better than that the responsibility involved in invoking it And he knew her and admired her for what she was.

Yet it was at moments like this that he found her most fas-cinating. He had chosen to serve Terafin because Terafin was a House of power, and such a House needed a domicis of his capability; he had chosen The Terafin because she was strong, and in this passage, he desired to learn the ways of strength. Weakness had a different lure; that of necessity, of being irreplaceable, of walking the very farthest edge of the life that service—that the honor of serving—demanded.

It did not attract him.

And yet, in her ... He shook his head softly, closing his fingers over the light. Perfection was something to be striven for, but not to be attained; it was the flaws that were the blood and flesh of a living person.

Is love a strength or a weakness? he wondered, as he watched her fingers ruffle the edge of her grandfather's worn cloak. As a child, the answer was simple; as a youth, simple as well, although the answer was different. Now, with youth and childhood behind him, he had lost the confidence required to make of anyone's life a simple statement

She looked up, as if hearing him; she was uncanny that way. Her eyes were wide and unfocused, staring through him as if she had no sight to speak of. But the vulnerability that he had seen moments before was already sinking quickly be-neath the surface of her face. She was steel and stone as she rose, pulling the cloak from her shoulders and making of it a bundle of cloth.

"Morretz."

"Terafin."

"Please send for a messenger."

"Terafin. To?"

"The Kings."

"At once." He bowed. "May I also arrange for—"

"Summon Jewel Markess, if she is within the grounds. Have her meet me after the messenger has been sent, and only then."

He bowed again. "And may I—"

"And *after* Jewel and I have finished our meeting, you may, if it pleases you, arrange for the midday meal to be served in my personal quarters."

"Terafin."

"I will join you shortly," she added, as she took one last look at the grounds of Terafin from the mansion's height.

"Where in the hells have you been?" Angel vaulted from the ledge of the low, long

window in the courtyard, turning easily in midair to land on both feet with a solid thump.

"Getting sloppy," she said. "I'd've heard that a block away." She reached up and pulled the servant's kerchief from her hair and face.

Angel shrugged. 'The way you've been lately?" His deri-sive snort was enough of an argument.

The blackening on her teeth came next, and the "shad-ows" beneath her eyes. Her hair, on the other hand, would remain the russet color that the dyes had decreed. "What's up?"

"Where've you been?" Angel said again, falling into step beside her as she marched past him. "C'mon, Jay."

"Out. Why?"

He frowned; ran his hand through the bangs of his other-wise monstrous shock of platinum hair, and then gave in. "Carver's looking for you."

"Great. What happened?"

"So's The Terafin."

That got her attention. She stopped, doffing the last of the heavy towels that added weight to her midriff and arms. "Terafin can wait," Jewel told him. Angel's brows disap-peared into the line of his hair. It made her smile, although the smile was less than kind.

"I want you to gather the den," she told him, not giving the surprise a chance to lessen any. "Have 'em meet me in—in the kitchen."

"Why?"

"I'm not going to go through it all more than once—you can hear it when everyone else does."

"But—"

"Angel?"

"Yes?"

"That's an *order*. Do it."

He met her dark eyes with his slate gray ones, and then a slight smile, crooked but sharp, twitched at the corner of his lips. "You've got work for us," he said softly. "Maybe," she said, relenting a little. "But *go on.*" He didn't wait to be told a fourth time—which was just as well. Jewel wasn't a monarch, and she wasn't one of The Ten—so she didn't demand that her den obey her the first time she spoke; Hells, the first time she said a thing, it usu-ally barely managed to get their attention—unless it was a matter of life or death. But she only repeated an order three times. There wasn't a fourth, and they knew it.

Ellerson stood stiffly at the door. Jewel had asked him to leave, and he had patiently explained that he was her domicis for the nonce, and that it was his duty to make sure that anything that she required be taken care of to the best of his abilities. He did *not* serve The Terafin; nor did he spy for her. He served Jewel Markess.

She told him that if he truly served her, he would never have insisted on the courtly clothing, the mannered manners, and the bathing every time she turned a corner—but he took it in stride, and waited patiently until she had finished her ti-rade before quietly pointing out that as he served Jewel, he insisted that she do what would best

serve her interests.

In manners of the House, Ellerson knew what would serve her interests best, of course.

"Of course," was the grave response.

The funny thing was that if Jewel ordered Ellerson to leave—instead of asking as she had—he'd do it. She couldn't. Wasn't certain why, either, but didn't want to push it.

Carver, last to come as always, took a seat and then glanced uncomfortably at the domicis.

"You can trust him," Jewel found herself saying. "I do."

"Yeah, great." Carver brushed his hair out of his eyes and slouched into his chair. "We're supposed to talk work around him?"

"Carver."

He subsided, but his expression was just this side of mu-tinous. Jewel sighed and looked around the table. It was a lot larger than the table at home had been, which made her den look smaller than it ever had. But at least the table wasn't warped, the legs were all level with the ground, and the smooth, gleaming surface meant that no one dared to fidget by carving their initials—or worse—into the wood.

Arann was looking good. It surprised her, to see him look so well; she'd been so busy digging around the ground be-neath the city that she just hadn't noticed. That was going to change. He smiled almost shyly at her, and if there was a trace of pain in the expression, they both chose not to notice it

Jester was still, well, Jester. Teller, beside him, cupped his hand round Jester's left ear and whispered something behind the curve of those fingers. He rarely spoke at meetings like this, and when he did open up to the whole group, it was al-ways with something worth hearing.

It was Finch who piped in first. "Angel says you have work?" She had lock picks dancing between her slender, tiny fingers, and light dancing in her eyes.

In fact, they all looked excited in their own way. She re-alized, with a shock, that this easy life, with more food than any hundred people could eat and more clothing than any two hundred could wear was just as hard on them as it had been on her—maybe worse. She was out in the streets, tak-ing the risks she always had. They were in here, and they belonged in Terafin like The Terafin belonged in the streets of the twenty-fifth.

I only wanted to protect them, she thought, but the words sounded hollow as she looked at their eager faces. Then the words took on strength as she thought of the den members who weren't here. And why.

"Jay?"

"Hmmm? Oh, sorry. I was thinking."

"Share it with the rest of us?" Finch again. "You've been real busy."

"Yeah. Maybe too busy to be smart." She leaned slightly into the table as she spoke; they all did. "We've got trou-ble."

"What kind of trouble?" Carver's slender dagger, well-oiled for a change, gleamed in the brightly lighted room.

No point in playing her hand close to her chest; no point at all. "Demon trouble." "You mean like Old Rath?"

"Yeah. Probably worse." Her gaze skittered off Arann's very quiet expression and then came back to rest on it.

"Tell us," the oldest member of her den said. 'Tell us what you know."

"First: I can't find any of the old entrances into the maze. Not a single one. But we do know that they're closing them."

"The demons?"

"No, the magisterians, Angel. Don't interrupt me."

"Sir!"

"Second: The Terafin knows more than she's telling me."

Carver snorted. "Big surprise."

"Carver," she said, warning him. "It boils down to this, though. She thought maybe Old Rath was killed because they were trying to get at her—and even if it wasn't true, she thought she could take 'em."

"Take who?"

"Don't interrupt me. Now she thinks it's got something to do with the whole damned Empire."

Silence. Then Teller said softly, "So she goes to the Kings and gets them to fix things."

"Right the first time," Jewel said, smiling just as softly as Teller spoke. "And none of that is our problem—we couldn't help the Kings if we wanted to; couldn't get near the damned palace."

"So?" Both Angel and Carver were practically flat out against the tabletop in frustration. "What about us?"

"They're going to come here."

"Who?"

"Not sure. Either demons or people who work with de-mons. And we're going to stop them."

"We're going to stop them? Jay—The Terafin's got about two hundred guards. Even if we wanted a piece of the de-mons, we can't take what those guards can't."

"That's what I thought, too," she replied. As she spoke, her eyes found the center of the empty table; she stared at it quietly.

The den fell silent as they watched her expression; they'd seen it before, and they knew it well. "What is it? What're you looking at?"

"A battle," Jewel replied, her voice curiously flat. "Dead all around. Armor. Swords. A lot of blood." She swallowed, staring as she paled. "And The Terafin, staring; standing. I don't understand it—but behind her, behind her is her death. It strikes, and she falls."

"What strikes?" Carver demanded.

"I don't know. I can't see it at all."

"Is she dead?" Teller asked.

"I—I don't know. I thought she was dead last night. She may well be dead—but I don't know."

Finch looked unconvinced. "Sounds like you're trying to sell us something you're not sure you believe."

"Maybe. Maybe I am. But I'm tired of feeling helpless. This—it's a not-happened-yet thing. It's not like Lander or Fisher. I *knew* it was too late for

them." She pushed her chair back and stood. "But I think it's up to *us*. We're not important, you see. You, Carver, Angel—the rest of us; we're not important. Everyone knows that we're thieves and ne'er-do-wells."

Ellerson cleared his throat.

"Shut up, Ellerson," Jewel said, without looking over her shoulder. She was quite surprised at the silence that fol-lowed, but not so surprised that she wouldn't use it. "So that's what we are. We're used to having to hide from armed men. We're used to trying to hide in plain sight, and we're used to being watched if we're noticed."

"So?" Angel said again.

"So we don't have armor, and we don't have fancy weap-ons. So what? Never did. We were the best. We're still the *best*. We've just got to change the rules a bit. Look—we can't stand up to the guards in a fight—and we can't stand up to anything that can kill half the House guard. We don't have what it takes. Doesn't mean we don't have anything.

"There's going to be a fight. It's going to be aimed at The Terafin. And it's going to go crashing through the guards trying to reach her. That's not our problem.

"But there's also going to be a different attack; I don't know what. And *that* one's a sneak. I think. And that's the one we might be able to help with."

"So why don't you just tell her this, and let her deal with it?"

"I'm going to," Jewel said softly and with utter certainty. "And she will. But not well enough."

"And we're going to be able to do better?"

"Count on it," Jewel said, with no less certainty. She reached into the sash at her side, and pulled out a sheathed dagger. It was fancy, the handle so ornate and so perfect that it looked like it should be fenced. Her solemn expression told them that it was more important than that. She handed it to Carver without a word.

"Where did you get this?"

"I found it." She didn't add that she'd found it in the private quarters of Devon ATerafin, one of four such knives. "It's special, Carver, real special. Worth more than your life. Don't screw around with it; don't take it out of its sheath until it's needed. Got it?"

"Why?"

"Because I said so," she replied sharply. Then, relenting," "And because I'm not sure what it does, and I'm not sure it'll work more than once." Swallowing, she took a deep breath, and once again surveyed her den. She wanted Duster, missed her sharply. Was surprised at how much it stung, to start a fight without her. "You know what's at stake," she told them solemnly. "We've already lost four. Vote."

Carver placed his right hand, palm down, on the table's surface. "I'm in," he said, without hesitation. Made her won-der if he really did understand what was at stake.

"Me, too." Angel also reached into the table's center with the flat of his right palm.

Jester plunged in with both hands, meaning he was com-mitted if they all were. Finch came down with the flutter of a right palm, as did Teller a second later. Arann took the longest to decide, but in the end; he, too, chose the right hand. As his fingers unfurled to lay flat against the smooth wood, he looked up into his den leader's eyes.

"No healers if things don't work out," he told her softly.

"No healers," she replied, not certain whether or not she was lying.

"Uh, Jay?"

"What?"

"That only applies to Arann. If I'm not dead, I don't want to be left to get that way." Carver's grin was cocky. Always was, really.

"Got it."

"What's the plan?"

Jewel smiled. "First: We don't tell The Terafin. We don't tell any ATerafin either. This is *ours*. We know our own, and we know how to make sure no outsiders get in." She took her chair slowly, turning it back to the table and sitting with her legs astride it as she usually did in their war council. It felt good. It had been a long time since they'd done anything other than be afraid—or be quiet.

Ellerson very loudly cleared his throat at her back.

"What is it?"

"The rest of your plan, while I'm sure it's laudable, re-quires that you be on the *inside* of Terafin—if I may be so bold as to guess."

"Yes, so?"

"The Terafin has been expecting you for five minutes, and I do not believe that even her right-kin, Gabriel ATerafin, keeps her waiting longer than ten."

Verrus Allamar sat in the sanctuary of his office. The hour was late, but he was known as a hard-working soldier, indeed, perhaps the most dedicated of all the Verrus. His lips thinned into a smile that would have chilled the men who served with the Kings' Swords. "Enter."

A young woman, dressed in the livery of Darias, made her way across the threshold, walking neither too quickly nor too slowly. But she made certain that the door at her back was closed tightly before she turned.

The light around her body shimmered and flared; her voice became deeper and heavier as she chanted softly. Her body blurred, as did her uniform; her face changed, chin elongating into a frosted, black beard, shoulders broadening, waist thickening. The livery was still of Darias.

Verrus Allamar's eyes narrowed. "You took your time."

"We did not have the choice," Krysanthos replied tightly, as he unstooped his shoulders and clapped his hands in front of the door's keyhole. "After your failed attempt at delivering the Breodanir hunters to us, security has grown ... difficult." He turned back to the Verrus. "You were supposed to see that the Hall of The Ten remained relatively free of interference." It was an accusation.

"You did make it in," Allamar replied coldly.

"Yes. And at some personal cost. This had better be important."

"It is." The Verrus planted both of his hands on the flat of his s immaculate desk and rose, placing the weight on the tips of his fingers. The desk creaked beneath the force he exerted. "Mirialyn ACormaris has requested the use of the Kings' Swords three days hence for a meeting with an unspecified personage. She did *not* route her request through the regular channels."

"This means that you've no idea what the meeting is about?"

"It means that I was not even supposed to know that the meeting existed." He

smiled at that, the very wolf of a smile. "And I find that rather odd. It seems that my position here has been compromised, and it will probably be of little use in the very near future."

"Agreed," Krysanthos said, almost absently. "What else have you discovered?" "Both of the Kings—and the Queens—are to be in atten-dance."

Krysanthos swore. That meant—it could only mean—a personal request from one of The Ten; no one else could de-mand and receive an audience with the four Crowns on such short notice. And only one House might consider the affairs of the city to be in enough of a state of emergency to do so. "Terafin," he said softly.

Verrus Allamar had the grace to look surprised. His con-firmation was unnecessary, but he gave it anyway. "How damaging will this be?"

"I'm not certain." The mage took a chair and sat heavily, brooding. "Sor na Shannen is loath to part with information about her activities; I only know that the work in the laby-rinth is not yet completed."

"That would make us vulnerable."

"Yes. But not by much. Remember that none of the people who lived by the maze had full knowledge of its workings."

"Depending on the ignorance of our enemy has always been folly."

"Tell that to Lord Karathis," Krysanthos replied, with a shade too much bitterness.

The Verrus smiled at the sound of the grating in the mage's voice. It was a hint of food to a man starving. "Very well. How much time is needed to seal the maze completely?"

"As I said, I don't know."

"Your best guess?"

"More than three days,"

Verrus Allamar flicked his finger and the desktop cracked. He smiled, and as he did, his lips grew thinner and wider until they opened fully upon a row of teeth that could never belong in a human mouth. "Only give me the word Krysanthos; give me the word of my Lord. I will see to the rest."

Krysanthos' eyes snapped open; his expression became crisp and clear of worry. "You will do *nothing* until you have that word. Your position here as a Verrus is of import to us, as you well know."

"My position here has already been compromised."

"We have no positive proof of that—your squabbles with the Princess are well known, and a slight of this nature would not be beyond her." He paused. "However, we as-sume that you are being watched; it is why I was sent."

Verrus Allamar's face shrank back into the confines of a human expression, and at that, a sour one. "Very well. I will wait your word. But do not delay. I do not relish the fate of Akkrenar."

"Agreed," Krysanthos replied. "But were I you, and I wished to avoid such a fate, I would not challenge APhaniel directly. He is more than your match. As," he added softly, "am I."

Stephen bowed low, his face wreathed in the curling mist it the God's feet. He felt humbled by the aura of the Lord of Knowledge, but not so humbled that he could not speak. For he had come to ask his questions, have his answers, and lave done

with the Gods for as long as he possibly could.

Before he could speak, Meralonne did, and his voice, in he muted surround of the half-world, was stronger, richer, and deeper than Stephen had heard it before. "Why are you dressed for war, Master of Lore?"

"Because there will be a war," Teos answered without preamble, his voice a thousand voices. He lifted his sword arm and pointed; the tip of the double-edged blade touched Stephen's forehead. "This one has ridden at the front of that storm. And I foresee that it has not yet finished with him."

"Bredan is the Hunter God," Stephen said with certainty.

The Lord of Knowledge gazed at him a moment, and then gave a measured nod. "We did not know, although we suspected it to be so. My sons and daughters are not among his kin, and his powers are not what they were."

"I have come," Stephen said softly, stumbling over a ritual that he only half-remembered, "to offer you information and, if it pleases you, to ask of you the question that you granted me."

Teos' eyes glimmered with a smile that did not reach his still face. He nodded gravely. "Your information?"

"The demon-kin have found Vexusa, the home of the Dark League."

The golden eyes of the God closed as he bent his head in acknowledgment. "And?"

"We believe it to be beneath the ground upon which we stand." It was Meralonne again. "And worse; the Allasakari and the kin are *unmaking* the ways that lead to it." "Unmaking?"

"Indeed. They use power as if there is no end to the power that they can summon. They use power as if—as if the Covenant of the Unnamed One had never been made."

"What *is* the Covenant of the Unnamed?" Stephen said, surprising himself. It was not the question that he had thought to ask, but he asked it, and it hung in the air as if the words had become physical, tangible.

The God stared at him a long time, and then at last, "that is the right question, Stephen of Elseth, although you yet may regret the asking of it. Will you hear the answer?"

"I will."

"Very well." He nodded and the book fell open in his left hand; pages, thin and supple, turned as if at the behest of a strong wind. "We are the Lords of the Heavens, and Lords of the Hells; we are the Gods to whom you look from whom you receive direction, should you choose to ask it. We are the gatherers, and we are the judges.

"But in the time of the Shining City, we were more that. We walked among you, in the Age of Gods." He look up, and his face was the very face of youth; what he remembered, Stephen could not even imagine—for what could make a God feel young?

"You are the last-born," he said softly. "And you are strangest of the creations. Your bodies are weaker than could have imagined when first we encountered you, your minds are quick, and you are, of all the creations, curious." His smile was fond. "But you did not survive much."

He looked up. "The Gods warred in their youth, mountain ranges to the west of Averalaan were created in an afternoon's battle, and might just as easily have been unmade."

"But not the humans. It was Mystery who showed us their truth. For the souls of the mortal kin were little shards of light too beautiful to be cased forever in dying flesh; and when the flesh was stripped away, the shards remained, col-ored by the brevity of the life led.

"Mystery said to the Gods of the Heavens and the Lords of the Hells: Here, within each mortal, is the best and truestest of your power; no more will your battleground be earth alone. Each mortal is infinite in possibility, and finite in time. Do you call yourselves powerful?" At this, the God's expression darkened, but he continued to speak. "Behold: he changes that you have made over landscape are already healed; for all your rage and glory, they might never have >been. Yet your influence here, with these mortals, might be lasting and felt forever.

"And we saw what he showed us, and we saw what might follow; we saw the truth in the words that he spoke—although we did not comprehend all of his motives. There were the Heavens, and there were the Hells, and to these, in the end, those souls of man would go; and when the Mother at last was appeared—for it was hardest to part her from the children she had known, but that is another story—the gods withdrew to let the last-born flower.

"But Mystery was not content, and wisely so; he went to Bredan, and asked him for a binding that the very Gods could not break, and Bredan bound us by our words and his being: No God could come directly to the world again and wreak their power upon those too weak to bear it. And Mystery sealed the bargain, and there was the Great Change, that closed the world of the last-born to us forever. Bredan was the Oathholder, and Bredan the guardian of the divide.

"Yet there were three who did not swear the binding oath: Bredan of the Covenant among them, for he is the holder of the oath, and he enforces it."

The air was alive with the last words of Teos, Lord of knowledge. His sword sparked, and the book slammed shut, as if a final judgment had been pronounced. Meralonne cursed in the silence.

"But it doesn't make any sense!" Stephen cried out. "If—if he's *here*—why would the Hunter God not tell us this? Why would he hide his true name and his true nature?"

"Mortal life is short," the God replied gravely, "and mortal memory shorter still. The ages pass and change it. For my part, I do not believe that Bredan lied to his people, is not his way.

"For there is more, Stephen. The Covenant bound us, but it was not the only binding; the Great Change sundered us from the world, and the world from us. We are not as we were, and we can never be so again, and just as we have sought to change you, so you have, in some remote way touched us. There is a divide between us and within us, and the crossing of it would be perilous even if the Binding were not in place. Not one of us knows—not even I—what might happen to a God who makes that crossing."

If there were a chair, or ground that he could see, Stephen would have let his legs collapse beneath him. He did not. "He's here," he said softly. "He's always been

here."

The God made no reply.

Stephen paled, and then, wind taking his hair, he raise his face, lifting his sky-blue eyes to meet the warmth of golden ones. "If the Lord of the Darkness is not on hi throne in the Hells, where is he?"

Teos lowered his helm and lifted his great sword. "War will come," he said softly, "and I pray that war can be contained in the Hells.

"Find Bredan. Find our brother, and return him to us." He bowed to Stephen, the full bow of the Breodanir.

"What? How?"

But the Lord of Knowledge did not answer. "I fear that we will not meet again, Stephen of Elseth. At least not in this world." He rose, and then nodded to Kallandras and Meralonne as they stood in silence. "Perhaps," Teos said to the mage, as the mists began to grow and thicken between them, "you and I will meet again in future. You have but to ask any of my children in the Order."

Meralonne nodded gravely.

"You know what is at stake, Illaraphaniel. Do what must be done."

"Have not I always?" The words hung in the air as the walls of the mage's tower study became substantial, became real. A crack of pink light, straight and thin, peered out from the edges of the shuttered window. Time passed strangely k the half-world, or in its lingering aftermath.

Stephen looked up into the pale face of the slender mage whose gray eyes were focused on a distance that none but he could see. "Meralonne?"

The mage looked down, as if from a great height, and a cold one. "Yes?" "He's here, isn't he?"

"I think not," was the quiet reply. "If I read the Lord of Knowledge aright, then he is neither here nor there. Were he here, in fact, we would know it; and not just us. The conti-nent itself would be re-formed to the vast wastes of his de-sire." Absently, almost as if by drill and not conscious desire, he reached for the pipe that he had set aside. He lifted it, empty and cold, to his lips, and inhaled. "Yet he is not on his throne in the Hells. He is somewhere between."

"And we must stop him," Kallandras said, speaking for the first time since the half-world had taken him into its fold. "I saw the arch. The gate," he added. "I saw it, but I did not know it for what it was."

"If you saw it and you escaped, he was weak indeed, and his grasp upon the world was poor. When?" As the bard hes-itated, the platinum brows of the mage drew into one thin, long line. "Kallandras, we have no time for foolishness. *When*?"

"Eight years ago. Near Lattan."

The mage smiled softly to himself, but the smile was bit-ter. "I see." The smile withered. "Where?"

"By Myrddion's final resting place. In Vexusa. I would not have escaped, but *she* sent me away; she used her magic to move me from the coliseum to the streets of Averalaan Aramarelas."

Meralonne turned to Stephen. "He thinks that you are ca-pable of finding Bredan of the Covenant—of finding your God. Do it."

"I—" All protest died on Stephen's lips as he met the mage's eyes. Winters were warmer than what he saw there. He swallowed. But before he could speak, the mage spoke again, and his tone was softer, although his face was no less bleak.

"I understand that if you find your God you may well face the fate to which you were Bound. But that fate was your choice, and if you did not understand all of what you were swearing, you swore the oath nonetheless, and you have benefited from it. If you do *not* find your God, then it is not only Breodanir that will suffer, but the Kingdoms of the West, the Empire of Essalieyan, and the Dominion of Annagar."

"I don't—I don't understand."

"Bredan was the keeper of the Covenant, but he was also the guardian of the 'divide.' It is that unknown divide that the Lord of the Hells is crossing as we speak. If we want any chance of hindering Allasakar—yes, *Allasakar*—in his passage, we *must* find Bredan."

Ashfel saw Stephen first and bounded up to him, taking long easy strides that ended with two gray paws splayed out against the breadth of Stephen's chest. Were it not for the intervention of the wall, Stephen would have fallen, and he lost no time in telling Ashfel exactly that.

Ashfel's response was unacceptable, and he knew it; he also knew the exact moment that Gilliam was about to cross the threshold, for he bounded up and off, and sat with delicate good grace at the disheveled huntbrother's feet.

Dogs, of course, were usually rather stupid when it came to lying, and Ashfel was no exception. The idea that Gilliam had already *seen* the end of Ashfel's paws planted firmly against Stephen's chest just didn't occur to him until Gilliam caught him by the snout. At that point, he realized that he'd been caught out, and struggled between defiance and pathos; pathos won.

Or at least it might have had Stephen been the Hunter Lord. Gilliam was unamused. Stephen thought it strange—he almost always did—that these dogs revered Gilliam, that they would die for him without hesitation, yet that it was Gilliam who was most severe and rigid when any of his rules were broken.

"You're late," Gilliam said, although his gaze was on Ashfel, who lay belly to ground in the entry hall.

"Sorry."

"What happened?"

"We're in trouble."

"I'd guessed," was the quiet response. He caught Stephen by both shoulders; the huntbrother tensed, but met his Lord's gaze.

Don't ask, Gil, he thought. Just don't ask.

Gilliam was not good at asking questions; he was not well-versed at the art of starting a dialogue with little help. He also had his pride; Stephen felt it prickling the edges of their bond. He knew that Gilliam was hurt, and knew better that Gilliam would never admit to it. Just as well. Anger, he could deal with.

"Messenger came," Gilliam said gruffly, as he let go of Stephen and turned away.

"What?"

"A messenger."

"At this hour?"

Gilliam nodded. "From The Terafin. She wants us back."

"Why?"

"How should I know?" He turned to walk away, and Stephen went after him. "Gil—"

"Don't bother." He walked to the flat surface of an unused desk, and picked up a curled scroll. "This is the message," he said, turning, his face dark.

Stephen took it, looked at it, and saw the perfect brush strokes of a person well-versed in the art of writing. More than that would have to wait. He curled the message up and slid it into the hip sling that he wore. "Gilliam, I won't lie to you." He couldn't; a lie required the building of far too many walls, and the bond would not allow them. "But I won't tell you things that are too personal either. You've said nothing at all about Espere, and I've only ever asked the one time."

Gilliam grudgingly met Stephen's gaze.

"This—it's personal to me, and it's going to be personally very costly, very painful. But in the end, it has *nothing* to do with you."

"How can it have nothing to do with me? You're my huntbrother!"

"Yes. Not one of your hounds." He pulled the Hunter's Horn from the sash at his side. Held it gingerly, the way one might hold a dangerous poison; he couldn't hold it any other way, for he was suddenly certain that his life and his death were notes that the Horn, when winded, would sound. "This Is my Wyrd."

"And that means you have to face it alone?"

"No. And yes."

"You were—"

"I was afraid. I'm not anymore." He lifted the Horn, searching its simplicity for some rune, some marking, some lint of its maker's purpose. It was easier than meeting Gilliam's eyes. "We have a task, and I don't know how to do it."

"What task?"

"We have to find the Hunter God."

The silence, although short, could not have been more complete.

"And then, when we find Him, we have to return Him to the Heavens." He looked up then, to meet his Hunter's eyes. They were slightly wide.

Before Gilliam—who had never been good with words—could frame a reply, Espere appeared at his side; how she'd crossed the room unnoticed, Stephen didn't know. She placed a small hand on Gilliam's chest, drawing his gaze downward; then, when she had it, she nodded solemnly and quietly.

"She's afraid," Gilliam told his huntbrother, as he cupped her face in his hands. "But she knows that you're right."

"You're back," Meralonne said softly as he stared out of the shuttered windows into the early morning street below. The wagons were rolling into the Order, carrying from the farmers' fields the food with which the members would be fed their day's meal. They disappeared quickly from his tine of sight, taking the route that the merchants and servants were to use.

"You're awake."

"Did you hope to find me sleeping?" The mage turned, his smile both sharp and sardonic.

"You? No, Master APhaniel. I never expect to find you asleep." The bard gave a low, deep bow. The movement was precise and crisp; it was also silent. What he wore was dark and simple; his hair was caught and pinned into near invis-ibility. He did not carry a visible weapon, which was not ter-ribly surprising—but he also did not carry his lute, which was.

Meralonne started to speak, and then shook his head softly. "I weary of this game. Speak, Kallandras; you have come for a reason."

"You know what I was, once." There wasn't even a trace of question in the sentence.

"I know," the mage replied evenly, "what you are."

"And that?"

But Meralonne smiled thinly. 'The youngest master bard that Senniel College has ever produced. Were it not for your elusive past, I believe that you might become the youngest bardmaster as well—Sioban favors you. It is well known."

"And you," Kallandras said gravely, "are a mage-born member of the Order of Knowledge. You were born in the South—or some say the West, and you have resided here for twenty years or more." He paused. "So that we understand each other."

"What do you seek? For it appears that we will walk this road together for the time."

"We will walk it and be damned," Kallandras' voice was barely a whisper, but it carried; a bardic whisper could make itself heard down a city block without losing subtlety or nu-ance. He bowed again, and then stiffened; his skin was as pale as the mage's hair. "I need you to carry word to those who protect the Crowns."

Meralonne's eyes became steely slits so narrow they seemed a weapon's edge. "What do you mean?"

"I cannot carry the word myself, or I would do it; you can."

"Kallandras—we have not the time for this. Speak plainly."

"Two men were to be hired to assassinate the Kings."

A silver brow rose, hovering. Meralonne did not fill the silence with questions.

"They refused the kill."

"Very wise."

"They died for their refusal." Blue eyes iced over as he spoke.

"I see." Meralonne reached out and closed the shutters. "When?"

"Ten days. Two weeks. I cannot be certain."

The mage turned. The room, without natural light, was darkened and gray; there were no lamps burning, no magestones glimmering. A crack of light traced the shutters, as it had already done once this morn. It was enough to see by, if one knew how to look. Kallandras knew. And he stared into the face of Meralonne APhaniel, seeing in it a surprise that was already dying and being replaced by an ex-pression of understanding, a sympathy that could only be born of experience.

"What killed those two," Meralonne said softly, "must be dangerous indeed. Where did they fall?"

But Kallandras could not answer; his tongue was sudden thick with the horrible truth that it had uttered. *This* was truly an act of betrayal so profound that the Lady Her would damn him for eternity with serenity. The killers already condemned

themselves to death by the hands of the Kovaschaii; but the target, the victims—*that* was information that had never in the history of the brotherhood spoken aloud. There had never been a need, until now.

He thought to explain it, but the mage lifted a hand. "I sorry, Kallandras. I will not ask further."

And yet, because he had come this far, he felt he must least excuse himself somehow. "The Coliseum," he said, his voice so alien it was not the voice of a bard.

"When?" Meralonne said, so softly that the question should not have carried urgency. It did.

'The deaths were to occur during the month of Veral, mid-month, at a date that was to be made precise as the time drew near." No bard's voice this. And no brother's. Yet it held its story, its music, its dread.

"I will go," Meralonne said quietly. "I will go in haste to the Crowns. And you?" "If Sioban can manage it, I will be in attendance until this affair is resolved."

The mage nodded quietly. What he did not say, and what they both knew, was that two of the brotherhood lay dead at the hands of their enemies; how difficult would it

Chapter Nineteen

be to kill one more?

7th Corvil, 410 AA Terafin

"Report"

Carver nodded quietly. "She's surrounded by her Chosen all the time now. Had two appointments today, but she can-celed them. She's not taking dinner in the dining hall with the rest of the House Council; she's staying in her private Chambers.

"But there is one interesting thing. Apparently—and I didn't see them myself—two foreigners and a bunch of their dogs arrived here under heavy guard just half an hour past dawn."

Jewel's brow furrowed slightly, and then she smiled. "Where are they?"

"Not sure yet. I should know in an hour or two."

"Good. Angel?"

"Pretty much the same. Her food's being prepared by the ATerafin on staff, and none of the cooks or servants are new. This started today. They're all talking about it, and they're all worried—but I don't think she's in any danger there. If Carver can't find out what we need to know, I think I might be able to dig it out of the cooks' servants if I eavesdrop for long enough."

"Better." Her smile deepened. "Teller?" He shrugged. "Nothing much."

"Which means?"

"Guards are antsy. They've doubled patrols and started overlapping shifts. But they're not great about it. As long as they recognize you, you're okay."

"They can hardly be expected," Ellerson interjected, "to turn the entire building into a prison. That is not their function."

"Finch?"

Finch's naturally pale cheeks reddened slightly. "Well I'm not sure. I don't think there's much danger from the valets and the personal servants—but you should hear then talk! I don't think anyone here's got a private life that any one else doesn't know

about."

"And we don't need to hear about it either. Well, not now." She looked at Arann. Arann smiled almost shyly "And your?"

"I don't think there's anything wrong with the House Guard. But I can't really tell. None of 'em trust me yet."

"Well, no. They wouldn't; it's your first day." She stopped to really look at Arann; he was still wearing the armor that had been laid out for him as part of his pay. He filled it; he had always been big. At his side was a long sword, with the crest of the House in brass as a pommel. It was to be kept clean, Arann had said; everything was.

He was to report for training in the early morning, along with the rest of the new guards—of which there were, she thought wryly, three—and then, the rest of the day was his. Apparently, the new recruits were always put onto the latest shift.

"Are you still all right with this?"

He looked down at his mailed fist and then carefully removed the gauntlets. They were heavy, and overly warm. Everything was.

"Arann?"

"You should see the old man in the drill yard," he said staring at the tabletop rather than his den leader. "He's older than Rath. And meaner. I think he almost broke Claris arm."

Jewel grimaced. "But you're okay?"

"Me? Yeah. I didn't tell him I knew anything about using a sword."

"Good. You don't." She reached across the table and caught his unmailed hand; it was sweaty, and not, she thought, just from training. "Was he surprised?"

"About me? I think so. But it was The Terafin's order, and he doesn't question 'em." He looked up and met Jewel' eyes; there was something in his expression that she wasn't sure she liked. "Jay?"

"What?"

"You told her you wanted me in with the guards?"

"I told her," Jewel said, "that I thought you would make a good House Guard; you've the size for it, and the strength—and what you lack in training, you make up for in loyalty. Even I didn't think she'd react so quickly." It wasn't the truth, but it was truth of a sort. "Why?"

"They'll count on me," he said quietly. "To stand and fight if we need to. To protect the House at all costs. Stuff like that. And they don't care what I used to do. They don't care where I come from. They didn't even ask. They just asked me—asked me to take up arms and take the—the oath."

"So?" Angel said. 'Take the oath."

"Shut up, Angel. You wouldn't know an oath if it kissed your—"

"Carver. Angel." They both subsided as Jewel's grip on Arann's hand tightened. "What do you want to do?"

"I don't know," he said again, and again he dropped his gaze. "But—but they said, if I serve well, and if I—I distin-guish myself, I can *be* ATerafin. And more than that—if I serve the House well enough, I might one day be one of the Chosen."

Angel snorted in disgust. "When the Sleepers wake!" He slapped the table with both palms, hard.

Teller drew a sharp breath, and everyone else winced. They knew that Jewel didn't like the phrase; something had happened to her and Duster a year ago. Wouldn't say what, but she'd made them stop using it. Angel flushed, avoided meeting the gaze of his den leader, and continued. "Like any one of us is ever going to be ATerafin. Use your head."

"Angel, shut up."

"Well, what's the problem anyway? Take the god-frowned oath and—"

"Angel."

Silence. "Do you want to take the oath, Arann?"

"I don't know." He looked strained by the question; it was obvious from his tone that he'd done enough thinking and more. "I can't take it if I can't keep it," he told her quietly. "But if I take it—"

"You don't serve me anymore."

His shoulders slumped as she said it—as she said what he—and no one else in the room—had already considered.

"All right," she said softly, but not to Arann. "Get out of here—go back to watching. I have some things to think about myself."

Everyone stood quietly, and everyone stared at Arann, who in turn stared groundward with a fixed determination.

"Oh, I forgot. Finch and Jester."

"Jay?"

"Put them back. All of them. Now."

"Put what back?"

"Don't give me backtalk, just do it. We can collect house-hold items later, if we have to fly the coop. But it's *later*, and only at my say so. Understood?"

Jester pursed his lips and made a very wet sound; Finch kicked him in the shins.

"Yes, Jay," she said meekly, but there was a twinkle about her eyes that said more.

"You know what they say."

"No. What do they say?"

"You can take the girl out of the street, but you can't take the street out of the girl."
"Out."

"Well?" Ellerson said, when the room had been emptied for five minutes and it became clear that Jewel had no intention of moving.

"What?"

"Can you take the street out of the den?"

"Why don't you do something useful," she said softly.

"At your command."

"Get lost."

He cleared his throat. "I will of course, give you privacy should you desire it. But might I also say that there are members of Terafin who serve other organizations, just as The Terafin herself serves the Crowns?"

Jewel nodded quietly. After another silent moment, Ellerson left the room, letting the doors swing on well-oiled hinges in his wake. When she was certain he was gone, she finally let her elbows collapse and slide along the surface of the table. Her cheek touched the cool, waxed wood, and her eyelashes brushed her cheek; she was

tired, and the night to follow didn't look like it was going to be any more restful than the last had been.

Arann wanted to take that vow.

He knew what it meant, and he didn't want to ask her for permission—but he *wanted* to take that vow and be counted as one of the fancy-dress guards of Terafin. And why shouldn't he? Why shouldn't he want to be part of guards that used real armor, real weapons, and served a real pur-pose? Why shouldn't he want to be shoulder-to-shoulder with people he could trust, people who would serve the same cause that he did?

He'd never have to steal again, that's for sure. And he'd never have to fight in the middle of a den war, with nothing but a few coppers and half-coppers as a reward for survival.

Isn't that what you wanted? He'll be safe. He'll be safer here than he ever was with you.

But she felt a terrible pang, and worse. Arann was, of all her den, the most loyal—the most protective. He wasn't sim-ple, but he was direct; he protected his friends, and he fol-lowed his den-leader. Carver and Duster always argued, and sometimes, in the heat of it, things could get dicey. Angel was just as likely to disobey you after he'd agreed to what-ever it was you demanded. But Arann—he was special.

It's your own fault, she told herself, balling her hands into fists and then forcing them, slowly, to relax. I told her I wanted him in with the House Guards for a few days.

Still, she felt betrayed by The Terafin, because no matter what her decision, things with Arann would never be the same; she would always know that in his heart he wanted to serve a different cause, a different master.

A few days.

What had Rath said, years ago, when she thought him crazy and addled? It was always the honest ones that would break your heart.

The door swung open again; it was Ellerson. He was quiet. "Go away," she said tonelessly. Then she stopped. 'Ellerson?"

"Jewel?"

Funny. All her life, the name had been a joke. Only her other had ever used it seriously. But in Terafin, the only people who called her Jay were those she'd pulled from the streets and dragged here. She should've minded it more. "You said that you serve me."

"That is my function."

"But you said that you were chosen by The Terafin?"

"Indeed."

"And if The Terafin chose to order you to cease your service, would you do it?"

"I? No," he said gravely. "But The Terafin understands this well enough. The only choice I have, besides the choice of vocation—that of service—is whether or not I will take a given master. I believe," he added, with a rare smile, "that I underestimated both the master and the difficulty when I chose to accept you.

"However, once I have made my decision, it is made—and it is only unmade in the event of my death, your death, any unusual change in circumstance or the expiration

of any contractual period of time."

"What?"

He smiled obliquely. "Some people will ask for the ser-vice of a domicis for a period of time—say, three years—and at the end of that time, I would then be free to leave."

"What about the change in circumstance?"

"If, for instance, you were somehow to become Terafin—or rather, to become *The* Terafin, that would war-rant a shift of service."

"You mean, if I became *more* powerful, you'd leave?"

He nodded, and his expression was if possible graver. "To serve a person with power is a difficult task, and it often re-quires power. Few of the domicis understand the nature of power, or great power; it is brutal, gentle, and subtle. *I* do not, nor would I claim it."

She was quiet a moment, and then her shoulders sagged again. "I don't have any choice, do I?"

"You always have some choice," he replied.

"What?" The single word was bitter. "I can't keep him. I just can't. He doesn't want anything that I don't. He wants—" She laughed, but it was a choked laugh. 'To be ATerafin."

"Many, many boys dream of joining one of the great Houses." There was something odd about Ellerson's tone, and Jewel looked up for the first time. His eyes had a far-away expression, part wistful and part something else that she couldn't identify. "You don't have to lose him, you know," he told her as he turned for the door.

"What do you mean?"

"Many, many are those who dream of joining a great House. How many truly dream of leading one?" He was gone.

Magic had a certain feel to it, a slight wrongness, a quiet discordance; it had a scentless smell, an unseen shade—something. Devon was not always aware of it; he was not mage-born, nor in any way talent-born. He recognized it when he saw it in use, and he knew how to fight certain branches of the art—but only rarely could he detect it when it had no visible component.

He rose from his desk, nonchalant; he walked across the stretch of open carpet that led to the fireplace and the win-dow bay. His muscles corded, shins tensing and shoulders curling slightly inward as he reached for the door to the bal-cony.

ATerafin.

He froze and then slowly turned to view the empty room. An aide ran in and out, looking harried; Patris Larkasir was preparing for a three-week river journey to the city of Cor-dova in the Valley Terrean of Averda, and the strain of meeting his deadlines showed on the staff of young men and women.

I have word for you, and it will not wait.

Magic, indeed. Something about the faceless voice was familiar, but he could not immediately place it. "Go on," he said softly.

It concerns the brotherhood.

At that, Devon turned and deliberately spat to the side.

The voice continued; it was clear that whoever spoke did not, and could not, see him. An attempt at their hire was made recently. They refused the kill they were offered.

I wish you to know that the kill they were offered was no less a target than the Twin Kings.

"I'm listening," Devon said, his voice measured and calm in the waiting stillness.

The deaths themselves were to occur during the month of Veral; I do not know why, although it has become more of my concern than you can possibly imagine to find out. I believe that it is no longer safe to travel so openly to you, and besides that, it is not efficient.

"And why do you not take this to the Kings?"

I expect, the voice continued, that you will know what to do with this information; one way or the other, it will get where it needs to go. I would advise you to keep as much of it to yourself as possible, excepting perhaps Miri, whom you should trust.

It was Meralonne. It had to be. And not only could he not see Devon, but it had become patently clear that he didn't particularly care if he could hear him either.

Devon was not a man to be irritated by such apparent lack of grace or consideration. The message was all that mattered, and as the words sank in fully, they became the focus of his world—and his world grew smaller and sharper clearer with each passing second.

The middle of Veral. Why?

There was much to be done.

He did not wish to contact Mirialyn ACormaris; not at this juncture. If Verrus Allamar was indeed the weak link in the enemy's forked plans, he no doubt had the solitary Prin-cess under a fierce watch. Such a surveillance would no* cause much more than the raising of an exasperated brow—they were not known for their friendly feelings toward each other. But they were—they had both been—considered above reproach and above suspicion.

"Morretz," The Terafin said, as she looked up from her business, "I've known you for years, and I do not think I have ever seen you this uneasy. Please stop." Colored by sunlight poured through the stained glass dome above, she looked an artist's skewed vision of The Terafin, and not the woman herself.

"Might I correct The Terafin?" he said, without otherwise acknowledging her complaint.

"If you must."

"I have been exactly this uneasy in the past. It was during the House war with Darias and Morriset. You may recall it," he added.

"Indeed. But I suppose I was young enough then to feel as uneasy as you did. Only one assassin made it past my guard."

"Only one was required," Morretz replied, rather sharply,

"Yes. Well. She didn't make it past you."

"No. And that," he added, as he looked down the bridge of his nose at the woman who ruled Terafin, "is because I was vigilant."

"If that's what you're calling it," she said wryly. "You make me feel like a coddled child." She paused and men frowned. "I hate to be coddled. Cease."

"If there is any particular aspect of behavior or service that you wish me to stop, I will be pleased to do so. Only specify it, Terafin."

Which was, of course, the problem. Nothing in his routine had changed noticeably; he was just on edge. As, she re-flected ruefully, were her Chosen. The words of the seer-born girl had electrified them all; they were waiting for the heart of the storm to descend upon them.

"Delores is pressing for a full session of the House Coun-cil," she said, changing the subject by lifting a sealed letter and letting it hang a moment in the air.

"His concern is ... touching. How does he justify his de-mand? It is not the time for a Council meeting."

"It appears that he has heard rumors about a possible dan-ger to The Terafin." Her smile was icy and thin indeed. "The man has the best spies in the Empire. I wish he were work-ing for me." She let the missive drop to the table.

"Shall I respond?"

"I've already regretfully declined both his suggestion for the Council and his request for a personal appointment."

"Risky."

"Yes." She closed her eyes for a moment and raised a hand to delicately massage her brow. "But there are risks that we've no choice but to take; this is one. I've set Gabriel against him; I believe that Gabriel can hold him long enough."

"Long enough?"

She shook her head. "It's in the air," she said softly.

"Yes."

"Morretz."

"Terafin?"

"What we can do, we have done. There is nothing to do now but wait."

Gilliam hated The Terafin's manse. Although in style it vas superficially akin to the palaces in Breodanir, there were guards of all stripe and color in constant evidence, and ser-vants underfoot at every turn. The dogs were just as like to be shooed away as gaped at, and they were testy to the point if being difficult.

Stephen knew it, watching his Hunter; he paced, just as his dogs did, very much the wild force in the pretty cage. He felt it a little himself; the Southern style of the Arannan Halls, while very strange, was also comfortingly free of pomp and ritual. Here, in the manse of the woman who ruled the most powerful family in the Empire, pomp was obvious in the sparest of details. She was a power, and one couldn't help but feel it.

As well, Gilliam was put in the unwelcome role of fol-lower; it was Stephen's unusual gift of sight that The Terafin required—requested—and therefore Stephen was both busy enough not to feel the stab of homesickness that struck his Hunter, and deferred to enough that he felt his own stature was undiminished by his stay on the soil of a foreign nation. Gilliam had been too long away from home.

But that would change; it would have to.

Yesterday, Stephen had toured the grounds, and then joined an inspection of the household staff, the guards, the Chosen; after this, a meal had been served and he had been allowed to retire to the privacy of his chamber, where Gilliam paced in

annoyance and frustration.

Be easy, Gil, he thought; he could almost feel Gilliam's teeth grinding. We'll be returning home soon.

It was, as he counted back, the eighth of Corvil, and no matter what the state of affairs in Averalaan, he, Gilliam and most probably Espere had little choice but to begin their trek back to Breodanir by mid-month at the very latest. Henden was coming, and upon its heels, Veral.

No Hunter Lord failed the call to the Sacred Hunt. Nor any huntbrother.

8th Corvil, 410 AA Terafin

Jewel woke to darkness with a cry.

For the first time in weeks it was not nightmares of the walking dead, the waking dead, the vengeful dead that forced her to flee sleep. It was worse.

"Jewel?" Ellerson's voice; Ellerson's calm, still face cast into harsh relief behind the white glow of lamplight in dark-ness.

Beside her bed, strewn across a chair like castoffs, were a sleeveless shirt and dark leggings. Shielding her eyes from a glare that was already diminishing, she threw off her blan-kets and reached for them. The servants had tried—how they had tried—to have the clothing taken away; she'd fought with them over it for just such an emergency. A fierce smile folded her lips and was gone.

"Wake the others," she told the waiting domicis.

"What should I—"

"Tell them it's now."

He paused at the door a minute, wavering like the flame in the lamp that he held. She thought she saw appraisal in his glance, but that was all; he lowered the lamp so that its glow touched the underside of his chin, rather than illumi-nating his face. But he did not speak, or even begin to; his face was as impassive as she'd ever seen it.

She lost sight of him as she pulled the shirt over her head; when the soft ripple of fabric had cleared her face, the room was empty again, but the light remained, swaying slightly as it hung on a brass hook mounted in the wall. She did not stop to wonder where he'd gone; she knew he was waking the den.

The sea air was carried by a strong wind; the night was dark and cool, the air sharp. She closed her eyes, shutting out the details of her room, her sparse life in Terafin. In the distance she heard raised cries and the sound of metal. Nod-ding, she opened her eyes and grabbed the lamp, hurrying through the door, into the antechamber, and then into the hall.

Adrenaline shook off the physical effects of sleep and made of the world a sharper place, but there were things that only wakefulness brought back; it was only when Carver and Angel trod lightly across the threshold of the kitchen that she remembered whom she would not see this night: Arann. He was on his rounds as a House Guard.

The cries that she had heard, however faintly, in the dis-tance could be his.

"Jay?" Finch. "What is it? What's happening?"

"Listen," she said softly. "Listen well."

Carver looked at Angel; Angel shrugged. Finch's eyes screwed up and she pressed her lids tightly together, but when she opened them, she, too, shrugged. "What are

we supposed to hear?"

Thunder. She rose, toppling the lamp; Carver cried out in a panic and righted it, mindful of the heated glass.

It hadn't happened yet. "Ellerson!"

"It is already done," he told her quietly. "If you can be, be at ease."

It surprised her; she had no words to offer, not even those of thanks. How had he known? How had he known what she, in her sleep-fogged state, had not? The cries were those not yet raised; the clash of steel a conflict not yet started. She shivered, feeling the chill in the air; it was cool, and early in the season for it. It had been twelve years since she had heard the sounds of an event before it had occurred—and that single time was a sweet memory compared to this one: the dance of the bears and the huge cats to the jangle of hoops and rings and bells.

No, not so sweet; one of the bears had been maddened, and a death had occurred there, beneath the closed pavilion of Southern delight.

Thunder and lightning, her granddam had called it.

"What's already done?"

'The guards and the Chosen have been alerted; they are all awake, and they are preparing for intruders. Jewel?"

There was only one man in the room who ever called her that; out of habit, her den wisely chose the more familiar Jay. She looked back, into the broken shadows. "What?"

"I believe that now is the time to decide upon your course of action."

She hated it, to need the reminder, but she accepted it without demur. "Right. Carver?"

"Got it," he said, lifting the edge of his shirt to show an ornate dagger hilt.

"Good."

"Why don't you take it?"

"Because next to Duster, you're the best person we've got with a knife." The words faded into an uneasy stillness. Jewel cursed inwardly, wondering how she could forget the death, and knowing at the same time that it was the most natural mistake in the world—for it was during moments like this when Duster really had become the second in com-mand. All her angles became edges, and all her edges be-came honed and sharpened.

They'd never had a big dust-up without her.

Angel broke the silence. "Yeah, well. What about the rest of us?"

'The rest of you are to listen for the key words we spoke about. You hear 'em, you get the Hells out of the way. Got it?"

"And?"

"And if you don't hear 'em, let the men in armor take the brunt of the fighting, but help as you can." She rose. "Now, follow me."

"Where?" It was Teller, with his slightly rounded eyes and his knowing little smile. What he knew was this: Jewel had no idea where she was going; she was running on instinct, and praying that it worked.

"Just follow."

The halls were darkened and heavily patrolled, but the guards had their orders, and

when the dark-clothed den of The Terafin's most unusual young visitor slunk past, sticking to the shadows they could find, the House Guards tensed but did not seek to act. There were few servants in the halls; the hour was late. The only noncombatants that seemed in evi-dence appeared at the front and the back doors of the manse, carrying torches and oil for the lamps. There were glowstones as well, although not many, and they were al-most always in the keeping of the leaders of the clusters of guards.

Jewel walked quickly, her very way of movement a type of speech with rhythms and cadences familiar to those who followed in her wake. They did not speak, not even among themselves; they could see in the hunch of her shoulders and the stiffness of her quick steps the fear that she always took care to keep out of her voice. They followed, in the order they often kept; Carver at her back, and then at his, Finch and Teller; behind them, Jester of the keen ears and poor vi-sion, and Angel pulling up the rear. That had been Arann's position until this night, but at least he was still alive to fill it again, should the need arise.

She could feel the dead at her back, and occasionally glanced into the shadows to catch sight of them if she could; she saw the living, and the spaces behind or beside them where the dead would once have walked. But she felt no fear and no guilt, no terror or horror; the dead were sleeping peacefully this one night.

She would strike a blow for them if she could.

"Can you not remain here?"

"Morretz," The Terafin said, her voice as cold and sharp is fine steel, "the discussion is at an *end*. You will not raise this point again, now or in the future. Is that clear?" She did not choose to wait for a reply, but instead turned to fact Arrendas ATerafin. "How long has it been?"

He gave her a full-armed salute which was both exact and fast; it was the answer she wanted, not the patina of drilled respect. "Not more than twenty minutes, Terafin." A fine sheen of sweat made his skin, around the dark bristles of close-cropped beard, glow.

"The Chosen?"

"Readied."

"Good. Has the mage been called?"

"Torvan has been sent to summon the mage," Arrendat answered.

"The guards?"

"The House Guard is being led by Alayra."

The Terafin nodded grimly. "Morretz?"

Morretz' bow was grace personified, but his eyes were darker and more troubled than they had yet been. He stepped forward, hands outstretched and carefully balanced beneath tile sheath of a long, curved sword. Gold inlay, jeweled fry the hand of a maker, declared the motto of Terafin: *Justice shall not sleep*. Each of the Chosen had seen this sword once, but only Alayra, in the grounds below, had seen it twice. Until now.

Jewel, The Terafin thought, as Morretz dropped to one knee and raised the sword like a priest offering the sacra-ments, *let your sight be true*; *I am committed*. She lifted the sheath, and with deliberate care, girded it fast. There it shone like a

promise; it was the soul of Terafin, and she, as The Terafin, was given the right and the privilege of wield-ing it. But never in vain, and never with vanity.

The hilt of the sword was remarkably cool beneath her steady palm. "It is time. Let us repair below."

Alowan hated the night, although he would never have thought it could be so in his youth. The night held stars and the hidden wonders of love and desire; it held the stillness of the sea, the voices of the insects, the silence of a city that was always too noisy, too busy. But it was never for these that he was awakened, and never for these that he held the vigil of the healer in the tense silence of the healerie.

No; if anyone had the temerity to waken him in the dead of night—with no patient that needed immediate atten-tion—it was The Terafin, and it was not her intent that he witness the beauty of the shadows. It was the carnage that she asked him to wait upon. There was battle in the air.

Who is it? he thought, momentarily angered. The House wars ended a decade ago; who dares to renew them?

The physicians were also awake, and they busied them-selves with the beds in the alcoves, adding stretchers and floormats where there was space for them; it destroyed the carefully designed illusion of privacy and quiet, but Alowan was enough of a healer not to resent their eminently practi-cal choice. His personal assistants were laying out bandages and shears as well as the herbal remedies that would kill the infections that started in gut wounds. No one spoke, and he hated the silence.

Who dares, he thought again, to attack the House itself? For of a certainty, the Kings would notice—could not help but notice—and where there was such a war, they could not turn a blind eye and leave the Houses to deal with their own. Oh, it would damage Terafin, there was no question of it.

But he didn't give a damn about the House and its poli-tics. It was the ravaged flesh of the individuals that worried him, and that would do more than that by the dawn.

Claris, bruised but otherwise whole, was shifting his weight from left to right foot so rapidly it seemed a sort of dance. His red hair was cropped short and all except a shock of curl was hidden by the helm that he clearly didn't like. That helm topped Arann by a good six inches, and Arann had never been small.

"What do you think's going to happen?" Claris whispered. "Why do you think all the guard's been mobilized?"

Arann shrugged, wishing that Claris could shut up for five minutes in a row. Holloran, the sergeant on duty, glowered in their direction; he was not with them, but rather, with one of the Chosen. Receiving orders, no doubt.

"It's got to be something big," Claris continued, as Arann tried to shrink into the fancy boots that went with his armor and his uniform. Holloran was well-named, and Arann was afraid that they were both going to get the lash of Holloran's careful scorn. Again.

He was almost right Holloran crossed the tiled floors, his step firm and completely regular. He stopped five feet from Arann's chest as both he and Claris attempted to

look rea-sonably watchful. They weren't very good at it, especially when compared to their eight companions, who fell into the attentive pose immediately, and awaited the word of their commanding officer.

"Cartan, Morris," Holloran said, looking distinctly unamused, "I'm this close to suspending you for the action. You are here to *watch* and *listen*—and if necessary, to fight—not to jabber like dress-servants off-duty. Is that un-derstood?"

"Sir!"

"Good." But the answer didn't appear to entirely satisfy him; he stared for a long, uncomfortable moment at Arann before he spoke again. "Cartan."

"Sir?"

"You didn't come to Terafin on your own, did you?"

A brief hesitation.

"Just answer the question; when I want you to think, I'll tell you."

"No, sir."

"I see. And the person or persons that you traveled with also remain within the grounds of Terafin?"

"Yes. sir."

"What can you tell me about your ... leader?"

He felt ten pairs of eyes on his face, burning a deep blush into the sides of either cheek. The silence stretched out, and this time Holloran didn't deny him the time. "What—what do you want to know?"

But Holloran shook his head in mild disapproval. "You've told me most of what the guard needs to know," he said, the words sounding very like a threat—although almost every word he spoke did. "Tell me this, then. Can we trust her?"

"Yes."

"You have no doubt?"

"None, sir. If she—if she's the one that says something's happening, then that's the way it is."

"Good. Because it doesn't appear that we have any choice." He turned to his small troop. "Deploy," he said softly. "Sound the alarm at the first sign of any unusual movement." He stepped back, lowered his arm, and watched as his men—eight of them, at any rate—smoothly shifted position.

Battle was in the air, carried by the sea wind and the ghosts of old memories; a hint of Southern fires, a hint of the Western borders. The Terafin made her way down the staircase of the giants, leading her Chosen. She was dimin-utive in her armor, but the shield and the sword that she bore were unmistakable, and even the servants, rushing in haste and fear from one corridor to another, stopped to gape as she passed them, the very ire of a grand House made real.

She made her way through the ivory hall into the grand foyer, and there she stopped, waiting. She did not wait for long.

Alayra, wearing steel and sweat in what seemed equal quantities, brushed her chest plate with her fist and then lifted her chin. "Terafin."

"Report."

"There are men in the west garden, near the House Shrine."

"Ours?"

"No," was the grave reply.

"And?"

"And down the road, perhaps half a mile, there's a large procession moving toward us. It may be coincidence, but they carry torches and not lamps, and the light cast is glinting off steel."

The great hall was on fire, had been on fire; unnatural lames had cracked the stone floors as if they were timber, leaving splinters for the unwary foot. He was bleeding; the lying shards had struck his forehead, his arms, his hands.

His hands.

He looked down, and he saw that beneath the sticky film of drying blood, they were wrong; they were a boy's hands, a youth's hands. The hands, he thought, of an oathsworn huntbrother untested by the King's Forest. The Sacred Hunt.

He knew who he was.

Stephen of Elseth.

And tomorrow, tomorrow was the first of Veral.

Tomorrow, the drummers would beat their steady rhythm against the skins of previous years' kills. Tomorrow, the King would take to the forest's edge, divesting himself of all rank but the one that the Hunter knew: Master of the Game, tomorrow, the Ladies would gather, in their brilliant dresses, their perfect sashes, paying obeisance to their Queen—and to the men who fulfilled their oaths.

The Hunter's Death was waiting.

He heard the screaming; the splintering of wood—or stone—the cries cut short, and worse, the cries that lingered. They were coming. They always came.

Shadows flooded the great hall; the wall shattered. In the ragged hole that broken stone and mortar made, she stood. Hair of midnight, eyes darker, bruised lips. At her back were men, women—Priests of the God that no one gave name to.

Allasakar.

He ran.

Three times he had made this trek. This fourth time, he thought it should somehow be different. But the narrow, per-fect halls became shadow forms at his back; fire brushed his ankles as he turned corners; lamps doused themselves in the wake of his passing. Pain became his only companion; his side cramped, and he clutched it, knowing mere would be no relief. How could he stop?

She laughed. Her voice was velvet, desire, death. He thought, a moment, that he might stop and just accept the death that she offered—the fear was that strong, and the wea-riness. But his oaths were his oaths. His feet beat a path across the cold stone while his mind numbed.

He knew the way, although the building itself was less than a memory to the Breodani. Had there been no torch-light, no blue light, had there been shadows and darkness not just at his back, but all around, he would still have known how to reach it.

The Hunter's Haven.

There, the door; light gleaming beneath it. He reached for the curved handle, but before he could touch it, the hinges creaked. The door swung open.

There, spear in hand, dog at his side, was Gilliam. But not Gilliam the page; it was

Gilliam the Hunter.

"Stephen!" he said, his face folding into familiar lines of both danger and relief. "You made it! Get behind me. We'll take care of her."

He was so exhausted. So relieved. The giddiness made his last steps light as he crossed the threshold and stood behind the man that he had followed for almost all his life. He felt liquid coursing down his cheeks; he thought, in confusion, that the wound across his brow had opened up again. But no. Tears fell, the first of the tears he had yet cried in this his-tory, this dream, this place.

He stepped back as the darkness reached the mouth of the Hunter's Haven. His back hit something; he turned, and saw the Hunter's relics laid out as they had always been laid out; but they were all gray and lifeless. Save one. The Hunter's Horn was a soft, warm ivory, with a simple mouthpiece. Carved in a continuous turning line, the symbol of a vow that not even death could end.

No. He would not take it. He would not take it here.

He looked at the reassuring sight of his Hunter's back. Felt, for the first time in this terrible, wyrd-ridden place, the bond between them. Looked down at his hands, and saw that they were the hands of his adulthood, and not the hands of his youth.

And then he looked at the dog, wondering; it wasn't Ashfel, but it was familiar somehow. The proud alaunt turned, swiveling its black-masked face toward him. He lost breath then, and heart.

Corwel.

"Stephen."

The voice carried darkness, was part of the darkness; there were no lights in the room that he could see by. No, not no light; there was a silver glow, fainter than distant star-light, that took form and shape as his eyes accustomed them-selves to the gloom—a glow around the form of a young woman.

Evayne.

The cry died in his throat as he glanced wildly about the room's darkened walls. The dream was gone. But she was here. She *was* here.

Stephen sat up in bed, tossing aside both sleep and blan-kets that were there more for comfort than warmth. He had guttered the lamp's flame, and there was no fire in the hearth; still he squinted into shadows, trying to discern her age. Her breath was rough and heavy, as if some physical exertion had only just ended. Running, perhaps.

"Stephen?" That she called a second time told him she was younger.

"Evayne," he said softly.

He heard her sigh of relief; it was loud. "You've got to get up," she said, the words beginning a headlong rush out of her mouth. "You've got to wake Gilliam."

"What? Why?"

"Because they're coming for you."

He stood, and after a moment, there was light in the room, harsh compared to shadow, but weak compared to day. Stephen lifted the lamp aloft to better see Evayne's expres-sion. Midnight blue framed her face; her cheeks were flushed, her eyes wider than they'd ever been. And there was no line or wrinkle at all across the smoothness of her skin; she was fair and pale, and her hair was perfect dark-ness.

Only her eyes themselves—not the lids of the skin around them—were unchanged by her youth.

The door opened; Espere crossed the threshold. She saw Evayne, and came up short. The younger woman smiled, but fleetingly. "Wild one," she said softly. "I think it time to rouse your master. We must flee."

Stephen touched her shoulder gently, where he might have grabbed the arm of any other speaker. "Evayne, *who* is com-ing for us?" He asked because he did not want to know, to acknowledge the fact that he *did* know.

"I—I don't know," she whispered. "I don't know who they are. But they're coming to Terafin; I heard them speak. They're looking for you here." She turned fully to face him. "Stephen, please. Trust me."

She was young, was Evayne. Her lip trembled as she made her plea. The older woman would never descend to such behavior—because the older woman had lost all sense of vulnerability in her isolation. "We'll trust you," he heard himself saying as he left his room to rouse the Hunter who was already waking. "You haven't led us poorly yet."

She watched him leave, taking light and warmth with him as he sought to rouse his Hunter Lord. Lord Elseth was al-ready awake—she had looked into the night that contained the sleeping city, and found them both. She drew the crystal, rounded and yet imperfect as any life was, and ran her fin-gers across the stability of its cool surface.

Images flickered in the silver mists, silent and distant, yet also distinct. There were tales in the ball's depth; whispers of other times and other places imposed one on top of each other like layers of ghosts—or perhaps, more practically, on-ion. What lay at the heart? Was it the final step on this thrice-cursed path?

Stephen did not understand all of Evayne's life, yet he knew the cause she pursued was a just one, at this age or any other. What he did not know—and what she, at this age, would not tell him—was that the path took her places with-out direction or directive; that she had to guess, from her time and her surroundings, what her purpose was to be.

Sometimes the purpose was hard to know, harder still to fathom; sometimes, times like tonight, it was simple and clear.

Evayne, called a'Nolan in the free towns of her birth, had the fear and the confidence of youth. But she was not known—not yet—for infallibility.

Chapter Twenty

The moment the first of their enemies set foot on the grounds of Terafin proper, Jewel knew. Her skin felt as if it were the surface of a large bell tingling at the stroke of the clapper. Behind her, Carver pulled up short; he took one look at her face as she glanced over her shoulder, and closed his lips firmly on the question he'd been about to ask. It was dark in the halls, but not dark enough.

Not dark enough.

She shivered, the chill grew piercing.

Then, swearing none too softly, she lifted a hand in a pitched signal and began to

The halls were grand and smooth and glorious; taller than any but the cathedrals of Averalaan could boast. The ceilings were simple, although the height of the columns folded into a fanned pattern directly above them; the windows were full and long.

Yet as he stepped into those very halls, every hair on the back of his neck rose. Something struck him from within—a thing almost too forceful to be what it was: memory, how-ever warped and twisted.

"Stephen!" Gilliam was at his side in a second, all irrita-tion at the young Evayne—at Stephen, at The Terafin, and at the Empire—forgotten in the urgency of his huntbrother's fear. Ashfel joined him, growling uneasily, ears flattened against his broad skull.

Evayne glanced sharply up at them both, Stephen's white face and Gilliam's slightly flushed one. "What is it?" she asked, perhaps a bit too quickly. "What's wrong?"

Stephen raised an arm. It shook; there was a weight across it too heavy to carry for long. But he managed to point, his single finger tracing a downward curve until it met the floor in the distance of the fountain alcove.

They all looked, then. The dogs were silent, staring at something their master felt to be an enemy. Only Espere tossed her wild, tangled mane and snarled in angry defiance; her eyes, dark, still seemed to carry a spark within them that left no space for fear.

Evayne drew a breath so sharp it cut the silence.

"What? What are you all looking at?" Gilliam said, his frustration held in check by his concern.

"Look through her eyes," Stephen said, speaking for the first time. Only Gilliam was surprised to hear his voice—even weak and shaky though it was—because only Gilliam knew how paralyzing his huntbrother's fear was. He did not quibble or even hesitate. Instead, he did what came so nat-urally it was easier than making a verbal reply: he slid into Espere's eyes, seeing for a moment as she saw. No more, and no less.

The hall was as his own eyes made it to be: pretentious, grand, foreign. But the floor, tiled and etched and rugged—the floor was different. Shadow crept like living mist gone mad across every nook and cranny—a shadow cast by no light that he had ever seen. As Gilliam watched its slow progress, he wondered if anything that it obscured would emerge whole and unchanged. And if it did not, what change would the Darkness decree? For there was Darkness here.

Like Espere, his response was immediate; as Espere with her growl and her teeth, he drew his bright, long blade with a cry that was wordless and defiant. There was no room in his heart for fear—excepting only the space that Stephen claimed and crossed.

He stopped a moment, and then looked at Evayne, saw her as Espere saw her. Friend. Pup. There was nothing of a rival in her fine, porcelain chin, her high cheekbones, her fragile expression. Nothing of Cynthia, nothing of Maubreche. He owed her a debt for the saving of Stephen's life. He owed it, and if possible, tonight would be the night that she was re-paid in full.

He closed his eyes a moment, denying the darkness as he slid back into his self, his full self. The dogs were there, at the edge of his awareness, and Espere, like them to the very core. Only Stephen was closer, and Stephen knew better than to interfere with a full Hunter who chose, in haste and need, to call the Hunter's trance.

Time changed, slowing; he could hear and identify the timbre of Evayne's unfamiliar breath, the shuffling of his wild girl from foot to foot as she stared intently into the shadows, the growling of his pack. He could smell their sweat, each scent resolving into something distinct.

His hand found his horn, trembling with a type of excite-ment, but although he could not have said why, he stopped himself from winding it. There was a hunt, yes—but who the hunter and who the hunted had not yet been defined enough.

"Come," he said, his the voice of command. The stillness shattered as the dogs pulled into a loose formation in front of Evayne and Stephen. Ashfel at their head looked a fifth again his size as his fur rose along neck and back. There was no thought that was not obedient They were at war, they were in danger, they were hunted—and Gilliam was their unquestioned leader.

And he ordered them quickly away from the alcove in which shadow pooled—but not so quickly that they did not hear the shattering of stone that was older than the city it-self; nor so quickly that they did not see the outer wall fall, crushing the fountain's delicate structure, and making of its tinkling water's fall a final gurgle.

Dust rose, a cloud shunted this way and that by the down-ward rush of the fallen wall. Gilliam did not give the dust time to clear; he forced his people away from the enemy as fast as he could.

But Stephen knew what had destroyed the wall; Gilliam felt the tension of that knowledge, the welter of the fear that Stephen could almost—but not quite—conceal from him.

I'll protect you, he thought, and the thought was so force-ful, the intent so true, that Stephen's fear ebbed a little.

From the grand foyer, at the foot of the stairs, The Terafin felt the building shake. Ornaments—vases and plaques, framed paintings and free-standing sculptures—shuddered; some fell, and some held their ground. A silence more pro-found than panicked cries and shouts descended upon them.

Then Alayra spoke, and her voice was a quiet, gravelly sound that didn't quite fit in. "It's got to be the western wing."

No one gainsaid her; they all had ears.

Silence again, and in it, the questions were gathering. The Terafin watched her Chosen; in some ways, each of them, woman or man, were Terafin to her. She had handpicked them from a number of supplicants almost too great to re-member, had added to them over the years as a candidate proved himself or herself worthy of the honor. There was no better place to make a stand, surrounded by these, and hon-ored by them.

And silence, she knew, was an unacceptable offering to their loyalty. "Where is the mage?" she asked.

"The mage," came the silver-toned response, "is here."

He was, standing in the glow of a light so bright it was hard to gaze upon. His

raiment was almost practical—a dark cloth tunic, laced with silver or platinum, but collarless; leg-gings, not the fancy dress of the Order, in the same material.

"Where is Torvan?" The Terafin said sharply, perhaps too sharply.

"He could not travel in haste," was the grave reply. "Not armored and burdened as he was. I chose to travel ahead to the rendezvous. If," he added, "that is acceptable to The Terafin?"

"It is acceptable," was the brittle reply.

"Good. What, by the Dark Court, is happening?"

"Torvan didn't brief you?"

"He said it was urgent that I meet you in the foyer as it was where you would be directing affairs. Or something similar; I confess that I don't remember his exact wording. When I attempted to discover what, exactly, it is that you in-tend to be—" and here he stopped to take in the full—and functional—armor and armaments that the Chosen and their leader wore—"fighting, he didn't have a satisfactory an-swer."

"No," she replied. "But I hope you do. If I'm not mistaken, our enemies—and I believe they are at the very least Allasakari—have just attacked our walls."

"Walls?" he said sharply. "The manse doesn't have walls—it barely has gates."

"Ah. I meant, of course, the walls of the mansion itself."

"Interesting," was the soft reply.

The Terafin looked at his suddenly neutral expression more carefully. She had known Meralonne—in a manner of peaking—for years. But she had never seen him look quite... luminous. Or, for that matter, so anticipatory. Or was it just her imagination? His face, as usual, gave nothing important away. Oh, he played with emotion, blustered, made the right sort of noise—but it was a mask as much as perfect composure could be said to be one. Perhaps, tonight, she might get a glimpse of the real man beneath the mage's face.

She took a little comfort from the thought—because beyond it, there was only cost. To the House, at the very least.

There. In the foyer, of course, where just about anyone could sneak around her and get a good shot. Jewel snorted, ground her teeth in frustration, and then stopped. No point in it, not now; if someone could sneak in, then so could the den; if someone could hide in the shadows, unseen, then so could her own.

She flinched as she stared at the mage; he was bright and pale and tall—and his hair was unfettered by anything smart Like a braid. What did these people think a fight was?

"Jay?

Of course, there wasn't much in the way of shadow here.

Yet.

The clangor of armor—light armor—came in from the east. A guard, wearing the surcoat of Terafin. Messenger, from his dress, although he wore two swords and a shield slung over his back. He fell at once to his knee in front of The Terafin, slid an inch or two, and hit his breastplate hard and fast.

"Report."

"The gate's being attacked. It won't last long. I think there's at least one mage out

there. Probably two."

"Who?"

He looked up, his eyes seeing new death, sudden death, before they saw her. Who was he? Kevin, she thought, or perhaps Kalvin—he was a newer guard. A young one. He swallowed. "It's—it's Darias."

"Darias?" She could not keep the surprise and the anger out of her voice.

"Darias colors," he said, holding his ground even as he averted his gaze. "Captain Jed'ra confirmed it."

"But that's *insane*!" Alayra said, speaking for every mem-ber of the Chosen who knew better. Alayra had never bees selected for occasions of pomp and rarely stood on cere-mony. "They—they must be fighting under false colors."

"They aren't our friends, and never have been," the young man shot back. He paled as he remembered where he was, and with whom. "Captain Jed'ra—Captain Jed'ra recognized some of the guards. The officers. Three of them. He says they're Darias all right. There are a hundred and fifty men, maybe two hundred. And that's only at the gate."

"Go back to the captain," The Terafin said softly. "Re-sume your post. Alayra." Alayra saluted, her face etched into dark and angry lines. "Terafin."

"It's not just two hundred," a new voice—a tired one—said. Torvan ATerafin came, from the small hall to the south, into the foyer. "They've about forty men in the back. None of them are wearing any colors; they're in dark clothing. We spotted them early, and the archers were keeping them at bay."

"Were?"

He swallowed, raising a mailed hand to wipe the sweat from his brow before he realized how futile that was. "There's some sort of magery at work out back. Shadows," he added, his eyes wide. "Darkness."

And then, the last blow: the sound of the bells in the gar-dens; the sounds of metal alloy being struck and struck again. Fire.

Stephen ran down the hall. At his side was the young Evayne, not nearly as frightened as he; at his back, taking the rear line of defense—the only important line—were Gilliam, Ashfel, and Singer. Gilliam had taken the lead for as long as their absolute safety required it; he took the back when it was clear that the worst of the threat lay behind, on their trail. Espere and the rest of the dogs were ahead, the vanguard of the small group. He should have felt safer, to have them all there.

But he felt alone. The darkness had pulled from his wak-ing mind the memory of nightmare; he could see, more clearly than the lovely Imperial architecture, the rough-hewn stone of an old Breodanir church with its empty, shadowed passages. Death was behind him; the screams had just faded. Oily his bond with Gilliam touched him at all, and he clung to it while at the same time trying to hide from it.

"To the left!" Evayne shouted, and Stephen shifted down the hall that opened to his side instead of continuing down the straight path.

"Where are we going?" Gilliam shouted back, although he shifted his pack to accede to her sudden command.

"Deeper in!" was her response. "There were guards—I saw them—many—maybe they were—ready for this!"

Stephen felt Gilliam's momentary territoriality give way to practicality as he ceded command to Evayne, but kept the responsibility of their protection for himself.

Jewel knew, before she started, that there was no good ground position to occupy. Problem was that there didn't seem to be much of a mediocre one either, and poor didn't cut it. The foyer, while it seemed a stupid place to make a stand—it was far too exposed—was, in fact, very hard to launch a sneak attack from. There were no alcoves, no little halls, no servants' supply closets—there was barely any fur-niture. There were long, slender ovals and one mirror that trailed the length of the staircase from the door to the lower hall; there were plants, of a tall and thin variety, that were good at hiding nothing.

"Jay?"

She shook her head and Angel subsided. "It's either here on the landing or there." Carver looked at the "there" the stairs themselves, wide and grand, with cold, polished marble beneath a fixed layer of woven and hand-knotted carpeting. "You're crazy," he said flatly.

"Good. You come up with a better place. Now."

At that, he fell silent, scanning the area just as she had. Then he shrugged, which was his version of a graceful sur-render.

They crouched below the rail, out of habit and not be-cause the spindles provided any cover, and then began to quietly crawl down the stairs. On impulse—an impulse that she didn't bother to question—Jewel took the southern rails and began her vigil; The Terafin stood at the foot of the stairs below. She had to be careful; the steps of her home had been short and high, and the rails close enough together a mouse would barely fit through. These, a mixture of stone and brass, were spaced as the steps were; there were gaps between them wide enough to fall through if she turned side-ways.

Wide enough to push someone else through, if it came to that. *Don't look up*, she thought, although at whom she didn't know.

"Your pardon, Terafin," Meralonne said gravely, as the bells ceased their clanging. "But I believe that you will find there has been some interference in the duties of your guards."

"Shall I?"

"Yes. I thought it best, after speaking with Torvan, to stop at the gates a moment." His eyes were steel in motion, flash-ing as if at reflected light. "The fire that your servants are ringing is not exactly as it seems.*'

"What?"

But he laughed, fey and wild; a younger man. "I believe that my duty is at the gate; your young Sentrus seemed to feel that there was a 'mage or two' present—and it is strictly forbidden, by edict of the Magi, to practice magic of this na-ture in Averalaan Aramarelas without a writ of approval, signed in full.

"Which reminds me. Terafin, I give this to your keeping, as it may become necessary if I am not in a position to de-fend myself after this eve." He handed her a rolled scroll: it was not sealed.

"And this?"

"A writ. Signed in full by the council, of course."

She laughed; it was the first laugh of an evening that had given her, as yet, no cause for mirth. "Alayra," she said, sobering quickly. "Accompany the mage."

"Is he to be in command?" Alayra said stiffly.

"He is to be an adviser. A valued adviser."

The older woman gave a gruff snort, but her shoulders were slightly less stooped than they had been. "Come along, then."

He drew his sword, cut a lattice of colored light in the air, and then bowed as they stared. "At your service, ATerafin," he said gravely.

Jewel noticed it at once, because her only role on the stairs was that of observer. The sword was silent. The seab-oard from which it had been drawn vanished into cloth and air. The blade was long and fine and slender—like a razor more than a sword—but she knew it was not for show and lot for dress.

And she knew that the mage knew how to wield it; how to use it to best advantage. She did not question how she knew it; she never questioned that feeling.

But she did wonder why a member of the Order—a mem-ber of the mythic Council of the Magi—would resort to such a weapon when he had so many more at his disposal. The blade danced in the air, glittering like ice. She shivered and tried very hard not to wonder anymore.

The Terafin took the luxury of a few seconds to watch Meralonne, light and lithe in his movements, leave the hall. Alayra seemed stocky and heavy beside him, but at least she was a known and trusted quantity. Then, without turning, she called, "Arrendas."

His dark-bearded chin bobbed as he bowed his head and made the salute.

The sound of mailed fist against plate brought her back to herself and her duties. She turned quietly. "The second rank of archers?"

"Hidden, as you requested. Ready."

"Good. I believe that the moment is now." Her gaze was intent.

He saluted again, bowing stiffly as he turned to relay the orders to a waiting messenger in the mouth of the southern hall. He stumbled as the building shook again. This time, they heard the sound of falling stone and knew it for what it was.

Wordlessly, the Chosen began to form up, the majority of their numbers placing themselves between their Lord and the southern halls.

Stephen wiped the sweat from his brow, surprised that sweat could exist in such a cold place. His single backward glance took in shadows that the lights did not cast and could not dispel; the shadows were closer now, the pursuit faster.

The wall collapsed behind them, sending shards of stone into his calves and his back. He heard Gilliam curse, and felt his Hunter's rush of fury as the dogs yelped.

He ran, knowing as he did that the lamps at his back were being guttered, one by one. His hands were bleeding; he furled them into fists and felt a dull ache, followed by a rush of a warmth, of too much warmth. Opening them, he glanced down.

Saw his feet; saw the rough-hewn stone beneath them. The dead were at his back—all the dead. And before him ...

"Left!" It was his voice. He knew, or thought he knew, where he was running. Knew, or thought he knew, what he would find. And then he bit his lip, and the fog of memory cleared slightly. This was no dream; the waking world knew itself, and he knew it. The sanctum of his wyrding was a sanctum to a Hunter God, not to a mortal lord, and besides, the Horn of the Hunter was already his.

And he would not wind it.

He swore, in the silence of heartbeat and raw breath, that he *would not wind it*. Blue light lanced past—through—his shoulder. He screamed, grabbing at it, the world rushing up to meet his face. By his side, another scream, a foreign one, and inside, in the darkness that only one other person could touch, fear and anger. He clutched the anger as he clutched the blue mage-light, fighting it as if it were a serpent.

"I am Oathbound!" he cried, throwing it, writhing, into the darkness. "You have no hold over me!"

And the darkness answered with a voice he had heard once before. "Have I not? A pity, little mortal, for you are young and not unpleasant to look upon."

With the darkness as wreath and robe, Sor na Shannen stepped out of the shadows, leading her followers into battle.

The Allasakari were part of legend and part of history; priests of a God that no civilization, save one, had ever openly allowed the worship of. They were mad, or so she thought them; for in time, their minds were devoured by the activities that the darkness spurred them to; they became pale imitations of, and dwindling servants for, the kin that hey were ordered by their Lord to summon.

And that, The Terafin thought, was one of the reasons that she—in any situation—would never be Allasakari. To serve, or Amarais Handernesse, had never been enough. It never would be. And to sit at the feet of something that claimed with ease what she could imitate but could never truly Main—to spend her life being nothing more than a *mockery* if a demon, or any of the horde beyond, for that matter, was death. Worse than death.

What did they gain for it? Power, of a sort.

But at a price far too great to pay: all pride, all dignity.

And, she thought, with a wry grimace, all humanity. It would not do to forget what the Allasakari actually did in their attempt to better be like the kin. If they realized that that was what they achieved in their sorry tenure.

The hilt beneath her hand was warming; she waited, knowing that these thoughts were idle, but thinking them just the same. The attack on the gate was an attack, but she was certain that it was not more; it was diversionary. The real enemy was within the manse already, hunting beneath the arches of her halls—killing her kin in the smug surety that the bulk of her force was occupied.

Terafin fought you, she thought, and then smiled, realizing where the thought was going, and how best to use its truth and its defiance.

Lifting her sword, she gazed at her Chosen. "Terafin fought the Allasakari and their mage-born followers," she said, her voice the steady, strong force that it had almost al-ways been. "And became one of The Ten, revered above all others save the god-born." The pitch of her tone changed as she faced the southern hall and the

shadowy tendrils, tenta-tive and barely visible, that slowly crept along the base of the walls. "*Come*. Your enmity began our road to greatness; let it continue that road, unhindered. We are ready!"

Behind, there was darkness; ahead, there was light. But for how long? How long? The halls of the manse were ter-rifying in their length and breadth. At any moment, Stephen thought their enemies might step from the sides or cut off their escape at the front. He prayed, as he had not prayed in years, the words a silent mantra, said so often they lost the edge of their sense, but not their intensity.

His chest hurt; he realized, with a start, that he had almost left Evayne behind and began to reach for her wrist, wonder-ing when he had dropped it. But the color of her robes, the way they twisted at her feet as if they had a mind and will of their own—they reminded him of dreams. Wyrd.

No. There had been no escape in his dreams; no true light And ahead of him, past Espere's steady shoulders and bowed head, light streamed in, cast in shards by the chandelier above and the beveled lamps that lined the walls. He smiled, but the relief was short and quickly gone; these lamps were finer than those behind him, but no more magical, and no more proof against the shadows that sought to engulf every-thing.

Or were they?

Light defined itself into a sharper glitter than he was used to seeing, and as Espere continued to shift and move in front of him, he saw why: the grand foyer, large even in the distance, was full of armed and armored men and women. Steel caught the light and sent it scattering; they stood their ground, firm and fearless, a living fortress. A testimony to Terafin.

Jewel watched in silence from her perch on the stairs. Carver was above her, and Finch below; Jester and Angel were higher up. Teller, flat against the ground with daggers in either hand, was on the landing; he didn't trust the stairs to provide cover, and besides, it was always useful to have an attack from a totally different vantage point.

They had all heard The Terafin speak her high and fancy words—and they all, with one exception, felt a yearning to be one of the men or women that she spoke to. Just for a second, of course; after that, the practical demanded attention.

"What the hell?" Carver whispered. His leader elbowed him sharply in the thigh, and his jaw snapped shut.

Jewel watched.

The dogs came first, running to a halt and skidding lightly across the shiny, smooth floors. They were bigger than most dogs she'd seen—of course, that wasn't hard, given that most of the dogs she'd known were alley scroungers, same as she'd been—with broad, flat heads, ears turned down to skull, and short, glistening fur. Brown; black and white; black and gray; gray and brown. The minute they stopped, they turned and stood, growling, four perfect sentries. It was almost frightening, to see dogs behave so unnaturally.

An almost entirely naked woman came next, but she could have stopped on a banker's heart, she was so quick and light on her feet. She glanced up the steps,

narrowing her eyes as she met Jewel's. They were brown, her eyes, and odd, although Jewel couldn't have said why she thought so; they flickered slightly and then looked away.

Back to more important things. Jewel grimaced, tightening her hold on dagger hilt and rope.

She recognized the man who came through the arch next; she'd met him once before in The Terafin's public office. Stefan, Stephen—something like that. The foreigner. He was red with exertion; she could see his sweat beneath the harsh glare of too many lights. He stumbled, righted himself, and stopped in the front of the line of the Chosen, all the while holding fast the wrist of a slightly built woman in dark blue robes.

She, too, looked up the length of the grand stairs to meet Jewel's gaze—and this time, Jewel looked away. There was something in the violet stare, distant as it was, that was un-comfortably perceptive.

Last to come was the foreign Lord; the obvious master of those who waited. He brought two more dogs, each flanking him—a gray one, bigger than the rest, and a white and black that seemed to be preoccupied with the halls it had just stepped clear of.

"Terafin," the fair-haired Stephen said. "We're—we're being pursued."

"Let them through." The Terafin's voice was steady and calm. "Let them through and close ranks around them."

Her Chosen moved at once to follow her commands, maintaining as much of a defensible formation as they could while opening their ranks to allow the Breodani free pas-sage.

Stephen stumbled in, as did his young companion—but the Hunter Lord, Gilliam of Elseth, chose to stay outside of the protection her Chosen offered. He did not look ex-hausted; nor did he appear frightened. He was on edge, but even the edge was a strange one—it was as if he were aware of every element of his surroundings, without being affected by any of them.

"Lord Elseth," The Terafin said, slightly irritated. "Please."

But Lord Elseth did not respond. Instead, he motioned, and the wild girl—the unkempt and unknown danger—came running to his side, flanked by the rest of the Hunter's pack.

'Terafin," the flushed huntbrother said, striking his chest with the flat of his hand and kneeling in the deferential pos-ture.

"Speak," she replied, watching him carefully, impressed in spite of herself at his ability to maintain this much com-posure in the face of his obvious fear.

"We—there is a demon-mage in pursuit."

"Demon-mage?" she said. "What do you mean?"

"She—it—calls herself Sor na Shannen. She is a very powerful mage, but also one of the kin. The darkness fol-lows her; she is its lord here."

"Who else?"

He seemed nonplussed. "Who else?"

"Besides this demon of whom you speak. Who else fol-lows her?"

His brow furrowed, fair and gleaming; at last he looked back to his very young,

and until now silent, companion.

"The—I think—the Allasakari," the young woman in the dark robes said softly. "You think?"

She swallowed, and then caught the breath that Stephen of Elseth was struggling with. Although her movements were still tentative, she had decided something, for she thrust her lands nervously into the depths of her robes, and from them pulled out a single, large glass sphere.

Except that it was not glass, and within it, trapped as if alive, were roiling mists and the ghosts of swirling images. The Terafin's eyes widened in genuine surprise. The young girl's eyes, luminous and violet, held a hint of smugness as she met The Terafin's. Then it was gone, as the silver mists demanded—commanded—her attention.

There were so many questions that Amarais wanted to ask, for she had only read tales about the seer's crystal, and in her adulthood, discounted the veracity of them. Until now. For the girl's robes rose about her with a magic of their own; there were shadows that had nothing to do with the darkness and everything to do with the hidden depths of a young woman's private tragedy that gathered in the grim lines of her face, her carriage; she had seen much, and at The Terafin's unknowing request, was willing to see more.

Amarais knew that the nature of the seeing would not be pleasant.

"Allasakari," the girl said, speaking without inflection. They wear the pendants; they bear the scars." She took a breath, her eyes narrowing so much they appeared almost to close. "They carry the darkness, Terafin; they barely contain it, and it will consume them if it does not find release."

The Terafin could hear the drawn breath of her Chosen; the rising tension. "Numbers?" she demanded, her voice cool.

"Thirty. Maybe a few more or less. There is one other mage with them and his signature is powerful."

She cursed, but silently. "Put it away, child," she said, turning. "We have no more need of your sight now."

It was true. Shadows burst out of the southern hall like black fire gone wild, lapping at light as if it were mystical kindling.

"Stand back!" Evayne cried, as she realized that the men of Terafin intended to stay their ground. "Get out of its way—it's deadly to you unless you're shielded!"

But they listened as if they were deaf—which is to say, they moved not at all. Only The Terafin could command them, and she chose to hold her place as foolishly as they.

"Evayne," someone said, and she turned to see Stephen's pale face. "The Terafin is no fool. Trust her."

"She doesn't know—no one does—"

"Trust her," he said again, catching her trembling shoul-ders and stilling them. But he watched the growing shadows with the same dread fascination that she did, wondering the same thing.

The mistress of the darkness, limned in ebony that some-how glittered and shone, stood out like the jewel at the peak of a crown. If there were Allasakari at her back, they were momentarily forgotten; she was the obvious power, and she was due the

full force of Terafin's attention.

Her hair was a dark fine glory that lay in a barely con-cealing web across her body; she was fair, and her lips were very, very red. The pursuit had not ruffled her, or even tired her; she paused to look at the Chosen of Terafin before her lips turned up in genuine pleasure.

"This is almost a worthy welcome," she said, her voice so perfect it was hard to listen without being stirred. "A fitting beginning for what is to follow.

"Lay down your arms, turn over to me those three who are my rightful quarry, and you will come to me in peace. Fight me, and you will come in pain."

'That is not," a new voice said—a voice that seemed as strong as hers was warm, with tones as pure and as demand-ing of attention, "much of a choice."

Sor na Shannen's expression shifted as she stared into— and past—the Chosen as if they were suddenly so much chaff. "What is this?" she questioned softly.

A man strode across the foyer, coming from the northern halls. His hair was loose and long, as hers; it shifted in a breeze that touched no other man in the room. Where Sor na Shannen was the velvet of endless darkness, the promise of pleasure and pain in the shadows, he was not day—but star-light shone about him like raiment, the bright face of the night.

The Terafin drew breath; held it. The sword, which she had seen for the first time this evening, was more easily rec-ognized than the mage who wielded it. But if she stared long at the clarity of his features, the intensity of his expression, she could see enough of the familiar—barely—to recognize Meralonne APhaniel.

There were others there who should have but could not; Evayne a'Nolan, young and terrified, who stood this eve on the edge of magics which would form the whole of her life. She watched, lips parted slightly, as this tall man—this slen-der giant—strode past her with purpose. He turned, once, to see her youthful face, and she blushed, although she wouldn't later remember why; his gaze was cool and saw much in the second he spared before he turned his full atten-tion upon the only other creature in the room who equaled him. Sor na Shannen.

He raised his sword and swung it in a wide, whistling arc; light lanced out from its edge, cutting the fingers of shadow that clung to every crevice in the foyer.

Dark eyes widened; she raised both of her arms, lifting hem in either command or supplication. Shadow surged for-ward, but slowly. "I do not know how you come to be here," she hissed, the velvet of her glamour cast aside like refuse. "But this is not your battle. I have chosen these as my own. Remember it, and you may walk from the field."

"It is not for one such as you," he replied, "to choose my battles for me. And as for these—surely they will decide their own fate." He laughed then, and the laughter was wild and not a little bitter.

"Very well," she said softly. Her left hand fell like the sudden stroke of an executioner's deft blade. The shadows tailed, and a man unmarked by the worship of the Allasakari stood at her left side. He was taller than she, and older, his face was framed by streaked dark hair and a dark beard. He wore robes, simple and light in color, a contrast to the shadows that surrounded him; there were no obvious weapons at his side.

She turned to this new companion. "Kill him."

He nodded, and then raised his head, seeing the enemy against whom he was to be set. "Well met, Member APhaniel," he said, his voice just shy of contemptuous.

Meralonne APhaniel frowned. "Krysanthos," he said at last, shifting his stance. "Indeed"

"I believe you barely made second circle at the last ordi-nation."

Unruffled—barely—Krysanthos shrugged. "Should I have revealed more of my powers to the council? It was only barely worth the effort I did put in. But I am curious, APhaniel. Why do you play with the sorry sticks of lesser men when you have the power of the mage-born?"

Meralonne APhaniel stared at him in silence. After a moment had passed, it became clear that he did not intend to dignify the question with an answer.

"Very well. Let's get this over with." Krysanthos raised his hands in an intricate, almost hypnotic dance; the air re-sponded with the music of flames and the cries of those who stood, suddenly, in its midst.

Challenge offered.

Chapter Twenty-One

Meralonne APhaniel smiled and nodded almost gently. He was ice and winter; so distant and so removed from the flames of the majestic and sudden summoning that it seemed the fire itself feared him. In a radius of ten feet, it burned nothing, touched nothing, changed nothing.

Called out by the enemy's challenge into a known and despised arena, the mage stepped forth, his light feet crushing the flicker of fire wherever he trod. He carried his sword, flat across his left shoulder, as he approached the waiting shadows.

Krysanthos frowned. The flames leaped and struggled under his dominion, but they did not threaten Meralonne; if they snapped too closely, the silver-haired mage sliced at their odd limbs with his bright and shining sword, and they drew back. His blade was a chill and icy thing. The fire guttered as Krysanthos turned his effort to a different form of attack.

The earth shuddered beneath the feet of Meralonne; the Chosen of Terafin faltered as their landscape suddenly shifted, breaking away into joists and stone and dirt along the thin, narrow line that Meralonne walked. But his feet did not seem to touch the ground, and what occurred beneath the surface, invisible but sure, that they did touch did not concern him.

Lightning strove groundward, fizzling feet away from Meralonne's unprotected head; blood-rain fell, turning to water as it reached the ground. Krysanthos was a learned and powerful mage, and he had studied the arts of attack well; many were the forms that he tried that had no visible nature—but these were least effective of all. For Meralonne resisted the magical purchase that Krysanthos struggled to gain as if the shadow-sworn mage were no more than a ghostly visitation.

At the last, Krysanthos brought the chandelier that was the pride of the grand foyer down. Meralonne walked, unheeding, toward it. Several voices cried out in warning and in fear—but an inch above his head, gold and crystal flailing, the chande-lier stopped its rapid descent. He passed beneath it, touching it gently with the very tip

of his fine, sharp blade.

Gingerly and carefully, it lowered itself to the ground at his heels.

Behind the lines of battle, beyond the center of the foyer, Sor na Shannen waited in repose, her smile couched in vel-vet silence. There was no fear in her, but her eyes looked al-most fevered, and the fire that burned there burned high and bright. "So," she said, as she noted the pale, sweaty brow of her companion. "Even this is beyond your ken."

"I would appreciate," Krysanthos snapped, through lips that barely opened, so rigid were the muscles of his face, "your assistance."

"You will have it," was her answer. "And it will cost you. *Never* question me again, little mageling." She stood, lifting her hands in supplication. To them came two things, out of the folds of dying fire that laced the ground in a magical pat-tern: A sword, curved, with an edge that bore teeth, and a shield.

Krysanthos did not question her choice of weapons. He stepped back, grim in his fury and his humiliation.

But Meralonne only smiled as he saw her step down from the shadows that held her onto the reality of The Terafin's floor. He snapped his right hand, and to it came a shield, sil-ver and fine and ringed all round with runes that glowed white. She waited as he approached; he neither tarried nor hurried. They did not need to take each other's measure; they knew it.

"This man is mine," Sor na Shannen said, pitching her voice into the shadows behind her as if they were alive. "But now is the time. Take the others, leaving only the quarry that I demand as my right."

The shadows surged forward, and the darkness that Meralonne's presence had dispelled grew strong indeed as his attention turned to Sor na Shannen. She leaped up, using the air to turn and angle the sword from a vantage no human could have used unless they were winged.

Meralonne was not there when the sword singed the air Challenge met.

In the wake of the dying fire, the Allasakari came, caught and hidden in the bowels of the shadow until they were almost upon the Chosen of Terafin. The sheath of their blades vas darkness; their faces were hidden by shadows so deeply etched that natural light could not disperse them. But worst if all was their eyes; for beneath their lids, and behind them, was a darkness so complete that it showed nothing, reflected nothing.

They crashed into the defensive line of Terafin with a thundering ... silence.

There was no noise; no clang of steel striking steel, no sound of the impact of bodies as men were driven back several feet, no battle cries.

Let loose, the darkness seemed intent on devouring all. And soundlessly, the Chosen of The Terafin began to die.

Blood ran.

From the edge of a sword raised and swung wildly, it splattered Stephen's cheek and chest. He felt it, but there was no *sound*, no comfort of sound. Not ten yards away from where he stood, rooted in marble as if he had grown there, a man in

armor was screaming with his last breath—he could *see* it in the contorted lines of the man's unrecognized and unrecognizable face. But he could not *hear* it. The very wrongness of the theft stilled his breathing.

He felt a hand at his elbow and cried out—but the cry was stifled. Turning, he saw Evayne, the folds of her robe raised high over her shoulders like the protective wings of a Guardian. Her eyes were wide; she spoke, but he could not make it, in the semidarkness, the words she meant him to hear, deaf and mute, he tried to follow her gestures.

Gilliam.

There, in the darkness. He turned, but in turning was already too late. At the feet of his Hunter Lord—at the feet of the man who was brother and more—was the broken body of Singer. Cut nearly in two, his blood seeped into the darkness of the shadow-covered floor as if it were being drunk. Gilliam reeled with the shock of the sudden death.

Loss was not unknown to the Hunter Lords, and those well-trained were able to bear the severing of a life bond under the duress of battle. Gilliam was well trained. He kept fighting. But Stephen could hear the keening that began to mount in the wilds of his soul.

Something was grabbing his shoulders before he realized that he was trying, desperately, to get through the lines; to stand at Gil's side. His sword was unsheathed—when and how that had happened he could not have said. With an an-gry shrug, he freed himself; the grip wasn't a strong one.

But in the time it took, Corfel was gone, his black and white body vanishing into darkness as the Allasakari contin-ued their chill approach. Gilliam cried out again, and Stephen *felt* it, although everywhere there was silence. It was almost unreal, this death unfolding before him; the fallen to either side. It was cold in the foyer, and dark; he wondered if death's lands were not enshrouded in this very fog.

But Gilliam was real; Gilliam bridged the distance of si-lence, of darkness, of death. He knew the instant that Gillian was wounded. Felt the darkness latch onto the open scrape, a dangerous and unknown poison seeping into the blood. Then was no scream; not to be heard, not to be felt As always physical pain only made Gilliam more determined—it was the dogs that were killing him with their deaths.

Stephen struggled forward, and this time the grip on him was *strong*. He tried to tell them—the Chosen, he thought—that he *must* go to his Hunter, but not a single sound escaped the tortured, silent rush of his lips. They were large men; Stephen had never been large. And he did not wish, not in this darkness, to turn his sword upon them—for such a division in the face of such an enemy was too grave a wrong. Helpless, he stared into the fighting, watching it unfold in silence.

The lack of sound made his hair rise; he wondered what else was being stolen, what other parts of the world were being devoured by the shadows the Allasakari carried. If he could somehow be heard—if he could give voice to the fighting Chosen—the battle's lines would be changed in an instant. For it was clear that the Allasakari were not fully in control of their actions; they did not seem to work from plan, and they were not working together. They were vessels, and only because of the thrall of the darkness did they carry the advantage.

The hair along his arms began to rise. The dreams returned, because they were also

nightmares, and what better to carry them but darkness? His hand slid, nerveless, to the folds of his tunic; to the pouch that rested against his skin; to the thing therein.

There was one act that he could perform that would shat-ter that silence.

Gilliam! he thought, as he raised the simple, bone horn to his trembling lips. He swallowed air, drank it into his lungs as deeply as he could.

And then, on the ninth day of Corvil, four hundred and ten years after the return of Veralaan with the Twin Kings, Stephen of Elseth winded the Hunter's Horn.

There was no grace in the note; it was loud and short, more like the honking of an angry, giant fowl than a musical call. But his hands were shaking, it was all that he could manage—and it was *heard*.

A ripple went through the ranks of the Allasakari; a shiver through the fog and cloud of shadow. The Chosen of Terafin seemed to straighten slightly, although they did not turn to see what had caused the sound.

Nothing else happened, and after a moment, the shadow grew stronger and thicker, redoubling its effort as if speed were suddenly of the essence.

It wasn't enough. Stephen swallowed air; forced his shak-ing hands to rise again. He knew what he had to do; knew what call he had to make. Years, he and Gilliam had studied these. But it was the Hunter's duty to call the Hunt, and al-though Stephen knew the call, he had never made it.

Such a simple call; the easiest of all to make. Three long, loud notes in a rising sequence, held to the end of the call-er's breath.

One note, and he could hear Evayne's pleading; the tenor of the fear beneath her words stronger than he had ever beard it. Two notes, and he could hear the cries of the Cho-sen of Terafin, free from the bondage of shadow, issuing orders and calling point. Three notes, and he could hear the panicked shouts of the Allasakari and the angry snarl—loud enough to fill the curved ceiling—of a demon lord in combat.

"You did it!" Evayne shouted, her violet eyes round with relief and wonder. "Whatever you did, it's—"

Her words were lost to the roar of thunder; the voice of the storm; the death of the Breodani. Stephen turned his pale face toward the west wall, where the shadow was beginning to buck and writhe like a living thing in agony.

"What—what's that?" she cried, her words a frightened echo of the dismay The Terafin's Chosen showed.

Stephen took her hand numbly. "Nothing that you need fear," he said, pitching his voice so that it would carry above the din of the fighting around him.

"But what is it?"

He watched as the shadow grew frenzied; watched as a shred of it suddenly flew back. Shedding darkness as if it were colored water, it rose, scaled and furred and fanged. What its shape was, Stephen could not say; it writhed and twisted, shifting from beast to beast, death to death.

"It is," he said softly, as even the Allasakari fell silent in awe and terror, "the Hunter's Death."

The next screams that filled the hall were the last that the Allasakari closest to the western wall would ever utter.

Gilliam knew the Hunter's Death at once; his entire body resonated with recognition. With a wild cry he drew his horn and winded it, loud and long, calling the hunt Stephen had called, but without the timidity of the huntbrother—acknowledging his Lord's price with the defiance, marred by only the smallest of fear, with which the Hunter Lords had always approached it.

"Terafin!" he shouted, suddenly in his element in the damaged halls of an alien land. "Order your Chosen to re-treat!"

The Terafin stiffened at his command—as did her Chosen—but she saw the look in Lord Elseth's eyes, and knew that he knew what he dealt with. She did not; her mage was in a combat that was hidden by the folds of shadow and darkness, and she could not reasonably turn to him for advice or counsel.

I can well see, she thought, as he gathered his wounded beasts around him, why the demons feared you.

She turned to Torvan. "Signal a retreat to the Hall of the Lattan Moon."

Bloodstained and wearied, he nonetheless saluted sharply and carried out her command, his voice filling the air where hers did—and could—not. And then, as the Chosen began to form up, fighting their way into retreat position, Torvan ATerafin pivoted neatly and lifted his arm. Its shadow, short and squat, fell upon The Terafin's exposed back.

Jewel saw him and froze. Torvan's helm caught the light and threw it up in shards as his hand came down. The knife that he carried found its mark easily in the exposed back of the woman he served.

Not Torvan, she thought, her hands sliding from the rails that she'd gripped during the onslaught of the Allasakari. *Not Torvan*.

Carver wasn't beside her, she spun to give orders as her voice made its way up the closed walls of her throat, and found herself talking to air. Angel tapped her shoulder lightly before he bounded down the stairs, taking them three at a time and barely touching down before he was off again.

"Stay where you are!" she told the rest of her den, feeling failure and fearing it. Using the rails as a guide, she tore down the stairs—too late, already too late. The Terafin's body sprawled, in a half-turn, across the floor. A flash of crimson lay beneath her, running through the supple plates of her armor to cool against marble.

Carver was there, dark hair and shadowed visage a con-trast to the light reflecting off Torvan's glinting armor. He was armed with daggers, a long, thin stiletto in his right hand, and a thicker, cutting knife in his left. Of the special dagger that Jewel'd gone through so much trouble to borrow, there was no sign.

Had there been, Torvan would not have noticed it. His movements were stiff and jerky; his face had the appearance of thickness, of heaviness, that made it look as if he were wearing a mask.

A flesh mask.

Some of the Chosen cried out—those who were in a po-sition to see what had happened. Swords, already drawn and flooded, were turned back, retreat was forgotten.

Not for the first time, Jewel understood just how special, and how honored, the Chosen felt in their service. For where they had shown no fear at the onslaught of the darkness and its terrible silence, their expressions now were those of open horror. Like Jewel, they were momentarily frozen and silent.

The silence dissolved in a roar that filled the hall with loss, with a keening wail that spoke of betrayal and failure so large that it made Jewel's guilt seem—for as long as the cry lingered—paltry. Torvan turned to face them, casting his sword and his dagger aside, arms wide, lips trembling.

And she saw his face.

She saw his face.

Shadow parted where the Hunter's Death tore it free from ground and alcove, from wall, mirror, and painting. But it did not give ground easily, and it did not give ground with-out making the gains of the great beast costly.

Had there been blood before the Hunt was called? Stephen couldn't remember it. The darkening splatters on his cloth-ing were pale evidence; easily forgotten as he watched the progress of death itself across the width of the foyer.

Savaged bodies lay aground like shattered vessels. The hand of night was lifting, and Stephen could see, behind; the roving frame of the beast, the clash of swords that were more magical than physical: Meralonne and Sor na Shannen. Light arced around them, in pale twists of different col-ors; light the offense, and light the defense. On such stuff as this, he had first learned to read, to dream, to remember the glory of ages past.

He never, never wished to see it again.

For here, in this hall, power spoke with such savagery that the conflict behind it was almost forgotten. Where at first he thought the bodies in the wake of the called Hunt were due to the Hunter's Death, he realized now that they were also the casualty of the battle between the two mages. Neither mage seemed to care what cost they exacted from their sur-roundings; the columns that framed the southern halls had crushed two of the Allasakari in their fall.

He looked away with a lurch as Gilliam reached out to grab—and hold—his attention.

Saving only Sor na Shannen, there were no more of the enemy; the last had given up its feeble struggles with a screaming wail that made Stephen long for the silence the Hunter's Horn had destroyed. The great beast of the Sacred Hunt roared in triumph—and then it turned its wide, fend jaws to the retreating forces of The Terafin. To Gilliam, Espere, and Evayne.

To Stephen of Elseth.

"Call it off!" someone shouted. Stephen turned to see the ashen face of a lithe and lean guard. "We can't retreat—The Terafin's been injured. It's done what it was summoned for—call it off!"

He stared at her helplessly, and she repeated the words, loudly and slowly, as if she were speaking to an imbecile. What answer could he offer her?

"CALL IT OFF!"

Call off the breaking of the earth; call off the wail of the sea's retribution; call off the wind-tossed storms that ravaged the eastern plains, or the fires that claimed the

forests, or the mountains that surrendered their snow in a rush that buried whole villages. Sooner that than the Hunter's Death.

"We don't—we don't control it," he shouted back. "It's—you've got to flee!"

It wasn't like Rath.

With Rath, at first sight, she'd *known*. That knowledge drove her here, with what was left of her den under wing—to Torvan. To Torvan, who had carried Arann, dying, in from the streets where any other guard would've probably given them the heave. And that man was there—she knew it just as surely as she'd known that Rath was not.

Problem was that he wasn't alone. Something was in mere with him.

"Don't kill him!" she shouted, and her voice reverberated in the clamor below. Too late—was it always to be too damned late? Lightning lanced down from the ceiling above, speeding unerringly by in a crackle of magical blue light.

Torvan didn't move; struck where he stood, he faltered, stumbled, and then righted himself. He looked up, scanning the mezzanine until he found what he sought. Morretz. His lips turned up in the rictus of a smile, and Jewel knew that Torvan was still there—but whatever was in there with him had just gained a whole lot of ground.

"Stop it!" she shouted to the domicis. "Stop it—you're just making it worse!"

Lightning, called by the unseen other, lanced up from the floor, drawn in a circle of gesture and fire. Morretz leaped off the landing before the rails were made kindling and smoldering brass.

The Chosen closed.

As did Jewel.

She knew that her part was a small one. No one would lis-ten to her, and she didn't blame them—or she wouldn't later when she was thinking clearly—but she had to do some-thing, and she lit upon the only idea that made any sense. Carver.

It was easy enough to reach him; he hadn't a chance at getting past the armored men and women who were trying to reach The Terafin's body.

"Where is it?" she asked, as quietly as the noise allowed.

He jumped five feet and spun, daggers point out; relaxed a bit when he saw who it was. His face was pale beneath the darkness of his hair; wasn't hard to guess how much he wanted to toss the knives and run. But he hadn't. She caught his left forearm, squeezed it, and nodded, a weary smile dimpling her cheek. Carver and Duster had killed before they'd come to her den, but Carver hadn't killed since. She was suddenly glad, in the midst of this slaughter, that he wasn't going to have to start now. "Where is it?"

He reached into his shirt, pulled hard, and handed her the sheathed dagger. She was surprised at how heavy it was.

"It's not Torvan, is it?" Carver asked her.

"It's not just Torvan—but he's there. In there."

He spit to the side. "What do you want us to do?"

"Nothing." She unsheathed the knife. "Nothing at all. Just get the Hells out of the halls, and take everyone else with you."

"What?"

"You heard me. Get out!" Lightly and quickly, weaving around the rigid bodies of moving men and women, she be-gan to hunt her target.

Salas' brown coat was matted and sticky; his legs were cut, and blood clotted the wounds slowly. But he stood at his master's side, growling, his ears so far back against his skull they might as well have been missing. Connel, young and light on his feet, was limping. Hard to tell whether or not that meant a break. Stephen might have prayed to the Hunter God for better fortune, but he knew that right now, no one was listening.

Ashfel, the largest of the alaunts, iron-gray and iron-hard, stood in the front, bristling. He knew the Hunter's Death, but he did not fear it; he was Gilliam's liege, and that was his only cause. Marrat's body lay where it had fallen beside him.

The beast roared, and Ashfel growled back, lips curled up over sharp, white teeth. Gilliam, sword blooded and readied, stepped forward. Espere whimpered, and Gilliam's jaw set in a tight, angry line.

He was trying to send her away. She refused to leave. And Stephen knew that Gilliam was dangerously close to the end of his reserves; he would not waste them on struggling with the wild one. The wild one.

She turned and roared at the beast; the beast pulled up on its hind legs and roared back. Stephen thought—for just a moment—that she might somehow be able to speak with the creature. Something flickered in its multicolored eyes; some-thing that seemed almost intelligent.

Then it was gone, and the beast continued to stalk a quarry that barely moved.

Jewel.

She looked up at the sound of her voice, even though she knew at once that she would see no one calling.

Jewel.

No time for it; not now. Or maybe there was, curse it. The Chosen were determined to end this in their own way—and is fire lapped up from the ground to sizzle their legs, she wondered if she would have any chance to reach Torvan before she, he, and they perished.

Jewel, listen carefully. Raise your right arm if Torvan is of the kin. Raise your left is he is not.

Something about the voice was familiar. She couldn't place it. Didn't matter. She lifted both her arms in a quick sweep and then lowered them again.

In the silence of her private ear, the voice said something extremely curt and extremely rude. So it was odd that she would recognize his voice only then: He was Morretz, the domicis—the most trusted servant that The Terafin had.

"Morretz!" she shouted, hoping to catch his attention. "I need your help!"

Up ahead, the clanging of swords answered her. She shuddered because she knew that Torvan no longer carried one.

We don't have a choice. We have to kill him.

"We have a choice, curse it—get me *to* him!" The words tad barely left her lips before she remembered the old Valley proverb that her mother's mother had often quoted after the end of her long and magical tales. *But be warned that you'll get*

what you ask for if you ask it of a mage—and it won't be what you expected, because the mage-born are like that.

Jewel had never thought to meet one mage-born.

When the ground peeled away from her feet, she was so shocked not even a squeak came out of her mouth. Like a drunken bird attempting to wing its way to the safety of a fa-miliar perch, she lurched in the air, spinning slightly as she tried to get a grasp on the events beneath her feet.

At your command, the voice said.

Silence was her best weapon, and she kept it—but she promised herself that Morretz was going to get an earful when this was settled, one way or the other.

Stephen had never loved the dogs, not the way Gilliam had. It wouldn't have been possible, and besides, it was not one of his duties. But he did love Gilliam, and he knew that the dogs—those that remained alive—were the vessels that carried Gilliam's heart. Such as it was.

Although he knew it was foolish—knew that to approach a hound in pain was the act of a madman, or a Hunter—he grabbed Connel's small body, taking care to catch his head and confine his jaws. Connel twisted and whined, and then, miraculously, became still.

Ah. Gilliam.

Keep him quiet, Gil, he thought, as he handed the dog to Evayne. She blanched and stumbled a bit, but righted her-self, carrying the injured alaunt like the burden he was.

"What are you—"

"Take him. Leave. Now."

"What about—"

"If I've earned the right to ask any boon of you, let it be this. Take the dog to the healerie."

He turned, hoping she was safe.

The great beast was upon them.

The dagger began to glow. At first, Jewel thought it was reflected lamplight, but as she lurched and spun—held by some invisible string, rather than magically steady hands—it became clear that the fire was coming from within. The dagger was golden, and as she moved it seemed to drink light from the air, capturing it for its own use.

She prayed, as she flew—if flight it was—although she did not know the words or the ceremony that the dagger de-manded. Beneath her hand were the joined symbols of the trinity; the dagger had been blessed at the highest altars of each of the three Churches in the Holy Isle. But the man who had accepted their blessing had also partaken of the sacraments of the three. She hadn't. Prayer would have to do, and if fervor counted in the fields above, the Gods would have no choice but to listen and acknowledge.

She positioned the dagger carefully, gripping its hilt tightly with both hands; no other choice of movement was given to her. Morretz was the fighter here; he made all de-cisions except the thrust of the dagger itself. She wondered, briefly, why she

hadn't thought to give him the knife—but as the strings were suddenly cut, as weight returned to her body, dragging it downward in a rush of air, she knew why.

The man that was, and was not, her friend, turned at the last moment, crying out in a language that she didn't understand—and, judging from the tone, just as well. He had time to react, he was so damned fast. His palm sprouted a blade of flame, and he slashed out at her.

No, not at her—at the dagger.

The heat of the flames seared her skin, singed her clothing—but the blade continued to fall, untouched by the magical attack. The pain was enough to jar her, but not enough to force her to forget what the purpose of her attack—not Morretz'—was.

Jewel's teeth pierced the skin of her lower lip—when the Hells had she started biting it?—as the dagger plunged into Torvan's left shoulder, slicing through chainlink and underpadding into the flesh below. Blood weltered up— blood and blackness, crimson and night.

She heard two things simultaneously: A grunt of pain and a scream of agony. Torvan stumbled and doubled over, scratching at his shoulder in a frenzy. More blood, and more shadow. But the blood that reached the ground beneath his metal-jointed knees remained as it was, wet and sticky; the shadow began to smoke.

"Chosen, in the name of The Terafin, stay your ground! Hold your arms!" Morretz' voice.

Pulling the blade back, Jewel crouched over Torvan's bent body, staring wide-eyed at the Chosen who were, once again, still and watchful. The dagger was no longer glowing; its fire was quenched in the cold darkness. They had, she thought, consumed each other.

"Jewel—what has happened?" It was Arrendas. Torvan's friend. White face framed by dark beard and halved by a thin, red line an inch below his eyes, he watched her warily.

"It's not his fault," she replied evenly, waving a dagger that wasn't even much of a dagger, it was so unbalanced and ornate. "You sent him to get the mage alone—and he did— but he was—"

"The shadows were waiting." It was Torvan's voice. Cracked and dry, as if he'd spent the last hour screaming as loudly as a throat could allow. "Arrendas, The Terafin—"

Avayna pushed Arrendas aside and knelt beside the body of her Lord. Silence, terrible with its weight, the uncertainty behind it. She did not raise her heavy head, but said only, "I don't know. Call Alowan, *now*."

"We've—we've got him," said a voice that Jewel recog-nized too well. Finch, followed by Alowan and Teller, ap-peared from the north. Her hand was firmly entwined in the wrinkled grip of the older healer, whether for her comfort or his, she wasn't certain. Finch always looked young because she was small; she even looked helpless most of the time. Jewel smiled a little. Wasn't what she'd ordered, but it'd been the smart thing to do.

They'd answer for it later.

"Alowan—The Terafin—"

But the old healer had already firmly taken Avayna by the shoulders and pushed

her aside as if hers was the lesser weight and the weaker body. He knelt, touching The Terafin's throat; bowed his white head, closing his eyes. All around him, silence—and beyond that the growling of dogs, the roar of the beast.

"Let's move her," Avayna said, looking over her shoulder. "We're about to lose the line."

But Alowan, eyes still shut, said softly, "She cannot be moved. Do not interrupt me. Do not allow *anything* to sep-arate us."

With a renewed energy, the Chosen turned to face the Hunter's Death.

All but two.

"Go to the north. You're injured, you can't fight here."

"I cannot leave. If not for me—" Torvan retrieved his sword without really seeing it; he had eyes for the vanishing darkness and the beast, wild and furious, that had destroyed it. "If not for me—" He stumbled. Stared long at the two men and one woman who, with nothing but dogs for com-rades, held the beast at bay. The young girl in the dark robes hung back, cradling what he assumed to be a dog's corpse. All around them, like the refuse that they were, the Allasakari lay. "Arrendas."

"I won't do it. I'll ready my weapon for battle, but not murder."

"Is it murder?" He turned to look at Jewel, and was sur-prised at the way she stared back; her eyes were round and shining; he could see the tears more clearly than he could see the color of her eyes. Why didn't you just finish it? "You should have ..." but he could not say it, not to her. And it wasn't to her that it needed to be said. "We swore our oaths, Arrendas ATerafin. We are the Chosen. We pay the penalty for dishonoring her choice."

"And she decides whether or not that penalty is to be paid. It is not up to you—or me—to decide that for her."

Their jaws were clenched in anger, and their words forced and heated, but as they turned to see her body laid out like death's handmaiden against the floor, they fell silent. Bris-tling, Torvan stepped out, into the front of the line. Around him, the Chosen murmured, but they did not deny him. Still, he flinched.

Then, there was no time for flinching. The beast roared and charged.

Perhaps he knew his own flesh, his earthly blood. Perhaps he did not wish to harm her, although there was no recogni-tion in the glint of his eyes. But the beast leaped over Espere. The ground shook with his landing, and the Terafin's Chosen were once again under attack.

But the Allasakari had been human—imbued with dark-ness, driven by shadows that Stephen did not understand, but human nonetheless. The great beast was not. Someone van-ished under the weight of its claws; silver and steel snapped between its jaws. There was a scream, high and terrible—but it was not uttered by the dying.

Only the living had anything to fear.

Transfixed, Stephen watched the carnage, thinking, know-ing, that this was his death. The hall's light was oddly col-ored; he thought he saw the ripple of windblown leaves in-the shadows above, but there was only torchlight across bar-ren stone. This was not the tight place, not the tight time.

Gilliam cried out a warning; Stephen felt it, but did not hear it. His world was a

place of the dying and the newly dead. Leaping lightly over slick stones to join that vision was Espere, hair flying wildly behind her. She wore the shreds of clothing and even these seemed out of place; she was the wilderness, as the beast was the Hunt.

Impact.

Gilliam screamed.

Stephen wanted to shout out a warning, but he had no voice for it. His Hunter raced deftly past the fallen Chosen, the standing Chosen. He had, in his hand, his boar-spear, al-though when he had loosed it, Stephen could not remember. During the fight with the Allasakari?

Gilliam!

The wild girl reeled back, bleeding; the bone of her fore-arm had been laid bare, and the skin across her collarbone was missing. She stumbled, gained her feet, and then froze as Gilliam bid her stay with such force that Stephen could hear it although no words had been spoken aloud.

The beast reared up, coat rippling with scales and fur and a sheen of otherworld magic. Gilliam braced himself and the spear, waiting for the attack. Was there fear there? Oh, yes.

Stephen swallowed voicelessly; his breath was short and shallow and harsh. Gilliam was afraid that they would die: the wild one, the dogs, Stephen. His own death stared him in the face, roaring, jaws ever-widening in the crest of its face, and he had no fear for it.

"Stephen!" he cried. "Take them to safety, now!"

Almost gladly, Stephen obeyed. He pushed Espere to the north, grabbed Ashfel and Salas, and began to herd them be-tween the base of the stairs and the Chosen who gathered there.

And then he froze as he heard the jaws snap. Turned, his legs moving of their own accord, his eyes unblinking. The snout of the beast was closed, but Gilliam was not trapped between the sharp rows of teeth.

He'd thought he could do it. He really had.

"Evayne," his voice was shaky.

"What?"

'Take care of them."

"What?"

'Take care of Gilliam and Espere and his stupid dogs." He turned back to her, and she wavered in his eyes as he re-alized how close to tears he'd come. "Promise it. Promise that you'll watch them no matter what age you travel in."

```
"But I—"
"Promise it."
"I—I promise, Stephen. But—"
"Swear it by Bredan. Swear it in his name."
"I—" she swallowed. "I so swear. But—"
```

He ran, then. But not to the north. The south, with its crumbled walls, shattered crystal and guttered torches was the only safe place to retreat to. His conditioning was good; he could, for brief bursts, maintain the speed and the pace of a Hunter in trance. He called on that skill now, although it was hard to breathe, hard.

Breath was required. His hands, nerveless, gripped the Horn as he reached the

theater of his choice; he dropped it once, and forced himself to right it. The beast, snapping and growling, had not yet killed his Hunter. He could see Gilliam, darting back and forth. A crimson slash spread it-self across his chest, but he was whole; he didn't seem to notice the wound.

Gil, he thought, *I love you*. And then, because he knew hat Gilliam couldn't hear the words, and wouldn't make sense of the emotion in the complex thrill of the trance, he shouted it, that the world might hear. And remember.

The mouth of the Horn in his trembling lips was cold. But he blew it, somehow. And this time, there were nine notes; two long, two short, two long, and three of a length that only he huntbrothers used, and only during the Sacred Hunt.

And the beast wavered, stiffening suddenly as it caught he scent of its quarry. Stephen dropped the Horn because his hands hadn't the strength to bear it. Dressed in Hunter green, in the rank that he had sworn his service to, Stephen if Elseth fulfilled the Hunter's—the huntbrother's—Oath, and alone, faced the Hunter's Death.

It came, bearing down too swiftly for flight. He had time to swallow, time to inhale, time to scream once—and he had time to bind himself so tightly that the pain and the horror could spill out without driving Gilliam mad. It was his last gift.

Gilliam of Elseth screamed. The Chosen surrounded him as the world slid out from beneath the sureness of the Hunter's trance. He saw weapons—theirs—and knew, for a few seconds, that they were trying in some way to protect him.

He said something, or maybe just roared. But the roar that left his lips was a thin, terrible sound. He could make no de-nial.

He knew.

Silence reigned. Where a moment before, the beast's voice had filled the hall, there was stillness now. The Hunter's Death had chosen among His people, and having sati-ated the desire to hunt—and to kill—it honored its victims.

Beneath the cracked facade of the southern arch, sur-rounded by the broken, shadowless bodies of the Allasakari, the great beast began to unmake the body in the way that the wild beasts do. And then, as the Hunter Lords did upon the completion of the Sacred Hunt, it began to feed.

Chapter Twenty-Two

Lightning struck the feeding Beast.

Sizzling against iridescent scales, sparking off claw and fang, it began an intricate, complex dance along the length of its body. Fire flared, surrounding the beast with a heat so sudden it was almost white. It joined lightning sparks, melting the fur and the skin of the creature. Light came next, and with it the shaking of earth, the falling of water; all things happened at once, joining in a dance that seemed to sculpt he very flesh.

Slowly, the beast lifted its head; slowly, that head began to shrink in on itself, warping and twisting beneath a multitude of lights and seasons.

The hall was silent as the mystery unfolded within it.

Only two in the foyer were not surprised by what they saw; the wild girl who did not speak, and the Lord that she followed, who could not.

The hall had been blackened by fire and lightning, Drenched by elemental rains; blood darkened the floors; shards of crystal and twisted gold carpeted body and marble like beneath the feet of the Hunter Lord.

Gilliam had thought He might come in Hunter green with spear and arrow, sword and shield. He thought that dogs should attend him, that birds of the sky-hunt should perch upon his wrist, that the pelt of the offered kill should ride upon is shoulders in a place of honor.

There were none of these things.

And yet this was the very Hunter God; Gilliam knew him by the tines that forked from his pale and perfect brow, rising into the air like a stag's in season. No blood stained his hands, his lips, his chest; no wound marred his features. His eyes, as they scanned the silent, gathered crowd, could not be met and held for long—there were sights reflected in them that mortal eyes could not see, nor should.

He stepped forward, and simple white robes gathered like cloud out of air around him. At his back, there was darkness and death. Stephen lay there, unmoving.

"Hunter," the God said, and his voice was the voice of the multitude.

Pale and grim, Gilliam stood forward. It wasn't necessary; the Hunter Lord knew well that only one of his followers was in the great hall. He watched, unblinking and silent in his regard as Gilliam of Elseth dropped to one knee and low-ered his forehead.

Carver fell to his knees at once, glancing with comfort at the broken and trammeled bodies on the floor—at anything but the God; Angel dropped to one knee. Finch, Jester, and Teller reached the floor, staying behind the stiff knees of the Chosen of Terafin. But Jewel did not bow. She bit her lip, kneading it between her teeth; she paled as she inclined her chin, but she did not—would not—bow.

Evayne held her ground. Hands covering her mouth as if to keep the breath in her body, she stared beyond the Hunt-er's shoulder. She knew what he was, and knew who—better than anyone else in the foyer except perhaps Espere.

The Chosen of Terafin did not bend or bow—but they stood in that formal rigidity of posture that spoke of respect as they formed an outward-facing circle around Alowan and The Terafin. Alowan alone did not pay heed to the God's visit.

Espere never left Gilliam's side. As he stepped forward so, too, did she; but when he knelt, she stood proudly by him. Her eyes were golden, although it was hard to tell if it were color or the reflected light of the God in the tears she shed. They were Gilliam's tears; Gilliam's loss; he was so empty of purpose that he hadn't the strength to shed them.

The Hunter Lord stared for a long time into the silence of anger and pain. Of a sudden, he raised both arms skyward his hands clenched in fists. The mists rolled in around them, becoming a thick, a heavy, wall. When they stopped Evayne, Espere, and Gilliam stood within them; without, the rest of Terafin.

"The Breodani were starving." The Hunter Lord spoke to Gilliam of history, but slowly, as if the passage of time made remembering difficult. "Of all the human tribes, they had chosen to follow my edicts; they are a people of honor whose word and deed are entwined.

"When first they called, I would not leave my throne to make the journey across the divide; was I not the keeper of the Covenant? Was it not my rule and my binding that kept the Gods from journeying back to the mortal fold? In the half-world, we met; my silence was my answer.

"When they called a second time, when their pleas could be heard across the Fields, I again undertook the journey to the place of meeting, and rebuked them for their summons. For the freedom of man the Covenant was joined; man had prospered by it—would they have me break it? Their silence was their answer.

"Thrice they called; but this last time, they did not ask for aid. They had become, at the last, a people of pride and strength. In their failing, in their twilight, they sought me. I came in anger; they met me in silence. And then the leader of the people that you once were knelt in the mists and plunged his spear into the half-earth.

" 'Why have you called me thus?'

" 'We have followed the ways of the Lord of Truth all our lives; as did our parents before us, and their parents, and theirs. Those who have failed have been cast out in accor-dance with the severity of their breach.'

" 'This I know,' I told them, waiting.

"'But we have failed. We are few, and our children suc-cumb to the harvest of the Lady. The land is barren; the hunt yields nothing.'

"Now it comes, thought I, for this is the way of man. 'Why have you called?' I said again.

" 'To the East and the South—from a great remove—there are a people who do not know the Ways. They do not hunt, and they do not honor the seasons, and they do not keep the covenants that they have made, for they will not seal them with their lives.'

" 'I know of these people,' I said, for I did, and with mis-givings.

"We have come, Lord, to lay before you the rings of your binding and the spears of our adulthood. Our land will not bear fruit, nor any to the North that we have searched, and to the South and West, there is death. But in the East, we have been offered food and shelter for our children.'

"'We would have died for you, and in truth, we may still. But many of our children are not of the age to make the Choice that you have decreed, and we cannot in honor sac-rifice them when a haven remains.'

" 'You have honored us in our life with your wisdom. You have strengthened us with the Code. We thank you, Lord. And we bid you farewell.' They stood, leaving their spears in the gray ground before me. 'But we vow that in our time, we will return to you if we are able.'

"I did not take that oath. These people were my people, and while I had fashioned the Covenant's binding, I was not subject to it. Were they to be lost to the whim of the South-erners? Were they to become a people without honor, with-out oath, dwindling in time to a shadow of their former selves?

"I came. You know this.

"But the divide was not meant to be crossed by one such as I. The world that the Gods once knew, the world that we once walked, was strangely, subtly changed." His eyes grew distant. "This city is not the city that it was; not so grand, and not so terrible. And humankind is not what it was." He shook his head. "They have changed, but so, too, have the Gods.

"We cannot walk here without paying a price." He lifted his chin and his eyes were

very, very bright. "You walk to the Hall of Mandaros, to be judged and to choose, but if you return to walk in flesh again, you have no memory of the past for which you have been judged. Yet if you have no memory, it does not mean that you have not been born be-fore, that you have not died; it means that you cannot know what has gone before until your return to Mandaros. That is the nature of this new world: That the essence of the divinity is absorbed into the flow of mortality until it wanders un-knowing to remake its choices. It does not die, but it does not live as it was.

"I did not know this when I came." He bowed his head. "I spoke with the Maker of the Covenant; he was cool to my cause, and angry. Be wary of him.

"But he explained much to me. And much was bitter. A mortal cannot know the before, but a God can—because the power of a God is vast and deep. It is not endless.

"I came to my Priests—my children—and between us we fashioned a magic to hold the land; we brought life to the vast and empty wastes. The body of the earth is an ancient thing, and not easily appeared; not in a day or a month, a year or a single mortal lifetime, could such an undertaking be finished.

"Such was the power that I used, that during the fifth year, I could no longer remember the Fields; during the sixth, I could no longer remember my brethren; during the seventh, I could no longer hold the shape of the magic that we had built. I succumbed to the nature of the World of man because I had no power left.

"The land began to die. I knew it; and knew that there was nothing further I could do. I was not in my dominion. There was no power to call upon; no thing that was immortal and everlasting."

Evayne's drawn breath was so sharp it cut off the voice of the God.

"You see much," he said softly, "as you were born to. There was one thing upon which I could draw."

"Them," she whispered, horrified.

Her horror did not offend or perturb. He turned quietly to the silent Hunter before him. "They would not offer your strong; but your weak, your sick, your crippled—those could still be of use, when they could no longer aid your people in their struggle to feed their own.

"It was not so simple for a people of honor; while the Priests and the Hunters understood our need, they could not ask the Breodani to murder their mothers, their fathers, their children—it was too high a price, and too dark a stain. Days, we spoke on this, and weeks. And yet, in the end, the choice was not our own.

"I remember him still, the man who began the long tradi-tion. He had been a Hunter for all of his young life, but in the prime of his days, he was struck in the thigh and the leg by a wild beast. The bleeding did not kill him, nor the infection thereafter—but he could not hunt again, and he fell in upon himself and grew old in a space of years, shadowed by the light of his former glories.

"His name was Jerem, and he offered his life as sacrifice—his life and more—that his people might live. His only request was that he once again be allowed to accompany the Hunters; that he die in the Hunt.

"He died as he lived. Bravely, and with honor. That much I could still do, then. I took his spirit as it lingered for the Three, and I made it a part of my own, that I might draw upon its brief light to remember, to retain what I knew. It was not

enough, this single life, yet it was something, and after the ceremonies and the silence, we gave his blood to earth. And there, too, came the unlooked for.

"The Old Earth answered: a life for life.

"It was an offer, Lord Elseth. And we were failing in our power. We accepted. It is to the Old Earth that the blood of the Hunt still falls; it is the Earth that punishes you when the Hunt fails, and only when the ancient ways are a shadow of memory, forgotten even in child's play, will the land—and the Breodani—be free of that binding; for the Breodani and the Old Earth are Oathbound."

He paused, measuring the Hunter who knelt before him in angry silence. And then, so softly it might have been a sin-gle voice speaking, he said, "The soul of Jerem still resides within me, trapped until the moment of my ascension."

"And Stephen," Evayne whispered, when she could speak at all.

"Even so," the God replied.

Gilliam of Elseth said nothing; it was Evayne who cried out wildly, savagely, "Let him go."

The antlered God was not troubled; he spoke. "I cannot; I do not have the power. These are not the forests of Breodani; not the lands of the Leoganti, and even there, the choice is not mine. Under a different sun, I was a Lord of the Wild—and not for the sake of a soul, not for hundreds, would I unleash that upon this earth."

It was to Gilliam that he spoke, but it was Evayne who shook her head numbly.

"This is not the time of renewal." The tines of the Lord of the Hunt angled up, and up again, as he stared at the cur-vature of the ceiling that was now hidden in the darkness of the chandelier's demise. "But you have called, I have come. The price has been paid. You are Lord of the Elseth Respon-sibility, and I deem you true to your Oath." His face was im-passive as he spoke, but something in his eyes shifted when the daughter of his earthly flesh stepped forward, shielding the man who was—and was afraid to be—her master.

She did not bow as she stood; instead she tossed the wild tangle of matted dark hair defiantly, angrily. Gold eyes met eyes that had no earthly color; blood-spattered lips opened upon a single word. "Father."

He flinched as she spoke it, and then bowed his head.

"Tell me," he said, the softness of the words in no way masking the command they contained.

Not even Kallandras could have told a deeper—or a truer—story, but no one in the hall could know it, for the language that she spoke was not a human language, and the throat that uttered it, not a human—not quite—throat. Her voice was the rush of wind, the twisting of ocean current, the slow growth of forest—a roar that spoke of time and change and more subtle things beside.

His voice was the beast's voice, but robbed of the wilder-ness that was death; and in timbre it matched hers, but in glory far outshone it. He called her once, and she would not come. A second time, and she stepped forward but held her ground. A third and she snarled back, pain mingled with de-fiance.

And then the God smiled, and the smile was light. "I see," he said softly. "Very well. It is your choice to make now." A youthful seeming was upon him as he turned to Gilliam.

"Your history has been lost to time. But my child tells me that you are still a proud and honorable people. That you wield your power as the sword and the responsibility that it is; that you bring nobility to being noble-born. The lands are green, the game is plentiful, the magic of the sacrifice re-news all in its human season."

Gilliam looked up bleakly.

The God's smile vanished as he met his follower's gaze. Gilliam pulled back as Espere whined—for in the eyes of the God was a terrible longing. Almost a fear. "It is time," the Lord of the Hunt said. "I have fulfilled my oath." He lifted a hand and a trail of gold-edged light pierced the dark-ness. "Fulfill you now your people's." The Horn came to him. 'Take this, and wind it on the Day. Call me, as the Hunters of Breodanir have called throughout time."

Gilliam struggled in the silence a moment before he spoke a single uninflected word. "Why?"

"Why?"

"Why should I obey you?"

A glint of red beneath the tines of the antlered God; a glimmer of simmering anger. Then, "Because you have given your oath to my service."

"I'm not a Priest."

"There are no true Priests left. *Allasakar* saw to that." As he spoke the name of the Lord of the Hells, the air snapped and crackled with his anger made manifest. "But I will tell you this, although your boldness displeases me. With the spear that was hewn from the Fields of the Guardians, you shall hunt me.

"For it is my time. Kill the body of the beast, Hunter Lord, and I will no longer be wrapped in mortal flesh, or trapped in mortal lands. Hunt, as you have been trained to hunt, and you *will* find your quarry."

"And if he does as you ask?" Evayne said. "If he frees you from these lands, will there be no more Sacred Hunts? Will his death be the final death?" She did not name him; she did not need to.

The God turned then to Evayne as she stood with her bur-den: a quiet, injured dog. "While Breodanir exists, the Hunt will be called," he said. "The earth will take its due, or in the Hunters' lands, there will be no spring."

Grim but satisfied, Gilliam nodded; if there was relief at the Hunter God's reply, it did not show. He held out his hand, and the simple Horn came to it as if called.

"Daughter of my kin, you know what is at risk here. Lead him, if you can. Guide him. For there are no forests in this small and crowded space, and we face the twilight and the darkness is almost nigh. It is in Averalaan that the Hunt will be called." He lowered his chin to meet her gaze. "For the Hunter, the Hunt is all. But you are not a Hunter."

She stared beyond him, to the body that lay unmoving in shadows. She even nodded, and as she did, the hood of her robes fell away, revealing her face. Her eyes were reddened, but her smooth, young skin was very, very pale.

"You do not understand," he said; it was not a question.

She did not answer. Instead, she walked steadily and qui-etly toward him, holding the dog as if he were a shield. He was. For Evayne knew little, but she knew this:

Only she could walk the Path, and it would not take her if she carried any other living thing. She was not ready to leave, not yet

The words that the God spoke made a dim and distant sense, but they did not touch her. *The soul still resides within me, trapped...* She could not look at him, so she looked at the dog's head instead, at its flat, triangular gray and brown fur, at its floppy ears. It was heavy, this dog, but not so heavy that she couldn't hold it for just a moment longer.

Don't stop me, she thought, and he didn't. She walked past him, past the light that he shed, and into the shadows. There, kneeling slowly and carefully, she came to rest beside the body of Stephen of Elseth. Huntbrother. Friend. She'd brought him to this, somehow; she was certain of it. Kallandras was right; he was always right. She was like death, but less merciful.

I didn't mean it, she told him, looking into his still face, his body was rent like so much thin fabric; blood, sticky and red, was cooling everywhere. But his face was untouched. Pressing the dog firmly into her lap with her left and, she reached out with her right one and touched his cold cheek.

The body was nothing. She'd heard it before from any number of priests. Even the one who called himself her parent said this over and over, as if it was supposed to render death meaningless. As if it did away with loss. Angrily, she shoved the dog aside and sat beside Stephen, pulling his head into her lap; trying to give him a place to rest.

She cried out once in pain and anger and denial, and then cried out in surprise. When she rose, gingerly lifting Stephen's head and setting it once again against the cold floor, her face was the face of a woman of power, not a tortured girl. But her lips still bore the faint twist of a pain renewed.

She saw the God, and he her; he turned to face her. "I hoped never to see this place again," she told him gravely.

"Perhaps you never will. But that was a child's hope, and this is not a children's war."

"Children will die in it," she answered softly, "and most certainly," she added, staring through the wall of mist as if she could see through it, "they *will* fight in it. But I believe understand why it is I who am here." "I cannot remain here long," the God said. The forests of Leoganti provide some protection against the ruin of the odd, and I must return to them—already, my time is dwindling and the pull of forgetfulness and the wild is growing." He stopped a moment, staring into the mists as if they were a seer's ball. "Allasakar seeks to break the Covenant. He will; it can be done."

"It is to stop him that I have labored," she replied, but she did not meet his eyes.

"The Hunt will be called in this city, Evayne a'Nolan, for I believe that our enemy is here. Call the Hunt in the proper place, and before I ascend, I will fight him."

"And will you win?" she asked coolly. "Will you take an oath to end his threat forever?"

"I take no oath I cannot fulfill, as well you know." He paused. "It is dangerous to judge a God, little one."

"It is dangerous to have anything to do with Gods." She lifted a proud head, and the robes that she wore rose to frame her face. "Especially if you are not one." Her gaze touched darkness, and skittered shyly off Stephen's body. His corpse.

"Evayne," he said, "if it were not for the ability of the mortals to choose, what threat would any of us be? The Covenant—"

"The Covenant was not enough!"

He stared at her oddly, the light glimmering in his eyes like sun at midday. "Not enough?" he said softly, the voices a whisper. "Perhaps. Perhaps not. You are mortal; you are of this world. Make of it what you will. Come the first of Veral, if you wish to have a world that is not an extension of the Hells, you will call the Hunt."

"Oh, the Hunt will be called," she said bitterly. "For Gilliam of Elseth *is* a Hunter. The Gods will continue to have an even field on which to play their games."

"Games?" The tines of the Hunter God began to fade, dis-solving into air and nothingness. The pale, scarred brow of a slender, ageless man remained. He was tall, this man; taller than Meralonne APhaniel; taller than any mortal Evayne had ever met—and she had met many. "I pity you," he said softly. "For you do not understand all that is at stake. Our power is not like the studies of the mage-born; not even tike the compulsion of the healer-born to the hurt. It is older than time, and stronger; it compels us, and it will not be denied.

"And now, I have truly said enough." He turned very carefully, and before anyone could stop him, gathered up Stephen of Elseth's limp body, cradling it as if it were a child's. 'The earth," he said sadly, "demands its due. We shall return home, he and I."

Gilliam bore it proudly, lifting his chin as he stared with a terrible longing at the Hunter's burden. And then, before the tears could start, the Hunter was gone, dwindling in the sight as if a great distance had come upon them unawares. He waited until he could no longer see a thing; until even the afterimage of bright light against his vision had faded completely into darkness. Then he turned to Evayne.

"Get me the Spear," he said. Dreams of death. Of ven-geance. Of killing.

She nodded, seeing death as it hovered about the lines of his face. Like a bruise, the marks took a little time to darken; he was in shock. Her face was well-schooled; she offered him no pity, and even the horror of her youth fell away be-fore the shadow of his loss. It was one of the few things they shared, although he could not and would not admit it yet. And she would not ask.

He turned to walk away; his knees, and not his feet, hit he floor. Behind him, someone gasped; he flipped over, caching for a dagger, as Espere approached.

"G-Gilliam," she said, as if the name did not come easily, "you are hurt." She offered him a hand, and he stared at it—at her—as if he understood neither. She pulled back, hurt, and he pulled farther away, gaining his feet clumsily.

"Lord Elseth," Evayne said darkly, "this is Espere. She is bound to her father's life, and while he lives upon this world, she is bound to his season. For a week or two, she is as human, but over a space of days, the wilderness that binds her father destroys her as well.

"She is not an animal, no matter how much you might wish otherwise."

He bristled and began to speak, but Espere raised a hand to his lips. It surprised them both. "I am not human either," she said. "And will not ever be." She stared at her Lord, her eyes gold and brown. "But help me, and I will be all I can be in your service."

"Well said." Evayne looked faintly chagrined. "My apologies, Espere. You are not an animal, but you are also not a child. You were sent to choose, and you have chosen well." She bowed, her robes fluttering above the ground like trapped butterflies. "I shall see you both; Corvil is not yet finished, and Henden must pass before the Hunt is called."

Chapter Twenty-Three

9th of Corvil 410 AA Terafin

Blackness.

Not the darkness between lid and eye that vanishes with waking, but darker and deeper; the blackness between the living and the dead.

Ashfel's gray head rested against his ash paws; he licked the ground and looked into the shadows. Salas, made gray by an evening uninterrupted by torchlight or lamplight, stood to the side, whining softly. Connel rested in his mas-ter's bed, his leg bound by a splint and wrapped round with heavy, padded gauze. The air did not carry the familiar sounds or scents of the rest of the small pack of dogs that had followed Gilliam to Averalaan; they lay on biers of an elaborate and foreign design, although the man—the domicis—had taken great pains to treat the fallen as they would have been treated in Breodanir.

Espere was nowhere to be found. Nor did Gilliam wish her to be there; she could interrupt his silence with the un-familiar sound of a voice that did not bark or growl or whine—with a voice that reminded him, measure for mea-sure, of the God that had fathered her. The Hunter Lord.

He should not have let the God take the body.

But was he to let Stephen be forever buried beneath for-eign ground? Was he to be laid to rest in a land where he would not be honored, his death at most a curiosity, and at the least, something that no one—not a single person here—could fathom the importance of?

He stood in the darkness, asking questions in the silence that there were no answers for; repeating them over and over as if, by doing so, he might finally receive an answer he liked.

His arms ached; the wound across his chest, the gash be-low his rib cage, throbbed. If they had hurt a little more, if they had been a little deeper, Stephen would not have had to die.

Bowing his head, he twined his fists beneath his chin in a gesture that was more accusation than prayer. The fact of a death did not bother him; the fact that the Allasakari had, in numbers, died without effect came as little surprise. The Hunter Hunted the Hunters. That was the law.

But it was Stephen who had died.

I'll protect you.

I'll protect you.

And Stephen was stupid. Always had been. He'd been *comforted* by the lie. He could not sleep. He had tried. But in his dreams only death had any viscerality;

he longed for it, and in the privacy of a space that not even his dogs could touch, he hated Stephen for being the one who had passed into the Hunter's Wood.

Because he knew that Stephen had chosen that death.

He cried out, although no sound escaped his lips. Ashfel whined and raised his nose, but Gilliam could not—would not—respond. They held him back, these two. Pulling his hands apart, he spun, crouched and ready to face anything.

Nothing was there.

I'll protect you.

Stephen was dead.

Papers gathered dust on the table beneath the grand win-dow of The Terafin's library. She had sent for them, had laid them out with great care that she might study them further. But those that were important—death writs, and writs for the proper funds to be sent to the bereaved families of her fallen guards—had already been dealt with, and what remained was far too workaday to command her greater attention.

Morretz was nowhere in sight, at her command; there were no servants, no attendants, no one carrying trays of food, dishes of water, changes of clothing. Here, there was privacy, and it was as much as she could hope for. It would not last long.

Her slender fingers furled into shaking fists; she forced them to relax, studying her hands as if they belonged to someone else. They almost did.

Ah, Cormaris.

But she was not Arann of the young Jewel's den; she would not deny Alowan's power to be free from the pain and the loss that followed it. She wondered, for the hundredth time, where the healer was—but at the same time knew that she had but to walk to the healerie and she would find him, white-haired and bent, in the pursuit of his duties and his re-sponsibilities. Perhaps his hair might be a little whiter, if that were possible; his face a bit more lined. He knew who he was.

And she?

The Terafin, of course. And The Terafin was the strength of the House.

Her eyes were not dry as she rose. She wore black and gold; the colors of respectful mourning. The dress itself was thin and plain in line, but it had been made by Allerie of Courtis herself, and cost dearly. Her hair, tended to by dry-eyed silent valets, was beaded with ebony and drawn tight in a fine-meshed net that glittered under light. No other adorn-ment was necessary.

Silent, she rose; silent, she crossed the room, squaring her shoulders before she opened the doors and walked into the world again.

Jewel waited in a tense and weary silence. Torvan was still alive—how, after the attack of that creature, she didn't know—but she wasn't allowed to see him. He was under some sort of fancy house arrest, and it was very hard to get more information than that.

Which wasn't, of course, why she was tense.

"Heard anything yet?" It was Carver, jogging her left el-bow.

"Not since the fiftieth time you asked, no," she snapped.

Angel sauntered into the kitchen, dragging his left hand through his bangs as he took up his spot against the wall. They both turned to stare at him. "Well?"

He shrugged. "Bad night," he said. "For all of us."

"Then the gates—"

"You've seen the grounds, right?"

"We've seen 'em," Jewel replied tersely. The gardeners were out in beleaguered force, and most of the other ser-vants-stayed well enough away from the charred and burned ruin of the flower beds and the shrubs. The trees had been singed; heavy branches had come down in at least three places, but the trees themselves looked as if they would sur-vive. "Mage-fire?"

"Yeah. But not as bad as that—our mage killed most of 'em at the start." "And?"

"Darias men, all of them—at least by their colors. Pretty well-run show; they were supposed to attract most of the House attention up front while their boys in the back did the other stuff."

Other stuff. Jewel snorted. Angel had such a way with words. "And?"

"They outnumbered the guards at the gate at the start, but the gates were sealed somehow by the mage. Got through 'em anyway, by destroying part of the wall." Enough, Jewel thought. She jumped up and out of her chair, walked over to her den-kin, and grabbed him by the collars. "What about Arann?"

Carver started to laugh before Angel could get out another word.

"Did I forget to say he was all right?"

Meralonne APhaniel sat under the open sky in the empty amphitheater. Waves lapped at the seawall a hundred yards to the west, but the gulls were quiet, and only the insects disturbed his peace. He sat on a hard bench in the cool night air, cradling his arm absently.

There were stars; beneath the farthest edge of the canopy, heir light danced in absurd glory from a distance that time lad done little to diminish. Watching them was soothing low, where once it had been painful.

There were things that gold could not buy; peace was one. Wincing, he shifted position. Dawn was hours off, but it would come, and he did not wish to witness it. For with the lawn, there would be questions, answers, legalities, rules.

He did not know if he had won. And for one fragile moment, he didn't care. To be tested in battle—to be tested and to pass—was enough. Or it had been, in his youth. The chills that shook his body were deep; to escape the summoned beast he had used what remained of his power, and besides.

The sky was a winter sky, dark and cool.

Mage-fevers racked his body. His lips were cracked and dry, except where blood moistened them; the seizures were severe.

The room was dark and shuttered. Cracks of light glim-mered between the uncurtained wooden slats; this was a ha-ven of last resort, and as a last resort, it had not been chosen for finery or appointment. Above, there was the sound of ar-gument; beneath, the sound of moving chairs and tables that might indicate someone actually cleaned their home in this sorry tenement.

The thirst came on again. It was weaker this time; he was glad of it. With no power at all to spare—with too much bor-rowed too close to the source of his life—he hadn't the abil-ity to force a stranger into temporary servitude.

Sor na Shannen, he thought, although that took almost too much strength, I will pull your name from the bowels of the hells.

If she remained upon the world. The kin were like their Lord; they wore flesh and form decreed by mortal lands. To kill their bodies sent them home, devoid of the power they needed to rule. A grisly fate, that.

He did not know, not yet; in his weakened state even an imp would be able to feed off his eyes with impunity. He did not dare return to Vexusa. The rules of the Hells were re-markably simple: the strong preyed on the weak. It was not an end he wished to risk.

He coughed, pulling the blankets close and wrapping them round his body. The ways to the undercity were closed; to arrive there at all, he needed more power than most of the mages in the city would ever know.

He would have it if he survived the fevers.

The tenth of Corvil dawned beneath a shroud of wind and drizzle; the tang of the sea touched lip and tongue. The Priests of the trinity had come, but not to lay the dead to rest; they attended the Exalted, with ceremony, with conviction, with dedication—and with a hint of nervousness.

If you wished to gain an audience with the Exalted, you traveled to *them*. You paid your obeisance, you made your offering—at that, usually a generous one—and you waited a gracious and appropriate period of time while the god-born rulers of the Churches extricated themselves from their re-sponsibilities.

You did not, upon a single day's notice, request the pres-ence of each of the three and receive it for any less a death than that of the Kings or the Queens. And yet, in the sparse gardens of Terafin, upon a hastily constructed pavilion, not one, but three of the Exalted stood, practically shoulder to shoulder in grim silence—to preside over the First Day rites, not of The Terafin herself, but of her servants.

Brother Mayadar, ceremonial officiant, clerk, and general gadabout for the Exalted of the Mother, paled further—if that were possible—when he saw the elaborate and graceful biers, circled by white-flowered wreaths, that contained, of all things, *dogs*, it was *outrageous*.

The sniffs of a few other members of the large delegation told him clearly that he was not the only Priest present to feel so. Really, The Terafin's power had obviously gone to her head—such hubris, such arrogance, was *not* to be en-couraged. The Exalted of the Mother had little tolerance for self-aggrandizement; she would put The Terafin in her proper place, she would.

He knelt stiffly, as did the brothers and sisters chosen to attend her at this function. They formed the Mother's Circle and then waited while the Priests of Cormaris and Reymaris joined them upon the dais, in smaller circles to either side.

Acknowledgment that the Mother was the source of all life.

Surrounded by their servitors, the Exalted stood.

As one, the Chosen of Terafin knelt before their Lord in three unbroken lines. The House Guards were already kneei-ng, and Brother Mayadar noticed that there were

servants in attendance. An older man was obviously hissing instructions it them—they were so poorly brought up they didn't know tow to behave in the presence of the Exalted. Outrageous.

The Terafin, last of all, fell to one knee and bowed her lead.

Which left a lone man upon his feet.

He was broad of chest and dark of hair, but too fair of complexion to be a Southerner. At his feet, standing almost at attention, were three more dogs. One was an even and perfect gray, one gray with brown markings, and one brown with white boots—and a splinted leg. They looked unnatural, even magical; they did not move at all.

All eyes fell upon this stranger and his entourage. If stares alone had weight, he would have crumpled to the ground at once, planting his face in embarrassed obeisance into the nearby dirt. But he met all glances with pride and thinly veiled anger; after a minute it became clear that it was not ignorance of the custom that kept him on his feet. He had no intention of showing the proper respect for the Exalted.

Brother Mayadar chanced a stray glance at the Exalted of the Mother; she was staring past him, and past the standing stranger, to the biers upon which the dogs had been laid to rest. Satisfied, she nodded.

The Terafin rose. "Exalted," she said, speaking first to the Mother's Daughter. "You grace us with your presence."

The Priests shuffled to the side to allow the Exalted free passage; when she had broken the perimeter of their circle, they were free to stand. "Terafin," the Exalted said. "It has been long since you have graced us with your presence. But we have received your word, and we will do what we can to lay your kin to rest." She walked to the biers, the hem of her robes trailing the crimson carpets that had been placed above the wooden planks. Stopping at the first body that lay against linen and silk, she bent and touched the forehead with a slightly bent hand. The frozen rictus beneath her fin-gers seemed almost to shudder.

Pale, she lifted her head and signaled to her followers.

A burning brazier, hung from a brass pole by a slender chain, was lit; fire flared a moment as she spoke over it, and then a sweet, thick smoke wafted landward in the breeze. She lifted the tiara from her forehead, and with great care re-moved the finely detailed and embroidered overrobes that were the symbol of her office; these she handed to one of the brothers.

Unadorned, she would still not have been mistaken for a woman like any other; her eyes were glowing with a golden brilliance that could not be met.

"It is as you feared, daughter," the Exalted said. "Brother Mayadar. Sister Taralyn." They began to walk in step across the dais at her command. Her lips folded in a frown Mayadar missed a beat. "Bring us the dagger," she told them, patiently but tersely.

The dagger was part of the First Day ceremonies, but it was seldom called for until the dead were to be interred. Mayadar retrieved the box from the young Priest-designate who had been chosen to carry it. With unseemly haste, he re-turned to the side of the Exalted, bowing low. She nodded her thanks, but her attention was already upon the dagger. Without preamble, she lifted it and slid its wavering edge across her palm. That was not part of the usual ceremony. Blood.

No one spoke as she touched the dead man's forehead be-fore that blood had cooled or ceased its flow. His muscles slackened by slow degree as the shadows left his face. Paler, the Exalted stood. "As you feared," she said gravely to The Terafin, "and worse."

"Daughter of the Mother."

She did not turn to look; only four in the city could call her by that title, and only one would feel the need. "Son of Reymaris," she replied. "The Terafin has seen truly. This is the work of the Allasakari, this rictus; but its hold is stron-ger and surer than any shadow that I have yet felt."

"And may we help?"

"You may."

The Exalted of Cormaris did not feel a like need to gain her permission, and, as she, he divested himself of the sym-bols and the finery of his office, save one: the power behind the Church. In silence they worked their blessing against the darkness of their parents' eternal enemy.

Chanting quietly, the Priests formed up behind their lead-ers, holding braziers, burning incense, whispering over and over the phrases that centered the Exalted in the mysteries of their parents. The Terafin had seen such effects before, but she had never felt they were necessary; today, for the first time, the ceremony of the First Day had a very practical, very pragmatic meaning.

Is it true? If the shadow is not dispelled, will the bodies of the dead rise at the end of the Three Days when the spirit is at last free? But it was a scholar's question, an earnest youth's, or even a child's. She was The Terafin; curiosity did not force her speech.

In the end, the work was done. The Terafin watched the Exalted, sweaty and fatigued from their labor, as they re-treated to the circles of their attendants. The air was heavy with the combined scent of three braziers and the perfumes and oils in which the dead were bathed.

The Exalted of Cormaris stood forward, and bowed very low. "It is done," he said gravely. The Terafin bowed in re-turn, but before she could speak, Lord Elseth did.

"My dogs," he said softly. "My dogs were killed in the same way."

The Exalted of Cormaris raised a dark brow. His face was pale and finely boned, with high cheekbones and brow. He was not a young man, but then again, no son of Cormaris ever truly seemed young. "The dogs," he said gravely, "burning will save."

Before anyone could stop him—and that wasn't difficult as no one in Averalaan could conceive of any sane person behaving in such a way—Lord Elseth grabbed the Exalted's left arm and swung him around. He was the heavier man.

The Exalted of Cormaris raised a brow, but did not strug-gle.

"My dogs died fighting your enemies," Lord Elseth said, teeth clenched and lips barely moving. "They will be given to earth; they *will* be honored."

Priests of Reymaris quietly joined the Exalted's side; they were armed, and although their weapons remained sheathed, their meaning was clear. The foreign Lord stared at them a moment, as if weighing his chances.

A young woman came, moving so quietly that she was no-ticed only as she reached his side. She touched his arm, caught the white, white knuckles that rested

against the pommel of a sheathed sword. He turned to her and opened his mouth.

She said, "It will not bring them back."

"Go away."

"Do not do this. It will not bring him back."

He paled; his hand slackened. If his feet were not so firmly planted, he might have stepped back. "*Leave me*."

She did, vanishing into the crowd with the same ease with which she had appeared. The foreign Lord released the ruler of the Church of Cormaris. The Exalted turned immediately and continued to walk away from the dead.

The dogs at Lord Elseth's feet began to snarl, although their master was silent and still. As if the ruler of the earthly dominion of Cormaris had set the standard for the behavior of the rest of the gathering, people began to melt away, giv-ing wide berth to the stranger and his creatures without of-fering obvious disdain. Not even The Terafin chose to have words with her visitor, or to grace him with her support; not here, and not after his breach of conduct.

And then, as the growl of the hounds turned to a soft, high whine, as the Lord Elseth turned to face the biers upon which his pack were laid, one person stepped out of the flow of the crowd, moving cautiously and confidently. She had, after all, little to fear.

The Exalted of the Mother approached quietly, gesturing her attendants on either side to stand back. The growling of the beasts grew as she came near, but she offered them a frown, and after a few seconds, they fell silent. Only then did she smile and reach out—and the largest of the dogs be-gan to trot across the platform to greet her. His tail was wag-ging, his ears were up.

But he did not reach her.

Brother Mayadar had never seen a dog stop in mid-stride before—but these dogs were unnatural, so it didn't really surprise him when this one did. He thought the Exalted might say something, or do something, which would finally put this—this pompous, ignorant barbarian in his place. But when she spoke, it was to the dog.

"Ashfel," she said quietly. "You must tell your Lord that we mean him no harm. We have traveled to his country, to visit her Holiness in the King's City; we have witnessed the Sacred Hunt." As she spoke this last, she looked up from the dog's cocked head to the master's impassive face. "We do not understand the mysteries of the Breodani; We do not un-derstand their Hunter God. But we do know that the earth and the hunt are tied in ways that we, daughter to the Mother, cannot fathom.

"Your people are true to your Lord and to ours; and the dogs that you honor above almost all else are part of the Hunt that, in the end, feeds *our* children, our followers. We know that you are without your huntbrother," she said gravely, the seriousness of her expression saying more than the words. "And we know that the huntbrother is the one who would be versed in our customs. We do not take offense at your request, Lord Elseth." She paused, and lowered her head a moment, as if gathering her strength. "And it pleases us to grant you what you wish."

He stared at her, and the impassivity slowly drained from his face. That left him with words, and he would not speak them; he had never been good with words, and it was sud-denly important that he not offend this woman.

She knew what he had lost.

Her eyes were bright as she waited for the acknowledg-ment that would not come, and then, realizing it was there in the openness of his expression, in the suddenness of vul-nerability, she said, "Come; we fear that our blood has been thinned by the ceremonies. You must provide that which we cannot."

10th Corvil 410 AA, evening Hall of Wise Counsel

The screaming was distant now; like the tide, it was low and high, and at times such as this he might almost forget that it existed.

His body had accustomed itself to the niscea. A bad sign, but he was more aware of its effects than the untrained would be, and he did what he could to limit the dosage. If the dead were not laid to rest, the cure would become a curse of its own.

"Kallandras." The voice was quiet, softened by enchant-ment into an otherworld whisper. He was trained to listen to all manner of speech and song; he knew at once that the words to follow were meant for his ears alone, and would reach no others.

Still he glanced at his companion to see if her presence had been noted—for it was Evayne who spoke, and at that, the older woman, not the child. Devon ATerafin, on edge, had noticed little out of place; Kallandras swept the chamber with the eye of his early training. She was not immediately obvious.

"What is it?" Devon said quietly, pitching his voice low.

Kallandras shook his head. Devon's sensitivity had noth-ing to do with magic or ritual or training. A most unusual man in many ways. He tried not to remember the brother-hood, and failed—for Devon was like, and unlike, the Kovaschaii.

"Kallandras?"

"Kallandras."

"Nothing is out of place, ATerafin," he said, and then, us-ing the talents for which he was known, "Evayne. What tragedy have you brought this eve?" No one who was not Evayne could catch the words, but one bard-born and trained would know that there was speech, and that it was private.

"You're looking for something," Devon said tersely, his blue eyes icelike in the chill of his face.

Evayne was silent, and when she spoke again, he lost the drift of her words to Devon's continued accusation. Luckily, it didn't last long; Devon had made the chamber his first concern, and could spare little time from watching over it.

In the annoyed silence that Devon offered as he turned his vigil back to the Kings' Swords who stood at the doors that led to the Hall of Wise Counsel, and thence, to the interior rooms that the Kings occupied in the winter season, Kallandras sorted out the words that had been Evayne's. They were curt and brief.

"Carry the spear that the wild one brought you to Lord Elseth."

He nodded, knowing that she would see it, and accept it as his pledge, no matter where she stood. She was seer-born; little was hidden from her sight when she chose to look.

Twenty-four men—on the ground floor—made the chamber itself look small, although a dozen of those men and women were tucked away near servants' entrances. Another two dozen lined the gallery above, patrolling the three doors that had been locked and barred for the evening. There was not a young man or woman among them; Devon had, with the aid of the Princess, chosen only those with

experience, and skill.

It was odd, though, to see four Primus and a Verrus serving in the role of night watchmen. Kallandras risked a side-long glance at his dark-haired companion. The ATerafin had pulled in many favors for these evening shifts—and they would not last long. The bard did not wish to see Devon's fears made real, but he knew that, should nothing happen, it would cost Devon his credibility.

Folding his arms, he relaxed into the edge of the basin by the wall. And what should he care, if Devon failed? Moody, almost grim, he stared into the chamber, aware of every movement within its walls.

"It seems," Evayne said, "that I've made an error in judgment." Her inflection was wry but cautious. "Having given you the message, I thought the path would take me where it must—but it appears that I am already there.

"I should have guessed," she added. "Why else would I come upon you here, surrounded by evening and the Kings' words, if there were no ... difficulties?"

Before he could answer, a door in the upper gallery drew his attention. Someone was on the other side of it, banging loudly. He turned to Devon ATerafin; Devon was rigid but silent.

"Mailed fist," Kallandras said, sweeping his hair up and catching it so firmly with a long pin and net that the curls lay flat. Salla was in his temporary quarters, and he wore no sword—but he was armed, and armed well. Shaking his wrists with a distinctive snap, he armed himself with stilet-tos.

Devon raised a dark brow, and for the first time in three evenings, he smiled cautiously. "Meralonne said you were ... more than you seemed."

"Meralonne," Kallandras said, almost bitterly, "said no more than he needed." He paused. "Arm yourself. There is danger."

Devon nodded and looked to the door.

Primus Cortarian came from beneath the gallery, walking briskly toward the ATerafin. He bowed, making of the ges-ture something perfunctory and quick. "Report."

"An urgent message. From The Terafin. The Kings are to be informed at once." "Of what?"

"The man will not say—the message is to be delivered to the Kings." He paused. "The message is, apparently, not written; it is verbal. There is no seal to verify. We do not know who the carrier is; as per your instructions, we have not opened the doors."

"Ready your men," Devon said softly. He turned swiftly. "I will deal with the Terafin messenger."

Primus Cortarian bowed again.

Before either man could reach the galleries, the doors flew off their hinges, splintering against the rails opposite them. The two men who had been standing in front of those doors had no chance to cry out; the force of the impact drove them over the rails to the ground below. They lay there limply.

In the semidarkness, in the doorless frame, stood a single man: Verrus Allamar. He wore no armor, and carried no shield, but in his left hand he held a great sword as if its weight was of no more consequence than a dagger.

And at his back, in numbers the light made difficult to judge, were Kings' Swords.

"What is the meaning of this?" Venus Sivari stepped for-ward from his position by the doors to the Hall of Wise Counsel. He was a younger man than Allamar, and smaller of build, but he had thrice been Kings' Champion; he was a man who not only knew how to command, but also how best to use the minutiae of the swordsman's life.

Verrus Allamar stepped into the gallery in silence, ignor-ing the challenge posed by the only man in the room who might be said to outrank him. He lifted an arm, and waved the men at his back forward; they came in like a tide made of something thick and heavy.

A twang cut the silence, and a crack; Verrus Allamar smiled broadly as he glanced down at the quarrel in his right fist. With a twist of fingers, he snapped it in two and tossed it aside.

Devon cursed and lowered the crossbow; Kallandras felt a twinge of surprise; he hadn't noticed the older man arming himself with the weapon, and he was not given to missing much. Fire flared from Allamar's hands, singeing the wall where Devon wasn't.

Devon ATerafin could move.

"It has started," Allamar said, with a grin that was liter-ally too wide for his face. "Shall we dispense with pre-tense?" He gestured in a wide arc, and his skin began to fall away, peeling down the sides of his face even as it burned. Throughout it all, his grin grew wider—and the teeth in his mouth more pronounced, more fanglike.

The men at his back and side, dressed in the two crowns above the crossed rod and staff, bore quiet witness to the transformation.

Devon swore as he gained the ground two inches from Kallandras. "Not one of those men are ours," he said.

"Then we have our work cut out for us," was his compan-ion's inflectionless reply, "for there are seventy-seven of them." He paused. Then, "ATerafin, what do you know of the *Allasakari*?"

Devon ATerafin's low, vicious curse was all the answer he needed.

The Kings' Swords regrouped in front of the doors to the Hall of Wise Counsel; there were forty of them now. Devon ATerafin joined them. Kallandras did not, for he was in need of shadow more than he feared it, and he was not trained to work with such obvious soldiers.

Meralonne, curse him, was nowhere to be found—and from the gathering darkness that centered upon Allamar—upon what had once been Allamar—he would be missed.

With hooks and grappling ropes, the enemy began to de-scend from the gallery; the two sets of stairs, delicate and narrow, were barely wide enough for one large man in good armor.

Their leader came as well, stepping out into midair and finding, in the thickening shadow, a platform that slowly de-scended. "We will kill you quickly, or we will kill you slowly," the creature that had been Allamar said. "But this is the only chance you will have to choose. Choose swiftly."

"Why have you come?" Devon asked, gaining what time he could.

Allamar's teeth flashed; it was clear that he understood the gambit. "Why, to kill the Kings, of course. The Queens are already dead."

Silence, deep and profound.

Then: The clang of swords against shields in the dim hall, a metallic cry of despair. "No quarter!" cried Verrus Sivari.

"No quarter?" Allamar replied, incredulous. "No *quar-ter*?" He lifted his arms, throwing them wide; fire flared like a fan from the arc he traced in the air.

There was no time to brace for the fire, but the men that Devon had chosen were fast enough to respond, raising shields in a line against magics that they did not understand. If Verrus Sivari had only a few seconds to speak—if he had the choice of only two words—he had chosen well. The men and women sworn to the service of the Crowns did not fal-ter.

Not even when the fire splintered their shields.

Behind the Allasakari and their leader, the shadows grew, leeching the chamber of color, and then, of light. In a mock-ery of the uniforms they wore, the Allasakari paused in ugly salute and then drew their weapons—not swords, but dag-gers. The blades did not glint or reflect light in any way; they were like pieces of the shadow itself, made hard and sharp.

"Your souls will feed our Lord," Allamar said. "The first of many so reaved. Take them!"

"Bold," a quiet voice said, "and as ever, a liar. We know well that the Gods alone may take such a sacrifice."

"What is this?" Allamar looked into the galleries above. His eyes narrowed, and then he grinned broadly, for around the galleries, against each of three walls, were a thin line of shadowed figures. "Do you think to menace me?"

The reply seemed to come from all around, above and be-low; it was colder than the darkness of moonless winter in the northern wastes. "*Kevellar-arrensas*, I bind you by the power of the trinity made one. Your name, the Hells have surrendered."

The creature cried out, and its followers shifted, shying like horses made nervous by sounds of unexpected battle.

"And no," the voice continued, coming now from the cen-ter of each of the four chamber walls, "the darkness shall not take what we have labored to capture; this is Averalaan Aramarelas and when the Lord of Darkness himself walked upon this world, his city still fell before the trinity."

The shadows that had filled the room ceased their upward struggle.

"Reymaris," a deep voice said, as a man stepped forward into a light that had no source. He was dressed in the simple robes of the Church, and girded round with a single, sheathed sword; he wore a small shield strapped across his chest from shoulder to waist, but did not seek to ready it.

"Cormaris," another said, and he, too, came forward, bearing the staff of his office.

"The Mother." This third voice was the only voice that was tinged with regret, and yet the woman who spoke was stern in seeming. Her hair was golden, but drawn and bound tightly, and she wore a shift that would have been more ap-propriate on a well-muscled farmwife.

"Think you to bind me so close to the source of His power?" Allamar was

incredulous, and yet beneath the scorn of his words was the first hint of doubt. "He stood against the trinity until the coming of the cursed rider—He has noth-ing to fear from you!" Once again, fire gouted from his fin-gertips.

"Forgive me, but I fear you misunderstand me. The trinity is the power that will bind you—but it is not the only power present." The first voice to speak was also the last, yet no figure came to stand out of the darkness and the shadows. The demon's fire went out so suddenly it might never have been called. "For I represent the Covenant of Man—the Covenant and its maker." The voice changed in tenor. "Lord of the Hells, bear witness: we are the sons and daughters of mankind, and these lands are ours. We have worked our lives against your dominion, and we declare ourselves now. Behold!" And the shadows were devoured in a instant, snap-ping and shattering into a welter of light—and at that, no cold light, but the light of spring dawning, the light of sum-mer day, the light of autumn's harvest. The light of the trin-ity.

"This is not possible!" the creature cried.

Night itself shrank from the Exalted as they stood at the edge of the gallery: East, South, and West. They looked down, the hidden power of their heritage unveiled for a mo-ment as the creature named Kevellar-arrensas struggled against a binding not visible to the naked eye. But his strug-gle diminished as the binding grew; in the end, not even his eyes were free to move.

Bereft of the shadow and the demon that led them, the Allasakari did many things. Some fled toward the doors to the west, and some to the galleries; some drew weapons other than the daggers that had, with the shadow, evapo-rated; some formed up into a loose, defensive line; some at-tempted to draw upon the power of the God they worshiped, pulling out their ebon amulets and holding them aloft in an-gry defiance.

But they all died.

For in the galleries, behind the Exalted, waited the shad-owed forms of the Astari. Masked and clothed in a uniform that was a simple, dark ash, they leveled crossbows—or longbows—and fired into the Allasakari below. No one spoke to stop the slaughter.

Devon waited until the last bowstring quivered into si-lence before he looked up at the gallery. The Exalted—the three!—stood as they had when they'd stepped forward; they were serene in expression, but to his eye pale, and all of their attention was focused upon their captive.

To either side of each of the Exalted, the Astari were put-ting up their weapons. A few left the gallery, no doubt to rummage among the dead and the dying to ensure that their work was finished.

Devon did not speak, but waited. The knives of the compact were sharp and quick—more merciful than their victims deserved. They rose and fell thrice in the lights, glinting; there was little struggle.

At last, a lone figure detached himself and came to where the Kings' Swords kept their vigil. He bowed, very low, to Verrus Sivari. "As you commanded," he said softly. It was hard to place the voice, and hard to guess the age of its speaker; the Verrus did not bother to try.

"You knew of this in advance,*' he said coldly, "and you passed no word to the

Kings' Swords."

"The Kings' Swords are not our responsibility," the man replied, but smoothly and almost deferentially. "The Kings are. Between us, we have ensured their safety. Had there been time, we would have warned you."

The Verrus said something rude, but not at all unprofes-sional; he had been, after all, a soldier. "You had the time to roust the Exalted," he said coldly. "You had the time to in-form us."

"Although I owe you no explanation, Verrus, I will say this: The Exalted were ready and waiting for us; we did not go to them. Had that been necessary ..." He shrugged; they both knew what the lost time would have meant.

There was a long pause before either man spoke again. When one did, it was the Verrus. "The Queens?"

"The Queens," the Astari said, with infinitely more regret in his voice, "are also not our responsibility."

Silence.

Verrus Sivari said nothing to the Astari. Instead he turned and began to give orders; there were few to give. His men left with haste in a grim and orderly silence that was punctuated only by the sound of armor moving. He led them.

Devon stayed behind. "The Queens?"

"There is fighting in their quarters," was the quiet reply. 'You did well."

The ATerafin glanced at the bodies of the fallen, and then, it the solitary figure that remained standing in the room's center, a twisted statue that paid homage to the power of the Three. The demon.

"The Exalted had the foresight to bring a seer with them," he Astari said softly, noting where his companion's glance strayed. "Together they will question the creature before they return him to his dominion." The smile in the words could be heard but not seen; Devon was glad of it.

"You took a risk," he told his leader. "There are always risks," was the soft reply. Devon nodded absently as he looked the room over, and then smiled oddly. Kallandras was nowhere to be seen.

11th of Corvil, 410 AA Royal Healerie

Princess Mirialyn sat in the healerie with a serene impa-tience that the healer, Dantallon, found far more frustrating than the usual argumentative demands that injured royalty—or worse, the injured Swords officers—usually dis-played. It was clear that she wished to leave, and it was also clear that she took to heart his missive and remained abed, where disinfectants and feverweed could be readily adminis-tered by his overworked apprentices. She offered no resist-ance, but her eyes burned holes in the closed doors, and her people came and went, in and out, out and in, with the same annoying overpoliteness that their leader herself showed.

She had taken three wounds, and it was the last—an ab-dominal wound that had pierced the stomach wall—that had the best chance of causing her death; he had tended it with the skill he could spare, but it was not severe enough to de-mand his full attention—not now, with so many close to death. The other two, a thigh wound and a grazing of the skull, were messy but easily dealt with by Cadrey and Lorrison.

The infirmary was lined with beds, and the overflow room with cots and bedrolls;

three of The Ten had donated the ser-vices of their healers in the cause of the Crowns. They were sorely needed.

"Well, Miri," Dantallon said gruffly, "I don't suppose this will teach you to wear proper armor." The bandages beneath his hands were reddened, but the wound was clean and cool.

"No." She stared at the wall, her eyes reflecting light that poured in through the unshuttered wide windows. "In two days, I may rise?"

"Two days, yes."

"Thank you." She turned as the door swung open, tensing slightly. The golden-haired, golden-tongued bard of the Queens' court sauntered in, lute in arms, hat askew.

Dantallon studied the younger man's gait, and then, as the songster drew close enough, the lines of his face, the color beneath his eyes. He remembered the last time he had tended Kallandras. As if aware of his appraisal, the bard bowed ironically, strumming the chords of a melody at once famil-iar and unknown.

"Healer Dantallon?" Cadrey was at his sleeve, his sleep-less eyes darting in the direction of Verrus Sivari.

This, Dantallon thought, as he turned away, is why a Verrus is never supposed to see action. And this was what he expected from the ACormaris. People in positions of respon-sibility did not look at near-death as a good excuse for dere-liction of duty, and they usually thought of the interference of the healer-born with little more love than they did the in-jury that had brought them to the healer. Verrus Sivari, an able-bodied man with a razor-sharp mind, was unfortunately also a doer.

"Verrus Sivari," he began, as he nodded poor Lorrison away from the Verrus' side. "It's good to see you awake."

"Don't start with me," the Verrus replied shortly. "I've business to attend to, and I don't have the time to laze about like a mewling child with a scraped knee."

"The report that has come from the Kings' Swords—and from the office of the Kings themselves—has indicated that you were instrumental in winning the battle in the Chamber of the Graces; my commendations."

"Dantallon—"

"I have, however, taken the liberty of addressing the Kings personally about the nature of the injuries sustained by their officers in the battle."

"Dantallon—"

"And the Kings have ordered you remanded into my custody until I deem you fit to return to duty. There will, unfortunately, be a debriefing; the Kings will come shortly, and you will be removed, for a time, into the ready room. You will then be returned to the infirmary, where you *will* follow the instructions of my apprentices. Is that clear?"

"Perfectly." The word came from between teeth closed so tightly Dantallon wondered if the jaws would survive the pressure. They'd better; he'd enough work to do as it was without adding spoonfeeding a man with a broken jaw.

```
"Good."
```

[&]quot;Healer?"

[&]quot;Yes?"

[&]quot;The Queens?"

Dantallon smiled softly, and let the edge wear away from the exhaustion and the irritation of the day's long labor. *The Queens are safe. Queen Marieyan ACormalyn was in-jured, but recovers well." Her recovery, unfortunately, cost the healerie their most powerful healer; she had been very close to death. "Queen Siodonay AReymalyn was among the Swords that your men joined in battle. She accounted well for herself, as befit her former House."

The Verrus sank back into the bed and let the fight go, at peace. Dantallon knew it wouldn't last, but he was willing to take advantage of it for as long as it did.

Kallandras regarded the Princess as she sat against the wall behind the narrow bed that was to be her home for the next two days. She was fair; the color had been leeched from her by the wounds she'd suffered. But her hair was still glo-rious, still bronze, although it had been sheared by a careless healer in order to add a few stitches. Her eyes were darker; than usual.

"You look lovely as always," he said, bowing.

"And you speak smoothly as always—but one hopes a lit-tle less accurately." She smiled ruefully. "I hate it here. Give me word of the court."

"The court?" Kallandras laughed and began to absently coax a peaceful collection of notes from Salla's strings. "The court is in a state of what could politely be called chaos. The Ten are in session, and the session is, from the sounds that can be heard *outside* of the Great Doors, quite grim. Accusations are flying of a less than delicate nature."

"How ... interesting." She watched his fingers play against the strings as if the movements, and not the resulting sounds, were the art. "What other news, Kallandras? Does Sioban send word?"

"She is quite occupied," he said. "The tales of the Allasakari are more legend than history to all but the trinity, and even among the Churches, it seems that knowledge of the known rituals are limited to a few. The Exalted, for ex-ample, learn them as part and parcel of the antiquities."

"You speak that word lightly."

"Antiquities?"

She frowned. "Exalted."

"Ah, Mirialyn. Your looks and bearing are wasted upon you; you should have been born old." The smile, light and playful, fell from his face; his eyes darkened.

"What word?" she said, leaning forward.

His reply, when it came, was in tone and timbre a private thing; the bustle of the healerie did not touch or weaken its whisper. "I chanced upon a member of the Order, summoned to the Kings' Council." He paused. "We are ... friends, of a sort." "And?"

"ACormaris," he said, all playful flirtation gone, "Sioban and the Bardic Order now rifle through every bit of folklore and child's wisery looking for answers to an old and dangerous riddle."

"Riddles," she said softly. "You speak them. Be blunt."

"Vexusa," he replied, and the sound of the word was ugly.

She sank back. "I ... had heard rumors. What of it?"

"It is upon that place that Averalaan is built."

She said nothing, her face set in an impassive mask. "History," she said at last, the

word neutral, "hides much when the cataclysm is great."

He shrugged. "In this world, a simple bard does not judge the likelihood of the information he receives; if the counsel if the wise says it is so, he believes it."

"A simple bard." Her eyes flickered impatiently. "Then we must be about our business."

"Not we, ACormaris. I. Your business is healing."

"Kallandras—the rest."

He sat upon the side of the bed, leaning close to her as if tie bardic voice did not guarantee him the privacy he desired. She made no protest. "They captured the leader of the assault upon the Hall of Wise Counsel."

"The kin."

"Yes."

"And?"

"He is gone, but before he was banished, he told them this: That the ways to the Shining City have been unmade."

Her face was whiter than the sheets upon which she lay. "The Shining City," she said.

"You know your legend. It would appear that Vexusa was not built upon this spot without reason. There is a darkness that waits."

"And there were roads ... to this place?"

"Which were unmade."

"Unmade?"

"A technical term. Erased from existence as if they had never been. It is, according to the Council of the Magi, quite possible—if theoretically so—when enough raw power is available."

"Meaning," she added, "that no member of the Order could do it."

"Meaning that no member of the Order would confess to such an ability, no."

Her brow arched as she studied his face. "The Shining City—if such it is—has been sealed off beneath us?"

His smile was sympathetic—and false; she knew him well enough to know that the news disturbed him greatly. Or rather, she knew him well enough to know that he had never seemed so ill at ease as he did by her bedside in the healerie "Yes," he said, gazing past her to a point beyond the wall's plain surface, "it's like being on a boat with a very thin bot-tom while the dragons of the deep circle at their leisure." He shook himself. "The mage—the member of the Order—has been out with the most powerful of his brethren, digging—if you can call such destruction mere digging—through the ground upon which the city stands. They go so far, and no farther—a barrier is there that *cannot* be breached by the fill extent of the power they can summon. In combination." He paused. "The Exalted have been summoned, but they must hoard their power; the questioning of the demon was not lightly undertaken."

She paled, and then paled further, clutching her side. "It's worse than that, isn't it?" He nodded gravely; even injured, one did not condescend to Mirialyn ACormaris. "The undercity is protected by the very power of the God himself. Not his followers, not the kin, but the *God*. The Lord of the Hells—whose name we will not speak—has set one foot firmly upon the mortal land—and if we cannot find a way to

breach the barrier that divides his Shining City from our own, he will walk the world again."

Chapter Twenty-Four

12th Corvil, 410AA Council of The Ten

The Council of The Ten was never peaceful; called once a quarter at most—and often only once a year—it consisted of posturing, politicking, the veiled threats that are often ex-changed as pleasantries among people of power. Trade af-fairs were sometimes ironed out—when a foreign power such as the Dominion of Annagar was involved, The Ten usually underwent the effort necessary to achieve a sem-blance of unity—but the minutiae of the affairs of the Kings' Councilors were usually conducted in secrecy among the Houses involved.

The Council of The Ten, of course, was called in privacy, but not in secrecy; it gathered in the Halls of The Ten upon the Holy Isle, and anything said in a wing of the royal build-ings was said for the royal ears, or worse: the Astari. But it had been privately agreed—among The Ten—that such a gesture, in a state of such emergency, was of the utmost ne-cessity.

The Terafin sat quietly in the chair reserved for her use. It was not at the head of the table, but in the Council it was considered to be the seat of power; it was held, after all, by Terafin. The Morriset, replete in the elegant pomposity of his office—it could be said that Morriset and Terafin were not friendly—stood speaking in a corner with The Berrilya; they were not bantering.

The Korisamis sat in silence, observing her as she ob-served him, and then moving on to watch the rest of the room.

This was the second meeting of the Council of The Ten. The first meeting had had a most unsatisfactory conclusion for The Terafin—for the Council—and in the end, a recess had been called. Now, nine of The Ten stood or sat, waiting upon the final member: The Darias.

He had much to answer to Terafin for; the graves of the dead were still fresh, and the scent of broken earth reminded her, as she kept the Three Day vigil, of all that Darias had cost her House.

He claimed his innocence; she was not, in the end, a poor enough judge of character to fully disbelieve him. But if in-nocent, he was ignorant, and in his ignorance, he had failed in his responsibility both to his House and to the Crowns. To fail either duty in a minor way was the privilege of the powerful—but to fail either in a noticeable way was almost always the end of that power.

The Terafin had had only an enemy's respect for Darias; he was clever, if deadly, and had always played his game well, even if, in living memory, he had played it against Terafin. The rules that governed The Ten, unwritten and un-spoken, had been the razor's edge over which he had bal-anced with such precise care. Until now.

What she wanted—if it could be gained without cost to the kingdom in such a perilous time—was blood for blood spilled.

Time passed; The Darias had still not arrived. The nine sat. It pleased The Terafin little to wait upon her enemy, but pleased her greatly that the other eight were subject

to this insult as well; any leverage at all that she could gain in her case against Darias—especially when it was an outright gift—she would take.

But when the doors opened and the tenth man entered the room, it was not The Darias she had known for all of her tenure. This man was stooped and fair, and obviously of a more sedentary bent than the tall and dark Darias. He was younger, perhaps by fifteen years, and his face was round and bearded, where The Darias' had been lean and long.

But he wore the family crest, and although the coat fit him poorly, it was obviously his right to bear it; no one, especial-ly not so nervous a man, would dare to enter this hall in that crest otherwise.

He came to the seat of Darias, and stopped behind it, clos-ing his eyes a moment as if to gather himself. And then, shaking his head and squaring his shoulders, he stood to his full height—which was not, after all, so insignificant.

"Forgive me," he said, speaking out of turn and with a shaking voice. "I am Parsus ADarias." He bowed.

It was The Morriset, eyes gleaming, who raised his chin and brow at the same time. "ADarias?"

"The Council of Darias has sent me to take the seat of Darias at this time. Were circumstances different, the seat would be left vacant."

"What game are you playing?"

He turned to face The Terafin, and his cheeks were slightly pinker, although he would not meet her eyes. "Terafin," he said, bowing very low indeed. "We play no game. The nature of your accusation was made clear to us after the Council of The Ten met yesterday." He raised a hand, forestalling her speech—which was dangerous in and of itself. "We do not doubt your word. What you state must have happened the way you stated it did; you are The Terafin—you know the cost better than any of The Ten and you would not have brought news of this House altercation into royal play were the threat not so great.

"There is no defense that Archon ADarias can make for his actions."

There was a shocked hush in the room.

"Yes," the man said, although he did not look around to see the faces of The Ten. "Archon ADarias resigned in dis-grace from the title of Darias, and the seat." He lifted his face then, and it was clear to all who saw it that the speaker felt the loss keenly. "His wishes for the disposition of his lands and his title have been set aside; there is no longer an heir to the seat, and until such a time as one can be chosen, I will rule as regent."

"And the—and Archon ADarias?"

"The First Day rites have been observed by the Priests of the House chapel." Parsus ADarias seemed to curl in on himself, losing the height that he'd momentarily gained. "Terafin, the assessment of your claim against Archon ADarias is under review. The House will reach its decision shortly."

14th Corvil, 410AA Cordufar Estates

"ATerafin?" Devon looked up from his earthen perch, and set his handglass aside. Jewel Markess stood quietly before him, waiting for his attention. How long she'd stood, he didn't know; she was not usually given to being so quiet.

He well understood why, however.

Cordufar was a gutted ruin. What had once been among the finest of the city estates was gone to blackened wood, stone, and ash; twisted strips of lead and shards of crystal from the towering windows of the great hall had been flung as far as the ring of trees that marked the midpoint between the front gates and the manor itself.

Jewel stood outside of that ring, her hands behind her back. Crossing the gated threshold onto Cordufar lands had quieted her in a way that he did not like, but knew better than to ask about.

Still, quiet or no, she was company of a sort that he rarely had; companionship was not a part of the nature of his call-ing. At the gates, the Kings' Swords were gathered in a thin line; gawking spectators were politely ushered about their daily duties as quickly as possible. Unfortunately, the citi-zens of Averalaan had much to stop and gawk at; such a ruin, in so short a time, without the fires and their attendant warning plumes of smoke, was a thing of wonder, no matter how ugly.

"What have you found?" he asked calmly, rising from his crouch at the base of an old ash tree.

"You'd better look yourself," she said, her eyes wide and unblinking. Then, as if to prepare him for what he might find, she added a single word. "Bodies."

"Show me," he told her, hastily wrapping the shards of glass that he'd cut free of the bark and sliding them into his shoulder sling. Silent, she nodded and led the way, treading carefully and quietly across the short grass. He watched her back, as he watched the ground, the walls, and the shadows at play, thinking her too quiet.

I shouldn't have brought you here. He was surprised at the thought, and then wry: it made him realize the difference be-tween their ages. Jewel had proved herself more than a wor-thy ally; she was necessary. While he was deliberate, analytical, and deductive, she was more often the successful one when it came to unraveling mystery. She could stumble across things of great import while daydreaming.

No, that was unkind.

She could—

He stopped as she slid into the wreckage of what appeared to be a large closet at the base of the stairs. A servants' sup-ply of some sort, wooden, shattered by the fall of the ceiling above. "What are you doing?"

"There are stairs," she said softly.

Stairs. He wanted to ask her how she had chosen this, of all the piles of debris to search, but forbore. He knew her well enough to know she had no answer. But if there were stairs here, they were not a part of the plans that the Lord Cordufar had registered with the city officials.

Without another word, he began to lift wooden planks and slats; she was smaller than he and better able to slide into nooks and crannies. At last, the darkness opened up before him, alleviated only by the flicker of a small torch.

"Get a lamp," he told her as he looked at the steep angle of the very narrow flight of stairs.

"You won't need it," she replied.

"Iav '

But she shook her head, and even in the poor light she looked pale. "I'll get the

mage to meet you."

"I don't want the mage yet. Get me a lamp and follow." She hung back, and after a moment, he realized that she had no intention of obeying his order.

Not even in the subbasement of the market authority had she hesitated, and she had had a clearer idea of what they faced there than he. "All right," he said quietly. "Get Mem-ber APhaniel." He took the torch and made the descent into darkness, the rough texture of hewn stone against the palm of his left hand. Halfway down that narrow flight, he stopped.

Bodies, she had said, in a peculiar, subdued voice. The stench of the unburied came up from the hidden ground with a force that stopped movement and even breathing for a mo-ment. These were not newly dead, these bodies. He turned to took up the stairs, but she was already gone.

14th Corvil, 410 AA

Lady Leof of Faergif was in her element, thanks to the quiet intervention of the Princess Mirialyn ACormaris, and in her heart of hearts, she cursed the younger woman for bringing her duty to her—and for being three full days late in her report.

She knew why, of course; Mirialyn carried word privately and personally, and trusted it with no messenger; she had been abed after the mysterious battle near the Hall of Wise Counsel; she spoke against the wishes of the Astari, which was never wise; and she demanded secrecy and silence until the Crowns themselves agreed that the information—any of it—was safe to convey. But three days were three days. And in that time, no proper respect had been paid, by the Breodani to the Breodani, for the death of Stephen of Elseth.

Stephen of Elseth.

Her hands were clenched and whitened; she opened them slowly and watched as they shook. It was not the first of Veral; the year—and the Hunt—had not been called. But the sketchy report that the Princess had, in her concern, deliv-ered was every mother's nightmare. Every Breodani mother. The Hunter's Death had been in the Terafin manse.

Finding a dress of the appropriate color had been very, very difficult—for the Essalieyanese did not wear mourning in the fashion of the Breodanir, and black was considered too dour for anything but the most sophisticated of events. And today, although it was after the fact, she was Breodani; nothing—no physical distance, no passage of time with its gentling of memory—separated her from the home of her youthful dreams. Her broken dreams.

There were some wounds that never healed; they became scabrous, but they bled. How, she thought, as she girded her shoulders with the black, plain wrap that she had ordered made—and quickly—had it come to this, here?

There was a knock at her doors. She looked up, and then rose; she had sent her servants away for the day because she could not bear to have them at her side, with their stiffness and their perfect manners and their complete lack of under-standing, no matter how well-intentioned they were.

Lady Helene of Morganson stood in the open door. She, too, wore black, but her eyes were red in the pale stillness of a slightly puffy face, where Leof's eyes were

dry.

You've had enough of my tears, she thought, the anger waking slowly.

"Here," Helene said softly, holding out a long length of black lace. A veil. Leof shook her head.

Helene smiled for the first time that day; it was a joyless expression of strength. She herself had chosen to openly give God her tears as the accusation that they were.

"How could this happen?" Helene said softly, in the quiet of a room they hallowed with their grief.

But Leof shook her head. "The carriage is waiting," she old her compatriot. "Or it had better be."

They were expected, of course; Lady Faergif understood he social necessity of appointment. She also understood that, as a foreign dignitary, she was granted leeway in her demands, be they reasonable or no. The right-kin of Terafin had been reluctant to have visitors so soon; the Lady Leof of Faergif had been most insistent.

In the end, The Terafin herself had intervened—although why, and why in favor of the Breodani over her right-kin, Leof did not know.

But she understood why Gabriel ATerafin had been, in his quiet and determined way, so complete in his desire to avoid the company of diplomats. The front gates were in disarray, and although there were men and women who toiled upon he grounds removing timber and stone and glass, one wing of the manse looked as if it had been crushed by a God's mace.

And the God, their God, did not wield a mace.

She frowned. "Helene?"

"I don't know what damage He might do to such a place," Lady Morganson replied softly. "When has the Hunter ever left his forest?" But she stared at the gates and the broken walls a long moment before shaking her head. "Fire," she said, pointing.

"I saw it," Leof replied. "I think it unlikely that it is His work." In spite of herself, she felt curiosity come, keen and unlooked for. The rumors at court were fierce.

But Helene saved her by catching her arm and walking them both toward the guards at the gate. They were stopped—given the state of the manse itself, it was not unreasonable—but when they gave their names, the guard bowed quite formally.

"I am Arrendas ATerafin," he said gravely. One of The Terafin's Chosen. "We were expecting you. If you would follow me?"

The Chosen rarely acted as guides or escorts for visitors if little import. Leof and Helene exchanged glances and then nodded quickly. He led them through the main doors into a

foyer that stretched to a height that was uncomfortable to look at—and undignified, which neither Lady could be said to be. But they were not, as they had been on previous oc-casions, left to wait in the sitting rooms to the east or west of the foyer; they were taken into the manse itself.

They thought little of it; the foyer was obviously being re-built from the ground up, and it was no place to leave the men and women who had power enough to request, and re-ceive, an audience. But as they passed door after door, fol-lowing a long hall;

as they passed mirror and fountain and open sky; as they stopped at checkpoint after checkpoint for a cursory inspection, they realized that they were not being taken to wait.

Ah, Leof thought, and the thought was bitter, you are cruel, Hunter Lord. Because she knew, the moment before six of the Chosen moved into two small rows of three guards each before a, closed door, that she was on the verge of realizing a long-held goal: She was about to meet The Terafin for a personal audience. And this one day, this one occasion, neither she nor Helene could do anything political or financial at the be-hest of the Breodani.

The Terafin was a younger woman than either Leof or Helene—but she was used to wielding power; more power, financially, than the entire Kingdom of Breodanir. Yet she was standing as they entered the room, and she nodded qui-etly, holding her head down a moment in respect.

"Lady Faergif. Lady Morganson."

"Terafin."

"Please, be seated. I know that you have come to attend Lord Elseth, and I do not wish to keep you longer than I must."

They sat; what else could they do? But Leof of Faergif felt a chill that the ruins of the manse and grounds had not put there. The silence was profound and awkward.

"I have always found the women of Breodanir to be per-ceptive, perhaps because Breodanir only chooses to send its best," The Terafin said at last. "How much do you know of what has occurred upon these grounds?"

The two women, Helene and Leof, glanced at each other out of long habit; it was Leof who replied. "Why?"

"I have been studying what little we know of Breodanir," was The Terafin's quiet reply. "Lord Elseth will not speak to anyone, and although he has been seen on the grounds, he leaves his dogs. He will take his meals, but he eats poorly."

The glance that Helene and Leof exchanged was longer and more painful. "That is ... as it often is."

"Always is," Leof said.

The Terafin nodded. "So we understand. But I owe Lord Elseth—and his huntbrother—a great debt. I cannot repay Stephen of Elseth; we do not even have his body." She rose, turning to stare at a painting that was windswept sky and open plain without the clutter of any moving life; there were to windows in this room. "And I confess, Lady Morganson, Lady Faergif, that by my understanding of the law of the Breodanir, I will owe Lord Elseth and his family far more than I can ever repay them. We all will."

Silence.

Then Lady Faergif spoke, her voice a hush of cool, cool words. "You do not intend to allow him to return." It was lot a question.

The Terafin's brows rose a fraction, and then she smiled, the expression at once rueful and mirthless. "I will offer you honesty. If it came to that, no." She turned her face to the tainting again, as if to find some solace in isolation. "But it will not come to that; Lord Elseth knows what is at stake."

Leof snorted. "He's a Hunter Lord. He cannot know what is at stake."

"Leof. He knows—as all Hunters know—that he will lose Elseth if he does not return for the King's Call at the Sacred Hunt." The set of Helene's lips were grim.

"He is," Leof replied, "wild with grief. He does not see is duty or his responsibility clearly."

"Leof—"

"No, Lady Morganson. Lady Faergif is correct. He is wild with grief. I think he knows what he will—what he must— lose, but he does not care. I have rarely seen a man so close to his own death before." The Terafin was silent a moment, and then she said, "At night, he keens like an injured animal. He will not see Alowan, although he was wounded. No one touches him. Even the mute companion—the girl—he shuts out."

"And you are so concerned with his welfare that you risk exposing secrets to us?" "Yes," The Terafin said flatly. "Because I believe that he is necessary. The battle that began here a week past has in no way ended. I am sorry, Lady Faergif. But the risk that we face is graver than you know. You worry about the sorrow of one man; I worry about the lives of the entire city.

"The entire Empire." She paused. "You sat, each of you, in judgment. You made decisions that profoundly affected the lives of the commoners in your demesnes." Her voice was softer, but only slightly. "I make no apology to either of you; you know how power cuts.

"But if you, upon that hallowed seat, had the choice be-tween the death of a man and the death of the kingdom, can you tell me, honestly, that you would not choose the man?"

"A child's question," Leof replied tersely. "For there is no situation—" She stopped, suddenly.

The Terafin's eyes were a very dark color, some trick of the light perhaps. Grudgingly, so grudgingly, Leof of Faergif bowed her head. "We do not choose the Death," she said at last, her voice faint. "The Hunters and their brothers make that choice when they take their oaths."

"They take their oaths when they are eight," was The Terafin's cool reply. "And Lord Elseth is no boy of eight

"Stephen of Elseth—according to those of my Chosen who were in a position to see it—chose his death."

"The Hunter chooses," Helene said, correcting The Terafin gently.

"That is what I read, yes. But Arrendas ATerafin—the man who escorted you to these rooms—says otherwise. The Hunter Lord faced the Death; he ordered his companions to run, and they did. But not for very long, and not very far.

"Stephen of Elseth left his companions, and his Hunter; he traversed the ruins of the foyer, and there set the horn that he carried to his lips. That horn brought the Death; it seemed clear to Arrendas that that horn summoned its attention.

"I do not pretend to understand the bond between a Hunter and his brother. But it is clear to me that Stephen of Elseth died to save his Hunter's life. It is equally clear to me that the Hunter, thus abandoned, lives only to Hunt his brother's Death." She gestured, sudden in the motion, her hand rising and closing at the same time. The painting, wild cloud and windswept grass, began to shift in its simple frame, contorting and changing in a swirl of pale color until it contained a seascape: the mild

waves lapping against the walls of the harbor city. And centered there, sword lifted in a salute or gesture of defiance, stood the cenotaph of Moorelas, the last of the heroes of the past age.

Leof and Helene gazed at the picture almost in awe, aware only now that its handiwork was that of an Artisan.

"His enemy," The Terafin said starkly, staring at Moorelas' graven visage, "is our enemy."

They both knew of whom she spoke, and they paled, and they did not demur again. But Leof of Faergif rose. "Terafin," she said. "We will see Gilliam of Elseth now. I ask that you clear a space on the manor grounds, leaving only the green grass and the tall trees. We are not Priests; the Priests do not travel. But bring an unadorned altar, and leave it where we might approach."

"This cannot be done in a day."

"Then do it in two. We will wait."

"My sources believe that half the family council was destroyed before suitable intervention arrived. The Darias—ah, forgive me—Archon, had put out a call for members of the Order, but those members were delayed for reasons that are lot clear."

The Terafin closed her eyes and leaned into the high back of her chair. "He knew his council was infiltrated."

"He must have—but he must have reached that conclusion only yesterday, after the Council of Ten began discussions on the Darias affair." He paused. "There will be no threat from Darias to any House for at least three years—but if the damage is as I suspect, it will be closer to thirty. There's only one man who can rule the House, but he was Archon ADarias' choice. The House will do everything it can to void the stigma of choosing him heir."

"Good."

Morretz fell silent as he watched his lord. "Amarais," he began, his tone greatly changed.

She raised a slender hand. "Don't." She rose. "Have Devon and Jewel returned?" "They are cleaning up, and will report within the two-hour."

"So we know what happened to the missing servants," Devon said softly. "We suspect that the slaughter started a week ago—not more, but certainly not less." The set of his face was grim and pale. Jewel Markess did not speak at all.

"There were day servants who did not reside within Cordufar proper. We've spoken with those that survived the fall of the estate at length, and we can ascertain that both Lord and Lady Cordufar were not among the dead." He paused. "Their children were, and recently dead."

'The fires?"

"Killed no one. The deaths occurred before the manse was destroyed."

She regarded him in the silence of the unsaid. He returned her gaze unsteadily, and at last looked away. Jewel had still not spoken, which was unusual.

"Jewel, what do you think?"

The younger girl did not start or jump; she did not blush or otherwise show any

embarrassment at her stony silence. Instead, she met her lord's gaze with an impassivity of her own. "I think," she said, in a hushed whisper, "that they have to be stopped. They *all* have to be stopped."

Devon reached out and caught her hand; she gripped his a moment and then relaxed.

"And that," The Terafin said, rising from her chair to sig-nal an end to the interview, "is just what we cannot do. Were you not what you are, Jewel, I would not tell you this. But I value any insight that you might have, however and when-ever it might come, and I wish you to feel free to interrupt any meeting that I might have, should any insight of rele-vance arise.

"If we can make our way into the maze that your den used to travel, the mages of the Order—guided by Teos, Lord of Knowledge—believe that we would be able to stop the en-emy from completing his ascent. But we have searched, and searched again for a way into the undercity; we have the en-tire Order, from the fourth circle and up, attempting to break the barrier that the—that our enemy has imposed.

"Not even the combined power of the Exalted has been able to achieve the smallest rupture."

"Can't they call their Gods, the same way the Allasakari have?"

"They can," she said, her expression remote, "but at the best guess of the Lord of Wisdom, it would take twenty years for the Gods to answer in a like fashion. And He believes that if we have twenty weeks before the Lord of the Hells takes Averalaan, we are very, very lucky."

Torvan ATerafin waited by the shrine of the House. He sat, kneeling stiffly in the cool breeze, his hands palm up across his lap, and in them, the scabbard of his partly un-sheathed sword. It was not an easy position to maintain; his legs were bent around a scarring wound, and his shoulder throbbed in the wet air.

So many of the Chosen lay dead, their faces shielded by caskets from the upturned earth. To his bitter regret, he was not among them. Marave, dark-haired and hawklike was gone, her sword snapped at the hilt, its blade lost; Gordon, Chosen a month later than Torvan, had been accepted into the Mother's arms. Alayra fought death successfully, but it was rumored that she might lose her leg; after the battle, the healer was in no shape to heal; he had called The Terafin back from the path the dead walk. From a path that she would never have touched that eve had it not been for his own weakness.

And Torvan?

A cut in the leg an inch above the knee, a dislocated shoulder, a scrape across the cheek, a broken rib. A gash along the right shoulder. The memory caused him more pain than these.

At his back was the shrine, lit for the coming evening, Leaves and late-falling petals, blown wayward by salt-laden wind, collected upon the altar where Torvan had once laid down arms and armaments. Where he had picked them up gain, with pride and quiet confidence, and offered them at once to The Terafin herself, eight years before he had been Chosen.

The Chosen ...

He had been kept in confinement for three days, the first of which had been spent

speaking with the mage, the second with the Exalted. The third day, he had spent in isolation, speaking only to Arrendas, and at that briefly. The rest of the Chosen did not know how to speak with him or to him—and he couldn't blame them. His was the face of the man who had almost assassinated The Terafin.

Jewel had come; he had heard her angry voice through two closed doors. The Chosen that she spoke with remained calm in the face of her anger, and also remained adamant: there were rituals and rites to be followed by the penitent, and speaking to the servants—speaking even to the guards— was not among them.

She hadn't liked that much.

He could almost pity the Chosen who had had to deal with her. Ah, he felt the knots in his neck and realized again how tense he was, how stiff. The sun was falling groundward in its daily descent; the color of the landscape was being al-tered by slow degree. Beneath it all, he sat, as he had sat since mid-morning. Waiting upon The Terafin. If The Terafin chose to come.

And if not?

He looked down at the blade in his lap. Looked up at the gates, beyond which lay the city of Averalaan, with all of its possibilities, all of its open futures—none of with included Terafin.

The grass grew darker, and the sky redder; the wind stilled although the air was chill in the dusk. He watched the mosaic of the path, maintaining his posture, his thoughts slowly calming. Did he pray? No; what was there to pray for? Death? Absolution? He could not be certain which of these two would be the easier thing to bear. But he had not spoken with The Terafin since before the battle for the manse; he knew she had survived because Arrendas was kind enough to tell him so.

Wait. There, beyond the low hedge, a faint glow in the darkening sky; the halo of light around a lamp. Someone was coming toward him; someone dressed in simple robes, who walked the path alone. Breath grew scarce as his chest tightened; he bowed his unhelmed head and sat, legs folded, face pale.

"Torvan."

He looked up to see The Terafin. She wore a great cloak, and at that, a fine old one that was far too large for her shoulders. The hood must have hung down her back almost to her waist, and the hem of the cloak itself trailed across the grass except where she lifted it. It was odd to see her so, who always looked so perfect; almost, he thought of a child dressed in a parent's clothing.

Almost. But she was The Terafin. And he was the man who, sworn to her service, had almost killed her. He dropped his head again. "Terafin."

"We have spent the Three Days in our own vigils. Why do you wait here?"

"I wait," he replied gravely, "upon the will of The Terafin, and the will of Terafin."

"Look at me," she said softly, in a tone of voice he had never heard before. It broke something in him, to meet her gaze, but he had never disobeyed a direct order. Her eyes were dark and wide, unblinking, the essence of the coming night. "What am I to do with you?"

He did not offer an answer. It was to receive one that he had waited this day.

"Fully half of my Chosen are dead or dying." The cloak, she drew tight around her shoulders with both hands, curling the collars inward as she did. "And were it not for the crea-ture that possessed you, they might be standing with me to-day."

He did not flinch as she spoke; these were the very words that he had told himself, over and over again, during the Three Days vigil. But they hurt to hear.

"Shall you be held responsible for the Lord of the Hells? Shall you be held responsible for the reavers? Shall you be held responsible for the Allasakari? I have been to the Shrines that quarter my gardens; this is the last one. At the Shrine of Cormaris, I knew that I must lose you—whether in disgrace, or by your own hand in honor. The Chosen know what you did. They know what drove your hand, but just as you, they believe that fighting harder might have somehow spared them your fate. To have you in their midst—"

He lowered his head again, and she snapped, "Look at me!" She let go of the cloak; her hands fell to her sides, curling slightly. "What they believe is wrong. It is simply not true. Were I to be met in that darkness, that darkness would have consumed me. Meralonne might have had a chance against it. And even he is not so certain.

"Understand what I am saying, Torvan. I know that what you did was not your choice; I find no fault with you." Her smile was bitter indeed when she saw the look that trans-formed his face. "But knowing it doesn't necessarily change the wise course of action." She raised a hand.

"At the Shrine of Reymaris, I knew that I must keep you; that the action of the enemy should not deprive me of a man I know to be loyal—a man that I chose, and in choosing, did not fail.

"This is what the Kings face," she said softly. "This ter-rible choice—between the wise and the just. If I keep you, it will weaken the Chosen who are the backbone of my House, and if I condemn you—and we both know that it is death I speak of—I weaken myself."

But he knew, then, what her choice would be, for The Terafin had always chosen to adorn the shrine of Cormaris; of the trinity, it was Cormaris to whom she paid the highest tithe, the greatest respect.

"What would you give for the Chosen?" Her voice was hard. "Would you die to keep them whole?"

In answer, he lifted the sword from his lap, and in a single awkward motion, unsheathed it. He was glad that it was growing dark, because in the dusk he could pretend that her expression never wavered, that her eyes were not reddened. She was The Terafin; the House. In time of war—and such a war as he had never conceived of—she could not be seen so.

The Terafin bowed very low, turning her face away. "You have not failed me," she said softly. "And I will remember it well when this is over. I will send Arrendas to you for the aid that you require." She stepped forward slowly and touched his forehead with the tips of her fingers, pulling away as he looked up.

"No!"

They both turned at the sound of the single, forceful word, the man on his knees, and the woman, in her own way, no less abased. At once, The Terafin drew herself in, her fea-tures darkening with a glimmer of real anger.

Jewel Markess stood at the foot of the shrine, hands clenched in angry fists. She wore nightclothing, as if she had jumped out of bed and rushed headlong to the shrine. Ex-cept, of course, that the garden was closed and guarded against intruders.

"What-are-you-doing-here?" The Terafin's voice had never been so precise and so even. Jewel took a step back, stumbled, and righted herself.

"I'm here to save him." Her hand shaking, she pointed to Torvan ATerafin.

"He doesn't need saving." It was Torvan who replied, steadying the flat of the naked blade. "Jewel—Jay—"

"Don't talk to me like that." She cut him off, her voice intense, almost gravelly. "Don't look at me like that. How can you *do* this?"

"I serve Terafin," he replied softly. The young woman, unlike the woman in her prime, wore her wildness across her face in a splash of angry color.

"No, Goddess curse you, you serve The Terafin." She turned, her hands curled in shaking fists. "You're his leader," she said. "He follows you. He would die for you." "Jewel, leave. This does not concern you."

"The Hells it doesn't!"

Torvan was shocked. Never once, in all of his days of service either to Terafin as a guard, or to The Terafin as one of he Chosen, had he ever heard anyone speak in that tone to his Lord. He almost rose and drew his weapon, as automatic outrage followed shock. But he did not.

The Terafin was white.

Jewel had the grace to drop her head a moment, and when she lifted it, her voice was even, the anger now beneath the surface of the words rather than riding it. "I'm not ATerafin, Terafin. I am not under your command."

"No, you are not."

Silence. Then Jewel drew a deeper breath, a freer one. "I lost my den-kin to the demons," she said, and every word was sharp and clear. "But I never gave any of them up."

"Terafin is not a small den in the middle of a poor holding," was the bitter reply. They both knew that the Terafin tad but to walk away to end the conversation—and more, Torvan ATerafin was still of the Chosen.

But this was not the first time the two had come to the Shrine of Terafin in the evening, with much on their minds. This was not the first time that they had discussed the responsibilities of power. The echoes of the past made of the garden a hallowed place within which the truth could not be dismissed.

"No. Terafin is a great House," was Jewel's equally bitter reply, "in the middle of *Averalaan Aramarelas*. Much too good for the likes of me, of us."

"Jay." Torvan again.

Neither woman looked at him. Then Jewel dropped her eyes briefly, and muttered an apology. The Terafin nodded her acceptance—but they both held their anger and their tension, their fear and their guilt, as shields bright and shiny. "You can't let him do this."

"I can't see the Chosen weakened."

"It's not her choice," Torvan said. Again, neither re-sponded.

"You *will* see the Chosen weakened," Jewel snapped back. "Sure, maybe most of them think that Torvan should've been able to stop the demon somehow—but Arrendas, at least, knows the truth. Maybe Alayra knows it now, too. You think those two won't be hurt by this? You think they won't know that you've just given up on him?"

"I think," The Terafin said, speaking as softly as she ever did, "that they will not question me."

"They won't." Jewel's face was set and grim. "But I will. I understand that you don't want your den to look weak. I know that you can't afford to let the outsiders know what you've lost. You call it wise. Sure.

"But I also know that this isn't about just a stolen loaf of bread—it's a *life*, and it's his *life*, and he'll throw it away because you don't want to take the risk." Tossing her wild, dark hair, she walked over to where Torvan sat. Before he could move, she lashed out with her foot and sent his blade skittering into the well-tended grass. "I'm tired to death of being polite and deferential and *political*. You don't want him? *I'll* take him."

"It seems," The Terafin said, in a distant, icy voice, "that you have a champion, Torvan."

Torvan's silence was the muteness of shock.

"Why this one, Jewel? Why Torvan?"

The question surprised him, but it did not surprise the young den leader who, in the end, knew very little about House politics and House power. "Because," she said, "I owe him."

"Oh?"

"When we first came here, he could've thrown us out. He didn't. We'd've lost Arann without him—because we'd have had to play games with time that Arann didn't have."

"Is that all?"

"Yes. No." She looked up and met The Terafin's eyes un-flinchingly. "Because he made me understand, at my very first visit to the Shrine of Terafin, that I had something to of-fer the House—and that I did understand power. Your power.

"And it's because I understand it that I can't let Torvan die—even if he wants to, even if you think it's best for the House."

The Terafin drew the large cloak tight about her shoulders and turned to face her unarmed Chosen. He was not looking it her; instead, he stared quietly at Jewel. "You must be mistaken," he said at last, although he hesitated in the saying. "My rounds do not bring me to the Shrine of Terafin; The Terafin does not come here with any of her guards except, on rare occasion, Morretz."

"W-what?"

"I've never spoken with you at the Shrine of Terafin."

Jewel stared at him, openmouthed, as the darkness grew.

But The Terafin looked beyond them both, to the Shrine itself, her eyes wide with surprise and sudden understanding. She walked past Torvan, and past Jewel, placing her feet deliberately and slowly upon each flat step as if she walked in a ceremonial procession. Her cloak she lifted gingerly around her. When she reached the altar, she knelt at it, bowing her head into the cool stone.

When at last she stood, she stood taller somehow, as if the prayer had relieved her of a burden.

"Jewel," she said softly, "you were right to come. It has been a long time since things were as clear for me as they are for you. A long time since risk was the only way of life, for me. I want safety; I want certainty—I had almost forgotten that in ruling there is neither.

"Torvan, I Chose you, and I Chose well; you have never disappointed me. If I have—almost—disappointed you, then you are free to leave; any dishonor or disgrace will be mine done to bear."

He was silent at her words.

"But if you would, I would have you remain as one of the Chosen of Terafin. You know well how difficult it will be; you know the distrust that you will suffer, probably better than I."

She watched him, seeing his answer clearly in the stiffening lines of his face: That he would, as always, bear any difficulty in her name, and for her House. As he stood, he grimaced, unfolding his legs as if they had locked in position; they probably had. It had been a long day, and a cool, damp one.

His sword lay in the grass where it had fallen; he walked over to it, bent, and then looked up at Jewel. His words, The Terafin could not hear, but she could see the embarrassed nod that Jewel gave. It was only a nod; Torvan had already turned to The Terafin. He walked to the foot of the shrine, and she met him there; she opened her hands, and he placed the blade, by the flat, into her palms.

But he stumbled slightly; the edge of the blade cut her hand, and blood welled there.

The Terafin met his horrified stare with a wry smile. She carried the sword as if it were a burden. It was. But as much as he would have liked, he could not take the blade back un-til she had given him leave, and she did not, but the cut did not deepen or worsen.

"Pride is such a necessary thing in power, and such a dan-gerous one," she said softly, although it was almost to her-self that she spoke. "What you have offered, I accept."

"Your hand," he said softly.

"I know." Very carefully, she returned the sword to its wielder. "It is ... Terafin. Reminding me."

The question was in his eyes, although he would not speak it. Very quietly, she answered anyway. "I bleed. I don't need to be more than I am; I only need to be all that I can.

"Now go back to your post, but attire yourself appropri-ately first. I would speak with Jewel a moment in privacy; tell the Chosen."

He bowed very low as he accepted the sword—and what it signified—in silence. This woman, this Terafin, was not one he had seen before; and neither knew if, after this eve-ning had passed, he would see her again.

But he was her Chosen; he stepped away from the shrine, saluted sharply—or as sharply as stiff arms and a broken rib would allow—and then followed her order, leaving the shrine, and the two women, behind.

"His name was Jonnas," The Terafin said, when only the sound of swaying branches remained in the wake of Torvan's passing. "He was, of all things, a cook, and at that not the cook to The Terafin himself, but rather a cook to those who tended the affairs of the House in this manor. Common wisdom dictates that cooks are either too large or too thin, but he defied common wisdom in many ways; he had

lived his early years in the free townships, and retained many of their mannerisms. I'm not sure why he elected to serve at a big House.

"He kept the kitchen staff together as if it were a family, and he an uncle distant enough to be allowed to dispense wisdom without the resentment that it usually brings. Dis-pensing wisdom was one of the things that he did.

"I met him on my eighth day in Terafin, and I liked him. We had little in common—I, noble-born and bred, and he a commoner with no ties, until Terafin, to the nobility, and lit-tle enough respect for it. I asked him once why he served a noble House—one of The Ten, no less. His answer was this: It's The Ten that're most uppity; they don't know how to get anything practical done. They need me. And a man's got to be needed, he's got to be useful." She shook her head rue-fully. "I wasn't," she said softly, "The Terafin then. And not destined to become The Terafin in his lifetime either." She turned to face the shrine, with its bare altar, the darkness of night beyond it now complete.

"I discovered the shrine on my own, when difficulties in Handernesse—the family of my birth—arose. And Jonnas would come to me here, to speak with me and offer me ad-vice on the responsibility of both the House and its Leader. Of family one is born to and family one chooses. Of the ties to either. He was known for his common wisdom, and it comforted me to hear it, because I respected the old man, even if I never told him so in so many words.

"When he died, I was already struggling with the three other possible heirs to the title; there was politics, and in one case, a very messy death. Assassination was not the way that I wished to take Terafin, and I would not use it; I was not involved in it, yet it still left me one less rival.

"But the divisions in the House caused by the death of the man in question—and his young son—were terrible; the manner of death could not be kept from the Crowns should it occur again, and the other Houses were beginning to crowd like vultures at our step.

"And I came to the shrine, as I did when troubled, for it seemed to me that I was going to lose my bid for the House—and possibly my life—to the man who was most ruthless in his quest for power.

"And as I prayed, Jonnas came to me as he always had, and sat, just there, cross-legged and at ease, waiting for what I had to say. And I said, "But you're *dead*.' "She walked to the shrine, beckoning Jewel forward. The steps she took one by one, until at last they stood in front of the altar; there, she placed her reddened hand firmly down. "He said, very gravely, 'No, but I will be, if Hellas becomes The Terafin.' Ah, I'm sorry. Hellas ATerafin was the man considered most likely to draw victory out of bloodshed. And most likely to cause bloodshed. We do not speak these names to outsiders.

"I realized then that he wasn't Jonnas, that he had never been Jonnas, and I understood at last what Jonnas—what this one—had said about Terafin, about the spirit of Terafin. I was his Chosen, and I was to rule Terafin ... with honor." She bowed her head softly to the stone, and then raised it; turning, she caught Jewel's gaze and held it.

"Do you understand?"

Jewel nodded. "Do you still speak to him?"

"No," The Terafin replied, her eyes dark. "I have not seen him in many years. But if Terafin needs his guidance, and no one else can fulfill this role, he comes. Tonight, he called you."

Jewel was silent for a very long time, and when she spoke, it was only partly to The Terafin. "I'm already ATerafin, aren't I?"

"Not yet," was the quiet reply. "For I am The Terafin; the living rule here, and not the dead. Come. It is dark, and we have missed the early dinner hour. Dine with me, if you will."

The fifteenth of Corvil.

The day upon which Stephen of Elseth had planned his departure, in haste, to the King's City. The day by which their safe, if hurried, arrival could be guaranteed, and upon which the fate of Elseth—Maribelle, Gilliam, and Elsabet—rested.

But no passage had been booked or arranged, no horses bought, or wagon for the dogs. And they would not be, Leof thought, as she stood beneath the face of the watching sun. They would not be.

It was not the Hunter's green that either Morganson or Faergif knew. It was neater, warmer; the grass was older and thicker. No spring mud weakened it, no heavy rain, no melt-ing snows. The altar that stood in its center was a fiat, stone tablet laid out atop two plain pillars; it had no history, no family of women who came, before and after the Hunter's short season, to pray, to mourn, or to offer silent thanks.

But it was a quiet, private place, and the words that they spoke here, or murmured, the press of warm forehead to cool stone, would hallow it and make of it a space where the Hunter's people might go.

Gilliam of Elseth stood at the periphery of the circle. His dogs were nowhere in sight, and it pained Leof greatly to see their absence. The Hunter's daughter was likewise ab-sent, but she felt she understood that: She was kin to the one who had taken Stephen of Elseth. What Hunter could bear that knowledge, and not resent the fact?

Lady Morganson crossed the green first, carrying the kneeling mats in her arms although they were largely sym-bolic. Leof hesitated. Gilliam, Lord Elseth was hooded; he wore black, although where he'd found it, and when, she didn't ask. She couldn't see his face, and wasn't certain that she wanted to.

Because she knew what it looked like.

Turning, she saw Helene kneel and touch the altar. The shadows lengthened as the woman who had once ruled Morganson paid her respects to the dead. Gilliam did not move; he stood erect, his hands locked behind his back, his legs planted firmly against the ground. Bearing witness, Leof thought. For Stephen.

It occurred to her, as she crossed the green in her turn, that he was angered by the lack of villagers, the lack of family, that followed the Sacred Hunt. That these two women, each offering a woman's respect and the depth of a private grief, could not compensate for the ceremony that Stephen, dying upon foreign soil, had been denied.

She acknowledged, not for the first time, as she knelt and pressed her head firmly against the stone, that there was a reason Hunter Lords accompanied the dead on their final journey from the King's City; that they formed an honor guard and watch

against carrion eaters; that they came, by Hunter's Law, from the surrounding demesnes, with their en-tire families, to pay their final respects. Their grief was a commonality and a binding for the Hunter Lord, or the huntbrother, left behind.

And as she lifted her face, turning it a moment at just the right angle, Leof met the eyes of Lord Elseth. She looked away at once, but not before the image of his face had burned itself into a memory that had never failed her.

She let her forehead sink into the comfort of stone again, and she wept, as she had promised herself she would not do.

Because Gilliam of Elseth needed to see tears cried for his brother, and he would not—could not—cry them himself.

But she heard, in the distance, the howl of the hounds, and she knew that they, too, offered a voice to their Hunter.

15th Corvil, 410 AA Vexusa

The screams of the dying were constant.

In the darkness, they did not falter and they did not fade; the kin were adepts at the art of pain, and they kept their victims awake and aware for far longer than any mortal tor-turer might have. Nor did they dabble in the merely physi-cal, for pain was their vocation, and the causing of it no base thing.

The coliseum of the cathedral was lined with the bodies of the dead—and the bodies of the living, made spectator to the work below. Men whimpered, and women; the children were silent in the face of a terror so large they could not give voice to it. But they knew, for they had seen the truth of it, that their parents would provide no protection at all from the reaving.

The demon that had passed as Lord Cordufar for far too long breathed in the scent of fear-laden darkness, con-tent—or more than content. For these souls, these unstained little bits of divinity, had not chosen their final place of rest—but they would not go free; they would know no peace. The Lord of the Hells was close enough to the world that he needed the sustenance of their spirits to continue his journey.

These souls were trapped in Allasakar for eternity.

Sor na Shannen was licking her wounds in the undercity; she was his promised victim when the Gate finally opened fully and the Lord of the Hells walked the earth as freely as his servitors.

"You take your time."

The demon lord turned his head slightly, and then frowned. "Isladar. I would think your work here done."

Isladar came, shrouded in human frailty; only the glint of eyes in the darkness were truly powerful. "Oh? Why?"

"There is *nothing* the humans can do now. We've sealed off the city. The Lord will come; he cannot be prevented."

"I see.'

Cordufar hated that tone of voice; Isladar commanded nothing in the Hells; no demesne was his. And yet the Lord valued him highly, and he was not without his power. Power always ruled. Power that did not was incomprehensible. And what you did not understand was always dangerous.

"We were careful before because we needed to take these sacrifices in secret. Now, we have what we need,"

"You underestimate, Karathis, and you always have."

"Mortal months, and each passing day our Lord grows stronger. Listen well to the upper world; their mages and their Priests cannot pierce the barrier that our Lord has built."

"That barrier delays the Gate's final opening."

"What of it? I tell you, it cannot be breached!"

Isladar was silent a long time, and when he spoke, his voice was a whisper that the screaming almost drowned out. "Remember the Shining City," he said softly. "Remember Moorelas."

Snarling, the demon spat.

"Mortal legend says that he will return to ride again against the dark host when the need is greatest."

"And only you would spend the time necessary to learn what mortal legend says. He is dead," Karathis replied coldly. "Mandaros has long since sent him on his way. And such a one," again a snarl, "is long beyond the confines of this world."

"Ah. Then remember, Karathis, the Oathbreakers."

Distant screaming, the warmth of it suddenly vanished.

"Why have you come?"

"To see that your arrogance does not doom us all," was the smooth reply.

"It is clear to me, Isladar, that you do not rule."

"No. Nor do you; we both serve Allasakar."

They stared at each other a moment, Karathis very close to the edge of a challenge that could spend his precious power. But it was Isladar; his game and his purpose were unknowable.

"Bredan could still pierce the barrier," the lone demon said, staring into the roiling darkness of the gate.

Karathis nodded, but grudgingly. "The Oathtaker was called once by his followers, and he did nothing. If he did not assail us when we were weaker, he will not assail as now—and if he does, he will not succeed. Not without warning. These last few days, our Lord has grown strong in his hold here." He listened a moment, gaining a mea-sure of peace from the proceedings below before he spoke again. "The servants of the Oathtaker will find no passage here. Sor na Shannen failed us," he added, with quiet plea-sure, "but it matters not; the Spear of the Hunter was meant to kill the Oathtaker's form. It will avail our enemies noth-ing against the Lord."

Isladar nodded quietly. "But they are working against us," he told Karathis softly. "Let us distract them, brother."

Chapter Twenty-Five

18th Corvil, 410 AA Averalaan, Cordufar

Mirialyn ACormaris rarely traveled. The Halls of the Righ-teous Rule were her home, and even when the courts re-moved to Evereve for their brief Summer sojourn, she remained behind, watching halls that had been hallowed by history, and seeing to their safety.

Outside of those halls, she almost felt she had no identity; the world, even *Averalaan Aramarelas*, was a place where the lives of others unfolded—others who did not require her protection, her guidance, or her ability to assume responsi-bility. Or so it had been.

The dirt was loose and lightly packed in piles about the roadway; the cobbled stones had been removed either by soldiers' hands or dubious magic, and lay scattered about as well, across the broken landscape. The gate of the manse protected the site from idle curiosity—it was the ideal place to begin excavations of a magical, and dangerous, nature. Especially since it seemed that it was in Cordufar that the threat to the lands originated.

Three shattered bodies lay beneath a heavy shroud in the early morning sun; they were newly discovered this day, and no one could say with certainty that they would be the last. All other bodies had already been interred by the coopera-tive power of the Priests of the triumvirate. Such a slaughter as had happened here had never been seen in living memory; even the stories of the grim rule before the Advent were not so terrible in fancy as the dead here had been in fact.

Allasakar. It had almost become a name to frighten small children with; a threat to keep them well behaved, while youthful fancy conjured demons hideous beyond imagining. And now, they were all as children before the threat of the God's return; they bore a fear that was palpable, those who worked these grounds, a fear that was hard to reason with.

Mirialyn was ACormaris. But she still felt the edges of that irrational fear tug at her as she surveyed the grounds. Meralonne worked diligently with members of the Order in the bowels of the house; Devon and his small staff sifted through the artifacts that the mages declared "safe." They were trying to reconstruct the events that had led up to the destruction of the House and the slaughter of the family.

But, privately, Mirialyn had been told that three of the mages trained in delving into such events with the use of magic and an understanding of time that bordered on gibber-ish had already retreated to the farthest edge of the investi-gation that the Order would allow.

"Miri!"

The sound of that alto voice was familiar; turning, the ACormaris saw the broad shoulders and tilted, strong chin of a woman known widely throughout the kingdom. "Bard-master." Mirialyn bowed elegantly.

Sioban Glassen smiled, but it was the smile one offers when in pain, a tightness around the lips and eyes that passes into nothing before it's finished. "We didn't expect to

see you," the older woman said quietly.

"Nor I you," was the equally quiet reply.

"I've brought the bard-born," Sioban said. "Kallandras was here yestereve." She paused. "He said that they—we— were needed. If you want him, he's with Devon."

"Devon? Interesting." Miri stared into the harsh clarity of the cloudless sky. "When will it start again?"

"There isn't a set time," the older woman replied, uncon-sciously wringing her hands. "It just—starts."

"You're certain it's human?"

"Well," Sioban said tightly, "screaming is not a discipline we teach at Senniel, so there might be some small chance that I'm wrong." Pause. "Apologies, ACormaris, it's—"

It came, clearest from the bowels of the manse, but not confined to it. The ground trembled, the ground spoke. And it spoke with a child's voice, attenuated, high—the sound of a child, who could not yet speak, pleading and crying. An-other voice joined it, a woman's voice, low and loud and hoarse; terrified. They screamed together, woman and child; the one being slowly killed, and the other, forced to watch it all.

Miri turned her face to the heavens in white rage, in a mix of emotions that she could not even name. The air carried the sounds; the people in the streets beyond stopped, as fro-zen as she.

It went on. And on. And then: A voice.

Ah, I fear she's dead. Come, little mother, you can hold what's left if you like—your son is waiting his turn at the al-tar.

Silence. Pain too profound for weeping.

Mirialyn ACormaris was white, except where her nails had pierced her palms. She met the eyes of the bardmaster in horror.

Sioban Glassen's eyes were so dark the brown seemed dissolved into the blackness of pupil; it was almost as if she stared into the deepest of night, with no light at all to guide her. Her face was gray, her hands were shaking; the horror that Mirialyn felt seemed suddenly weak by comparison, al-though why, the ACormaris could not say.

The bardmaster's lips moved, deliberately, slowly, but the sound that left them was taken by breeze, by bardic will, by the working of talent; Miri heard no word.

Jewel's fingers didn't fit into her ears, but she tried to put them there; her hands, cupped tight, were not enough to stop the voices. But once heard, the silence wasn't enough either; memory played them again and again, demanding some re-sponse, some action other than cringing or crying or scream-ing in chorus.

She hated Devon ATerafin, for he worked, and continued to work, all the while the child died—and the dying was long.

"It isn't real," he said, through teeth clenched so tightly his voice was unnatural. "It's an illusion, a delusion—don't give in to it." His face, pale, was beaded with sweat, and his shoulders hunched as if against a gale—but he continued with his work, clinging to it.

But it was real. There was nothing illusory about it. She knew it for fact, and the knowledge, harsh and terrible, would not let her slide into Devon's beliefs.

The first time, two days ago, it had not been so bad; the cries had been distant, and only when working in the stair-wells and underground was the full force of the torture made evident. Yesterday, it had grown loud enough that it could be heard no matter where in the ruins of the manse you were— and today ...

"Put it down, Jewel!"

She looked up at the sound of her name—at the sound of the name she despised—and saw Devon's face.

"Put it down," he said again, but not so frantically.

She held a shovel. There were clods of grass and dirt all round her feet, and a shallow hole before her. When she had started to dig it, she didn't know. But it wasn't big; hardly large enough for a small squirrel, let alone a child. A child.

I'm not a child, she wanted to tell him, but she couldn't speak; her throat was full of words and fear and the self-loathing of helplessness. He took the shovel from her hands and threw it to the side without bothering to see where it landed.

I lived in the streets, she thought. I saw worse than you could ever imagine, you pampered lordling. But she looked up into the collar of his shirt, the rolled edge of his cloak, and she wasn't so certain anymore; she felt the curve of his arms around her as the world blurred. The boy was whim-pering; he was calling his mother. His mother was trying not to scream, trying not to terrify him.

"They have to be stopped," Jewel said. "They have to

"They will," Devon answered, his lips close to her hair, her ears. "I swear it by the turning, and by every life I ever have." He lifted her, swinging her legs lightly over his arms, although he was not an overly tall man. "Come. This is not the place for you."

She threw her arms around his neck, not in an embrace, but rather in the sudden abandonment of responsibility that marks childhood, and not until she heard the new sound did she raise her head.

Devon stopped walking, although he did not put Jewel down. They both looked toward the ruins of the gutted manor. There, in a thin line around it, stood men and women of indeterminate age; they wore different styles of clothing, and different colors, but it was clear that they served a single purpose here.

Sioban.

"Who are they? What—what are they doing?" It was Jewel's voice, but so quiet and so tentative that it hurt to hear her speak.

"They're from Senniel," he told her, bowing his head to answer.

"Bard-born?"

He nodded, although he didn't know it for fact. The Astari did not have many connections in the bardic college—the bards were notoriously poor at keeping information to them-selves. No matter who it was given to there, the truth, em-broidered by song and a change of name or two, always seeped out in song. And in song, there were none to chal-lenge the master bards that Senniel produced. None.

As if to prove the truth of this, the bards began to play, their fingers against the strings of their varied instruments a quiet resistance.

Jewel gained her feet almost shyly, but held on to Devon's arm; together they made their way across the broken ground, listening to the music that in no way masked the screams of the dying.

"What can we do?" Gilliane's voice was strained, al-though her playing never faltered. She was an elderly woman who had done her traveling apprenticeship on the southern border during the Annagarese campaigns; it had hardened her, in some ways—but not so much that she couldn't feel horror.

"We can drown them out," Tallos offered.

"We could," Sioban said, her bard-voice strained from overuse. "But for how

long? They grow louder by the day, and if all of the bard-born singers in the Empire were gath-ered here, we couldn't sing them to silence for—" she stopped as her words caught up with her. For how long? How long?

"You've an idea," Aileron said, testy as was his wont. He had a reputation to preserve, after all; he was the most feared master in all of Senniel, and it was to him that the youngest and most prideful of the newcomers were sent.

"Not a good one," she answered softly. The screams grew in the silence, wrapped around words that were still recognizable.

"It's better than nothing."

"We can Sing them to sleep."

"You're right," Aileron snapped. "It's not good."

"Then come up with something—anything—else."

There was no silence to think in, no silence in which to gather thought. And then, the youngest of the master bards spoke, his voice cool and measured.

"Sioban Glassen has the right of it. If we drown out the screams, we aren't ending their pain, not even for a mo-ment."

"And Sleeping them will end it? They'll be woken again, sure as sunrise—it'll be that much the worse; the hope, and then, more torture."

"Aileron." It was Tallos—and he, AMorriset. The master subsided. "We do not think clearly. Kallandras, Sioban—forgive us. This is not the work that we thought to do when we first arrived.

"Let us weave a song of Sleep, and let us make it strong. We have fifteen voices here; it will not be so easy to wake the Sleepers while our voices still have strength. And after?" His face grayed. "And after, we will know that we have done all that we can. The triumvirate does not ask for more, and if we are to continue, we *must* not."

He spoke with the voice, and the voice was heard. It re-minded everyone present—any who needed the reminder—that to become AMorisset *meant* something.

"Aileron," Gilliane said softly. "You tell this to your students time and again: The voice cannot force a man to do much against his nature. The voice cannot order a man to die. These, we cannot save; accept it."

"I'd give them death, if I could," the master said, his voice as quiet as it ever was.

"Then you would study the lost arts. The dead arts. And you would make of us something other than what we are—if that possibility exists in the here and now."

"I know it," Aileron said, speaking through teeth that would hardly open. "But it must be better man allowing *that*." Pale, he dropped his head into the edge of his harp. "Sioban, forgive me. I—I will speak Sleep."

"It's already done. Come. Let us begin."

Some of the men and women who had been playing set their instruments aside; some did not. The use of the voice did not require music; it did not, in fact, require song, al-though many of the bardic masters had been taught with song as the medium.

What it required was will, and the peculiar focus of talent, of self, that only the bard-born could call upon.

The members of the Order of Knowledge came first from the bowels of the building that was their study; they moved with the skittish nervousness of fear, of

strain. Only Meralonne was calm as he approached the bardic masters, and he bowed stiffly and formally.

"The field is yours," he told Sioban, for all that she was no longer listening. Her face was turned inward, toward the burned ruins, her brow creased in concentration and sorrow. She was the bardmaster; she spoke first, fashioning with her voice the essence of sleep, of the desire for sleep, of a wea-riness so all-encompassing that not even pain could stand against it.

Tallos joined her, speaking second as was his right; he whispered of dreams, the hidden fount by which the night ruled, the landscape of the impossible, where horror could at any second turn into familiarity and beauty.

Aileron sang; his was the voice of a stern and wise parent pointing the way to bed and sleep, by turns threatening and cajoling.

And when Gilliane sang, she sang of deserved rest, of the softness of sheet against skin, of the comfort of arms against back and shoulder. Of the end of war, when finally, and fully, one could take one's rightful rest.

We are with you. We are watching. We stand guard.

Sleep, precious children, sleep.

One by one the bard-born took up the chorus and verse of the command, weaving into it, as they must, the parts of it that were themselves and their own experience.

So when the youngest, and the last, of Senniel's bard-born masters spoke of endings, he did not speak of sleep.

Into the darkness, he sang of darkness, and his voice rose above the voices of the bards of Senniel College as if they were sparrows, and he the matchless eagle. He called power, his voice was the very thunder, all who spoke shuddered a moment as they heard the force of his words.

He spoke of killing.

He spoke of claw in eye, of sword through heart, of the snap of bone at the back of the neck; he sang of deaths in endless number—quick and rapid, sudden; he told the assas-sin's tale, not the torturer's.

Behind each word was force, for those to hear it.

The master bards of Senniel College spoke to the humans who were waiting to die or worse, contained by chain or spell or barrier in untold, unseen number. Kallandras spoke to the kin who presided over the ceremonies.

Each found their audience.

The pleading stopped in mid-word, first child and then mother, never to be resumed. A great beast howled, loud and long, with a voice that contained the wildness of forests at the dawn of time, forgotten except in nightmare. A cacoph-ony of human voices erupted, abruptly broken by the sounds of wings, some great bird landing.

Abraxus-karathis! Stop!

The roar grew louder, and the cries fewer; among them, one or two voices were raised in a wail of song, a tremulous giving of thanks, a terrified peace.

STOP! I COMMAND YOU!

But the bardic voice passed into darkness, just as the sound of the dying passed out of it, magnified by the un-known and unseen. The creature that heard its call heard lit-tle else; the voice of an angry Lord did not have the command that

Kallandras' determination did.

The beating of wings grew louder; thunder clapped air in the storm beneath the barrier. A snarl, a growl; the utterance of a challenge so old words could not contain it.

And beneath it, quiet but distinct, a chuckle. *Very clever*.

Mirialyn ACormaris watched the bards as they tended to Kallandras. The youngest—and easily the most attrac-tive—of the master bards lay upon a thin pallet, his eyes wide and unblinking. The land was once again quiet; the bards of Senniel had paid their price and done their duty. For now. The members of the Order were assembled, waiting upon her instruction; she nodded, and they departed to once again comb through this emptied den of changeling nobility. All save one: Meralonne.

"Bardmaster Glassen?"

Sioban shook her head wearily. "I've never heard his voice so strong." In spite of herself, she shuddered. "No, Kallan. Lie back. That's an *order*. You'll catch the fevers if you don't rest now, and you're no mage to handle them well."

"No mage handles the fevers well," Meralonne said gravely, staring at the wan bard. "Might I speak with him?"

"He needs rest, not—"

"Sioban."

She met Kallandras' piercing eyes and then shrugged, wilting as this last responsibility was removed from her. Standing, she winced; she'd almost forgotten what her knees were like in this kind of air. *Who are you, Kallandras*? She looked at him a moment, and he met her gaze unflinchingly. Better not to ask, not now. Later would do, if there was one. She stood back and gave his care to the mage.

"You did well," Meralonne said, kneeling.

"What happened?"

"What you intended, if I heard the voice correctly. The torturer descended upon his intended victims and slaugh-tered them outright. No torture, no games; just the death. And the death does not provide the God with all that he re-quires."

"You ... heard the voice." Kallandras smiled quietly, and then the odd smile dimmed. "They will not stop," he said.

"No. The creature was not allowed to kill them all before he himself was destroyed; the game of sacrifice will con-tinue. But not, I think," he said, looking toward the silent house, "today." He caught Kallandras' hand in his own; the movement was unexpected. 'The bards are weary, but at peace for the moment."

"I heard them," Kallandras whispered. "I heard them so clearly I had to shout to hear myself." He closed his eyes.

"We do not understand the nature of the barrier," Meralonne said quietly, for perhaps the hundredth time. "We do not know how it was made permeable to sound, but not light, not spell, not any other physical intrusion. The barrier is not a magic that we use."

Mirialyn and Devon ATerafin listened quietly; there were two other observers in the

audience chamber, but they ob-served from the shadows, unremarked on by the three. And each of the three knew who they were and why they were present: Duvari of the Astari, and his boy, come to seek the information that would protect the Crowns.

Devon spoke softly. "They magnified the sounds they wished us to hear."

"It was not only those on Cordufar that they wished to speak to," Miri said. "You were occupied, Devon—but I came through the front gates. I was close enough to them when the noise started that I could see the reaction of the people passing by on the streets." She grimaced and dropped a small sheaf of papers onto the room's only desk. "These are the reports that made it to the magisterial guards. Be-cause of the nature of the reported crime, and the severity of it, the reports were passed immediately to the Courts of Reymaris, and through them, to the Kings' Swords." She ran a hand over her eyes. Before either Devon or Meralonne could ask, she said, "There are just under fifty of them."

"Cormaris' blood," Devon said softly, sitting on the desktop.

"I spoke to the members of the Order involved in the excavations—your pardon, Meralonne, but you were in council with the Exalted at that time—and the screams were growing in volume almost hourly. Sigurne believes that at the end of less than two weeks, a third of the city will be able to hear what the demons are doing in their pits, should they choose that method of ... attack again."

Meralonne raised a platinum brow. "You managed to get that definite an opinion out of Sigurne? I am impressed. Oh, you most certainly can trust it; in fact, she is wont to be con-servative when she estimates." He smiled softly. "Matteos Corvel—a mage of the first circle as well—calls her the dormouse."

"That sounds like Matteos. But Sigurne's of the first cir-cle, isn't she?"

"Yes—and part of the Magi as well. But she is unassum-ing to the point of invisibility at most times; she rarely states an opinion, chooses no side of a debate or argument—but she is meticulous in her honesty. And yet, of all the Council, Sigurne has been the one most diligent in her duties at the ruin of Cordufar, the one least put off by the feeding of the God."

"Of all the Council save one," Devon said quietly. "But we stray. The ploy of the bard-born is unlikely to work a second time. From what I understand of the bard-born, I'm surprised that it worked the first time."

'True."

"Do you think they'll try again?"

"This may surprise you, ATerafin, but I'm not so well-versed on the strategy and tactics of the demon-kin that I can readily answer that question."

"My apologies. I believe that the kin are a summoned creature—and only the mage-born would have that ability."

Meralonne bristled at the implication. "It is a forbidden art."

"Then the Magi have not been vigilant in assuring—"

"Gentlemen." They both looked up at the cool, impatient word. "Let us assume that the demons will pursue this at-tack; it costs them little—"

"It costs them greatly," Meralonne said. "But yes, they have much to gain. If our efforts are diverted to containing the panic—and the ensuing possibility of chaos and violence that panic will breed, they are that much closer to the safe completion of

their task."

Devon stood. "I will speak with The Terafin."

"And she?"

"She," he said, with just a hint of the pride of the House, "will mobilize The Ten."

"Good," Mirialyn replied. "For the Exalted have mobi-lized their priests and the noteworthy among their congrega-tion; Meralonne has taken the Order in hand; Sioban has called the bards from every town and college within a week's hard ride, with orders to spare no horses."

"And all of that," the mage said darkly, as he stared into the distance of the Hall of Wise Counsel, "will avail us nothing if we cannot find a way to break the barrier down before the creature walks."

The dreams meant something.

"Jay?"

She looked up from the glow of wasted oil in the other-wise darkened kitchen. Carver. "What?"

"You're up again."

Sarcasm took energy, so she nodded instead. "So are you. Couldn't sleep." She paused. "Seen Arann lately?"

"At dinner—he came here." Carver was snickering. "Cov-ered in a dozen bruises bigger than my fist. Says he's learn-ing how to use a sword." Pause. "He asked about you. He thinks you're mad at him."

"What'd you tell him?"

"That you were out chasing one of the ATerafin."

"And?"

"Nothing else."

Carver couldn't lie worth a damn. "Look, how much does everyone know?" He spread his hands out, palm up, in the shadows. That much. "We're your den-kin," he said, defensively. "It's our business to know."

"It's your business to know what I think you should know. And where the hells did you hear it, anyway?"

"One of the servants told me. The redhead with the gorgeous—"

"Carver!"

"Yessir." He was quiet for a long time. Then another voice chimed in.

"Jay?" Finch.

"All right," she said, turning up the oil and brightening the kitchen considerably. "Get your backsides in here." She watched as, one by one, her small den joined her in the kitchen. All of their important meetings were held there; it was a habit that she didn't think they'd break, because she couldn't.

Last came Ellerson, but no one seemed to mind; in fact, if it weren't for the flickering of the light, Jewel would have sworn that Finch actually winked at him. They dragged chairs across the smooth floor, propping them up against walls and the table's edge. She looked at them in the dark-ness. Saw Arann there and actually felt better about it. An-gel, Teller, Jester. Her den.

"It's like this," she said, and haltingly began to describe the days she'd spent working with Devon. Described what she'd managed to eavesdrop on. Talked about

the Lord of the Hells without ever mentioning his name. She was no Priest or Exalted; she had no way of protecting herself from his attention.

If anyone in Averalaan did, anymore.

"I can't leave here," Jewel told them softly. "But the usual offer is open." A minute passed, and then more, before she finally exhaled into the welcome silence. They were, by the Gods, *her* den.

"Is there anything that anyone can do to stop him?" Teller. He never walked around the tough questions.

"Yes." The word was out of her mouth before she realized that it was the truth. She **knew** it. Maybe she'd known it all along.

Her den relaxed visibly—as did she. There was some-thing. After another minute, she realized that her den was waiting, and she gave them an apologetic smile. "It's the feeling," she said, shrugging her shoulders. "Don't ask me *what*."

"Well," Finch said, with a false bravado that surprised no one. "Look at the bright side."

"What?"

"If things get much worse, we'll all be here when Moorelas rides again."

"Moorelas is a story," Angel said curtly. "And we're go-ing to need a hell of a lot more than stories to save us."

"Well, Allasakar was supposed to be a story, too! And if he's here, Moorelas can't be far behind."

But Teller said, "Jay?" and they all turned to look at him; his face had that stillness it got when he was thinking—and at that, thinking about something he didn't much like.

"When the Sleepers wake." Jewel laughed a bit weakly at her own humor, and then continued uncomfortably when no one else got the joke. "When Moorelas rides again, the Sleepers wake," she whispered. " 'To fulfill their broken oath and restore honor to their lines." Her eyes widened then. She pushed her chair back as far as it would go, bal-ancing on two legs while Ellerson frowned.

"It's the crypt," she said. "Mother's blessing, it's the crypt."

"The what?"

But Jewel was already off her feet in agitation. "We were here," she said softly, so softly her voice didn't sound like her own. "That's what they're trying to tell me."

"Can you explain it to the rest of us?"

"Back when we first started exploring the maze, Duster and I—we found one old tunnel that was, well, like a manor hall. It was made of big, wide cut-stone blocks—real high filings, pretty frilly engravings, stuff like that. There were mage-lights in the walls. We thought it'd be the perfect place or the den; we'd never have trouble with turf wars again, and we could live in style.

"But something was already living there."

"You never told us about it."

"If I told *you*," she said sharply, "you'd've dragged Landler off on some crazy search for—" she bit her lip as Carver's face paled. Lander. He and Carver had always done point together. "Sorry," she muttered.

"Doesn't matter. Tell us now."

"You remember the old crypt in the Church of Cartanis?"

"Yeah. Plaques on the floor, engravings on the wall, bits and pieces of stone."

"Not those. The big, stone boxes, with the statues on top. The ones the really important people get."

"I believe," Ellerson said, clearing his throat in exactly the way he did when he was about to offer a helpful correction, "that you are speaking of the sarcophagi. And it is not necessarily people of import that receive such treatment, but rather people whose generosity to the Church is measured in appropriate funding. Usually after the fact of their death when their last testament is made public in the Halls of Omaran."

"Ellerson," Angel snapped, "do you have to turn every-thing into a lecture?"

The domicis subsided with a sharp glare, but Jewel smiled. It helped, to hear him so normal in such a terrible time. "Do forgive the interruption, Jewel. Continue."

"We didn't know what they were. We thought they were just statues, same as always. I didn't think we'd come out beneath a Church—but you know how hard it is to figure out how the underground and the above match up. Anyway, we went to grab a torch—the room was lit—but there weren't any." She smiled bitterly. "It was magic, of course, and magic makes me nervous. Made Duster nervous, too."

Angel swore.

"Right. You *know* what she was like when she was ner-vous. We had our own small lamp, and we went into the crypt. You couldn't see the ceiling. I don't understand why. It was like—like walking into another world. But you could see these three tombs, and on them, these three statues. The floor was stone, same as the walls, but around each of the three were three thin, black circles, and in each of the circles were words. At least I think they were words. Couldn't read them."

"Did you recognize the alphabet?" Ellerson's voice was slightly sharp.

"No. It was more like pictures than anything else.

"But the words, or whatever they were, were in gold; Duster thought we could pick them out, maybe sell them. I thought we could try tracing a couple, maybe find out if Old Rath could read 'em." Jewel shook her head. "Duster got there first. She bent down, touched the first circle, and snap, she was flying across the room."

"That's where she got that burn!"

"That's where." Jewel's smile was bitter again. Mention of the dead was still too painful. "They were *alive*. The one that she'd gotten near—he moved." She swallowed. "They were—they were asleep."

"The Crypt of the Sleepers," Ellerson whispered. "Blood of the Mother. You do not know how lucky you were, young Jewel; there is a God that watches you. I have heard stories ..."

"Yeah. Me, too. Like about where the Sleepers supposedly fell."

Their silence was—for the den—profound.

"I thought they couldn't be—they couldn't be the Sleepers—but they weren't human, Ellerson. They weren't like anything I've ever see. They were taller and thinner and paler; they wore armor that only an Artisan could've made,

And—and—they were so beautiful." But she shivered, saying it.

"You didn't like them."

"How would I know? They were sleeping."

"Jay," Teller said.

She sighed. "No, I didn't. I don't know how Moorelas could have chosen them to

make his final stand with— Moorelas was as close to a god as any man's ever going to be, but even *I* wouldn't take 'em for my den." She glanced sidelong at her domicis. "What is it, Ellerson?"

"Tell The Terafin," he said quietly. "Tell her all."

"But we don't know what it means yet."

"Trust your instincts," he replied.

Trust your instinct. The guardian of the Terafin Shrine had said no less to her, that first night when the dreams had driven her out of the manor.

"Do you know where it is?"

"Could I reach it again above ground, do you mean?"

He nodded.

Jewel glanced nervously at her den and then at the tabletop. The silence, not of uncertainty but rather of fear, grew.

"Jewel?"

"I think so."

He raised a brow. "This is unlike you," he said gently, al-though each word was a rebuke. "Where?"

"Beneath the Sanctum of Moorelas." She said it defen-sively.

The eyes of the den grew wide, and wider still as they watched her pale face.

"I wasn't aware," Ellerson said at last, "that that was pos-sible."

Carver and Angel were still staring at Jewel. It was Carver who spoke at last, and his words were a muttered prayer to Kalliaris. "You fell under Moorelas' shadow."

Ellerson snorted, and there was a very real anger to the sound. "You speak like children at street games," he scoffed. "Will you also not step across the cracks of the cobbled stones?"

"Duster died," was Teller's quiet reply.

20th Corvil, 410 AA Terafin

"Lord Elseth."

At the sound of the voice, Gilliam looked up into the face of Kallandras, the bard of Senniel College. His was an al-most welcome face, because Kallandras was one of the few Essalieyanese who still had a connection—however tenuous—to his huntbrother.

Kallandras was not the type of man that Gilliam usually spoke with: he was not a Hunter Lord. But there were no Hunter Lords in Averalaan, and only three of his dogs. Ten days had passed; he walked the edge of anger and an emo-tion that he did not wish to name—but the anger, like some thin veneer, was cracking. He could not say it, but he did not wish to be alone, and that surprised him, for he had been alone most of his adult life.

No, not alone. Never alone, until now.

Ashfel whined; his master snarled, and Ashfel, subdued, sank back to earth. It was enough that he was there, but it was hard, both for alaunt and master. Espere was nowhere in sight. She came for short periods, and he took comfort in some small measure from her presence—but he always sent her away again.

Because, of course, Stephen would be angry. Disap-pointed. Maybe disgusted. And although he was dead, it mattered what Stephen would think. It was the only

respect he could pay the memory.

"I'm sorry if I'm interrupting your practice," the bard said quietly, as he noted the wooden stick that Gilliam held in a sweating hand. It was long; not a sword, but a spear; weighted at the front with iron, the midsection was cut across with a bar intended to keep the gored animal at as safe a distance as possible. It often didn't work.

Gilliam grunted and put up the spear; it was as much a re-ply as he usually made. But then, because he didn't want the stranger to leave, he added, "No. Nothing to hunt here yet." His voice sounded strange to his own ears.

Kallandras held Salla—at least, Gilliam thought that's what Stephen called the heavy, rounded lute—in his arm. She was quiet.

They stared at each other for a moment, and the moment lengthened; neither man—the friendly, courtly bard, nor the taciturn, grieving Hunter—knew how to start to bridge the gap that silence—and privacy—made between them. Not surprisingly, it was Kallandras in the end who found the words; it was part of his calling.

"I was—unable—to attend the rites." He paused. "Were it not that the safety of the Kings themselves required my presence, I would not have missed them." His ice-blue eyes met Gilliam's dark ones. "We are tied, you and I, at least in this art of the battle. If you would grant it, I would ask a boon of you." "What?"

"I sang your father's death at the end of the Sacred Hunt. If you would, I would be honored to sing your huntbrother's death."

He didn't know how to say no, and he didn't want to. Stephen's death was one of many to The Terafin and her people, and it wasn't special; there were customs and niceties observed by the Ladies and the villagers of Breodanir that Gilliam finally understood the need for. Song, oddly enough, was not really one of them—but Kallandras' offer as an offer to honor, and Stephen *needed* to be honored. So Gilliam, Lord Elseth, nodded. "There is no bier," he told the bard solemnly.

"Ah, but there is, huntbrother's brother. You carry it here." And he pointed to the center of Gilliam's chest. "And no fire will raze it, no earth will open to swallow it, no water will carry it upon the eastern boats into the arms of the open sea." As if realizing that he had spoken too intensely, Kallandras began to strum his lute.

He sang.

He sang as he had spoken, but with an emotion beyond even the words. He sang with understanding. Gilliam had lost his brother, and the word brother, to a Hunter, meant more than it did to any other men or women; the great Houses could not conceive of its depth, and even the petty nobles, with their hopes of continued lineage, could lose their best and brightest heir and never know the loss that Gilliam felt.

Did mother lose child, who could feel such a void? No. There had been Stephen, and there would never be a man to take his place; Gilliam of Elseth had been cut in half, and would wander blindly through life, for Stephen had been his eyes, his mouth.

Stephen had been his soul.

Gilliam cried out, and it was a type of song, a keening, the wildness of the grief that he felt, expressed in the only way he knew how. Yet even uttering such a cry gave him a mea-sure of peace.

Because Kallandras understood.

We will hunt them, you and I, the bard sang. We will kill them, you and I. Peace.

Two days later, in a silence heavy with the unspoken, Kallandras of Senniel—Kallandras of no other name that Gilliam had ever heard spoken—brought the simple, un-adorned spear that had in the days of the Breodanir's youth been the centerpiece of the Hunter's Temple. It was long in shaft, and slender, with no knots that the eye could discern, no flaws; it was oiled against the damp and the dry, but it was not colored. The tip of the spear was made of a metal that might better be suited to jewelry, it was so shiny—but it was sharp enough to cut the finger on, as Gilliam found out.

He started to ask the bard questions, but Espere growled low and backed away as the spear came to her master's hand; nor would she approach him again while he carried it. And when the spear rested in his palms, Gilliam of Elseth felt a jolt, some shock of knowledge, that rendered all ques-tions meaningless.

This was the very Hunter's Spear. He was meant to wield it on the Hunt, and not for anything, not even safekeeping, would he relinquish it now. For with it, Stephen's death would be avenged. Stephen's and every other huntbrother who had ever given their lives to the Hunter's Death.

Meralonne APhaniel sat in the office of The Terafin as if it was the only civilized room he had seen in the last month. His hair, fine and long, was braided tight and held above his shoulders; his hands were callused, and dirt, black and rich, clung to the undersides of his chipped nails. He, who never looked tired, seemed exhausted.

And that did not bode well for the interview.

"Terafin," he said, nodding his head instead of performing the required, socially correct bow, "I realize that I am a mage in the employ of your House. But at the moment the Crowns demand my attention and my diligence. It is not easy to come here, and my presence will be missed."

"I would not call you for a message of little import, and indeed I expect that you will see this information to the source that it will best be served by." Her words were brittle.

He sighed, stood, and formally bowed. "Your pardon, Terafin."

"Accepted."

"How may I serve you, Terafin?"

The smile that touched her lips was cold, but it was gen-uine. "It has come to my attention that there is a colloquial phrase used among the general populace. When the Sleep-ers Wake.' It is used to mean—"

"That something will never come to pass. Yes. I've heard that phrase."

"Good. It is not a phrase that is used in my presence, and not one that I am familiar with, perhaps because I have stud-ied some of the history of the Sleepers."

"You have studied childhood lore," was the sharp reply.

"And yet, you would agree that the Sleepers do exist."

Utter silence, and then Meralonne smiled, and the smile eased the exhaustion and toil of responsibility from the fine lines of his face. "I would agree, yes. But I would

not nec-essarily say that the bardic understanding of the Sleepers and the actuality meet in any meaningful way."

"Are these Sleepers dangerous?"

"Who would know?" The mage lifted a silvered brow. "They have never woken."

"Yet it is considered an act of treason to interfere with them at all—to even, if I understand the law correctly, at-tempt to see or study them." She lifted a sheaf of papers from her desk's surface and let them fall again. "A very old law," she said softly. "Upheld when the Kings took power. It is not in the records of the current magisterial courts, but rather the historical ones. Four hundred years ago. When the Sleepers were, in fact, considered myth."

"How—"

"I wished plans, some lay of the ground, that would indi-cate that the Sanctum of Moorelas had once been part of a building." She paused. "Have you heard the phrase 'under Moorelas' shadow'?"

Meralonne's face paled, and his brow rose in the most open display of surprise that The Terafin had ever seen from him. Then he smiled, and she recognized the smile for the concession it was. "Yes," he said softly. "It means, colloqui-ally, that someone is doomed."

"So much history," The Terafin said softly, "beneath the ground of Averalaan, of what was once AMarakas, and be-fore that, Develonn. And before that? Vexusa, I think." She saw the cool shift of Meralonne's eyes, understood well his dislike of the name, and continued. "Yes. The Dark League. I did not know how old these lands were, or how much his-tory they contained; I feel, almost, that I walk in legend." Abruptly, her tone changed. "The Sanctum," she said softly.

He said nothing.

"It is a shrine to the memory of Moorelas; a monument to the forces of justice, of courage, of sacrifice. Each year, upon the four quarters, wreaths are placed at the foot of the statue that guards the city's bay. There *are* no doors into it, no windows—until today I did not realize that it *could* be entered, although perhaps I should have; it *is* called the Sanctum of Moorelas. Few, if any, know what lies beneath its facade.

"You know." In the last two words, everything.

"It is an edict," Meralonne replied, with a guarded expres-sion, "that was decreed by Cormaris, Reymaris, and the Mother; those who serve Cartanis have also upheld the law, and I believe that the Mandaros-born do so as well. In fact, if you take the time—"

"I will find that there is not a single God who does not wish the Sleepers to remain undisturbed."

"Indeed."

"In fact, I will find that there is not a single God who will even make reference to the Sleepers without indelicately ap-plied pressure."

Again he bowed his head, lifting his hands in a familiar steeple.

"If you'd like," she said softly, "Morretz will bring you a pipe."

"He will not bring me my pipe," was the mock-grave re-ply. "Terafin, you put us in a difficult position."

"How much does the Council of the Magi know?"

Silver-gray eyes grew distant. 'The Council? I cannot say for certain. Krysanthos knew, although he was not one of the wise. The Kings know. The Exalted. Certainly the Astari."

"But not The Ten."

"It is not relevant to The Ten." It was, of course, the wrong thing to say.

"It is relevant to The Ten now," she said sharply. "It is relevant to all of Averalaan."

"What do you mean?"

"It is through the Sanctum—and the secret that the Sanc-tum contains—that we will find our way into the undercity." There was no doubt in her voice.

Meralonne's pale face grew ashen, his silver eyes wide. "Of course," he said softly, but his voice held only appre-hension. "We should have known it."

"Tell me, Meralonne—why do the Gods fear the Sleep-ers?"

His expression grew remote, almost cold; his eyes touched the distant wall as if it were a thin veil drawn over a history that could be seen if one stared hard enough. "I ... do not know," he said at last, after some thought. "And I will not venture to guess; it would take years, and a better understanding of the relationship between the Gods and their followers than you or I possess."

The answer was not to The Terafin's liking, but she let it pass, granting Meralonne the respect that was his due as a member of the Council of the Magi. "And is the fear of the Gods for the Sleepers greater than the fear of Allasakar's coming?"

He bowed his head slowly, and then rose. "I believe it is time to answer that question," he said gravely. He walked to the door, paused, and turned. "Terafin." "Yes?"

"If you worship those Gods, you might wish to pray that the Sleepers do not awaken."

Before she could demand an explanation, he was gone.

Chapter Twenty-Six

Jewel knelt against the ground, pressing her forehead into the stone for perhaps the hundredth time that morning. She was heartily sick of it, but Ellerson had been quite strict in his admonitions—the Exalted were only second in rank and power to the Kings themselves, and they were to be treated with the same respect, measure for measure, that one would give the Kings.

She no longer had any desire to ever meet the Kings in person.

Or, she thought sourly, she had no desire to meet the Kings until she was ATerafin—for it seemed that The Terafin and her Chosen did not have to bow, scrape, bend, and kneel at every change of position the Exalted made. Luckily, she was enough of a commoner that the bowing and scraping was pretty simple; total abasement left very little room for mistakes.

Devon nudged her sharply and she looked up into the grave face of the Exalted of Cormaris. His peppered hair was drawn back from his forehead; nothing hid the piercing glow of golden irises. Who would have thought gold could be so icy?

"Describe again the halls you traversed to reach this sup-posed crypt." He motioned the Exalted of the Mother for-ward; she was the only one who had not yet

heard Jewel's full story. At once, the former den leader bowed her forehead—again—to the ground and left it there until she was told to raise it. Then she described the hall to the best of a memory that didn't seem to satisfy either the Exalted of Reymaris or the Exalted of Cormaris. In fact, it didn't seem to satisfy the Exalted of the Mother either, which disheart-ened Jewel.

When she got back to Terafin—if they ever let her leave the palace grounds again—Ellerson was going to pay.

The Terafin said nothing at all; her Chosen said nothing—in fact, the only friend she seemed to have in the entire hall was Devon. Certainly the warrior-priests who attended the Exalted looked upon her—when her eyes were raised enough that she could see their expressions—with a cool distrust. It was a crowded hall; there was a lot of suspicion in it.

Tell them, he'd said. *Tell them all*. Oh, Ellerson was going to suffer somehow for this.

It was when a door that didn't even look remotely doorlike opened, and two men and two women, attended by eight strangely uniformed guards stepped in, that Jewel truly understood how miserable she could be.

Because even though she'd been born and raised in the twenty-fifth with no hope of ever reaching a noble rank, she recognized the Kings and the Queens when she saw them.

The Queens came first: Marieyan the Wise, robed in simple midnight blue, and Siodonay the Fair, in morning white, But the materials were of a kind that Jewel had only seen The Terafin wear, and at that, seldom; they glimmered, catching a subdued light as they fell. Queen Marieyan wore a slender tiara through hair frosted white, and she wore a

wide belt into which was embroidered the rod and the crown.

Queen Siodonay was called the Fair as a play on words; she was both fair in her dealings, as was demanded of the Queen of Justice, and fair in complexion as the Northerners. Her hair was a platinum spill of light, pulled back and twined in a braid upon her head; she wore no crown, but carried instead a sword with jewel-encrusted scabbard that told the tale of her rank. It was said she knew how to use it, and well.

King Reymalyn came next, his golden eyes narrowed, his face cast in a grim light. Fire-haired and fire-bearded, he; was the tallest man in the room; across the breadth of his shoulders he wore an emerald cape, and beneath it, simple attire. But he, too, carried a sword, and his wrists were banded with an odd metal that caught the light and seemed to absorb some of it. Jewel would have taken a step back, but she was kneeling. Not to King Reymalyn would she go for mercy, if mercy were ever required.

But perhaps she might plead with the wisdom-born King: Cormalyn. Dark-haired and golden-eyed, he was younger than his Queen, but no less regal. Of the four, it was King Cormalyn who drew the eye and held it longest, although he wore no heavy mantle, no jeweled crown, no emblazoned crest. He carried the rod of his office, and the color of his eyes was sunrise; there was a sadness to his face, and an air of peace, that made one want to trust him. And Jewel badly wanted to trust someone here.

"And what makes you think that this ... this crypt is lo-cated beneath the Sanctum of Moorelas?"

Because you're giving me such a hard time about it—where else could it be? But she bit her lip on the words as Devon applied a gentle pressure to the small of her back—a pressure that could not be seen by her questioners. "I don't know it for certain," she told the Kings' questioner softly. The man glanced beyond her shoulder—at Devon, she thought, since they seemed to know each other well.

"Yet you've told your Lord that this is the case."

"Yes." That was said through clenched teeth. Couldn't be helped. Something about the man made her edgy.

"Why?"

This dark-haired, pale-eyed man was so intense it was al-most easy to forget that there were other people in the room: the Exalted, the Crowns, The Terafin. "Because I couldn't think of where else it could be. The Sanctum stands alone. The library closest to it doesn't have a crypt."

"Who else have you told about this?"

She was silent, weighing the question; weighing the deci-sion that would be made by answering it.

"I asked you a question."

"I heard it." Devon's hand was at her back again; she stepped an inch or two forward, denying it without exposing his support. If support it was. The guards moved in at her sides, but she ignored them, as if they were no more than common beggars, and she the Queen.

"Terafin," she said quietly, the softness of her voice mask-ing its lack of strength. The Terafin stood forward. Jewel was not certain what the older woman would do; here, she was outranked by seven people, or eight if you counted the man who questioned. But her Chosen—Torvan among them—stepped forward as well, subtle in their protectiveness. The Exalted made way before her, polite but cool; the Queens paid her the respect of a slight nod. Only the Kings were remote.

"Jewel," The Terafin said.

"Terafin." She bowed quite low. "I've told them every-thing I can tell them. I serve the House."

"You have not," the questioner said, rising from his chair in a quick and supple motion, "told us everything we wish to know."

"I have told you," Jewel repeated, her voice more strained, "all that I can."

"It is not for The Terafin to decide that; it is for *me*. The Crowns are not yet satisfied with your response. We would ask you to resume your place." Jewel had heard death threats that contained less menace.

She did not move. Because she understood—although it had taken the better part of two hours—that the Exalted and the Crowns' inquisitioner were not questioning her because they did not believe her; quite the opposite. They were *afraid* that what she had to say was truth.

Jewel knew that it was dangerous to know too much. In the streets of the thirty-fifth, Old Rath's hunting grounds, it had often been the death of some hapless young thief, at least until the magisterians had done their work. There were no magisterial guards that could protect her here; she knew too much, and she knew it

in front of the people who made the laws and could change them to suit their whim. But she'd be damned if she'd speak the names of any of the rest of her den. She'd be damned to the fires, thrown out of the Hall of Mandaros without so much as a second chance. She was their leader, after all.

"Jewel Markess." The man's voice was ice. "*Sit*." "Hold."

The Terafin frowned at Jewel, but the expression that molded the contours of her jaw was distinctly cooler when she looked at the Kings' servitor. A moment passed; The Terafin's expression deepened, as did her annoyance. At last, she spoke. "Astari," she said, measuring each syllable, "the girl is a member of my House. She answers to me by the covenant between The Ten and the Crown, and I do not choose to press her response."

Silence. Then:

"We were not informed that this was the case."

"I was not aware that the permission of the Astari—or the Crowns—was required. Nor was I aware that prior knowl-edge was a legal imperative."

"It is—"

"It is not, of course, required." It was Queen Siodonay who spoke. Her voice was softer than her expression, but strong for all that. "But as a courtesy—both to ourselves and the young ATerafin—it would have been appreciated."

"It would," the Astari who was responsible for ques-tioning Jewel said coldly, "have been impossible."

"Lord of the Compact," Queen Marieyan said quietly.

The Astari turned to face her; his face twisted a moment in frustration and then eased into a remote neutrality which fooled no one. "As you say, Majesty." He stepped aside to give Jewel room to move, and then turned lightly on one foot "But, Terafin, you understand your responsibility in this matter. If this young girl's information were openly known—"

"Then what?" The Terafin's voice was, measure for mea-sure, as clipped and icy as his. "I have heard nothing today that indicates—to me—that you have any idea whatever of what will happen. If history—that remote and sullied record of events past—is to be trusted, these Sleepers have existed as they are now for eternity; they have not once woken, they have not once been disturbed. And there have been wars, and worse, that have played themselves out above them and around them since the dawn of time. Vexusa fell around their ears—and such a fall as that city faced woke the very dead.

"Therefore, unless your purpose is to intimidate a young girl, I believe your interview here is at end. Is that clear?"

"Terafin." It was Queen Marieyan. "Lord of the Compact. Our grievance is not, and must not, be with each other. Terafin, you must forgive the Lord of the Compact; his pur-pose is the protection of the Crowns, and he is zealous in his pursuit."

"And arrogant. And ruthless."

"It seems to me," the Exalted of Cormaris said quietly, appearing from the far end of the hall without warning, "that history, both ancient and recent, plays its hand. Terafin. Lord of the Compact. You do not serve your best interests, or ours, by

this. Cease."

The Terafin bowed at once, low and proper in her respect; the Astari grudgingly gave way as well, but with an obvious lack of grace.

"Who knows now matters not; more will know than we could possibly deal with before this matter is closed. This does not grant dispensation for any further spread of this tale by anyone in this room—or in House Terafin." He turned to Jewel, the full weight of his ceremonial robes trailing across the ground. Aside from the warrior-priests, he had no atten-dants—and the warrior-priests did not lift or carry a train, even if it be the Exalted's. "Young one, we believe your story, although we wish it otherwise." He turned to the Ex-alted of Reymaris. "Son of Reymaris?"

"I concur," was the short reply.

"Daughter of the Mother?"

"I also concur." But her full lips were turned down at the corners, her eyes narrowed. She turned to the Kings, who had remained silent throughout. "Your Majesties," she said, bowing low. "I speak for the triumvirate."

"As is your right," King Reymalyn said.

His voice was a shock. It was low and deep and musical; it filled the hall as if it were a shout, yet it was soft in tone—almost gentle.

"What would you have of us?"

"If there were another way, we would ask nothing," the Reymaris-born King replied. "But it seems to us that the Crypt of the Sleepers must be disturbed if Allasakar is not to walk again. We would ask that you open the Sanctum to our forces."

She lowered her head a moment. "It will not be an easy task, and the triumvirate alone cannot accomplish it; we must be speak the Church of Cartanis and the Church of Mandaros, and their leaders must be in agreement." She paused. "There are reasons why the very ground would deny a making or an unmaking, such as our enemies have done, that did not have the keys of the Gods behind it." She paused. "All keys."

"Let it be done," the King replied.

"As you command."

Devon was stiff and weary. "You took a risk," he said, as he sank back into the wide, high-backed chair in his office.

The Terafin raised a dark brow before accepting his lack of formality; it had been a most trying morning. "I was not the author of that risk." Glancing at Jewel, she smiled; the young thief sat meekly on the window ledge, attempting to hide in the very scant shadows.

Jewel had the grace to blush under the scrutiny. "I'm sorry," she offered at last. "But thanks for covering for me. I owe you."

Devon and The Terafin exchanged glances.

"I don't think you understand," Devon said quietly. "Did you think that she was merely trying to save you some time at the hands of the Lord of the Compact?" Jewel stared at him blankly.

"The name ATerafin is not offered lightly." It was The Terafin who spoke. "And it is never offered in jest or in sub-terfuge. You *are* ATerafin, Jewel. This is no game."

Speechless, Jewel gaped; it caused Devon to laugh, and the mirth was genuine, if somewhat edged.

The Terafin waited patiently for the sound to die out; it did not take long. "Why do they believe it?" she said to Devon, as if the interruption—and the slight to her House—had not happened.

"Because," he said soberly, "the Sleepers *are* history, and they have slept, unchanged and unchanging, forever. I do not believe that our enemies somehow missed this entrance into the undercity; I believe that they unmade it—as they unmade the rest

"But the Exalted believe that unmaking was rejected, as all known attempts to change the Sleepers have been—in a slow and subtle reworking that a mage in haste would miss completely. It is almost as if time itself guards them."

"They unmade the way," Jewel said softly, "and the pro-tection around the Sleepers unmade their unmaking."

"Yes."

"Then ... they don't know."

"That is our hope," Devon agreed softly. "And we be-lieve," his voice grew into a thin whisper as he shaded his eyes in the darkness, "that it is our only hope."

"No," a new voice said.

Devon threw himself from his chair, and when he rolled to his feet, his hands were shining with the glint of metal in the poor light. He threw them; they stopped an inch from the hooded face of the intruder and then fell with a clang to the ground.

Jewel gaped for a second time that day—and not because of the magic; she'd seldom seen a throw that good—he'd've hit both eyes if not for the spell. She was certain of it.

But the spell was there; the daggers lay, cold and flat, against the floor. "Well met, Devon ATerafin," the figure said. "I come in peace; I mean no harm." So saying, she reached up and pulled the folds of the hood from her face.

A woman slightly older than The Terafin stared out at them, her eyes violet, her hair still dark, although time had frosted it slightly. Her chin was strong, her nose prominent; she was not lovely in the way the delicate are—but age and power lent a depth and beauty to her face that she could not have possessed in youth. "I am Evayne," she said softly.

"And I," The Terafin said, rising to greet an equal, "am The Terafin." She paused. "I do not recognize you."

"No? But we've met. A long, long time ago. I was a youth, Terafin, and you were a combatant."

The Terafin's frown deepened. And then her expression changed. "The robes," she said. "Seer. You are ... much aged."

"Yes. I am." She nodded quietly to Jewel ATerafin. "Jewel. You have not yet made the pilgrimage, but if I am not mistaken, and my memory does not fail me, you will." Jewel stepped back, hit the wall, and stopped self-consciously, for she saw in this woman the girl who had come running into the foyer, all darkness in pursuit, the two foreigners close behind. "You are young; younger than I was when I was left upon that road. But enough.

"My time is brief; if the Lord of the path is willing, I will meet you ere this battle's

fought."

"Put it away, Devon," The Terafin said, although she barely caught the slight movement with the corner of her eye. "I believe that if the seer wished us dead, we would be."

"I am no threat to the Crowns you defend, Astari," Evayne said remotely.

The Terafin's eyes widened, as did Devon's.

At last, Devon ATerafin spoke. "How did you know that I am Astari? It is not common knowledge."

"I've met you many times, ATerafin, and in many situa-tions. This is one of the most peaceful, and it may be the last; it is not given to me to know *my* future."

"I've never seen you before in my life."

"No. You have not." She turned from him to Jewel, and reached into her robes. What she drew out shone in the room like a living crystal laced with shadow, cloud and lightning. "Jewel—or Jay, if you prefer—I know who you are. Look at me carefully, and look at what I hold. Then tell them what it is."

"But it's a—it's a seer's ball," Jewel said.

"Very well. But what, exactly, *is* a seer's ball? A crystal? A globe blown of glass for use by charlatans? Come, Jewel."

Jewel looked to The Terafin; The Terafin nodded quietly.

Thus granted permission, she turned the focus of her at-tention upon the orb the mage held, but she did so uneasily. She did not fear danger, not precisely; did not fear for her life. But her chin shook as she leveled her gaze, and her eyes darted toward the wall and windows—not this unknown woman's face—as if they could anchor her somehow.

"Jewel."

She swallowed. Nodded.

Seconds blended into minutes; time froze as the young thief's dark eyes slowly widened, absorbing the light. Devon and The Terafin glanced between Jewel and the mage, wait-ing for some word, some sound, some reaction. And there were minute signs of it: the young woman's shoulders, tense and curled downward, relaxed; the line of her brow lost the creases that had not yet been etched there by age. Her mouth opened slightly, in wonder, but not even a whisper escaped.

At last, Devon cleared his throat.

Jewel started, flicking a glance in his direction as if she'd forgotten that there was anyone else in the room. Even Evayne's face, inches above the globe, seemed a bit of a shock to her, judging from the expression that crossed her face. She came back to herself slowly, remembering first who was with her, and then where she was, and last, the question that had set her staring into the roiling light.

"It's her heart," she told them hesitantly, as if afraid of their mockery.

"And you can read it?" Evayne asked.

Swallowing, the young den leader said to her companions, "I—I'd trust her." She looked up, and found that she didn't have to; she and Evayne were of a height. "I already do. This—it was made by you."

"No, Jewel," Evayne replied, her voice almost sad. "It was made *of* me. I walked the Oracle's path; I passed the Oracle's test And she," the seer added, with the flash of a grim smile, "passed mine."

"The Oracle," The Terafin said, the two words distinct yet hushed, as if they were a secret. "You walked her path. They called this a soul-crystal, a soul-shard. I remember my grandfather's stories," she added, as the seer raised a dark brow. "Is it like all the stories? Does it lose its romance and power as you approach its reality?"

Evayne's smile turned sharply inward, although it re-mained upon her face, changed in tone and texture. "It loses none of its power," she whispered, "and all of its romance." Her attention turned to Jewel again. "I thank you, little sis-ter. And I hope—although in truth, I fear there is little chance of it—that you will not bear a like burden in your day." She lifted the stone one final time, and then shuttered its light with the folds of her cloak.

Drawing herself to her full height, she spoke to The Terafin. "You have in your dwelling a foreign noble."

"Yes," The Terafin replied. "We believe he is of import."

"He is. But he is the weapon, not the swordsman; know how to wield him, and when to let him fly. It matters little who else is chosen, but Lord Elseth *must* be sent to the Sanctum when the way is open." She turned her attention to Devon. "And you have, at court, a young bard. Bring him as well."

"I see," Devon said. "She is to *send*, and I am to *bring*? You do not know The Terafin."

Evayne shrugged. "It will not be easy, and it will not be simple, but the ways must be opened, and the path *must* be walked. Jewel, you and I will meet again ere this long battle is over. But time," her lips quirked up in an odd smile, "is of the essence." She stepped forward, toward them; the air swallowed her, leaving no sign of her presence.

25th Corvil, 410AA Senniel College

"We can magnify the sound of your voice," Sigurne said quietly.

The bardmaster looked back out of eyes rimmed black with sleep's lack. "If it were that easy," she said softly, run-ning a hand over those eyes, "wars would have been fought and won with the use of a single mage and a single bard."

Sigurne raised a pale brow. "I confess that I've studied lit-tle of the bardic voice. The bardic colleges are not—"

"Open to the study of the Order," Sioban finished for her. It was a complaint that she had dealt with, more or less di-rectly, for the duration of her tenure. "Some magnification is helpful, but we cannot increase the effect of the voice with-out using our personal power. I don't know why," she added quickly, as she saw the question flash through Sigurne's dark eyes. Talking to the Magi was an exercise in frustration; they were always wont to ask questions that, while of inter-est in the long, idle hours after a tavern's jig, drew attention away from the immediate and the necessary.

On the other hand, a break from the immediate danger—and its attendant responsibility—was something that Sioban desperately craved; it had been a hard week, and by all ac-counts of the Council of the Wise, it was only going to get worse.

The demons in the undercity had returned to their work carefully; the voices below were not so distinct as they had been, and not nearly as strong—but the power in their de-spair and terror was growing daily. The bards could not con-tain it.

The Priests of the Church—the god-born Priests—had joined their efforts to the bardic colleges'. Sioban privately believed that the answer to their dilemma lay with the Gods—for it was through the power of a God that the barrier had been created. But the Gods were disappointingly silent in their conferences with their half-blood children, and the power that the god-born could channel did not meet or scratch the surface of the power that... she shook her head, weary. Fear did that.

The members of the first and second circles of the Order of Knowledge were also struggling daily with the question of the blackness below: What it was, how it functioned, how to contain the cries that emanated from it, how to control the panic that was beginning to sink deep roots in the heart of Averalaan.

"Bardmaster?"

Sioban found herself on her feet, staring into the waves that rolled against the break below Seahaven. Here, in the heart of her small dominion, she could not make out the screams unless she called upon her training and her power. She did not.

"We can't keep it up forever," she said softly.

Sigurne was quiet a moment.

"I don't know how you do it."

"I?" Sigurne rose to join the weary bard at her place by the window. "What choice have I?"

What choice, indeed. "How long will it take?"

"Until the voices can be heard by the entire city?" The mage shook her head. "I can't say with certainty. But if it follows its current growth curve, four weeks." Lady Mother, Sioban thought, pressing her forehead into her hands, help us all.

11th Henden, 410 AA Avantari, Kings' Palace

"And *I* tell *you*, Verrus Sivari, that there's no possible way that we can evacuate any more of the city. The Cordufar Es-tates are situated in an ideal locale—most of the neighboring families are noble-born and can afford to retreat to their al-ternate homes. But *this* area," the red-faced magisterial guard said, stabbing the map with his finger, pausing to swear when he hit a marker pin, and then continuing, "is packed to the roof with people who won't be pried out with-out an army. It's their home—they've got nowhere else to go."

"The army is available," the Verrus said coldly.

The magisterial guard sputtered a moment; he hated deal-ing with the Kings' Swords. He started to speak, and Verrus Sivari placed his own pointer—a brass stick of some sort—against the contour lines of the map. "We received the re-ports from the magisterial courts this morning," he said, his voice growing quieter as the magisterial guard's grew louder, "and in the last two weeks, in areas that have not been properly depopulated, the increase of violence—and violent death—has become unacceptable to the Crowns."

"It's nothing compared to what you're going to get if you try to force an evacuation."

"Major Capren," Verrus Sivari said, grinding his teeth slightly, "There is no guaranteed evacuation; it is an *emer-gency* plan. Now, if you have nothing further to add, I be-lieve I have business—"

The door burst open; both men looked up.

An ashen-faced Sentrus forced his arm across his chest in a sharp salute as he stood just this side of the heavy door. "Verrus, forgive the intrusion. You are needed at once."

The Verrus reached for his sword. "Report."

"It's Queen Siodonay and the Princess." The Sentrus swallowed. "They've been arguing with the Lord of the Compact."

Sivari paled. "Enough." He turned to the magisterial guard, who looked somewhat queasy himself. "You will ex-cuse me," he said. It was an order.

When he passed beneath the arch that led from the Hall of Gods, he was immediately greeted by Primus Allarus.

"Sivari—thank the Gods." It was not an auspicious start.

"Why in the name of Cormaris would Queen Siodonay be arguing with the Lord of the Compact?"

"It's not in Cormaris' name that she's arguing," the Kings' Sword replied. "But she's got Mirialyn on her side."

"Queen Marieyan?"

"Nothing. Not a word. She says that this is not a matter of common sense, or a matter of right and wrong."

"Enough, Allarus. Tell me."

"You won't like it."

"I dislike it already. Tell me."

"Queen Siodonay intends—with Princess Mirialyn and the Kings' Swords under her command—to ride the streets of Averalaan." He paused as he watched the words take root in Verrus Sivari's imagination. Then he added, "Until the crisis is over."

"Impossible," the Verrus said flatly.

"That," Primus Allarus replied," is what the Lord of the Compact told them." He smiled briefly. "And this," he said, as the Verrus made his way into the court rooms, "will be the first time I think I've ever seen you argue on the same side."

It was clear from the nonresponse that Sivari did not find it as amusing as the rest of the Kings' Swords did.

Queen Siodonay stood beside her throne. Hanging at her side was the sword belt for which she was famous in the North, although she wore it rarely now. Ceremonial breast-plates and greaves were being fitted to her by her attendants; she stood, arms out, like a cross, her dark eyes cold as any winter night.

They brightened slightly as they caught sight of Sivari, and then narrowed. "Verrus. To what do we owe this honor?"

"Sanity," was his clipped reply. With the Crowns, a cer-tain etiquette was required—except when one was dealing with Siodonay of the North. "You cannot mean to ride through the streets of the city." That she would not know the full extent of the crisis was not a possibility; in times of cri-sis, the Queens were involved as a matter of necessity.

"I seldom don ceremonial garb for any other reason."

"Your Majesty—Siodonay—we cannot afford to lose one of the Crowns at a time

like this. The streets are—"

"Not yet in chaos."

The Verrus turned at the sound of the voice, recognizing it at once. "ACormaris," he said, bowing stiffly, although privately he thought the title undeserved at this particular juncture.

The Princess smiled, and the smile was almost rueful; she knew well what he was thinking—it was etched across the lines of his eyes, his mouth. "There is a wisdom to the hu-man heart that follows no rigid logic, and no common sense. Yet there are rules to the heart's sway, and I argue that it is folly to ignore those rules under the guise of 'rationality.' "

"Do you know what a blow it will be if the Queen is lost? She is the warrior of the city's heart."

"Oh, yes," Miri. said softly, her eyes focused beyond his shoulder. "And it is precisely because of who she is that she must do what she must do. Excuse me, Verrus."

Sivari stepped aside as a swordbearer in robes the color of rust—or dried blood—stepped forward to the dais, kneeling reverently against the wide arc of the stairs. In his arms, cradled against ivory cushions, was a long, slender scab-bard, one jeweled with three large stones, and lit with gold inlay. Nodding, Mirialyn lifted her arms to the side, and the swordbearer carefully girded her with the sword that was her birthright.

He stared at her hips very carefully and then proceeded to make all the necessary adjustments. "You will not have the rest?" he asked her.

"No. Just the shield and the sword."

Regretfully, the man bowed as low as, or lower than, he had the first time. "ACormaris."

Grinding his teeth, the Verrus waited respectfully until the man was out of sight. "What exactly is it that you think this will do?"

"A moment, Venus. Jordan—the horses?"

"The stablehands are readying them—but you may have to go to the stables yourself to see Thunder armored."

"Very well."

"Miri—"

"I think," she said, adjusting the sword slightly, "that you already know what we intend. It has been two weeks, and Averalaan is filled with dark murmurings and the screams of the dying. We have held up little against them; but it is to the Exalted—or to the Crowns—that the people will turn for comfort and for succor."

"And when you can't provide it?"

She was silent. "There is a risk," she said at last, her voice quite cool. "But I believe that if we go now, and in haste, if we make our rounds, and touch the earth of Avera-laan instead of hiding in the relative safety of Averalaan Aramarelas, we can turn this from a terrible unknown evil, into a terrible, known war—a war between the triumvirate and the Darkness.

"And we can make clear that to fight *is* to remain calm; to *win* is to show the enemy that we *cannot* be broken by this—this magical illusion." She pulled her sword, and the sound of steel against steel silenced the hall. "It is Henden, Verrus

Sivari. The month of great darkness, during which Veralaan and the Mother's Children stood alone against the assemblage of the Baronial Wizards and their followers. Our people were slaughtered, whether for magical power or as examples. Our children were starved. Our lands were fired."

Verrus Sivari fell, slowly, to one knee.

"They knew that if they could break the spirit of the peo-ple, there would never be war; Veralaan would be married and then murdered, a footnote to her father's history. Re-member the Six Dark Days."

He bowed his head. She spoke of the history of the Em-pire, and its founding. "ACormaris," he said at last. "I remember. And I remember what followed: Veralaan's return with the Twin Kings."

"You are not the only one who will remember it," she said softly. They will. But they will only remember it clearly and sharply if we ride."

He brought his hands across his eyes, as if to clear them of webs.

"Against this, we measure the risk as small. If we can reach our people, they will listen." She looked up at the ap-proaching Kings' Swords, and nodded sharply. "Sentrus, es-cort the Queen to the courtyard; I will join the stable detail and meet you there." Barely noticing the sharp salute, she turned once again to the Verrus. "I hope you understand why we will not be deterred."

He raised his arm across his chest in a sharp, perfect sa-lute. "If you would accept it, I would be honored to serve beside you."

"And not under?" She smiled. "I would accept it in a min-ute, if only to convince the Lord of the Compact that we will be duly and appropriately guarded."

The Queen rode, and the Princess at her side; behind them, in the regalia that spoke of the games of the summer quarter was Verrus Sivari: Kings' Champion of a bygone season. Everyone knew what the wreathed leaves of gold meant as they adorned his brow and caught the light in liq-uid reflection; in his prime, he was the best combatant in the arena of the summer games. Better than any of the Annagarians; better than any of the free-towners; better than any of the Westerners from their tiny, isolated Kingdoms. And he had met and matched them all.

Vanity was such a terrible thing, but he gave in to it a moment as they crossed the bridge that led to the city around the bay, leaving the Holy Isle behind. Salt-laden wind touched his face, pushing his cape back over the ornate shoulder joints of the Champion's ceremonial armor. The sun was shining, high and bright; the nightmare seemed passing conceit.

But the moment passed; the horses made their way into the wide, flat streets of the city. They shied back, as if the bridge were a safe haven, and the road before them fraught with peril—but they were animals trained for war, and a moment, they were forced forward.

"Can you feel it?" The ACormaris asked him quietly.

He nodded.

"It gets worse."

He didn't ask her how she knew it—although it was clear by her tone that she spoke from experience—because he didn't want to know. What he didn't know, the Lord of the Compact could not find out

The standard of the Queen uncurled with a bang.

"This is war. Sound it. Make our intent known." Mirialyn gestured, and the horns began their lowing across the open bay. He listened to the notes, long and lingering, as if they spoke truth in a language that he had been born knowing.

Beneath him, Warfoal relaxed—because it was a language that he, too, understood.

And all across the Holy Isle, the preparations for festivity, for the rites of Return were taken up at the call of Queen Siodonay the Fair. Hesitantly, timorously, the nobles and their servants brought the shrouds and pennants out from their stores, and began to prepare for the Six Dark Days.

They sang their songs of freedom and of fear, of courage and of loss, and in the singing—with the bard-born scattered among them like anchors—brought themselves a measure of peace: These were days of darkness, and Averalaan had sur-vived the darkness before.

But on the mainland, the fight was harder, and where the wreaths were laid, they were laid over a fear so deep it could be tasted. But they were laid, and they were more of a weapon than a dagger or a sword in the shadows.

Chapter Twenty-Seven

28th of Henden, 410AA The Sanctum of Moorelas

An hour off midnight; the twenty-third hour. Moonlight, lambent glow beneath the wispy cover of night clouds. The cries of the dying, ghostlike yet visceral, drowning in the slap of high waves against the seawalls that dotted the bay. Towering above in darkness, the statue of Moorelas, grim-faced and determined as he must have been before his final ride. Beneath him, octagonal, carved reliefs of ancient history—Moorelas' history.

Starlight reigned; the little lights of the city were doused as was the custom for the Six Dark Days. Six days, each named for one of the Barons who ruled before the Kings. The Terafin bowed her head in silent prayer, feeling the wind's sharp sting across neck and cheek. She drew her cloak in around her shoulders, tightening it; it didn't help. The chill she felt had little to do with the weather.

Beside her, Jewel shivered.

"You feel it," The Terafin said quietly.

Jewel nodded. "When I was little—when my parents were alive—we followed the Six Day rites. I know the prayers." She shivered again. "Makes me feel old, to need them."

A dark brow arched in response. "When my grandfather was alive," The Terafin said at last, "I hated the Six Days. I hated reciting the names of the Blood Barons; I hated giv-ing up almost all food in favor of scraps that not even our servants were forced to suffer through during the rest of the year. I hated the lack of lights, I hated the sobriety—" She laughed ruefully. "I was a child.

"But he explained that these days were our history, and that we must suffer through them as our ancestors did to un-derstand all that Essalieyan means now. Because, he said, if we did not learn to understand what the Empire is, we would be doomed to lose it." She did not smile as she spoke, al-though there was a thread of affection in the whole of the picture she wove. "As I got older, and I better understood the custom of the Kings and their birthing, I realized that he was wrong—that we could not so easily lose the kingdom that the Kings had founded. We argued."

She bowed her head again, her fingers sliding over the smooth, carved surface of opal prayer stones. "If he has not returned from the Hall of Mandaros—if he still watches us now—I hope he knows that I understand, in every way, what he meant."

Beside her, Morretz stirred; she turned her head and met his eyes before they flickered back to the Exalted. I rarely speak so, do I? she thought, although she did not feel the need to say it. But these are the Dark Days, Morretz. And my grandfather also said—and I didn't appreciate it either—that in the days of darkness, in our horrible desperation, we sought solace in each other and we accepted that that solace was for, and of, the moment.

Jewel stared up at Moorelas' graven face. "Your grandfa-ther was worse than my mother," she said at last. "My mother used to tell my father that even in the darkness, chil-dren were loved, and mothers still did what they could to comfort and protect them." Jewel paused as her gaze was once again drawn groundward, to the Exalted. "My Mother was Annagarian. From the Valleys," she added in defensive haste. "My father felt that she never understood the customs of Averalaan."

"No. But she wasn't wrong; it's why the birthdays of chil-dren under the age of four are still celebrated when no other festivities are allowed. Because even in the darkness, we celebrated life."

"Especially in the darkness," Morretz said. It was the first time that he had spoken. He was not used to being away from the manse; indeed, The Terafin had all but forbidden him to accompany her to this tomblike place. But he would not be left behind, and in truth, it made her feel more steady to have his quiet, obdurate presence at her back.

"Shhh. They resume."

"What are you doing?"

"What does it look like I'm doing?" Finch, struggling with a wreath made of white blossoms, pale orchids, and tiny thorns, cut across the open doorway, scowling slightly at Teller. Wasn't like him to ask stupid questions. But it had gotten bad, these last few days.

Her hands were shaking. If she listened—and not very hard—she could hear the dim cries carried by wind across the bay. It made her wonder what people were doing in the twenty-fifth.

Lefty and Fisher. Lander. Duster. They were the edge of the storm—and who would remember them, when all this was over? Would there be anyone alive to remember them at all?

Teller fell into step beside her; the wreath was large and yet delicate. "It's early," he said at last.

"Yeah." She knew it, too. The wreaths didn't go out until dawn. If. Jay told them that it was tonight, or never. She stopped. Started. Stopped. 'Teller?"

He stopped and stood beside her, waiting for her to gather her words.

"I want to go to the bridge. The twenty-fifth is—" Finch swallowed and shrugged.
"I don't miss it," she told him softly, "but it's still home somehow. I can't ask Carver

or Angel, and Arann's busy with the guards." Pause. "Jester's coming."

He didn't ask her why she couldn't ask Carver or Angel; he didn't have to. They'd laugh. "Can I follow?"

"Yeah, sure. But help me with this—I'm cutting my hands ragged on the stupid thorns."

The Exalted stood around the monument with the Sacred of the Churches of Mandaros and Cartanis. A member of the Order of Knowledge, golden-eyed and aged in appearance, was also part of the circle—he represented the interests of Teos, Lord of Knowledge. Both of the Kings stood with them, arrayed in full armor, their swords sheathed and girded round. Together, the eight began their supplication, joining hands to close the circle, filling the air with their plea.

But they spoke no words that those without god-blood recognized, and as their chant grew longer, it also grew more complex. They had been thus joined for all but five minutes of each of the last twelve hours; the next would tell all.

Kallandras stood by the edge of the retaining wall, leaning against its upper edge for support. It was cool against his forearms, and he concentrated on that sensation a moment, as if surprised he could feel it.

"Kallandras?"

He glanced to the side, the wildness in his eyes the motion of water beneath the stillness of gentle waves. Sioban was staring at him with open concern. He hated it. But the drug's sway was waning; he could hear the voices of the dead more clearly than the song of the Exalted, the Kings, and the Priests. Mixed with their despair, the despair of the dying beneath the earth.

And to lay either to rest, the way had to be opened.

"I'm fine," he told her curtly.

She shrugged, withdrawing the unspoken offer as she shouldered her lute.

Her lute. His was safe in his small, cramped quarters in Senniel College. He almost never traveled without Salla, but tonight, with darkness all around, was the first time he truly missed her.

Gilliam of Elseth stood by himself, keeping his own space as well as his own counsel. With him were Ashfel, Connel, and Salas; they were edgy, but the cries of the humans in the ground beneath their feet had become, over the days, simple background noise like any other. Now, they started at the sound of silence—for the creatures underground would stop an hour here or there, to give the city a hope it could then dash when the cries began again.

He watched, impassive, as the circle of eight began to chant anew; they were a tool, but they were not, in and of themselves, compelling to him. No, the only figure of so-called power here that drew his attention—and his admiration—was Queen Siodonay the Fair. The streets were alive with whisper and song as they spoke of her passage through them; she was the bright and shining moment that had kept the worst of her people's fear at bay. Such a Queen could stand in the same hall as the Great Queens of the Breodani.

He wore a sword, but aside from a supple leather shirt, no armor to speak of; he

expected the Hunt to be a long one, and the weight of armor would significantly cut the length of time that he could maintain the Hunter's trance.

The spear was a weight in his hands, unexpected in its heaviness. Espere, not ten feet from where he stood, seemed isolated; she fluttered around him in a circle as if the spear prevented her approach. He felt her distress keenly, but also thought he felt a distinct yet subtle satisfaction. Her eyes were drawn to the monument, and then away, to and then away, as if the motion were as necessary as breath.

This was not the forest of the Sacred Hunt. This was not any land that had ever been Breodani. Smooth, hard ground beneath his feet, the constant smell of salt, the lap of waves longer across than large villages—these were foreign. And on foreign soil, he stood—his lands forfeit, his title dis-graced. When the Hunters gathered in the Kings' City, he would not be counted among them; he would see no ascen-sion, be party to no celebration, test his hunting skill against no other Lord, no peer.

He knew he should feel something.

And he did: Pride. For even though his peers could not know it, he faced the Hunter's Death—and he faced it alone, with certain knowledge. This time, this one time, it would be different. The afterward, Stephen would have worried about, but Stephen was not here.

The waiting was harder than it had ever been.

Meralonne sat in a silent crouch beside Sigurne. She was calm, almost preternaturally so. Of all the Magi—and the Council was, with three exceptions, assembled here—she was the one he least understood. She was slight of build, short, and quiet to the point of being passed over at all but the most crucial of Council decisions; if any were to be left behind, he would have assigned her one of the positions. She had been offered a berth, and she refused it.

"Cantallos is older than I by thirty years," she'd said qui-etly, "and Alene by eighteen or so."

"Cantallos," Cantallos said brightly, "has at least had the advantage of seeing previous battle."

Sigurne made no reply, but the set of her jaw, the slight tensing of her shoulders, made Meralonne wonder if Sigurne, in a past that had not unfolded before him, had not herself seen war. In the end, her power and her quiet argu-ment could not be ignored; she sat before Moorelas' grim faced statue looking very much as if she were merely waiting for dinner, and not death.

Matteos beside her, broad-shouldered and overbearing, glared at any and all who came near; he was her self-appointed protector. If this annoyed her, she kept her annoy-ance to herself as she almost always did. Matteos did not take a seat, as most of the Magi did; he stood.

"Are we ready?"

At the sound of the voice, Meralonne turned. A young member of the Order—a promising student in the arts of war, and one pledged to the Magisterium after the full course of his studies—waited his response. "No, Torrence," he replied. "But either we will be in the next half hour, or we will never be." He nodded toward the circle of eight.

Torrence Briallon bowed. "We await your order," he said softly, withdrawing.

Devon ATerafin stood beside the Lord of the Compact, watching the Kings as if his life depended on it. It did.

But even had it not, he would have watched. The Kings were in their power, if not on their thrones; as they chanted the rites, as they spoke the key not meant for mortal ears to hear or voices to utter, they seemed to grow in stature, in height.

No food had passed their lips, no water; they did not sit or stretch their limbs or in any way relax—nor had they this eve. Yet they did not seem to flag or suffer for it, and their eyes, when their eyes could be seen, were like the golden moon.

That moon shifted across the sky; he could mark its posi-tion only by the spires of the Churches upon the Holy Isle. Without meaning to, he began a silent prayer, his lips form-ing words, although to which God, and with what supplica-tion, he did not know. A young girl's pleading sobs caught his attention, held it, deepened the force of the words that he spoke. What threat could the Sleepers pose, he wondered, that could be worse than this?

He, who was trained to imagine any possibility, could see none. And so he continued his makeshift, inexperienced prayer.

The moon at its height; the final hour.

The voices of the eight stopped the interwoven chant that had occupied their energies in turns and cycles for the last several weeks. The harmonies and melodies of their song-speech suddenly converged in a rush, rivers seeking the ocean. The eight most powerful men and women in the Em-pire spoke with a single voice—a poor imitation of the multitude—the barest hint of what a God's voice must feel like to mortal listeners.

The witnesses—and there were many—tensed as one man, drawing in on themselves, becoming at last fully attentive and fully silent. The moon, high and full, illuminated the sea, the seawall, the armor and drawn weapons of the gath-ering.

Eight words were spoken.

Eight times the words died into the silence between the lightning and the thunderclap. The last time, only silence prevailed. The circle lifted clasped hands and raised stark faces toward the heavens.

Above, on the platform that stood over historical relief and graven statuettes, the heavens answered. The statue of Moorelas *moved*.

The face of the statue was harsh, graven in stone that had worn and weathered over the centuries. No fleshly tone transformed it; no glint came to armor, or color to cape or boot. Yet it turned—he turned—in a large, slow circle, sword raised, to view the supplicants. First, the eight. The Exalted of the Mother. The Exalted of Cormaris. The Ex-alted of Reymaris. The Sacred of Mandaros. The Sacred of Cartanis. The son of Teos. Cormalyn. Reymalyn.

To each, he nodded, and as he did, they stepped out of the circle, breaking it. At last, unbound, he turned his cold, stone gaze outward. There he saw the war-mages gathering in a grim and expectant silence; he saw the Kings' Swords and the Kings' armed defenders amassed to the North. To the West, he saw the paladins of Cartanis, who made a reli-gion of the sword raised in just cause; with them, stood

the Priests of Reymaris and the Priests of Cormaris—for in ei-ther Church, weapon skills were not uncommon. The Moth-er's Children were not armed to fight, but they brought to the battle their skills and talents at healing, and the Mandaros-born brought the talents of their parent to the bat-tle as well.

"Well met," he said, his voice the very thunder.

Almost as one, they fell to one knee.

"Follower of Bredan," he continued, seeing through the darkness as if it did not exist.

The lone Lord of Elseth looked up.

"Free your Lord, and you will have peace."

Then the foreign Lord lowered his dark head.

"The time is not yet," the statue continued, speaking again to the assembly. "But the ways will be opened. Touch not what you see, and seek not to disturb it—or you will break the Compact which your Lords—and mine—have made." He knelt upon the small, raised platform that had borne his weight for the ages, and would bear it for longer still. His sword, he lifted, one hand on either side of the long, flat hand guard, point to the ground. "Fare thee well," he said softly. "For ere this night is past, many of you will walk upon Mandaros' fields and in his halls. Walk in honor." Without another word, he drove the sword point ground-ward, into the wide pedestal upon which he stood.

Light flared around him as he knelt before the hilt of a buried sword.

Beneath his feet, the octagonal reliefs began to undulate, changing in shape and texture before the watching crowd. Where historical carvings had once told the tale of the great acts of bravery—of honor—that were Moorelas' life, only a shimmering clearness remained, like glass but thicker and somehow more liquid.

"Pass through," the statue said, its voice already dying. "And quickly. The time is short."

The Kings began to issue orders, girding themselves—at last—for war. Queen Siodonay stood at the head of the Kings' Swords that were her personal guard and escort. She had seen the streets of the city for weeks on end, but she was denied the conclusion of the battle. The Kings would go. If he Kings fell, it was to the Queens, and the young god-born Princes, that the Empire would turn.

Siodonay raised her chin slightly and smiled. The smile was the wolf's smile, a Northern legacy. She raised her word, held it high a moment in salute, and then brought the side of the pommel crashing into the width of her kite shield.

The Kings' Swords at her back were silent, except in the ranks that contained men from the Northern climes; they, too, began to strike their shields with their swords. A send-off. A warrior's salute.

The Terafin stood her ground as the small army began its descent into the literal darkness. Whether they would rise again, she could not say—nor could Jewel, who stood in somber silence by her side. They had no skills to offer the Kings; they had responsibilities elsewhere in the city. Nei-ther would set foot in the maze below.

But only Jewel was bothered by it.

They killed my kin, she thought, as a dark shame dimmed the moment. I owe them.

But instead, she would let these others—Priests, mages, and warriors all—fight the battle that had started as hers. Some part of her was glad of it, too, which only made it worse.

But Jewel was no master at keeping her thoughts from her face; The Terafin noted the young woman's expression in the unnatural light that emanated from the monument.

"We would not have come this far if not for your inter-vention," The Terafin said unexpectedly. "No dream would have led us to this place, and if not for this, we would have no chance at all.

"You are ATerafin, Jewel. You must learn to think beyond the fist that strikes or the dagger that draws blood. Instead of one hand, you have called upon many. Where you have no hold on the fires or the elements, the mages have come, where you cannot heal or offer succor, the priests, where you cannot fight and stand against the force of demonic skill, the warriors." As she spoke, The Terafin drew her hood above her shoulders. "Come."

Jewel nodded quietly, hoping that one day she would un-derstand The Terafin's concept of honor and duty. She did not realize how much she already did.

Although they appeared to be of living glass, the walls gave no hint of what lay beyond—no darkness or light es-caped. One had to walk through them to gain that knowl-edge, and the act was not a simple one—for each of the soldiers assembled here could see the man before them swal-lowed whole without a backward glance. Many of the sol-diers closed their eyes or held their breath at the moment that they lifted foot or pushed arm across the threshold. But

not a single one refused to follow where the Kings themselves—to the great distress of the Lord of the Compact—led.

To pass through the walls was a sensation that was at once many things: quiet, loud, pleasant, jarring—it was as if the walls themselves were the repository of the lives of the peo-ple who had come to place wreaths at the foot of Moorelas' statue—or to kiss there in the darkness that young lovers make light. But the walls that they had passed through, of glass, of light, of standing liquid, disappeared at their backs, in their place, long musty shadows that reached out to touch the half-height of what had once been towering walls. The very giants must have built the room, and assembled in it, for the hundred men and women here were dwarfed by its dimensions. The ground at their feet was marble, and gloriously worked; it had weathered the centuries with no loss to its dark luster, and the golden inlay glowed faintly with a light strong enough to see a short distance by.

"How do we leave?" one young Sentrus whispered.

No one cared to give the obvious answer.

"We will have more light," someone said, and a new voice answered. "NO."

At once, swords were drawn; the gathering of the mages prepared; the Priests began to burn their braziers and murmur their low chants. But no one moved, for the figure herself was made clear as she approached.

She was not a young woman—perhaps older than Queen Marieyan—for she radiated a sure confidence, and a power, that the young rarely have. To the foot of

the Kings she came, and there, at a distance of thirty yards, she knelt, dusting the ground with the hem of a cloak that seemed to make way for her knees. A trick of the light, perhaps.

The Kings glanced at each other a moment in silent conference, and then King Cormalyn spoke.

"Rise," he said, his voice carrying in the hush of the room. "Rise and identify yourself."

She obeyed his command quickly, unfolding her knees as if they seldom bent so. "I am Evayne," she said softly. "Evayne a'Nolan."

"Who are you, and what are you doing within these walls?"

"I am waiting for you, Majesty. For I have walked the hidden path, and in so doing, I have learned enough to be of service to you while our paths converge." So saying, she pulled a shining orb from her cloak and held it beneath her chin.

"And why should we trust you?" It was the question in almost everyone's mind. Almost.

"Because, my Lord, no one living, no one sane, seeks the ascent of the darkness. Those who call themselves Allasakari have already been devoured, and those who delude themselves into thinking they will have power...But it is not to speak of that that I have come. I am seer-born, and the way to the undercity is treacherous. Will you accept my aid?"

"And who is Evayne a'Nolan that we should know her to be sane?" The Lord of the Compact spoke in his sharp, pointed voice.

"A friend."

"But friend to whom? It is a matter of ease to claim; friendship—and often a matter of deceit."

"I will not force myself upon you," the woman said quietly. "I cannot. If you will not have my aid, I will leave you."

"No," the Lord of the Compact said, "you will not."

"And will you detain me?" Evayne's smile was a crack of ice between thinned lips.

To the Kings' side, from nowhere, came Kallandras the bard. He knelt in the posture of abasement before King Cormalyn's feet. "Majesty," he said, interrupting the royal interview, "I am Master Bard Kallandras of Senniel; I have served the Crowns' circuit for my tenure. I bear this woman little love, but I will speak for her. You may trust her."

The King raised a streaked, dark brow.

A second man came, struggling through the still crowd, and he, too, flattened himself against the floor, his white hair a spill against cool green. "Majesty," he said, "I am Member Meralonne APhaniel of the Order of Knowledge, and of the Council of the Magi and of the Wise. This one was once ... my student. I, too, will speak for her."

And before the King could speak, a third man came, but he did not abase himself. He knelt, on one knee, his animals standing at rigid attention at his back, a long, plain spear be-side him. "Your Majesty," he said, speaking as if words were not his strength, "I am not Essalieyanese, but I have fought the demons and the darkness in my native lands—and you have granted me permission to hunt them here. If my word means anything to you—or to the man who speaks for you—I give it as well: I

speak for Evayne."

"I do not speak for the King," the Lord of the Compact said, in a voice as thin as Evayne's smile had been.

"He speaks," King Reymalyn said, his voice light with just a hint of amusement, "for the Kings' safety. We will ac-cept your guaranties, gentlemen."

The dark-robed woman stepped forward as the three men rose to greet her. She stopped first in front of Kallandras and met his eyes gravely. They were darkly hollow, where once they had been the sky of high summer. She started to speak, but he turned away from her; her eyes flickered at the slight, but her expression did not shift.

To Meralonne APhaniel, she also offered her silence, but in that silence was the hesitance that a student might offer a master years after the relationship has been severed. To see them, the powerful woman and. the powerful man, face-to-face, made the man seem almost ageless.

"I have not forgiven your silence," he said at last.

"I know," was the soft reply. "But mark it well: the time is coming when my silence will be broken at your behest, and then we will both wish for the years in which I sat at your feet learning the arts."

"Is this a seeing?"

"Yes," she replied, already beginning to move away. "But not of the gift. Of the heart."

Last, she came to Gilliam of Elseth, and before him—only before him—she bowed low, bending both knee and head. He caught her arm, little realizing that he was the first man to touch her in many years, and pulled her roughly to her feet. "Don't," he said, releasing her as if she burned to the touch. "I didn't save him either. He always said the Hunter would take him. I always said—

"But tonight," he finally added, hefting the spear, "it will be over."

"Hunt well, Hunter Lord," she told him quietly. "And you, little sister. Hunt well."

Then, schooling her face, she went to the Kings, and stood before them as a respectful peer—a Queen—might. "Your Majesties," she said softly, bowing once. "It is not safe to use magic within the great chamber. It has ... unusual effects, and not all of them pleasant. However, if someone should be so foolish, it will almost certainly be survived. But below, in the chamber where the Sleepers lie, any use of magic will destroy the caster. Once we are in the tunnels proper, the protections wane."

"Very well," King Cormalyn said coolly. "Member APhaniel, you had best impart this information to your mages."

Evayne led them through the half-lit great chamber to the remnants of an old door frame, crossing a floor that was tiled with letters too vast, and too foreign, to be easily read.

But every so often, a member of the Order of Knowledge would stop in a shock of recognition before his brothers and sisters ushered him on into darkness. Twice, the hint of magic flared in the chamber; once, it fizzled, and the second time it turned into a moving, noisy display of fire-lights, There was no third time, and although the Priests and the soldiers ground their teeth in annoyance, the mages at least lent their

sympathy to one whose specialty of study had suddenly, dramatically, taken on new life—and one who was never going to be able to wring answers from the discovery, to examine it, or to learn from it.

At last the gathering stopped in front of a door through which ten men might easily move abreast. Or rather, a frame; the door was missing, although the hinges and joints were still there. As the walls did, the frame disappeared into the darkness above, but it was clear that the doors had been much, much taller when this hall had last seen light—if it ever had.

"Here," Evayne said, staring into the darkness, "we begin our descent. Light your lamps, if you have them, or your torches—but *do not* rely on magery to guide your steps."

As if she were a stone in a pond, word rippled in an ever wider circle at her back, and with it came the meager light of torches; lamps were carried by the Priests who attended the Exalted, and the Astari who attended the Kings. She waited, arms crossed, violet eyes seeing into the shadows that blanketed the landing. At last, the Kings' men gave their

ready signal, and she began to lead them toward a large set of stairs.

In width, the staircase was at least the match of the door frame to the great chamber. But its finer detailing had not been lost completely to time and accident, and when foot was placed upon the foremost step, a hollow chime sounded. There was a momentary panic, but Evayne lifted a hand.

"It is the song of approach," she said, "and of departure. The stairs were built to chime it, by some magic or some craftsmanship that has long been forgotten. No one could ap-proach by stealth those who waited above. No one could leave in secrecy." "Then they'll hear us below."

"I do not know," she said. "But I think not. For the chamber of the Sleepers lies between us and our enemy." "Lead," King Cormalyn told her quietly. "As you command."

The music continued, but it played as cacophony; this many men were not meant to approach or depart in so disorderly a fashion. Or perhaps it was meant to be discordant; what had dwelled in this citadel in the mythic past no one could say for certain except Evayne, and she would not name it. Whatever the reason, many were the soldiers who, in their descent, stopped a moment to tie their sword knots and ready themselves fully for combat.

Yet what greeted them was an empty hall, and a long one; it was fashioned of plain stone, but of larger blocks than were used anywhere else in the city. There were no windows—had this part of the building originally been underground, there would have been no need—but there were also no torch rings, no lamp hooks, no provision for the light.

The halls were high, the ceilings, where the light carried by the servants of the Kings or the Exalted was strong rough to make them visible, vaulted in an odd, fanned lattice. To the side, left and right—east, west, south and north seemed for the moment to have lost their meaning—were narrower exits from the main hall they traversed, darkened branches into the unknown. Evayne kept them to their course; any difficulty was again with the Order's members, any of whom were accustomed to pursuing their studies with a single-minded purpose that occasionally bordered

upon the irresponsible.

Yet if curiosity drove them to stare into the ruins of doors and halls as they passed them by, it also drove them forward, and at last, after a time that was only measurable by the low-ing of the oil in the lamps, the hall ended in a forbidding set of doors that stretched from floor to unseen ceiling.

Set across the closed doors was a large seal with runes emblazoned in a closing spiral from edge to center; seemed to be made of gold, and in the darkness of torch and lamplight, it radiated light like a bonfire.

"These are the last of the doors," Evayne said softly. "There were three, but two have already been breached by the breaking of the earth and the sinking of the city. They were magicked once, but the source of their power has long since fled this world."

"Magic," Meralonne told her, "does not flee when the caster dies."

"No," she nodded, taking his correction as quietly as she had always done. "But it is weakened when the race dies. Or when the race leaves." She smiled slightly. "And if I gave you the impression that no magic remained here, please forgive me—for the magic is not one that you or I could easily break." She turned and bowed to the Exalted, and they came.

"It offers warning," the Exalted of the Mother said quietly.

"And promises danger," Evayne added.

"You read the oldest tongue?"

But the seeress did not reply. Instead, she said, "Exalted grace us; open the door that your ancestor barred. We have so little time."

People seldom saw any of the Exalted hesitate; they thought it merely a trick of the light, for with surety and purpose she approached the wide doors. Lifting her arms, she began to speak, her tone quiet and reasonable, her words in-comprehensible. Minutes passed; the sound of flames lap-ping oil and air, of breath being drawn, formed a stage fog her voice.

The doors dissolved.

And with them, the darkness.

Silence, blessed silence. The cries of the dying, the plea of the soon to be killed—they did not touch the Sleepers' Crypt at all. It was hard for the men and women assembled without not to rush headlong into it. There had been little peace in the last few weeks. But they were well aware of their duties.

No lamps shone that were bright as the light in the crypt day ruled there, framed on all sides by darkness and earth. Upon three stones biers, arranged like the petals of the trifold flower, lay the Sleepers. Their feet pointed inward, heads to the round, curved gallery sculptors had made of the walls. Above them, stellar vaulting, beneath, concentric cir-cles laid into the fabric of the stone itself.

Yet it was not the architecture which drew and held the at-tention; it was the Sleepers themselves.

"Do not approach them," the Exalted of Cormaris said. His voice while not sharp, was hard. "And be wary of cross-ing any circle's path."

The Kings nodded, and word, as ever, was sent through the ranks. Yet no man or woman passed the biers who did not stop a moment to gawk. Even the knowledge

of the darkness that waited in the halls beyond this chamber did lit-tle to still the Sleepers' spell, for they were beautiful and they filled the heart with a deep longing, and a cold one.

"Did you always know where they were?" Meralonne asked Evayne quietly.

"Not always."

"Did you know of it while I taught you?"

"No."

The mage stepped past her; she raised a hand to his shoul-der reflexively, and then let it drop before she touched the heavy darkness of his robes.

"Mage," the Son of Cormaris said.

"If I could, I would not wake them," was the low reply. "I understand what you vowed, Exalted, and I would not force you to defend that oath while there is a greater enemy—a mutual one—to face." He bowed slightly, and then stepped carefully around the periphery of the widest circle to better see the light of a Sleeper's face.

He—if he it was—was both tall and slender, with hair that fell around his face like a spill of pure silver. His lashes were white, and his skin pearl-like in its luster. He wore a golden breastplate, and a shield, with a design that denied the light yet did not claim the darkness, lay below his folded arms. Blued and gilded greaves he wore, and gloves, and be-neath his chin a long and flawless gorget. His helm rested beneath the steeple of his hands.

Yet he held no sword, nor was one laid at his side.

"What—what are they?"

Meralonne turned at the sound of the voice, meeting the gaze of a young man before that man was swept past him by the movement of his fellows. Still, knowing that the answer might be carried by the room's perfect acoustics, he an-swered.

"They are the Princes of the First-born."

"And what was their crime?" The Exalted of Cormaris asked.

"Did your Lord not tell you?"

The Exalted frowned. "Only that they were guilty of be-trayal."

"But not what that betrayal was?" Meralonne's smile was bitter indeed. "It was manifold, Exalted. And for it, they have lost their swords and their names—see, you cannot glance upon the device that was once the pride of their kin." He lifted a slender hand and pointed to the shield.

"You know much, Meralonne."

"Legend lore is one of my specialties," the mage replied. "Come. The darkness is waiting, and it will wait neither peacefully nor long."

Chapter Twenty-Eight

Darkness and death; the cries of the dying a glimpse of what eternity in the Hells must be like. Every man, every woman, tensed as their feet crossed the threshold from light and si-lence into the footpaths of the undercity.

Beyond the cavern of the Sleepers, in a twisted, broken tunnel that might never have seen the day, the torches began to flicker: a change in air currents. The army shifted uneas-ily, but Evayne was unconcerned; she followed the winding tunnel until

it once again reached a flat, worked place. The ruins of a hall, broken gargoyles, the bases of statues that had once lined the ways—these were blanketed in shadows that grew heavier and heavier with each step taken.

Those steps were silent, a gift of the mages who now walked slowly behind their compatriots and ahead of the main body of Priests. Anyone with the sight for it would see them coming; the lattice of magical light necessary to blan-ket such a large group had a distinct and unavoidable signa-ture. Still, that signature was less obvious than the sound of a hundred—and more—booted, heavy pairs of feet. Any ad-vantage, no matter how slender, would be used.

The Kings led again, but this time, the ranks of their Swords and Defenders were broken by the presence of war-mages. Mandaros' Priests also walked in the forefront, judg-ing the shadows, looking for any signs of life, natural or no.

They did not see as keenly as the woman who walked in midnight-blue robes; they did not have the hidden eye. But if she saw danger at the start of their descent, she did not speak its name: They journeyed into darkness to destroy a door through which a God was stepping. Danger enough.

The first creature to come out of the darkness swept in from the side, through a tunnel that was rough-hewn and re-cessed into the hall along which they had chosen to walk. It was not humanoid, and in the end, not sentient enough to re-alize that a small army was bearing down upon it.

It was fast enough, however, to claim first blood—first death—before its victory celebration was brought to a messy, and magical, end. For one brief second, the cries of its dying agony eclipsed the suffering of those below.

There was no body to study.

The mages fanned out into the side tunnel, but they found no other such creatures on the prowl. Fifteen minutes, per-haps less, and the army was once again on the move.

Another demon, hunting Gods only knew what, fell to the mages. A third.

The fourth came down from above, casting a dark and fi-ery web upon the unsuspecting Priests at the rear of the group. Although the war-mages joined the fray as quickly as they could, the maze and the updrafts in the large, abnormally-shaped cavern were the territory and the strength of the beast. The fight was long and hard, and in the end, fully twenty men and women lay badly injured or dead.

But the seeress brought worse news than that.

The enemy would soon be warned of their presence. They would have time to prepare a defense.

Karathis-errakis erupted into the coliseum like the living flame that he was. He spun in air a moment before guttering; the ground approached his knees and the heels of his multi-ple hands as he rushed to abase himself against it.

"Lord." His voice was muffled by dirt and the sound of the dying, but it was clear enough—barely—to be heard.

Karathis' gaze, where it met the back of the prostrate creature, literally burned. But Karathis-errakis knew better than to scream or attempt to protect himself; to interrupt

a lord while he presided over the damned was never a wise course. But to do nothing, this time, was even less wise. He waited, hoping to survive the wrath of a demon lord in the throes of the Conviction and the Contemplation.

It was not Lord Karathis' even temper which saved errakis' existence upon the mortal plane. "Enough, Karathis." The fire burned less fiercely; the smoke of char-ring flesh gave way to the simple stench.

In the Hells, such interference would be an open declara-tion of war, and such wars, in a landscape where power and rulership meant everything, were common fare. But there had been no rulership challenges upon the mortal plane in millennia, perhaps because there was no easy dominion over the souls of those who had not yet chosen. Or perhaps it was merely because a demon lord rarely walked the plane; two were almost unheard of. Karathis turned his gaze upon Isladar, and Isladar raised an unfettered hand, one quite hu-man in seeming.

Karathis did not know the limits of Isladar's power, for he had never seen Isladar use it to its full extent. Isladar ruled no terrain in the demesnes, he forced no lesser creature to bear his name and do his bidding, he chose to absent himself from the ducal struggles, when the hierarchies of the Hells underwent their radical changes—and yet, absent, he in-curred the wrath or enmity of no Duke.

It was almost as if he existed outside of the realm which had birthed him.

And in that realm, the unknown was the greatest danger of all. Karathis frowned openly as his surroundings lost the edge and the clarity that the Contemplation brought on.

"Speak," he said.

Karathis-errakis did immediately as bid. "Strangers ap-proach from the southeast." "What is this?"

The creature swallowed, and the last of its protective flame went out completely. "We think—we think at least one hundred, at most three. Humans."

"Impossible," Karathis said, folding his arms while his claws grew darker, longer, and harder.

"From the southeast?" Isladar asked.

The creature did not respond.

"Answer him."

"Yes. Lord Isladar."

"Interesting. Were they armed?"

"Yes. But—the armed men have not been fighting in the tunnels. They move with speed, and in complete silence."

"How were they discovered?"

"Arradis-Shannen was destroyed in the seeker's cavern. Before he died, he sent word."

Arradis-Shannen served Sor na Shannen as lieutenant. He was not the most perceptive of creatures—but he was one of the more powerful; had his intellect ever matched his ambi-tion, he would have been a threat.

"They have mages," Karathis said coldly, no question in the question.

"Yes, Lord."

Karathis seemed satisfied, but Isladar was not. "Karathis, do not be a fool. Arradis-Shannen was *Kialli*. If he were brought down in battle by mere human

mages, we would have felt the ground breaking beneath our feet." The demon lord turned to stare into the darkness at the mouth of the col-iseum's southern doors. "No, they have Summer magic," he said softly. "They think to bring the light with them into the Winter's haven."

At this, Karathis smiled; his teeth gleamed a moment be-fore his lips once again covered all but the longest of them. "Let them bring light," he said softly. "We lost many to the cursed bardic voices—let them supply the final sacrifices that our Lord requires."

"We cannot afford that," was Isladar's steely reply. "Think: the one who carries the Hunter's Horn may lead the human pack."

Silence.

And then the darkness began to fold and fray as Karathis raised his voice in a roar and a summons.

"This is not possible," Sor na Shannen said, her voice a sensual growl—and a furious one. "Karathis—"

"I closed the tunnels personally. I saw each unmaking. Or do you challenge this?" She said nothing; it was a small enough council that she did not dare to stand her ground. In a fight at this range, Karathis was assured a victory—with a lord of his stature, she could not even be certain it would be a costly one. "We cannot hold that tunnel," she said at last.

"We have no choice."

"Look at it. There are no crawlways above it, and none below; it is too low to properly shadow. If Isladar is correct, the strongest of our number will not be able to wield full power."

It was Karathis' turn to snarl. "You are not required to hold it indefinitely. A few weeks—"

"You will not have weeks," Isladar said quietly.

Karathis turned a dark, dark ebony; his eyes burned orange, a glitter of sparks. Yet he did not argue with Isladar's words. Instead, he spoke two of his own. "How long?"

"Hours, I think. And at that, few."

The demon lord looked to the Gate that stood at the center of the coliseum, its iridescent keystone shining above a mass of roiling shadow. The altars were before it, and around them, piled like the refuse they had become, bodies. Not enough of them.

Karathis turned, wings unfurling from between the span of his shoulder blades. He gestured, and an ebony blade came to his hand, slick and wet from use.

"Isladar," he said softly, the fine ridges of his wings flex-ing at each syllable, "you know what must be done. Do it. *I* will attend to the intruders."

They felt the first tremors as the ground beneath their feet began to shake. Rubble from the walls came trickling down, as if the firmament had become, for a moment, a dangerous liquid.

The Lord of the Compact barked out orders before the rumbling stopped; the Kings pulled back, or rather, the Astari advanced, surrounding them in a slender

protective shield. They held position as the ground trembled again.

"What is the cause of this?" the Lord of the Compact shouted.

"Some sort of magic," Sigurne replied, her brow fur-rowed.

Were the Lord of the Compact a less literal man, his sar-casm might have reverberated in angry echoes down the length of the hall. Instead, he said through clenched teeth, "Can you counter it?"

"Not if we don't know its type, no," she replied, her tone ever more serene. There was reason that she often performed the function of liaison between the Crowns and the Order. "But if the Magi cannot discern it—" Her words were bro-ken by the ominous shifting of rock; the ground shook and the ceiling creaked as if, having borne the weight of the earth for millennia, its strength was finally giving out.

Evayne, the crystal ball of the seer caught between two pale hands, looked into swirling mist, her pupils so large her eyes seemed blacker than the shadows. "Evayne?"

She looked up at the sound of her name—a bad sign. When her sight was keen, and the vision clear, a storm raining down upon her exposed head could not distract her. Kallandras knew it for fact; he had seen it happen. Now was not that time; her eyes were already resuming their violet shade, and the ball was dimming—cooling, he thought—between her palms.

"I cannot say for certain," she said at last. "I feared it might be the elemental magics—but it seems that they are too wild for our enemies."

"They are not too wild," Meralonne APhaniel said softly, "but they are not appropriate here. If what you have said is true—if what you have seen is true—we are on the road to the Cathedral that once stood at the heart of Vexusa. If you look at the ground here, and here," he pointed very carefully, "I would say that we are almost upon it. Call the elemental earth magics, call the Old Earth, and it is quite likely that not only the tunnels, but also the Cathedral, would be de-stroyed." His smile turned grim. "And the caster, for that matter, if old tales are true.

"Never bargain with the Old Earth when you have nothing of value to give it." He paused a moment as the tremors stilled. "The demon-kin have nothing at all of interest to the earth."

"Not to the earth, little brother," a voice said in the dark-ness. "But come. Let there be *fire*."

Orange light, white roiling heat. Framed by it, fanned by it, a creature half the height of the halls, with wings of dark flame, and a sword that shimmered as it cut the air. It stood, manlike but not in any way human, its eyes of fire, its tongue of flame.

"This is ill news," the platinum-haired mage whispered softly. He gestured and the hall, yards away from where the creature stood, was suddenly illuminated by a shimmering opalescent wall.

"You know what it is?" Evayne's voice, tighter, smaller somehow.

A lift of a brow answered her question; a glimmer of ar-rogance. "Oh, yes," he said, master to student, as if for a moment that relationship had never been broken. "He is—or was—one of the Dukes of the Hells." Meralonne lifted a hand, and to it came a blade that only Evayne and Gilliam of Elseth, of the assemblage gathered here, had seen him wield, It was blue ice to dark fire, thin and hard and

uncom-promising. "Tell me," he said to Evayne, although his gaze did not leave their enemy, "you learned the Winter rites— did you ever learn me wild ones?"

"No mortal can contain the wild ways," was her curt re-ply. "How can you test me at a time like this?"

"It was not a test," was the equally curt answer. "It was a very, very strong hope. I do not know everything about you or your kin—and those mortals born of immortal blood, no matter how tainted, can sometimes bear the wild weight a moment or two." He turned to look at the men and women at his back: the Kings, the Astari, the Defenders, the Exalted and the Priests, the mages. The dogs. "How important is this mission, Evayne? At what cost must we succeed?"

Fire casually began to bore a hole through the transparent wall that Meralonne's magic sustained. He grunted. "Answer me; we do not have much time."

Her violet eyes narrowed as she glanced at her back, see-ing what he saw; then they widened as she understood what he asked her. "Not at that cost," she said sharply.

"We will never reach the Cathedral if a price is not paid. Do you not understand what you have seen this day? This was Vexusa, yes, but before that it was something far worse, far darker; the Sleepers fell at the heart of a God's dominion. There are places upon the world that still hold the ghosts of the things that have passed within them; there are places, dark and deep, that hold more. This is one." Meralonne spoke from between clenched teeth; his knuckles, where they gripped the sword, were white. Fire had worn the shim-mering wall to a clothlike thinness; before the wall snapped, the mage cried out sharply—a three-word command in a lan-guage that contained only magic. The wall shuddered, shrank, and flew to his outstretched hand, becoming a shield of the same substance as his sword.

The creature's large eyes narrowed into edges. "Well met," he said, almost pleased. But there was no wildness to Meralonne, no exultation. He was pale—although he was always pale—and his eyes were the color of steel. "Evayne," he said softly, "tell the mages to use spells of defense—and only those spells."

"But—"

"Do it." He stepped forward.

"You are already too late," the creature said, stepping farther into the hall.

"If we were too late, we would face the God and not the lackey," the mage replied. The words cut the smile from the demon's long mouth. "You will wish, before this is over, that you had." His fire shot out like a whip, flaying the surface of rock and dirt. Where it struck, the rock grew red and white—above the heads of the army that waited at Meralonne's back.

Meralonne's magical shield-wall had given the war-mages the time they needed to react to the attack; molten rock dripped down in a glow of angry heat, and stopped in mid-air, congealing upon the invisible barrier hastily erected against it.

"You will wish it," Meralonne replied through gritted teeth. "Your lord is not known to suffer failure gladly."

"You are beginning to bore me."

Fire.

Strike and counter, strike and parry, strike and miss. The demon's sword cut a deep gouge in the face of the solid stone wall; the act did not slow his blade at all.

Perhaps the others did not note it; perhaps they did—but Kallandras was trained to observe in just such a manner. The demon's height gave him the advantage, as did his weight; the size differential did not slow him. Curious that; he would have expected Meralonne to last scant seconds against such an opponent.

But the silver-haired, slender mage, with no obvious spell and no obvious defense, gave ground slowly and grudgingly. Ah. That was close. The ground thundered with the blow of the demon's sword; shivered with the touch of his fire. Kallandras looked up at the crack that had appeared in the abutment. They could not stand here for much longer. The mages did not have the power to deny the demon's attacks.

"Evayne," he shouted; she turned, the edges of her cloak swirling wildly. She was the older Evayne; the woman of confidence and mystery. But he saw the fear in her eyes as they met his; the uncertainty shook him. Still, he lifted his hands to his mouth to mimic the call of the horn.

She knew which horn he referred to. "Not yet," she said through clenched teeth. "Too early, and we have come this far for nothing."

"We cannot—" he stopped at the sound of a terrible cracking, and swung round in time to see the shield of Meralonne APhaniel splintering into shards of cold light. The mage's cry reverberated throughout the sudden silence in the hall. The demon's smile was a chill and terrible thing.

There were archers among the Kings' Defenders; they were assembled in haste and brought forward along the tunnel's width. But they were few, almost an afterthought to the battle plan, and not a conscious tactic. The light was poor in lie tunnels, and the ceilings not always so high. But the demon was a target of such size that only one new to the art could miss—and there were no fledgling archers here.

Arrows, steel tips balanced by perfectly designed flights, were nocked and aimed. King Cormalyn, against the urgings of his brother, saw fit to test a single arrow's flight before giving the order to let fly.

So it was that he lost a single archer, and not the group— for the arrow turned in flight to find its target at the center of the Defender's eye. The archers were commanded to stand down in a silence heavy with uncertainty.

A Duke of the Hells gave them laughter in return for the offered death.

Fire ruffled the earth, transforming everything about it. Meralonne raised his blade against its onslaught, but without his shield it seemed clear that he had no defense. Clear, at least, to Kallandras.

He was no loremaster to understand the niceties and subtleties of what he saw—but he was a bard, and the bardic colleges were built upon songs that were ancient before he first drew breath. The shield was riven, the fire stronger for it.

Can you wield the wild magics? Meralonne had asked.

But he had asked Evayne. Evayne's answer was not Kallandras'.

We need you, he told himself, meaning his trapped brothers and he. In the darkness, he raised his arm and called. Searing in the shadows and the dim light, the answer came: the ring upon his left hand flashed, illuminating him. He spoke to air, and air answered, pulling at captive curls and tugging at the seams of his dark

clothing—an invitation to play, or worse. Pointing, he spoke again. To fire went wind, and around it laid its binding.

Kallandras' will was strong, but the demon lord was in his element. The fire banked but did not gutter.

Gilliam could see the fighting clearly because of the light the magical fire and ice shed in the hall itself. He could hear the grunts of the mages who kept the army protected, could hear the whispered, desperate prayers of the Priests, and the murmuring of the Exalted. That murmur was the only strong sound in the room, and it spread, growing louder and stron-ger in the saying.

The demon lord looked up as the darkness surrounding the army gave way to a golden light. His smile, if anything, grew broader. "Summer magic. How quaint. But you face no mere Winter."

"No? We faced one of the *Kialli*, and he fell, taking only a handful with him." Meralonne rose from his crouch; his shield arm dangled awkwardly at his side, but he did not fa-vor it or attempt to protect it. The Summer magics seemed to strengthen him, if they did not weaken his foe.

"You did not face one of the Ducal Lords," was the cold reply. "I do not know why you chose to interfere in this battle—but for you, it no longer matters,"

Meralonne opened his lips to shout a warning as the fires grew wild and uncontrolled. All that left them was a scream.

At his back, three of the Astari were ash in mere seconds, their armor and their swords a stream of smoking, white liq-uid.

Gilliam started forward, whether to aid or to flee even he was not certain. At his side, Ashfel growled; he brought a hand to the dog's head and held it there a moment, steadying both himself and his pack leader. His pack. Fingers white where they gripped the Hunter's Spear, he stared into the, darkness, fumbling at his side. Evayne told him that he would know the right moment to make the call. He'd missed it; he must have, but he'd make up for it now. His hands found the small, smooth Hunter's Horn.

Espere stopped him, her hand on his. Even here, it was, hard to be touched by her. Her eyes, he saw, were very golden and in the darkness al-most luminescent. She opened her lips quietly; he thought she might whimper or growl. Instead, she spoke. "Set me free."

He stared at her as if the words were incomprehensible.

"Lord," she said, tightening the grip she had kept on his hand. "Set me free."

He could not speak. He felt her anxiety, saw his expres-sion through her eyes; he knew that she was afraid of what she asked.

"I would stay with you," she told him. "But if we are to fight, we must be equal—and we must be separate. Please."

He didn't even know how to do what she asked; the Hunter Lords built their invisible and necessary bonds, but only death broke them. And yet... her fear was not for him, and not for herself; it was an unnamed fear. Her fingers were curved and hard; he pulled his hand free of them and stepped back. Took a look at her, from the outside, as he would have to do with no Hunter's bond to guide him.

He was lying to himself; he knew how to let her go. He could feel the stretch and

stress of the bond between them, for it was thinner than that which bound Ashfel to him. And he had made it so, distancing himself from Espere, this strange, half-human creature, this daughter of Stephen's killer, this—say it, Gil—the only woman for whom he had ever felt such a visceral desire.

Set me free.

He had distanced himself, but never completely.

The smell of charred flesh was carried down the tunnel by the howl of an unexpected wind; he froze in its chill and turned. She turned as well, and he saw the creature—the demon lord—through her eyes. But it was not as a human that he looked, not as a human that she saw.

Swallowing, closing his eyes a moment against her, and seeking instead the waist-high vantage of Ashfel, he cut her free, as cleanly and as quickly as possible.

It didn't hurt nearly as much as he had once feared it might—but it left an emptiness. She filled it with surprise, with wonder, and with a little fear. Because, the moment she was lost to him, she found a different anchor.

Espere began to change.

Stephen had told him about the first change. But Stephen's words were thin and weak compared to the reality of the child of the Hunter's Death. Her arms sank to the baking earth, and her knees; her head she bowed down to her chest as she began a guttural keening that grew lower and louder and lower still. What had once been skin became harder and took on a sheen of reflective gold. Scales, he thought. He stepped back, to make room for her.

"Don't panic!" someone shouted. "She's one of ours!" He did not know for certain, but he thought the voice Evayne's.

Her face was the last to change, but if you looked upon her eyes, it was not so disturbing as all that. Yes, her jaws thinned and stretched, her teeth grew sharper and longer, her neck became almost the length of his arm from fingertip to shoulder joint—but her eyes were still Espere's eyes. Only larger.

Was she taller than the demon? It was hard to tell. Was she longer? Her tail flicked up, tearing a chunk of the stone, from the side of the wall.

She had no wings. There was no need for them. With a roar that shook the ceiling no less than the fires had done, she leaped.

From out of the darkness of the tunnels, gilded and shining with Summer heat, hope came. It howled in wordless rage, its teeth crashed shut on empty air, its tail struck ebony thigh. Where seconds before a demon the color of night's despair fought a slender, injured mage, he now faced the Hunter's scion: Bredan's daughter.

Kallandras froze a moment in wonder—something his training should never have allowed—before he saw his opening. Without a word or a backward glance, he took the only chance he had to reach Meralonne APhaniel's side. The, mage was propped to near-standing in a crevice that his battle had made in the wall; he cradled his arm against his chest, although he did not drop or put up his sword.

"Meralonne," the bard said softly.

The mage's eyes were slow to focus, and when they did, his slender features twisted in a bitter disappointment—as if for a moment, he had expected to see

another face, a different compatriot.

Kallandras said nothing, but offered him instead the use of a strong arm, a strong back—and a silence in which to gather the pain and bury it deeply.

"What a pair we make, we two," the mage said softly, his voice carrying over the thunder of a battle of giants.

"Yes," Kallandras replied. But his attention was focused upon other things: fire, falling rocks, the movement of stone plates beneath his feet. The mage was not, after all, a light or scant burden—but he was not immobile either, and to-gether they reached the line of the waiting army. The Astari opened the ranks to let them through as if even they knew here was no danger in it. The battle was between the demon lord and the beast.

"Will it be enough?" Kallandras heard himself asking.

Meralonne grimaced. "I am no seer," he said, clenching his teeth. "But the Oathbinder is very near, and while he is here, his half-blood child is in her element. I would not choose this battle."

"Kallandras."

The bard turned to see Devon ATerafin's pale face. "Take him to the healers." Wordlessly, Kallandras nodded; together they began to make their way down the eastern side of the hall.

But the bard stopped well short of the healers, seeking the shadows that fell between the radiuses of priestly lights.

Seeing this, understanding what it meant, Meralonne lumped against stone that was, for the moment, hard. "They cannot help me," he said softly.

Kallandras nodded.

"The shield was riven."

The bard again offered his silence. He had heard the cry that Meralonne gave as the shield splintered; had he not been watching, he might have mistaken it for a death cry. Might have. But he knew that Meralonne's death, when and if it came, would occasion no mortal cry.

The vision of the Kovaschaii was still sharp. What had divided them, unspoken, bound them together now in the silence.

"Bind my arm, and return me to the front."

"They will know that the healers have not tended you."

Meralonne's grimace was wry, and pained. "Yes, they'll now. And I'll give them the sharp edge of my tongue if they question me. Let the healer-born use their resources on the fallen they can help." He fumbled in the darkness a moment, his smile growing less fragile as he saw the disap-proval in Kallandras' expression.

In the midst of a battle that would decide their fate, and the fate of Averalaan, Meralonne APhaniel lifted a long-stemmed shallow pipe to his lips with his whole hand. The aroma of burning tobacco made of the towering halls a fa-miliar place.

He did not know what she was feeling, did not know what she was seeing, could not taste or smell or hear the sounds of battle as she did. As her tail cut a swath through fire and air, as the ground once again shuddered and heaved beneath the blow of demon blade, he made his way toward the front line where people stood at the ready as if they were uncom-fortable just watching, but had no other choice.

Evayne caught his shoulder as he stepped past her, unsee-ing; he started and brought his spear around, but the space was too cramped to bring it to bear, which was just as well. He knew what she wanted to say before she spoke; her lips moved as the Hunter's daughter roared in angry pain, drowning out sound and warning to underline her point.

This was not his battle.

There was no hunt here, no quarry that he, and his pack, could bring down. There was only ancient war. Stephen would have appreciated it. Or maybe not; maybe he would

have been terrified because he understood all of its ramifications. Probably both. He could bring himself to feel neither.

Either Espere would fail and he would perish here, in, flame so hot and final that he probably wouldn't have time to feel pain, or she would succeed, and he would be one step closer to the time when the Hunter could finally be summoned.

Unblinking, he watched as the demon and the beast circled each other. They were both, he realized, strangers to him. Neither spoke, although it wasn't clear to Gilliam that the Hunter's daughter could; such a serpentine head was not built for the nicety of speech.

He cringed when the demon's sword struck home; she roared. A whip of flame caught her tail and held it a mo-ment, but it did not burn or singe the flesh. Cascading sparks of pure green light fanned across her skin, and where it struck rock and stone it exploded; she was unfazed. At his side, Gilliam heard Evayne murmur, and although the words were indistinct, the surprise beneath them was not.

But the demon was also scraped by fang and claw, forced back by the strike of tail, the ridge of skull that was almost hornlike. There was no easy victor here, no sure victim; where Meralonne had been overmatched, the beast fought upon an even field. It was not to the demon's liking. Pressed, he called upon the shadow, and it came; he was close to the power of his Lord—closer than she to hers. His wings spread like the swan's—deceptively lovely, ultimately deadly. Borne by the undercurrent of the Lord of the Hells' power, he rose to take the advantage that height offered. The blade that fell against her upturned neck drew blood. Red blood. But she was not alone.

The air grew cooler, and the shadows less; light, not sharp or harsh, but bright nonetheless, began to make headway in the long halls. Incense masked the stench of fiery death, and the strongest of the burning braziers filled the air with the scent of ash and a hint of cedar, the smell of fire in the hearth. Many were the months in Averalaan when that scent was foreign—but to Gilliam, Lord of the responsibility of Elseth, Hunter of the Breodanir, it was life; the winters were long.

I am Bredan's follower, he thought, hating it less as he said it, over and over. She is Bredan's daughter. We are the Breodani, we two.

He brought the spear up, shrugging Evayne's hand from his shoulder. Then he stopped, thinking, *I am a Hunter*. The Hunters chose their quarry and they felled it with their pack—or they failed—alone.

But was she a Hunter? He hesitated; the moment seemed long. The demon's blade

fell again, finding its mark across her flank. Crimson followed in its wake.

"Lord Elseth," Evayne said, her lips almost pressed to his ear, "this is not the Sacred Hunt."

He lowered the spear.

And then, sudden and swift, he raised it with a guttural cry of anger and denial. The Sacred Hunt had already claimed its victim. He did not have to stand by; he *would not* stand by to watch and linger like a helpless child, afraid to raise hand or weapon.

He called the trance early, and it came to him with an ease that it never had. The light became bright and exact, the darkness hard and well-defined. Around him, like mist or fog, the floating whispers of the foreign Lords tweaked his ears. He saw Ashfel, proud and alert, saw through Salas' eyes, caught more keenly the scent of the Mother's hearth.

Grabbing his horn, he winded it, long and loud—but he called only the ground hunt, and not the great one.

The lowing of the horn reverberated throughout the hall, louder even than the sounds of combat. Before it died into stillness, the eyes of the demon lord sought the eyes of the Hunter Lord.

Recognition.

The nature of the battle changed in that moment. Unlooked for, unrecognizable until the instant the horn was winded, the miserable Hunter Lord had revealed himself—carrying, in his folly, the single item that was a threat to the Lord of the Hells.

Karathis had been in the Hells when the Horn was first taken, but he knew it on sight, and knew further that no sim-ple spell, whether born of wild magics or darkness, could destroy it; the Horn's destruction was not his intent. But the human bearer's was.

Could he but retrieve the horn and retreat, the war was theirs to win at leisure. Gathering his power, he struck the ground with sword and flame-touched invocation. The rock shattered and melted beneath the human's feet, fanning up-ward in a spray of heavy liquid.

But his target had already moved. Cursing, Karathis raised his blade as the beast roared and struck.

Gilliam pushed the trance to its limits, taking the speed and the strength that it had to offer and using them. The de-mon was faster than any quarry that he had ever hunted—and no quarry had proved so dangerous except the Hunter's Death. The shaft of the spear felt too thin as he turned it in his hands, gripping it tightly.

The ground buckled beneath his boots; he felt it break as he rolled to the left, gaining his feet without a backward glance. This time, he did not stand for long; the spear be-came a vaulting pole as he thrust himself up from the rock a second—less—before it, too, splintered.

As he landed, he heard the demon snarl in pain, and his lips folded up in a vicious smile. Espere could strike where Gilliam could only flee; she could stand upon the demon's summoned fire just as easily as the demon himself.

The smile dimmed quickly.

For as Gilliam looked hurriedly around, he realized what the demon's intent was. The ground, inch by inch, was be-coming a red and white patch of heated, melted rock—rock upon which Gilliam could not stand, let alone fight.

Sor na Shannen's hands were slick with blood, and she stared down at the liquid with both distaste and fascination. Of the kin, she was a subtle creature, and her torments were not of the body, but of the mind and spirit. To kill in such a physical fashion, when her victim was helpless and wait-ing, was almost anathema to her. It did not show, however; the altars were blooded quickly and efficiently.

The Allasakari presided over some of the slaughter—a point of contention among the kin, but one that would be ad-dressed later—and Isladar stood at the foot of the Gateway that had been so long in opening, kneeling so close to the tentacles that the God anchored himself to the world with that if he moved a hair's breadth, he might be devoured. He did not move.

Above the arch that opened into the void and the dark-ness, the keystone glowed a pale green, pulsing like an irreg-ular heartbeat. Not a living creature, save for the Allasakari, remained in the coliseum. Those who had been kept in the pens for the weeks to come were led out in herds, driven to the arms of the kin and the Allasakari, dedicated to the dark-ness, and destroyed by it.

But would they be enough?

"Lord," Isladar said as the earth trembled beneath the col-iseum, "all life and all light that can be found in your city has been offered to you. The Gate, we will hold while we can, but your ancient enemy stalks the streets of the city."

The darkness turned in on itself in a twisting convulsion, and then it grew still for the first time in decades.

Be prepared, it said.

Isladar watched in utter stillness and silence, as the dark-ness began to coalesce. Above it, the keystone began to dim.

"What is that fool doing?"

Evayne, staring at the patchwork the demon lord made of the stone floor, made no response to Meralonne's incredu-lity.

"The beast is weakened," Kallandras said, in her stead. "Perhaps he thought to help."

"Why thank you." The mage's voice was heavy with sarcasm. "That much is obvious. I merely hoped that the mys-terious Evayne could tell me—tell us—that the young man's ability matches his intent." He drew upon pipe smoke as if it were necessary breath, and then blew it out in a huff. Teeth clamped together, he handed the pipe to the bard. "Take care of her," he told the younger man, as he gritted his teeth.

It was Evayne's turn to stare. "What—what are you doing?"

"What does it look like I'm doing? Your powers of obser-vation have obviously dimmed over the decades." Again, he grimaced; the expression of pain didn't stop him from sum-moning his sword. It was slow to come, but when it did, it glittered in his hand like sharp, cold ice.

"Meralonne, this is not your fight."

"No?" Of all things, he laughed. "Evayne, it is not for the student to choose the master's battles."

"I am not your student, nor have I been for—"

"Evayne."

"What?" She did not turn to look at Kallandras, but she acknowledged his interruption.

"If Lord Elseth dies, who will wind the Horn? And if the Horn is not winded, who will face the God?"

For the first time, he saw the older Evayne angered as she turned to face him; her eyes flashed and hardened into some-thing as cold as Meralonne's sword. "I have lived my life in this cause," she said though clenched teeth. "Do you think to remind me—"

The demon roared in agony.

As one, the three looked up to see Gilliam, Lord Elseth, dangling from the haft of a spear buried halfway into the de-mon's back. Buffeted by the thrashing of powerful wings, he clung blindly. His struggling body cast a shadow above the fires that rippled and stretched as if to reach him; to fall was death.

"Meralonne," Kallandras said urgently, surprising himself. "Can you save him?" But Evayne said only, "What of the Spear and the Horn?"

The mage had no chance to answer, whether by word or deed, for as the demon struggled with the weight at his back, the beast struck, great jaws snapping so quickly they could be heard more easily than seen.

In a moment, the demon's cries were cut off as the beast's teeth worked their way into his throat.

"It seems," the mage said softly, "that this discussion is at an end."

It was too soon. Another two months would still be too early—but form would be easier for the Lord to assume, and the Gate easier to breach. Sor na Shannen felt the rumbling grow stronger beneath her feet. There was nothing she could do to stop it, and nothing she could do to bring her Lord closer to the plane; she looked inward instead.

Centuries ago, her name littered about for the idle and the foolish, she had been summoned to the plane by a young, long dead mageling. He was naive enough to believe the words of a demon, and talented enough to be able to teach her to manipulate the magic of the form; she had learned much from him before she had finally emptied the font of both his knowledge and his life.

It was Sor na Shannen who discovered Bredan's presence. It was Sor na Shannen—succubus, not demon lord—who had made her way to the Allasakari, and thence, to the meager and ill-protected Priesthood of Bredan's ignorant follow-ers. It was Sor na Shannen who had in glory and power taken the Spear of the Hunter, and the Horn. Because it was Sor na Shannen who understood that if Bredan could some-how, in some way, walk the plane, so, too, could Allasakar.

If Allasakar began his ascent, Bredan would notice. If Bredan could notice, Bredan would interfere. Oh, it had taken years to understand most of the customs of the intri-cate and futile Hunt—and even now, she did not understand why Bredan chose not to feed upon the surrounding country-side to maintain his power and his

sentience. But she knew that Allasakar would have no such difficulty.

It was a mark of genius, really, to destroy the priesthood. Ignorance descended upon the enemy's followers in a gener-ation or two. And Bredan? The God was barely intelligible. The kill that he took was enough to keep him from being claimed by the wildness, no more.

She had visited the forest. Sought the crippled God.

Her first mistake.

But her name had still lingered upon the mortal plane, and her plan, interrupted, still flourished. Licking her wounds, hiding in the Hells under the guise of mere succubus and not demon-mage, she had waited. And waited.

Davash AMarkham, member of the Order of Knowledge, fi-nally dabbled in the dark arts, and on his twenty-eighth sum-moning, managed to reconstruct her name from forbidden scribblings and ancient texts. He was an older man, and quite a powerful one, but he mistook her, as so many did, for a mere succubus. Within six months, she had her freedom from all but the most tenuous of control. Two years later, haying learned what he could teach, she summoned Karathis, offering Davash—and his master, Lord Cordufar—as fitting sacrifice.

Karathis had almost destroyed her then and there. But her Lord protected her, and in the end, a Duke of the Hells was forced into an alliance with—as he called her—one of the least of its demon lords.

For almost four decades she had labored upon this plane—labored as a servitor to the Lord of the Hells, and not as a free demon seeking the momentary pleasure of flesh and form, the idle torment of those who have not yet chosen.

She was the architect of Allasakar's return.

Or she would be, once he crossed the threshold. And what might she ask for then? A return of the ancient, wild days, replete with shadow and suffering, with mystery and the magic of the unknown. Her lips were dry as she watched the arch in silence.

The keystone began to flicker.

When its light was dimmed completely, the door between the Hells and the world of the free would finally be pried open wide enough—and for long enough—that the Lord of the Hells could step across the threshold to claim the world as his dominion without the interference of the rest of his brethren.

"Master Gilliam," a voice said softly.

Gilliam looked up into a shadowed light to see the famil-iar face of a healer. Recognizing him, he relaxed and turned away.

In his arms, Espere stirred. She lifted her head a moment, and strands of matted hair clung to his leathers, wet and sticky where blood had not quite dried. Tensing, he watched her eyelids; they flickered but did not open. He did not know what she felt, could barely guess; she was no longer his. Yet they were not free of each other. If she was not part of his pack, she was part of his responsibility, and he claimed her for Elseth with a sense of quiet, fierce pride.

"Master Gilliam." The healer, Dantallon, spoke again, his tone strangely gentle. "The Kings are waiting."

Let them wait, he thought, but to his surprise, he looked up.

Dantallon's eyes were an unusual color. "Let me take her," he said softly, gazing

down at Espere. "If she'll be safe anywhere—" He stopped, straightened his shoulders, and looked carefully at the man who sat upon the ground cra-dling an unconscious god-born girl. "I give you my word that I will watch over her."

Gilliam's arms tightened; he bowed his head a moment, resting dark hair against dark hair, filling his lungs with the scent of sweat and blood and ash. "You'll take care of her?"

"While I have breath," was the grave reply. Dantallon was not a large man, nor a particularly well-muscled one, but he was strong enough. To be a healer, to take the talent one was born to and temper it, to give everything that one was, and when that failed, still find something left to give—that took a strength that Stephen of Elseth had barely understood, and Gilliam of Elseth had not. Until now.

Quietly, Gilliam gained his feet, balancing Espere's body against his chest and the crook of both arms. Dantallon's sleeves were rolled up and buttoned to the edge of his plain shoulder seams, and his arms were stained with blood. Their [lands met a moment as Espere passed from one to the other. Of the two, it was the healer's that was the surer grip. He smiled, his brown eyes ringed with lack of sleep and hol-lowed with care.

Espere stiffened and raised her head; Gilliam tensed, pre-pared to take her back should she wake and call. But she did neither; instead, her expression relaxed into something that was almost a smile. Dantallon shifted automatically, juggling her weight so that her head rested beneath the point of his chin.

"We both have our battles to fight," he told the Hunter Lord. "I envy you your prowess, Master Gilliam. It is upon your shoulders that the fate of the Empire rides. Do not envy me."

Oh, the vision of the healer was sharp.

Gilliam stood, feeling a mixture of comfort and, yes, curse him, envy.

"The Kings," the healer said, turning from him.

Lifting the Spear and girding himself once again with his sword, Gilliam of Elseth called his pack and strode toward the Kings of this foreign land. His leathers were singed, but miraculously whole, and the three burns across the length of his legs had been tended to by Dantallon himself. Gilliam would accept no other's intrusion.

The Hunter Lord returned to the Hunt; it enfolded his vi-sion once again, drew him into its purpose.

Espere would not Hunt further with him this day, and per-haps that was best; after all, what kind of a Lord would force his liege to kill her father?

The mages had cooled the rock, but the once fine floor now resembled a fallow field after first thaw. The army be-gan to pick its way across the uneven ground, avoiding the wells of unnatural shadow that lingered where the demon had fallen. Of the demon itself, no other trace remained.

The order of march altered as the shadows grew stronger, the Exalted joined the Kings, followed by their priestly at-tendants. Their braziers now burned bright, and the chanting of the Priests, low and even, filled the halls. This was their battle hymn; there would be no other. The darkness was so pervasive it demanded silence from those that walked to-ward it.

The landscape changed abruptly; the halls ended, as they had once before. But this

time, there was no turning back or turning aside. Earth hemmed them in, tight in places and loose in others; above them, wooden joists, great beams or rock wet with mildew and time.

No normal formations, these.

Meralonne, arm bound tight to his chest, walked the tun-nels in quiet thought.

"Meralonne?" Sigurne's voice, soothing in its ordinari-ness.

"Look," he said, pointing to the earthen formation above their heads. "Roots. There."

She nodded. "I noticed. But the tunnel walls, the roof, the ground—none of these have weathered time in any normal fashion. I fear the power that sank the city did not foresee such ... resistance."

He shook his head. "No."

Her plain eyes were almost cutting as she cast a sidelong glance in his direction. "What power sank the city, and when?"

"It was never made clear," he replied neutrally. "Do you feel it?"

"Yes." It was as close as Sigurne would come to acknowl-edging the darkness. Her eyes sought the earthen roof once more, as she lifted a lamp aloft. "Are we walking on an up-ward slope?"

"A gradual one."

They drew closer to air and sky, closer to Averalaan. The thought should have been comforting. "How long?"

"Sigurne, this may surprise you, but Vexusa was not my specialty of study." She smiled as smoke eddied up in a slow moving cloud. "Everything is your specialty of study, Meralonne. Give me an educated opinion."

"Very well, but I won't be found at fault if I prove incor-rect." He paused a moment, lighting dried leaves with a flicker of personal flame. "I would say that we are not fif-teen minutes away from the main thoroughfare of the city."

Like a falcon loosed to sky in search of earthbound quarry, Kalladras could suddenly see. Imposed upon the rocky twisted wall that was this tunnel's surface, flickering as if it were the fire of a glass lamp in a gale, a vision of the dead came to him. His dead; the brothers that he had left.

"Kallandras?"

They lay stretched and broken in numbers too great to count, heaped like scraps of peel and core—the unwanted portion of a meal. Pressed thickly together by weight, he could discern among these corpses no face, no mark, no uni-form.

"Kallandras?"

The vision altered as he searched; he could not hold it long.

The stretch of Kallandras' mouth, the intensity of his gaze, the way his shoulders curled in told Evayne more than she wanted to know and less than she needed. "Kallandras," she said for the third time.

"They're in the coliseum."

She didn't ask who, and as someone—she thought perhaps the ATerafin—began to, she lifted a slender hand, demand-ing, by gesture, silence.

"We're too late," he continued, his voice a curious blend of flat monotone and

earnest desire. "The prisoners are dead. They've slaughtered them all."

Her hand rose again, and again questions gave way to si-lence, albeit annoyed.

"Something's happening to the arch."

Evayne turned absolutely white.

"The keystone is flickering." He did not ask her if she remembered either keystone or arch; neither of them had forgotten, nor could. "I think it's going out." Blinking, Kallandras glanced over his shoulder, surrendering the find-ing vision to rock and shadow.

Evayne had already turned away. "Your Majesties," she said, in a voice that carried weight because it also carried fear, "we are almost upon the Cathedral. Follow me now, and *quickly*."

The tunnel twisted to the left in a sharp, awkward angle; Evayne did not even pause at the branch to see if the enemy was waiting for them. The time for caution had passed. She moved at great speed and with great silence, unarmed and unarmored as she was; they lost sight of her almost immedi-ately as the darkness began to eat away at the lamps and the torches they held.

But they had enough light to see the walls fall away into blackness on either side; whether they knew it or not, they stepped across a threshold. Above, there was darkness, and at their feet, shadows; they knew that they were no longer in the tunnels because their voices carried higher and farther.

The Exalted paled and began their chant, but Evayne waved them to silence. Pulling her hood from her face, she turned to the Kings, back to the darkness, arms raised high as if in supplication. "So that you will see and remember," she said, "Father!" Her cloak roiled at her feet as if her body itself were changing in shape as Espere's had done. From out of the folds of a midnight-blue so dark it seemed black, the seer's crystal rose.

Cascading down from the heights of a cavern that seemed—that was—too vast to be natural, came sparks of angry orange light. They traced a path in air, burning it into the vision not as a band of green afterlight, but rather as a swath of color. Like the brush of a crazed painter, these bands of light grew, ribbon by ribbon, until the whole of the cavern was revealed.

The dusty ruins of old stone buildings lined rubble-strewn streets. Brass railings and verandahs that looked down with suspicious ease on the grounds below were still intact. Doors, where doors might have once been, had long since rotted away; shutters were nowhere in evidence. But here and there, bottom-heavy glass work had not been shattered by the city's descent.

And the city must have descended with speed and a terri-ble force. At the edges of the tunnels, halves of buildings stood, their rotted, snapped joists revealed as if a dull sword had cut from roof to basement in one stroke.

"My Lord, they are in the city."

Sor na Shannen's glassy eyes took in the keystone's flick-ering light as if by doing so she could drain the last of it into her private darkness.

"Lord Isladar, should we—"

"No. Stand ready. He is almost nigh."

"What brought this here?" King Cormalyn's hushed voice.

Evayne pointed. At the center of the city, darkness lay like a formless cloud. But it rose almost to the cavern's height, and it was wide and long.

The King nodded to the seeress; at his back, his men be-gan to form up. Where light could not go, they would. The air was heavy with things unspoken.

"Now is the time," she told them, seeing their apprehen-sion and their determination. "Kings, Exalted, Sacred; Mem-bers of the Order of the profound; Astari, Defenders, and Priests—to the heart of a history that you could not have made, I have brought you.

"The darkness rises; beneath the shadows that light cannot pierce, the citadel is waking. *Allasakar* takes the last steps upon his path to this world. Let us meet him, as Moorelas met him; let us tender no less an answer."

There was silence, and then from the men of the North— and there were few—the sound of sword against shield. Ten-tative at first, it grew louder and surer, and the cavern caught its tumult and echoed it. Then a single voice joined it, raised in a rough and uneven bass. King Reymalyn was singing "Morel's Final Ride."

As if his unaccompanied chorus was a command and an invitation, others began to join him, searching memory for the words that most had not sung since they were very young. The song that had eluded them in their march through the tunnels finally gave them strength now.

"Lord Elseth," Evayne said, grave but loud, "the time has come. It is the first of Veral. The sun is breaking across the horizon in Breodanir." She lifted her crystal high enough that he might see it; it looked for a moment as if the sun had been cupped in her hands. "Call the Hunt, Hunter Lord, and join it."

Gilliam took the simple, unadorned Horn in his large hands and raised it, shaking, to his lips. He had come this far for only this reason: to Hunt the Hunter God, and have peace. But here, at the very threshold of an ancient, nigh for-gotten city, his lungs faltered; he could not draw breath.

Isladar raised his head from the position of supplication to stare, not at the keystone, but at the darkness itself. To either side, the tentacles that had form and substance began to up-root themselves, taking great clods of dirt and flesh as they rose.

The shadows were omnipresent, but the darkness was not yet complete. With a mere gesture, Isladar doused the pa-thetic human lamps and plunged the coliseum into night. If the Allasakari objected, they did not give their anger voice—and in that, they were much like the kin in the face of their Lord.

The keystone was so pale it was almost simple stone. It flickered once, twice. Almost. Almost.

Was it fear?

Evayne watched his face as he pulled the Horn back to study it. "Lord Elseth?" To his shame, his hands shook. Could it be that he was *afraid* to test his skill against the Lord of the Hunt—the very God who had given the trance, the bond and the hunting art to the Breodani? Angry, he gripped the shaft of the Spear and brought it down upon the ground in time to the beating of the shields.

Lifting the Hunter's Horn, he drew breath as if it were blood. And half a continent away, at exactly that time, on exactly that signal, the King of the Breodani stood at the edge of the Sacred Forest, surrounded by the sound of the beating drums, the heightened awareness of breath and heartbeat filling his ears, the smell of his chosen quarry coming from eight different noses, the drive to be gone, be running, be *hunting* not quite driving away the sure and cer-tain knowledge that by the end of this day one of his valued Hunters would lie dead at the hands of the Hunter.

The King of the Breodani lifted his intricate, ancient horn to lips as Lord Elseth—the lone Hunter Lord in the King's lifetime to miss the call at the edge of the Sacred Forest—tipped smooth bone upward.

As one man, as one spirit, they called the Sacred Hunt, winding the Horn in its dance of three notes.

In the ancient city of Vexusa, in the heartland of his great-est enemy, the Hunter Lord answered.

And in the center of a Cathedral lost to shadow and magic, before the waiting eyes of demon-kin who stood at rigid, silent attention, the darkness finally became *perfect*

Chapter Twenty-Nine

It was not the Hunter's Death, but the Hunter, who came to the call of the Horn. Limned in light, wrapped in robes that no human hands had ever touched, Bredan, Lord of the Cov-enant, stepped into the streets of the undercity. He seemed at first a ghost, some remnant of a forgotten, long-dead man—but he walked, gaining form as his bare feet traversed the cracked and rubble-strewn ground.

Gilliam felt his chest constrict; words, always a weakness, deserted him. Sinking to one knee, he clutched the Spear as if it were an anchor. The anger and the pain that Stephen's death had left him had been nursed into a cold and bitter thing; he had thought it could grow no worse. He was wrong.

For as the God took final form, his hair was fair, his fea-tures fine; he was neither short nor tall, neither broad of chest, nor stripling boy. If a God could be said to be any age, then he was a young man, near his prime. Were it not for the color of his eyes, he might have been Stephen.

Until Evayne gripped his shoulder, Gilliam didn't realize that he'd brought the Spear to bear. "Lord Elseth," she said softly, "peace." But the hands that rested upon his shoulder were as sharp and tight as the words she spoke. He looked up to see her face; it was turned toward the God, lips pressed white and thin.

Together they waited in silence; they did not wait long. As the God neared the body of the army, he began to move quickly and surely toward his single follower: Gilliam of Elseth. He ran as Stephen ran, with the same gait, the same rhythm of running step, the same awkward flap of arms. His expression melted into a pained exhaustion, just as Stephen's would have done at the end of the exertion of the Hunt. He wore a slender, unadorned scabbard across his back—for running, this, and not for some fancy Lady's ball—and at his hip, glinting with unnatural light, a horn.

It was too much.

In anger, in outrage, Gilliam of Elseth gained his feet. At his side, Ashfel, growling;

.

to his left, Salas and Connel.

"Lord Elseth," Evayne said again, her face as pale as his was flushed, "now is not the time to use the Spear."

No. He knew it well—this was no Hunt, this steady, fleet race to the Hunter. But his arms ached with the visceral need to heave the Spear across the vanishing distance and have done.

As if that thought were loud enough to hear, the God stopped fifteen feet away and let his arms fall to his sides. "Gil?"

He spoke with Stephen's voice.

Stunned, Gilliam offered silence as a reply.

"I told him this was a bad idea. I told him you'd think it was an insult. Did he listen?" Snort. "I can understand why he's called the *Hunter* God."

"Stephen?" Fifteen feet disappeared in seconds.

Ashfel was uncomfortable; Stephen didn't smell like Stephen, even if everything else but the eyes was right. The anxious dog grabbed the back of Gilliam's cape between a generous set of teeth and pulled, hard. Gilliam snarled, but would not let go.

"Gil," Stephen said—for it was Stephen, it *had* to be Stephen—"I'm not—I'm not alive."

He knew it, of course; knew it because there was no bond—except for this physical embrace that he had forged—between them. But if he could not feel what his brother was feeling, he could hear it in his words, and the words, the sound of his disparagement, were sweet as any Hunter's call.

"But He—Bredan—told me I should speak with you."

"Where are you?"

Stephen's laugh was shaky. "I don't know. Not here. Not there. I—I don't like it much."

"I'll get you out."

"I'm not the important one," Stephen said, although the intensity of his relief belied that. "I was the last one taken; I still have some... solidity." He turned, then, to face the darkness. "He's stepped across, Gil—but he came too quickly—you forced him. Bredan asks your leave to Hunt once more before—before you do."

"My leave?" Gilliam's tone was bitter.

Stephen reached forward, forming a knot of his hands be-tween Gilliam's shoulder blades. Then he shook his Hunter soundly. "This isn't about your loss—or mine—Hunter Lord," he said, his voice a mix of emotions. "This is about the fate of man. If Bredan doesn't kill the Avatar of the Darkness—"

"I know," Gilliam said, the words a low growl. His grip tightened; he held fast for five seconds, counting each one slowly and deliberately. And then he let go; he was Lord Elseth of the Breodani; he had called the Sacred Hunt; he was prepared to die so that Breodanir might continue. "Stephen, I—"

"I know." The huntbrother smiled, and then the smile van-ished. "He doesn't have much power," he told his Hunter gravely. "The fight with the enemy will drain it all—and more."

"What does it—"

"It means that all that'll be left is the Hunter's Death. The beast, and not the Oathtaker." He paused. "That's when the Hunt starts. But, Gil—He says that it will be as if the Hunt hasn't been called in years."

Gilliam blanched and then nodded stiffly.

"We—He—" Stephen shook his head. "In Mandaros' Hall," he said.

"Swear it."

"I swear it." A crackle of blue light laced the air as the God behind Stephen's eyes witnessed—and accepted—the oath. Time did not allow for any other words, any other re-grets or arguments.

As Stephen turned away and began to run toward the darkness, his body lost shape and substance, dissolving into an ethereal, moving mist, and resolving—in the distance a burst of great speed made—into a great, pale beast, a thing of light. That beast lifted its head and, opening its mighty jaws, roared its challenge to the cavern's lofty heights.

Lifting Horn to lips, Gilliam blew a long, loud note in re-sponse. A call to arms. It was the only signal that the army of the Kings needed. As one man, they surged into the streets, following the trail that the Hunter God had cut into the ground by his passage.

"Lord Elseth, what did he mean?" Meralonne APhaniel seemed to appear out of thin air, much as the God had done.

"He meant," Evayne said, choosing to answer for Gilliam, just as Stephen might have, "that the Hunter's Death will kill anything in sight until its need is satiated."

The silver eyes of the mage narrowed into a dagger's edge is he met the stony gaze of his former pupil. For they both knew that only one sworn to the Hunter could satiate that hunger. But all he said was, "Hunt well, Lord Elseth."

In perfect darkness, the subtle senses came into play.

A moment, and the eyes were forgotten; another, and the fear of the loss of vision was eclipsed by the quiet wonder of true night. Listen, and one could hear the sound of breath being drawn, or more significant, the lack of it; then, as the hearing made its adjustment, the sound of nails scratching palms, the rustle of hair, the licking of lips rough with dry-less.

But there was more.

Without the intrusion of sight, the smell of blood, of ruptured skin, of human corpses newly made—these became stronger, fuller; laid beneath, the musky odor of human sweat, the scent of dirt, of stone, of rotting damp wood, even the fabric with which the living and the dead were clothed had a distinct aroma.

Isladar stood, listening; he held himself perfectly, rigidly still, withdrawing from the world that he studied.

There—the sound of chitin scudding gently across the dirt. At its side, the twist of scales, and the pad of soft feet, perhaps the click of hooves. The air began to turn and move; in minutes a wind with no natural beginning circled the coliseum in a magically-contained gale. The other sounds were lost to the storm; Isladar sighed, giving himself over to the movement, the things of the flesh. The Lord was taking form. And what that form would be, no one could predict; the ways and the anchors of the world were strangely changed since the Covenant of the Meddler.

The Lord of the Covenant. He bared his teeth in contempt; that one had no

subtlety, no true understanding of the ways of power. Direct, he was foolish; no other Gods would trap themselves so thoroughly on a plane not in their control. The Lord of Wisdom was a more interesting enemy, but even he as not of interest to Isladar. No.

Will you show your hand here? he thought, as he waited. Will you, nameless one? Come then. The Covenant was wit-nessed by your lackey, but it was not his creation and not to his purpose. Do you think I do not understand the target of your maneuvering? You have waited long; here at last is my Lord's opening move.

The shining beast reached the clouds of darkness first, but instead of disappearing into the beads of black mist, he drove them back as if they were alive and they could not bear his touch. He cut a path through the shadows that the army could follow, a wall of normal seeming, a curtain of light to either side of the magnificent, smooth streets. Into the heart of darkness he ran, and when at last the shadows were unraveled, the army stood mere yards away from the building upon which Vexusa had been founded: The Cathe-dral of Allasakar. There were no outer walls to protect it, no gates, no guards; in Vexusa, the arrogance of the Dark League had been exceeded only by its power.

Pausing at the foot of the black marble steps that reached into the depths of the Cathedral, the great beast shook its hoary head and roared.

A man in dark robes appeared at the top of those stairs, standing beneath the first of the five recessed arches that formed the complicated doors' architrave. In the shadows to his left and right stood two tall creatures that in poorer light might have been mistaken for gargoyles. As if aware of that, they flexed long, thin wings that stretched from triple-jointed claws to delicate, three-toed feet. Their eyes were an unblinking brown, their faces pointed, their ears very large for their faces; if not for the fact that they stood eight feet tall, they might have been deformed bats.

But when they opened their mouths, teeth glinted across the distance, and when they exhaled it was clear that their very breath was the darkness.

The man laughed; his voice, laid above the hiss of the de-mons to either side, was undeniably a human voice, even if one heavy with Allasakar's touch. "You are too late," he said. "Our Lord has come." He raised an ebon staff in the light, and called darkness, icy and chill. "Prepare, sacrists. Prepare, exultants. Allasakar—" The rest of the sentence was lost with his throat as the muscled hind legs of the beast coiled and then sprang, propelling him up the stairs in a sin-gle, powerful leap.

The demon-kin to either side leaped up and away, but they were not fast enough to avoid the shining glory of a forgot-ten God. Shreds of their wings and limbs fell to ground as the beast, unopposed, raced into the long hall that wound it-self through this monument to Allasakar's fallen glory.

All this, the Kings took in as they reached the foot of the grand stairs that formed a graded semicircle. The Exalted girded at last for war; the braziers that had burned by chant and dint of magical grace in the winding tunnels of the maze to the undercity were now lit in earnest. No breeze or gale or mage-cast shadow would dim these lamps; nothing but the touch of the god-born or the God. And of the Lord of the Hells, there was no human-born offspring; it was well known that the very taint of the darkness was death, and if there were women who survived the start of such an

engen-dering, there were none in all of history who had survived the term of the pregnancy to bear living offspring.

Many of the soldiers said a prayer—and many of those prayers were rusty with disuse, but all the more fervently said for it. Those who had not yet tied their sword knots did so now, taking care to knot the cords tight enough that sweat—or worse—couldn't loosen them on either wrist or haft. They hadn't chosen the field of battle, but they knew it for what it was when they saw it; this was their last chance to prepare.

The Astari stood guard over the Kings. They did not move, or speak, or pray; the time for these things had passed before the monument—the cenotaph—of Moorelas had been opened to them.

All of these things and more Kallandras saw as he stood at the foot of the shadows. He, too, knew that this was the last breath before the dive; once inside the Cathedral, the only certainty was that there was no safety. Quietly, he pressed his lands together and bowed his head, his lips moving to form words that he couldn't give voice to.

Would she hear him? Would she listen? Did she know that he alone, of all the Kovaschaii, could dance the dance and call her to the meeting place? He touched his ear a moment, is fingers following a pattern that had been magically pressed into the soft lobe. It was prayer, of a sort. His hands shook; he had to lower them.

For the first time in years, his mission was not one of dis-grace, not one of indifference. It mattered, all the more so because the death that he danced was not a death that he had caused. *It doesn't matter*, he told himself. *You will never be forgiven; the backs that are turned to you will not be turned again*. He believed it with the terrible conviction of dispas-sionate intellect; it was true.

Yet beneath that belief was another truth.

While the soldiers readied their weapons, he readied him-self. *Do not*, he told the Allasakari, *stand between a brother and his fallen*. But he both knew, and hoped, that they would.

Darkness closed around them like a velvet glove as they took the stairs and passed beneath the recessed arches of the doors; the lights of the Exalted burned more brightly for the lack of any other visual distraction.

Evayne led them.

The vaulted ceiling of the grand hall was hidden by unnat-ural shadow, which was just as well; it was a grand and glo-rious sight when given the light of day, a testament to the aesthetic sensibilities of the Dark League's guiding mem-bers. Having seen it once before, at the height of its power, she would not forget—but she would pay dearly to avoid having to view it again.

She was tired; sleep had eluded her these past three days, and this was not the first battle—in those scant hours—that she would at least see the start of.

Be honest, she told herself wryly, as the mists shuddered and thickened within the crystal sphere. *It is not the battles which exhaust you. It is the hope of an end to them*. Could history be cheated? That was her folly; that she could, after all that she had seen, believe the answer was yes.

"Seeress." It was the Lord of the Compact.

She nodded coolly in reply to the question he did not ask. "The halls round here," she said, "into small apartments, and offices for lesser dignitaries. Ignore them; follow the hall to its end." Speaking as if she had not already given these directions several times, she added, "The Cathedral here has no nave—it has a coliseum. The halls that we are traveling form the interior wall to the pens. The coliseum it-self is four stories high, and in its day—" She stopped speaking. "We must enter as the—as the combatants did."

The halls trembled as the beast roared in the darkness; they shook as the darkness answered.

Sor na Shannen heard the beast's roar, and she knew it for what it was: the cry of Bredan, Lord of the Covenant. Cen-turies, she had worked so that she might hear that cry on her own terms, and in the fullness of a power that might see the God brought low. She realized, listening to cries of the en-raged multitude rebound in the hollows of the coliseum, that that had been a futile endeavor. Spear or no, this creature was a *God*.

Had it been so many millennia that she had forgotten what it was like, to stand on the darkened field and wait for the charge of such a creature? Had it been so full an existence that she had forgotten that deep and perfect joy that came of standing by the armies of her Lord in the battle against His ancient, eternal enemies?

For her Lord was One, but they were many—and they had never succeeded in laying him low, no matter their numbers or their advantage. She threw back her silken, flowing hair and laughed, loud and long, as Allasakar made his response; as the multitude spoke through the masque of darkness and shadow. Fire she called, and it came, wreathing a face so fair, and so painfully lovely in its newness that no soldier could dare to strike it without at least pause for concern. She gestured, and her clothing dissolved into a patchwork of art-fully bloodied shreds, revealing less than desire would have and more than dignity declared. Her lips were pale, her chin weak, her hands small and soft.

Ah, the battle, let it come, let it come soon. Of all the things that she desired, it was this: to fight again across the length and breadth of this world, with all its visceral pain and pleasure, its weakness and strengths, its savagery and its unutterable beauty.

As the voice revealed her Lord in His glory, she began the dark dance, both as homage and for her own pleasure—for he was a creature of the later abyss and understood well the value of both. Her power was a spiral of times forgotten as the called it fully for the first time in the last four decades. Only in the presence of the Lord of the Hells could such a dance *be*. How could she have forgotten it?

He spoke her name—her true name—and she shuddered with delight to be so noticed, so set apart, raking her claws in simple spasms across the legion of the dead. Lord I have served and served and served; I have graven Your name across the mortal night. This is all that I desire. Almost, she thought He smiled; she could not know for certain as His form was not yet whole.

It was the enemy who answered her prayer.

Light, harsh and alien, shattered the doors that led to the coliseum.

Dancing in the fires of the void, Sor na Shannen bowed to the ground as her Lord

took His first steps across the firma-ment. The Gods warred among themselves as equals; they were beyond even the greatest of the demon lords in stature and power. But at the back of the beast, in the tunnels be-yond, her enemies were hurrying to witness her dance—and their deaths.

There was no meeting of heralds upon this field; no ob-servers to watch the standards of the great waver and fall, no bards to keep lists of the dead. No parley was initiated by ei-ther side, no lines drawn, no terms—however ludicrous or inflated—offered. These were civilities placed upon the face of battle, and that mask—for better or worse—had been re-moved. Only the killing remained.

These were the killing fields, these chaotic mounds of dirt and flesh beyond which the darkness swirled. They stopped here, those who followed the Hunter's Death, banked as if they were fire and this a width of river that tongues of flame could not cross. The dead, faceless, had faces for those who could see them; each one, slack or rictus-touched, spoke in silence of their failure.

Too late.

Despair was sharp and swift, anger swifter still; across the darkened ring of the coliseum, the Allasakari readied for battle.

"No quarter!" a voice cried, from deep within the Kings' ranks. "Accept no surrender!"

"None will be given!" the Allasakari cried back, voices so laden with their Lord's power they seemed almost demonic.

The pale beast shed a brilliant light that should have illu-minated the coliseum. Instead, it cast a longer, darker shadow for all its power. Into this shadow, with a hunger that could be felt if not seen, the Lord of the Covenant charged. The Lord of the Shadows roared as they met. Thunder and lightning.

"Jewel?"

The Terafin sat upon her rooftop haven, the newest—and most unceremonially declared—member of her House to her left. She heard the trap as it rose and fell in a hush that spoke more clearly of Morretz than his words.

"Terafin."

"Is it time?"

"It is. The servants have gathered, and the family. They are many this year."

The older woman turned to gaze at the younger woman's pale profile. "Are you ready?" she asked softly.

Jewel Markess ATerafin swallowed, and then swallowed again, as if for breath. Her dark eyes were wide as she gazed across the bay. She spoke, but the words were a movement of lips with no sound; The Terafin had to lean forward to catch them as they came again.

"Not yet."

"What is it, Jewel? What do you see?"

The younger woman lifted a shaking finger and pointed to the heart of the city across the bay. She opened her lips again, but this time, The Terafin lost her words to another sound: the trembling of earth.

The land shook.

"Terafin."

The Terafin nodded once and rose, snapping into a thin, straight line. "Jewel, come. We must attend the Family."

Jewel rose as well, and they stood a moment, these two, beneath a shrouded sky. It was no longer night, or even dusk, but although the sky was a deep, deep crimson, they saw no sun.

Gods met; earth shook, wind roared. Where the arch had been, there was now a column twined and braided with magic and pattern that defied the understanding of human eyes. Around the packed dirt, empty seats rose into the dark-ness, inviting the followers of either God to watch, to ob-serve, and to raise no hand.

False promise.

Meralonne APhaniel stepped over the crushed forehead of an elderly man, planting his toes against an oddly angled arm, the balls of his heels against clear dirt. He raised his whole arm and pointed into the darkness; light seared a trail across the air. Piercing, clear and loud, a shriek responded to its passage.

Sor na Shannen stood above flames sustained by no earthly fuel. Lips soft and pale as a young cherry blossom gathered above her teeth in the beginning of a snarl; they rippled into a smooth silence as her eyes met the mage's.

"Again," she said, her soft voice reaching the highest of the coliseum's empty seats. "Again you trouble me."

"Oh, yes," he replied, calling his sword from the folds of darkness as his voice failed to meet hers in either volume or majesty. "And this time, there is no turning back."

She stared at him a moment, and then her smile returned, deep and sensuous and oddly innocent. "You have no shield."

"Against you, I do not require it."

"And if you do not require it, you will not use it?" She laughed.

"You fled our last meeting, drinker, not I."

The laughter trailed into an abrupt silence. "At our last meeting, mage, you were not so eager for speech and nicety. Did I not give you what you desired?"

He did not answer her with words, but the lines of his face became so coolly neutral it was hard to believe there was a living man behind it.

"You are too human," she said, drawing the fires around her into the form and shape of a red crescent saber. "Come, then. Come and dance."

He stepped toward her as if compelled to allow her the choice of field. Something beneath his foot snapped. Leap-ing up, he brought his sword down, severing hand from arm at the wrist. A dead hand. A dead arm.

"Surprise," she said softly, and launched herself.

They heard the crying as they made their way to the top of the manse's wide stairs; The Terafin lifted her chin, and did not drop it again. She was slender and hard, like a blade; Jewel remembered her as she had been the night the foyer had been destroyed.

And she remembered the darkness. Today, it lingered in the small pockets of room not exposed to light, waiting. Morretz was as neutral in expression as she had ever

seen him, and she had come to understand that this was the face he wore to battle. Both he, and the master he had chosen to serve for life, were preparing for combat. She did not understand why until they reached the stair's height and she could look

There, gathered in the foyer as if seeking shelter—and they were, they were—were the servants and the men and women who bore the name ATerafin into the world beyond the gates. She had never seen so many people gathered in the manse at one time. They huddled together, a press of bodies, their uncertainty and their exhaustion writ clear across their faces; women carried children, crying, in their arms, and men cried, too; some in the crowd carried bags.

"Terafin!"

down.

"TERAFIN!"

"Amarais." Morretz pitched his voice above the crowd's voice, although he would not be able to do so for long. He knew his master well; better than Jewel, it seemed. For The Terafin did not hesitate at the height of the stairs. Instead, regal, she began her descent as if such a descent were as nat-ural as breathing. There was about her both power and deter-mination, and her expression was serene.

She wore plain cloth and no jewelry; she bore no shield, no sword, and carried none of her possessions. It was First Day, yes, but each and every man and woman here knew that the Dark Days had not yet passed. But what she did carry was enough to silence, for a moment, the panic of her people. Pride. And strength.

One man caught her arm, and the crowd seemed to stop breathing, for on this day, this First Day, there were no Cho-sen to stand between The Terafin and her Family. But she turned, and said simply, "Come to the shrine." And his fin-gers fell away, as if nerveless.

She led them out, into the uncertain morning.

And Jewel knew, as the doors opened before this woman, and she gazed out into the unnatural shadow that lay across the bay, that she would follow The Terafin forever.

For The Terafin did not blanch, or blink, or bow.

Instead she turned to her people, and spoke into their shocked horror, their terrible silence.

"This is First Day, as we have never seen it and we wait— as our ancestors waited—for the coming of the Kings."

The dead rose before the ranks of the Allasakari like a shield-wall, forming a line three deep. Naked, disfigured, partly dismembered or jarringly whole, they were as they had been at their death—but this time, unarmed, they were not weaponless.

In the third row, nestled around the Allasakari, the dead linked arms, planting their feet into the earth as if to take root there. But in the second row, and the first, they moved forward, awkward in their gait where limbs were broken or missing, but no less determined. Unseeing, they saw.

They know our weaknesses well, Devon ATerafin thought, as he watched the lines shuffle into two distinct groupings: the men and the women fell back into the second row, the children and the elderly stepped into the first. Dispassionate, he wondered if the smallest of the corpses had even pos-sessed the ability to walk—or if this

macabre shuffle repre-sented its first steps. At Devon's back, the intake of breath was sharp, and words of horror unmuted; he was afraid that the Kings' Swords would disgrace themselves by some fur-ther show of weakness. If they did, they were mercifully si-lent.

The Exalted were committing to light and shadow the First Day blessing. Their power was strong; the God's was stronger. The dead barely flinched before they continued their shamble.

"ATerafin," a voice said to his right.

Dark hair rose and fell, a subtle flick of chin and fore-head. He threw his hands up into the air; from a distance it might have been a gesture of despair, because at a remove one wouldn't be able to see the cold, grim line of his mouth, the set determination of his eyes. The hands that he lowered held knives, each heavy and unairworthy. Worked in a metal that seemed at once to glimmer with three different sheens, the hilts of each dagger were traced in gold, with opal, dia-mond, and aquamarines to set off runes that Devon ATerafin did not pretend to understand.

It was enough that he knew their effect.

The dead, he noted, did not walk quickly—although per-haps they would if they were substantially whole. Men and women—the corpses of men and women—could easily be dealt with when the need was clear. But the younger corpses were a thing of nightmare, their faces contorted into expres-sions of fear and helplessness that demanded justice for the failure of the powerful to protect them in their need.

And the worst part was that the guilt was absolute; the ac-cusation just. They had been failed. Never had he under-stood so clearly the old Weston saying: Failure is the forge in which a man is tempered.

Do you understand what the Kings are, and what they stand for? At times like this, the first question that he had ever been asked by the Lord of the Compact returned to him, made more cutting by events just on the inside edge of his control.

Creeping forward, he thought the world both slowed and darkened. Shifting his position and his stance, he dared a glance at those Kings. Justice. Wisdom. But more: Courage, compassion, conviction. The empire *was* the Twin Kings. Oh, he knew it well.

Understand that any act of brutality, any cruelty, any in-justice or folly on the part of those who serve the Crowns in-jures the Crowns.

This, too, he understood; no one unworthy could aspire to the Compact, because the Kings trusted more than their lives to its members.

Behind the Crowns, the Swords and the Defenders were forming up, but their lines were patchy and fragile. Before them, Duvari stood like a thin—and arrogant—shield. The Magi were also there, a collective council of arrogant and powerful people; they set light against darkness, choosing shields of subtlety and power as a defense against magical attack, known and unknown. Still, he was not alone. The rest of the Astari joined Devon in ones and twos, choosing their positions with as much care as they could afford.

What would you be willing to do to protect the Kings?

Gritting his teeth, he crouched—not to hide, but rather to face the enemy of his choice. Devon had no children, partly by luck and mostly by choice; he wondered if this battle was easier for him than for Delana, who mothered three. Hoped that he

would never have the chance to find out. The daggers he lifted before him in a tilted cross. In an almost leisurely fashion, he invoked the names of the triumvirate.

A boy with no lower legs reached him at the same time as a young girl with a head tilted at a horrible angle. Breaking the cross, he swung his arms open as if to catch them in his embrace. It was a lie; the blades struck them cleanly, open-ing bloodless gashes over their tiny hearts. Their fingers convulsed, gripping air. He spoke the names again: Reymaris, Cormaris, the Mother. Almost, he could see the fine layers of darkness that shielded them, the threads that jerked them forward; he cut them one by one, thinking as he worked to stay clear of their broken hands: The demon had not died so slowly.

They wailed piteously.

This could not be happening. The dead were just that; dead. It was a trick of the enemy, with darkness so strong and so sure that any lie could be forced out of a dead child's lips. He told himself this, who did not have the time to ask the Exalted. What would you do?

He struck them again, and then again, and at last they fell before the power of the blessed and anointed daggers. He wanted to bow his head a moment, to murmur First Day Rites, to take a breath—but he could not. For the worst of the dead was already before him, wobbling and struggling to reach him. First steps.

So he knelt forward, crossing the knives again, setting his jaw. At either side, he was aware of his compatriots, and he took what little comfort he could from them; he knew that for the next few minutes he was perfectly safe in his task. They were felling their own dead.

The darkness here was powerful. He could taste it, and it was bitter, almost metallic; a cold and lonely thing. He could barely shake it—no, could not shake it—so he stopped try-ing. Because he was Astari, he knelt. And because he was only Devon ATerafin serving as Astari when the baby's corpse finally reached his knees, he opened the cross that he'd made of the daggers and held his arms wide, offering, this time, no lie. The corpse—the child—walked into his arms, little fingers preternaturally strong as they reached for his throat and pressed against it.

Holding his breath, grunting against the unexpected pain, Devon ATerafin closed the circle of his arms, bringing the daggers to bear through the child's back as many times as it took to still its movements.

Anything.

To either side, he heard the clatter of armor, the scrape of greaves against greaves, the cries of the Northern scouts. Lines that had held for the falling of the dead children surged forward, holding a very loose formation. They passed him by as he knelt in the dirt. Rising slowly and stiffly, he lifted his face to better see the conflict.

A fleeting glimpse of shimmering air, the blue light of the flashing storm, the red of elemental fire were jarring in their unexpected beauty. Gods, it seemed, whether at war or in council, were destined to attract the regard of men.

His first mistake, to look upon them there; his second, to attempt to take, in the midst of joined battle, a moment of peace. Instinct pulled his ear, his hair; he turned to see a creature leap out of the darkness directly toward him, long claws gleaming with someone else's blood. His own hands, heavy, were full.

Without another hesitation, Devon threw the small corpse into the demon's path

and rolled to the side. Survival had its own imperative, its own rhythms. It did not allow for griev-ing, for horror, for hatred; it demanded, and received, undi-vided attention. Mercifully. Thankfully.

Gilliam and Evayne crouched within the second circle of what had once been a crowded amphitheater. Evayne knew that the fine, well-crafted chairs and benches that had seen use at the city's height would not have survived its fall. She did not speak. Her hands were white ice against the surface of her crystal, although the mists therein did not move or part. She did not search them; her eyes were upon the arena and the drama unfolding beneath them.

Protected by a spell of her weaving, Gilliam felt curiously removed, as if the battle's muted sounds and effects were the backstage maneuvering of a talented troupe. The darkness did not fill him with horror, nor the light strengthen him. He heard a whisper, a murmur; turned to see Evayne's lips mov-ing near-silently. She was praying, he thought, but to whom he could not say.

Kallandras heard the cries on the left flank of the Kings' Defenders; surprise and silence, surprise and silence, spread-ing in a widening sphere. Putting the voice into his voice, he forced a warning cry through a thickened throat and began to push himself through the opening ranks. Extended from the line of walking dead, he found them: Allandor and Kyria, one of the oldest of the brotherhood and one of the youngest. Kyria's long hair was bound back in a dull and dirt-streaked tail; sallow hollows were all that re-mained beneath cheekbones that had once been high and fair. His eyes, time had already taken.

He could not dally with the living, for, oathsworn, he had nothing but his own death to offer them. It was to the dead that he offered all the things that he knew could no longer be rejected.

He had no words to give, and had he, he could not have spoken them. Ten yards from his outstretched arm were the two whose cries he had hoped to silence with the comfort that only one Kovaschaii-trained could offer. The motivation was not a pure one, and he knew it well; this was as close to the life he desired as he could come, this dance of death, and he would give it where his former brothers could not. Or he would have.

But he could see *them* as they battered against the con-finement of dead flesh, moths against the contours of a lamp's glass, and in that moment, he only wanted them free; who danced, and how, no longer mattered. Time had left its mark in the tone of their skin, the texture, the scent. Kyria's body was unmarked by the torture and violence that had dis-figured most of the other corpses, but Allandor's was terri-bly broken, as if the heat of battle had decided his fate and the victor had continued to worry the fallen in an unstopped frenzy.

It was, he thought, with a grim practicality, for the best; of the two, it was Allandor that he would have had trouble stopping. He was not so certain that, broken and bent but still moving in an awkward parody of life, Allandor would be easy to lay to rest now. A leap carried him out of the way of Kyria's sudden strike.

At their feet, the newly dead lay broken, their fine armor no proof against the assassin's strike, their weapons useless. Kallandras saw and passed over them; they were nothing to him now. Only Kyria and Allandor mattered.

He wrapped their names in the secret voice, protecting them from the ears of the uninitiated, before he called them, loud and long. Did Kyria's blind head shudder? Did the line of his shoulders waver? The answer was bitter, the hope too thin to bear the weight of delusion for long. The dead did not hear or see.

And yet, blind and deaf, the Kovaschaii were more effective than the demons at laying their inadvertent enemies low. Kallandras leaped, and leaped again, keeping the distance between himself and Kyria great enough that no death strike could reach him, and small enough that he presented the best target.

Ah, death had its advantages. He grimaced, drawing sharp breath as sweat trickled from the tightly drawn line of his hair. They were slow, these two—but they would not be slower forever; they did not tire. Kallandras did.

Rolling along the arena's packed floor, he struck out at Kyria's leg, hoping to snap it; Kyria, dead, was too fast. He was also in the air a hair's breadth before Kallandras struck.

How did one dance a death when the dead were trying to kill one?

No, she wasn't praying; he saw folds of her robe snap into place as her hands left the crystal sphere floating untouched in the air before her. Her lips stopped moving, but her ex-pression was just as distant, just as focused, as it had been since they'd entered the coliseum.

What is it? he thought, his grip on the Spear so tight he could no longer feel his fingers. He did not dare interrupt her by asking; instead he turned his feral attention to the bat-tle below, seeking answers there.

Dead, Kyria was still fast enough to push him, and to push hard. Allandor, a shadow that loped beyond their strug-gle, broke the ground with his oddly-angled arms, his un-even, grinding stride. Had either been armed—or worse, both—the battle would already be over.

As it was, Kyria's body was now marked and gashed by the wide sweep of Kallandras' steel—to no effect, of course. The only way to stop the dead was to dance for them; to call the Lady to the meeting place and ask Her for their peace. It was a peace only She could grant.

He knew it well.

Look long, he thought, as he jumped over Allandor's out-stretched arm. This is your fate. Sweating, he put up his sword. Kyria struck without regard for the edged parry, slic-ing himself from fingertip to elbow without actually losing the arm. Gritting his teeth, Kallandras brought the sword around and up in a sudden, vicious arc to claim what, dead, Kyria was still not foolish enough to surrender: His arm.

The loss did not slow him.

Something had to. Because the dance itself took strength, and Kallandras was slowly giving his over to this painful and necessary combat.

Sing, Kallandras.

Evayne's voice. Of all the voices he wished to hear, the least. He made no reply; had he wanted to, he would not have. Allandor's fingers, almost separated from his hands, were trying to snap the bard's ankle.

Sing, she said again.

To what? He wanted to cry out in frustration, but his training prevented that show of weakness.

The dead were not affected by the voice.

Sing!

Levering the fingers from his boots with the sword's point, he froze a moment. Because while the dead could not hear the bardic voice in any way, the *deaf* could. And the Kovaschaii were not dead until the dance. Hope came in a sharp and painful breath—a breath that no other bard, locked in mortal combat, would have been able to draw. This skill was a gift of the Kovaschaii; fitting, then, that it be used in their aid.

He did not tell them who he was. Instead, he told them what: a brother, come finally to dance their deaths and give them the peace that they were promised. He filled his voice with the longing and the love that only the Kovaschaii felt for one another—and that was no artifice; had he wanted to, he could not have kept that from them.

Did they stop their attack? Did they freeze a moment and actually look *at* him? He thought so, but could not be cer-tain, and the faltering of hope was bitter indeed.

Evayne cursed and bowed her head a moment. When she raised it, her skin was paler than it had been, her eyes darker. For the first time, she spoke, the words as polite and noble as any that a hunter on the trail might speak to a fool who had dared interrupt him.

"Guard me."

Kyria's arm snapped to a stop; Allandor's teeth, opening to bite, froze as if in mid-snarl.

Dance, Kallandras.

Sweating, bleeding, bearing the dirt of the coliseum in hair and clothing, he plunged his sword into the ground. These two would not slacken and fall; there would be no cleaning of the corpses, no artful arrangement. These, he would not miss. But the final embrace, the resting of the head in his lap, the whispering of words that only the dead would listen to—they haunted him as his feet touched dirt and leaped clear, touched down and leaped clear.

The song that he had been singing shifted and deepened as he traced the first five points of the Kovaschaii star. Mind. Heart. Soul. The brotherhood.

The Lady.

The hidden star came next; he danced two, quick and light, singing the birth names, the brotherhood's names, and the hidden names of the two who stood in magical thrall be-fore him. And then, again, the two points of intersection be-tween the man and the Kovaschaii. The brotherhood.

The Ladv.

The arena tilted beneath his feet; his ankle rolled gently, refusing to bear his weight. The fine fabric of his tunic clung to his skin in damp, darkened folds as his knees bent be-neath him. Sweat trickled into his eyes, rolling down the tip of his nose, his chin; he could not lift a hand to wipe it clear. Never in his years with the Kovaschaii had he ended a dance so poorly.

Never, in all those years, had the Lady's answer been so forceful. Mists which had always been a gentle, a subtle, presence roiled with the force of a storm; where soft, pale glow illuminated her coming, the air now crackled with sharp shards of light, too harsh to glance at for long. Ah, it hurt to cover his eyes, to lose the glimpse of the Lady that he had sworn to follow—and that he still, in his fashion, served—but instinct forced his hands up and bound his fin-gers into a tight shield.

"What is this?" she asked, her voice the very thunder.

They answered her with their cries, insensate in their re-lief, all ceremony forgotten. She called them to her, and he heard their babbling, their tears; he could almost feel the circle of her arms closing around them in the half-world.

"Where," she said, speaking again in fury, "were your brothers?"

Kallandras forced his hands away from his eyes, wincing and squinting against the angry radiance. "Lady," he said, calling her attention to himself although he could not pre-vent reflex from curling his body inward.

"You," she said coldly. He could not look upon her coun-tenance, enshrouded as it was in a bitter light, although the tone of her voice forced his head up.

"Lady," he said quietly.

But when she spoke again, the great anger was gone from her voice. The light dimmed enough that Kallandras might open his eyes to behold the faint luminescence of raven hair in the half-world. Her dark cloak swirled as if caught by wild wind, and at her side, clutching folds of fabric in their unbundling fists, two men. Each bore a delicate, long-fingered hand upon the shoulder closest to her. "Who calls?" Ah, ritual. "Who wishes to meet me in the half-world?"

"I do."

"And you?"

At once, he bowed the head he had raised. "I am Kallatin of the brotherhood, Lady. You hold my name." That name was a tremor of shaking lips.

"You are no longer Kallatin," was her reply. "But, yes, I hold your name."

He waited in silence, his face the perfect Kovaschaii mask; he was no longer a youth, to have it crack so easily.

The corner of her pale lips turned up in a slight smile; She nodded—approval?—before looking away to the taller of her two companions. Height, rather than age, differentiated them; he was no longer aged, no longer lined with care and the toil of years.

"You have served me well," She told him, "and I have come to return to you the name that binds us, Allandor nee Eadward Parakis. And you," She turned to the slender, shorter man, "have earned your name in my service. I return it to you as well, Kyria nee Calavin Warran."

Tight-lipped, he watched them both as they relaxed in the cover of the Lady's night. He was not a youth, no, but the mask slipped a little.

"Come," she told them softly. "The path is waiting, and we will walk it together, you and I."

Kyria turned at once, but Allandor's gaze went not to the mists, but to the man who stood as outsider at their edge. "Why?" he asked softly.

"You saw the Darkness," Kallandras said, with a bitter-ness that not even pride could contain.

Allandor nodded grimly.

"None of the brotherhood knew where you were, although they could hear your cries."

"And you?"

"She brought me," he replied.

Allandor's face darkened. "She who—"

But the Lady raised a delicate finger to Allandor's lips. "Hush," she told him quietly. "Speak not in anger when that anger is my right." Turning to Kallandras, she said softly, "you have served me well this day, and I shall not forget it. Speak if you will; I will not prevent it."

"Allandor," he said softly, "I would die for the brother-hood." He paused and smiled bitterly. "But I alone of all of the brotherhood would do more than that: I would live for it, and without it, in pursuit of that service."

'The brotherhood," Kyria said coldly, speaking for the first time, "is the Lady's will. The Lady decreed—"

But the Lady raised a regal hand to stem the flow of his words. "You are young," she said softly.

And he would never grow old.

Allandor bowed as if Kyria's interruption had never hap-pened. "I have seen the Darkness," he said, and his fine fea-tures twisted in a shudder. "And it has seen us. You are not my brother," he added harshly. The eyes of the dead met the eyes of the living, and the harshness was lifted slowly as he continued to speak. "And yet we are bound. Or we were. You danced our death, Kallatin. And although you have earned it, I would no longer see you trapped undying upon the plane." He bowed, touching finger to forehead in a gesture of respect.

Kallandras let nothing show.

"Allandor. Kyria." The Lady wrapped her cloak tightly about her shoulders. "It is time." Mist rose, curling in a spiral that began at her hem, streaked with shadow and a hint of the worlds that waited on either side. At her feet, a foot-path shone gently, leading into a distance that Kallandras could only guess at; it was not for his eyes.

Raising a finger to forehead and away, he bowed to Allandor, masking his face in a different way. He did not wish to see them leave.

"Bard," the Lady said. It hurt; it always hurt. For she had his name, and she would not speak it. The years had not gentled the desire at all; he knew men that they never would.

But he lifted his gaze at once. "Lady."

Anger darkened her eyes and thinned her lips, although it took no grace from her. "I have had no quarrel with my brother; he is but one of many things that brings an end to life, and all life must end." She paused and the ice reached her voice. "But I have quarrel with him now, for the sake of my chosen. To kill them, if he was capable of the act, was his right. But to keep them from their brothers—and from me—was not." She raised a slender arm, releasing Kyria a moment to point. As he followed the direction of her hand, he heard the sound of battle growing louder, nearer.

"Between you and me, there is no bridge. I know of the wrong that you have done." Her eyes were cold; she spoke truth, but not to wound him, and if it

wounded, she did not care. But she held his name; she knew what the words meant. "However, if you desire it, I give you my blessing; kill the Allasakari in my name."

"Lady," he said. "In Your name." For the first time, a hint of color traced his cheeks. She would not forgive him and accept his return to the only home he desired, but out of the back door she had thrown him scraps from his brothers' table—and to both his gratification and his humiliation, he was hungry enough to joyfully accept them.

For they would know.

Chapter Thirty

Stepping into the world again, Kallandras called the wind, raising his hand so that the light of the diamond bound there might burn the darkness from his vision. The bodies of the Kovaschaii now lay upon the ground, limp and empty; they had been purified by the Lady's anger, and they would not rise again, not even if the Lord of the Hells himself pulled the strings. Burial, if there was one, would wait. The dance had been danced; all else was illusion.

There were no cries to haunt him, no accusations of be-trayal from which to hide behind drug effect and sleep. He—and his brothers—were *free*.

Wrapped in the eye of the storm he stood, seeing for the first time in far too long with the assassin's vision. There were those whose only threat lay in the fact of their death; there were the kin who hunted between the cracks in the army's defense; there were the forms of great light and great darkness, of terrible beauty and danger, that he did not look it for long, precisely because they were all of these things. And there, at the farthest remove the arena allowed, behind he cover the dead provided, the Allasakari.

A chill went through him, bracing in its clarity. Although so much divided them, none of it quiet and none of it still, the face of the First Priest of Allasakar was absolutely clear. Hack-bearded and dark-eyed, his lips formed words out of he shadow itself as he made himself a conduit for the power of a God locked in combat. *Marius*. Beside him, tall and lender, a pale-haired Southerner with perfectly chiseled features, a beautiful mouth. *Karnassas*. And beside him, pale and fair as well, a lithe and slender girl. *Loriel*. There were more. He looked at each one.

Their names came to him, and as he collected them, he felt his body resonate as if he were a bell chiming a perfect, high note. What he did not know, he could not kill; the names settled into that part of his soul that the Lady owned.

Kill the Allasakari in my name.

His feet were light against the arena's even floor; had he been a dancer of anything but death, he might have crossed to the theater and back in a light and happy step. He felt their names travel down his spine and curl there—and he knew that far and away, in the streets above the undercity, hunting their own kills or wrapped in personal contemplations, the Kovaschaii felt every name as clearly.

There were no rules to the kill, although each brother of-ten developed his own. There was no stricture, no law of how or when—what mattered was the death itself, for the death was the Lady. Senses heightened, he watched the army of the Crowns battering against both the dead and the de-mons; the Allasakari were far enough

behind their lines that they could not easily be reached. Not by the Kings' men.

And not by Kallandras, a lone brother on the field.

Kill the Allasakari in my name.

Was it the drug that made the words so powerful? Was it the *niscea* that made the sting of fear so enticing? He strug-gled to mask apprehension, to swallow it with the neutrality of cool indifference. But his throat was dry and his tongue thick with the taste of a familiar bitterness. Ten years ago, the dream of the Lady's favor had been beyond him; to bask a moment in her glory, however much of an afterthought it was, was more than he had ever hoped for.

They were beyond his reach. No—let him think, let him only think a moment; other deaths had been more difficult—

He called upon calm in this dark and noisy place, and it eluded him as the names of the Lady's chosen, unspoken and unspeakable, twirled like ascension lights before his dark-ened eyes. It was unthinkable that these not be his; that some other hand might fell them; that this one bridge to the brothers who would never be his again should be crossed by one who could never appreciate the privilege.

Shuddering as if they contained the fear he would not ac-knowledge, his hands curled into fists. A chill descended upon him, and then a sudden heat; his breath, as it left his open lips, came short and sharp.

What form of attack was this? His vision doubled a mo-ment; he spoke the words of focus, but instead of speaking them in the high, sure tenor for which he had become known throughout the Empire, he spoke them in a guttural, harsh burst, as if they were curses. Sweetly sounded or no, they served the purpose they were meant to in the labyrinths of his childhood, revealing to his inner eye the form and shape of his body and the lines that bound it to earth.

There was no magic. No poison.

But a need drove him from within, slowly consuming his body with a desire that had nothing to do with the mind or the heart. *Niscea*. Siren's song. He thought as clearly as he could, but no matter how he considered it, the timing was wrong; over the weeks, he had become used to the ebb and flow of the drug's demand, and not at such a crucial time would he make so foolish a mistake.

It was very cold in the arena.

Steadying himself, he forced air down his throat, swallow-ing it as if it were too thick. At his side, in a slender pouch that conformed to the curve beneath his rib cage, were two stoppered vials; he had not known, of course, that he would need them, or they would already be empty.

Reaching for them, he knew a moment's panic. The pouch was flat and slightly bloused, although it had not been opened. His hands shuddered as he lost his focus; he forced them—forced himself—to stillness. His chest rose and fell, sweat beaded his brow; these two things he had not the strength to prevent.

They were gone.

Not broken, for there would have been shards of glass and pungent liquid as evidence. They were simply gone, as if the deliberate efforts taken to store them there had been the de-lirium of a cautious man. He spoke a single word, but it held no power; it was a man's word, not a bard's or an assassin's, and it held only the pain of the helpless.

Had he thought the Lady neutral? Had he thought her an-ger diminished somehow by time or event? Had he truly be-lieved that he could *speak the name* of even one whose death she had refused to sanction to those who were not her chosen?

There were no stories among the Kovaschaii of her cruelty. And even if they knew of his plight, there would still be none: Justice administered, however severe, was not a matter of malice. Time passed strangely in the meeting place, and if one delivered oneself to the will of the Gods, many things might happen there. He passed his hand over his empty pouch numbly.

She had said he might kill in her name; was it mere mock-ery, then? But no. No—for the names of the living had burned themselves deeply into his center, linking his fate with their own inextricably. What she offered, she offered; if she chose to force him to fight without the weapons he had honed in her studies, she so chose. Who argued with the Lady's will?

A bitterness turned his lips at the corners, although whether up or down, it was hard to tell; they trembled. Curl-ing his hands into fists to still their shaking, he turned once again to face the Allasakari—the men and women who, bound to their God, were now so far from his reach they might never have been named at all.

And then he saw, beneath his hand, the edge of hard, white light that burned away darkness. Diamond, trapped in a delicate platinum lattice, called him with a wildness that he had never heard before. It was the song not of breeze or wind, but of gale, and it roared along the length of his trem-bling arm as if he were but a leaf caught in it.

But he was the bearer of Myrddion's ring, and upon its al-tar, that ancient mage had perished in ignominy and defeat so that the elements might be bent into weapon's shape and form against the Lord of the Hells.

A tickle of words played at his ears; he thought he must understand the language, but the meaning eluded him. A hunger far stronger than that which niscea caused forced his hand up in defiance.

Here, in this musty and ancient place, buried so far from sun, rain, and wind, he called what had never been called: the full force of the ring's power.

Brothers! he cried, but the roar of the wind took the words.

That, and more.

To force the crystal to release its vision of the here and now was grim work; hard enough for a seer of power that it required focus, concentration, strength of both body and mind. To search for the glimpses of the future that made the seers both feared and respected—to search, and somehow wrest answers from the half-seen, shadowy glimpses of events that might never come to pass instead of waiting for those glimpses to wander across the vision like lightning be-fore the storm took arrogance, a hubristic self-delusion.

Or desperation.

She had not yet entered the battle, although she had been fighting the war for all of her adult life. Scenery flickered before her eyes in a silvered mist, a blurred glow. Glancing up, she saw what she most feared: Bredan was weakening.

He had the power that any God might have should he walk again in mortal lands, but the will—the ability—to use that power was diminished by the wielding. He had

chosen, wisely, to attack Allasakar and press him closely enough that sheer physical strength, the instinct of the beast, would serve him best.

She had thought it would be enough, but watching the sands drain, she knew it for a fool's hope. The dead that walked upon the stage set by the Allasakari were a testament to their foresight; the God was well fed.

To interfere was death, and it wasn't even a good one; where Gods walked, very few could challenge—and no mat-ter how learned she was in the ancient ways, Evayne did not count herself among that number. The Sleepers, yes. She cursed, wondering what tragedy would bring about their hour of waking if this did not.

The mists roiled, pulling her gaze and repelling her vision at the same time. A fleeting glimpse of one, where two now stood locked in combat, emerged from beneath the veil; it was gone before she could glean anything but the terrible sense that the battle was over.

Carver and Angel worked their way through the crowd; Jewel could hear the muttered curses as she watched the bobbing of a shock of white hair.

"Jay?"

She was glad, fiercely glad, that they were with her. Finch, Teller, and Jester were nowhere in sight, and Arann was on duty.

"We started this together," she told Carver grimly.

"Yeah." Pause. "How's it going to end?"

"Wrong question," Angel said sharply. "Are we going to win?"

But Jewel offered no answer to the question that everyone was thinking. Instead, paling, she pointed. The land rumbled; the waters shook. In the heart of the old city, the shadow was coalescing into a tall, dark shape.

Listening, she thought she could hear screams in the dis-tance.

"What—what is it?"

"The Shining City," she said. "It's rising." But she said it softly, and the words only carried to her den, The Terafin, and Morretz.

Angel and Carver knew that voice.

"Lord Elseth," Evayne said, through lips so white they seemed bloodless, "the time is coming." Suspended in the air inches before her unblinking eyes, the seer's ball spun in an even, slow circle. What it showed the seeress, he did not know.

Lord Elseth stood in the silence of the coming Hunt. Evayne had let him play no part in the battle below; he had become audience to the arena, mere observer. His eyes, hu-man, were drawn again and again to the complex struggle of giants—a struggle that at last seemed to be reaching its end. At their feet, the ground was liquid fire, frozen rock, melting dirt, shadow and light; the air was sparks of storm and sum-mer heat. Where they met, the warcries of the battle sur-rounding them became, for a second, meaningless.

Hunter, he thought, and drew breath on the word. The darkness seemed stronger, fuller, richer, the howls of the Death that he had faced yearly for all of his adult life, weaker.

He had thought of nothing but the Hunt since the moment Stephen died. He thought of it now, for if the Lord fell here, there would be no Hunting. No

vengeance.

No life.

He felt the rustle of midnight-blue fabric an instant before he heard the sharp intake of breath. Turning, he saw the pro-file of the seeress cast in fleshly alabaster as she stared, her lips parted slightly over two words. "Kallandras, no!"

Kallandras? Gilliam's eyes narrowed as he tried to find the lone bard in the chaos below. No sight of the golden curls and dark clothing on first pass—but he did not search for long. A howling, as if from the throat of the beast that coiled at the earth's heart, began. Wind rose, wild and chill; dirt and stone formed a flailing curtain.

Evayne did not speak again; instead she lifted both hands and grasped the sphere, although whether to wrest answers from it, or to protect it, he couldn't say. The edge of raven hair brushed the smooth, curved surface as she bowed her forehead a moment.

Light, glimmering and tenuous, shot out of the crystal's core, growing and changing as it unfurled in flight. It was not so vast or so dramatic a calling as the unveiling of Vexusa, but her fear made it more intense, although only Gilliam could sense it.

The army of the Kings, buffeted by wind and the sting of sand through helmet visors, held their lines; the mages at their back attempted to calm the wind, to somehow shield the Crowns—and their followers—from its effect. But it was no normal wind; it was Air in wild fury.

The lightest of the corpses that lay sprawled across the ground began to shudder and roll.

"Kallandras!"

"What is he doing?" Gilliam had to shout to be heard— and if the wind grew much stronger, even that would not suffice.

But Evayne did not answer; her robes rose on either side like dark, layered wings. She pulled the crystal sphere to her breast, and the cloak's folds swallowed it. "Lord Elseth," She cried, hurling her words against the wind as if she, too, realized that the time for speech had almost passed, "join the fighting below. Stay as close to your Lord as you dare." She opened her mouth to say more, but fell silent instead, searching his eyes intently.

"And you?"

Her expression became curiously flat, almost cold. "Kallandras must be stopped."

Light to be seen by. Light to sing by. Kallandras' voice was wild as the wind, earned by it, harmony to it. He had never sung a song such as this, and he marveled at that lack; it was as if music, *true* music, had always been absent from us gift. But no more.

He did not like the arena; loathed the ceiling by which the coliseum was covered. There were no open spaces here, only boltholes, nooks, and crannies in which darkling spawn might hide and play their games. He would see an end to that, here, one of the so-called kin. Fine rock whipped around it in an air-borne frenzy, abrading scale and skin as if the creature were pressed, struggling, against a carpenter's sanding wheel.

Fire flared and the gale tore through it, carrying shreds of orange and white as if

they were brightly colored ribbons. Only the great flames were dangerous, and to the air, least of all.

Meralonne APhaniel felt the rush of the wind before he heard its keening. Platinum strands of his hair were caught in elemental fingers, lifted as if at play. Close his eyes, and he could almost feel the turn of a new sun under a sky deeply, perfectly blue.

Open them, and he could see fire.

Shadow fled Sor na Shannen's otherwise perfect skin where his blade had scored it; blood darkened his own. The sight of both disturbed him for reasons that were not, after all, so different. Fatigued, he took her measure and she his; stroke and counter, stroke and parry, cast and counter.

But the wind's voice grew stronger; he saw the flames of her calling shift and weaken, shrinking inward as if to avoid the touch of water or heavy earth.

"What is this?" she asked softly, her eyes narrowing.

Meralonne made no reply, but put up his sword, watching her carefully. Where his hair was light, hers was midnight and reflected fire. It, too, felt the wind's caress.

The wind's wildness.

There was only one man in the arena—one being—who could call the wild wind with such force. Meralonne smiled softly as Sor na Shannen's expression grew apprehensive. They both knew the voice of the air, but it had been a very long time since they had heard it speak with such strength.

Only when the stone balcony that overlooked the arena splintered against the far wall did Meralonne's smile dim. For if it was as he suspected, and Kallandras had called the wind, he was dangerously close to losing control of it; the balcony, the bench, the splintering of rock—these were acts of destruction that were too wild to be entirely the bard's.

And what of it? What of it?

Wordlessly, he leaped into the swirl of dust and dirt that made the current visible. He heard Sor na Shannen's voice, saw her spin beneath his feet.

It was almost exhilarating to ride the wind, and the desire to remain in its grip was strong—but that way lay a madness that Meralonne was not willing to face again while he lived. He fell, heavy and earth-pulled, toward the demon lord. Strike.

Her counter was slow; the wind tugged her arm, delaying her parry.

Shadow.

And blood.

They heard the roar of the darkness upon *Averalaan Aramarelas*; they heard it in the streets, where the New Year wreaths trembled palely and the waters began to leap above the seawalls.

Victory.

The statue of Moorelas shuddered against the horizon; the ground buckled. Word, in several languages, took to the air: the Kings would not return. The city was lost,

Marius. Karnassas. Loriel

Names. None of them his own. And yet...

They were his intended. They were his responsibility, his duty.

He spoke their names with the wind's voice. That wind rose over the paltry shield of rotting corpses, drying sticky blood in its passage. Light as empty egg shells, the Allasakari rose in the grip of the gale, shattering beneath the con-fines of flesh where they struck stone.

The last one, the frail one, the air kept a moment, at play with the half-tones of her screams. And then, bored, it lashed her into the height of the only freestanding structure n the arena.

The arch.

Unlike the stone balconies, the brass rails, and the rotting timber of wooden benches long past their time, the arch did not buckle; the wind's sway, as it battered the pillars upon which large, heavy stones curved was the breeze's flutter, no more. These were no normal stones to withstand such an assault—especially not built as they were into such a flimsy arch.

Nothing stood against the wild winds. Nothing.

Wheeling, turning so perfectly the flight of the eagle was clumsy and awkward in comparison, the wind uprooted a column near the combatants' pen. As if it were a javelin, the column flew on currents of warm, rushing air to the height of the arch: the keystone.

He had to be stopped, and she knew it; knew further that in some distant time, in her youth and in his prime, they would meet again, had met—whatever it was she would have to do did not involve his death.

But it was not death that Kallandras feared, and it was not death in the end that could wound him as she had already done so many, many times. It was always thus when she walked upon the path. Nothing could be left alone; she was sent to act—and by her actions, the war took shape in subtle ways that even she could not fully appreciate. At least she was no longer a girl, to weep and mourn the actions she was forced to now, whatever those actions might be. There was very little that she would not sacrifice to achieve her goal, and she had come to realize that grief only exacerbated the pain; it did not stop her from raising the hand to strike.

Before she reached Kallandras, she heard the cracking of unnatural stone; the sundering of a union forced by magic. The air carried the sound to the heights as if in celebration of its achievement. Kallandras was her target, but she stopped a moment, wide-eyed, as the arch began to shiver, to almost shudder, before her violet eyes. There were no shards of dark marble, no falling stones, no cracking columns—and yet she *knew*, as only a seer could, that the arch was about to fall. There was a magic invested here, a power, that should have evaporated when the Gate had served its func-tion.

She forced breath, measured and slow, from her lungs. The Gate *would* have lost its power.

Her face paled and then flushed oddly; she searched the grounds for sign of Kallandras, pulling her lower lip be-tween her teeth as if she were, for a moment, quite young. Was this why Kallandras called the wild wind with such force? Had he understood that the arch was not yet finished, that it played a role—unseen, but felt—even now? Her hands furled into fists, her cloak closed round her like a shield to keep debris away. She wanted to believe it.

But she saw him, standing, legs planted as if at ease, his hair a mass of unruly, perfect gold, his head tilted back as if the song he sung had become far more important than the audience for whom he sang it. There was a wildness to the cast of his delicate features, a fey joy, that she had never seen there.

Wind continued to buffet the arch.

Evayne watched, frozen between two different imperatives.

Sor na Shannen heard as well the strike of the wind's vic-tim against the mighty keystone, the foundation of the Gate. She cried out a warning, and the wind let it pass, filling the coliseum with her sudden fear.

At another time, in another combat, Meralonne APhaniel would have been shamed to take advantage of the distraction. But that time was far removed from the arena in which the darkness sought to gain the only foothold that it would need to conquer these lands. He did not pause as she did; he did not hesitate as she opened her lips over exquisite teeth to utter her cry of warning to the Lord of the Hells.

His sword cut a path through air that ended with her throat, and he did not flinch from the delicate and helpless startlement that played across an expression of innocence abused. It was her last chance to wound him, and he took it as part of the battle, no more.

Her sword of flame flickered briefly; the ground absorbed what remained of her perfect body. He hoped the Hells had opened its embrace to her, for she had chosen her place and her plane long before this battle, and she deserved the home that she had made there.

His own sword did not dissipate; into the howl of wind, Meralonne APhaniel turned its edge, slicing a clean path through the gale. The wildness did not fight against his pas-sage; it was wrapped around the arch that he, that they, had all assumed was a closed door.

And it was good, for if the Air were not occupied, it would know a danger, however slight, and against the wild-ness, here in this place, with too many battles just behind him, he had little chance.

At the heart of the arena, the balance of power began to shift. A roar, louder and deeper than the wind's voice could ever be, shook the heights and the foundations of the coli-seum. All who heard it knew it for the voice of Darkness; Allasakar in anger.

Where shadow had formed a dark blanket over the dirt and the stone, the marble and the foundation of the coli-seum, he called it in, wrapping it around himself like a man-tle as he turned his full attention to the wind, to the arch itself.

The last line of the walking dead faltered and suddenly toppled as the power animating them withdrew; the kin who had been capable of withstanding the wind's onslaught—and there were not a few—regrouped and banded together. Their Lord's power had been summarily withdrawn, but without it they were not helpless; what they lacked was a leader. Sor na Shannen was gone, as Karathis before her, and Allasakar spared them no thought.

Swathed for a moment in his full glory, he stood out like a beacon—proof for those who had always doubted that un-sullied Darkness could be glorious and beautiful, a thing be-yond compare. He gestured, and the shuddering columns at the

Gate stilled; gestured again, raising both of his arms as if to catch the wild wind and hold it captive.

As he did, his darkness grew, and the shadow he cast, with little light behind him, was dark and long.

Gilliam made his way down the steps, feeling, as he ap-proached it, the heaving of the ground upon which the col-iseum stood. There was no huntbrother to steady him, but instead of denying the loss, he let it come, let it in. His pack was as safe as it could be in the streets of the outer city; he had had no desire to lose them to this battle, when he had al-ready lost so much, and he had chosen to leave them in the care of the Priests of the Mother.

But in doing so, he crippled himself. He had one set of eyes and one set of ears, instead of the many he normally used to gain his vantage. Espere was with the healers; she would not come to him before he came to his Lord.

The Horn was at his side, secured there by Evayne; the Spear was in his hands. He gripped it tightly, as if it were alive and might at any moment evade him.

As he approached the coliseum's floor, the voice of the wind lessened; he could hear the clash of metal, the scrape of sword against unnatural skin, the cries of victory and of warning. He could see the fallen; they were all the Kings' soldiers, or subjects. The kin did not leave corpses.

But he did no more than glance at his surroundings; the Hunter Lord drew his attention and held it. For he was the Death, and every beast in the forest that hunted, every crea-ture that killed, was a part of his body. Just as the God did not speak with a single voice, but rather a multitude, a single form could not contain him. Fur glinted, and fang; claw and horn, muscles rippled beneath hide and the flash of irides-cent scale.

The Lord of the Hells roared in fury. Gilliam tensed, will-ing himself to inch forward, toward them.

And then Allasakar did, of all things, the least expected: he pulled back from the Hunter and turned away. Stunned, Gilliam of Elseth watched the muscles in the hind legs of the beast as they rippled perfectly, tensed for the leap. Where they touched ground, claws sparked against the flat stone tiles upon which the blooded altars stood.

Did the Lord of the Hells understand his danger? How could he, and turn his back? Gilliam's mouth went dry; breath was almost painful, and he could not force it deep into his lungs, although he tried.

The Lord of the Hunt drove himself forward into the broad, black back of the Lord of the Hells. Unfurling like a dark eruption, great wings grew out of the shadow with which Allasakar was cloaked; a great wind rose out of the hollow of those wings as they descended and rose, de-scended and rose.

Gilliam had heard that the swans of the Western King-doms were deadly when confronted in their lair at the wrong time, and he had always thought the rumor a lie that only a gullible child would trust. Seeing these wings, he knew that he'd been wrong.

But the Lord of the Hunt had a grip on his prey, and like the broad-headed, strong-jawed alaunts of the Breodani—like the finest and the truest of the *Bredari*

—his hold was not easily shaken.

The wind howled in rage; the corpses of the Allasakari and the Essalieyanese soldiers were torn from the ground, along with chunks of marble and stone and dirt, twisted in wide and swift aerial circles, and thrown like blunt javelins at both the arch and the Lord of the Hells.

The Hunter did not let go.

She could see it now: the Lord of the Hells was somehow gaining in power as he fought on two fronts against the wild air and the Lord of the Covenant. And in the warped and twisting light of a God-battle, the lines of his shadow be-came sharp and hard.

He had stepped clear of the Gate and stood upon the mor-tal plane—or so it had first seemed, and still seemed if one had no way of shaping, of altering one's vision to fully un-derstand the darkness. Evayne a'Nolan had twice walked the road in Winter; she could shape her vision, her interior sen-sitivity, if she let the darkness in. And that itself was a dan-ger.

There *was* a link between the God and the arch. And it was not so tenuous as all that; it was a part of him, a tenta-cle, an extension. A fierce smile touched her lips, a vicious one; it was the first and the only smile she would offer this battle. They *had* arrived in time. He was not truly free. Bredan—Lord of the Covenant—had more control over the shape of the land than he.

Her eyes glanced over Kallandras, flitting past him as if he were a wound that she could not bear to acknowledge. The wind, the wind was necessary. The Lord of the Cove-nant was necessary.

And Evayne a'Nolan, god-born, mage-trained, adept of the Summer and the Winter roads, was also necessary. She knew why the path had brought her here, and with a quick step, a terrible, sudden hope, she darted across the arena, the hem of her robe skirting a half-inch above the bloodied dead.

She raised her hands in a high arc, mirroring in the move-ment the shape of the arch itself, and ending with a clap where the keystone was. Many were the spells she might have called, but none were so devastating as the light that flared in a single, fist-sized ball, blinding in its radiance, painful in its intensity. Everything that she was, that she had been, she put into it; there was no reserve of power left in the line of her shaking, quivering arms. Her knees gave messily beneath her, and her hands, clasped as if in tremu-lous prayer, fell to her lap. Let it be enough; let the com-bined weight of the wild wind and the Lord of the Covenant pry between them a crack for her meager power to slide through.

The God roared; she heard the screams of the multitude—anger, despair, fury, hatred—and better than that, much bet-ter, the sound of cracking stone. Oh, the wind raged, whipping at her hair, her face; beating at her back. Sand stung her eyes, and tears coursed down the sides of her cheeks as the wind grew wilder and wilder still.

She had no power left to deal with Kallandras; none left to deal with the kin. But if she died here, if somehow she died having changed history, it would be enough, more than enough.

The shadows were weakening and faltering; the God's strength, split so evenly

between two forces, buckled. She raised her head as an odd light began to gather to either side of her exhausted body.

No, she thought, although she hadn't the strength to utter the word. Not yet! Not yet!

The arena dissolved into rolling, silver-gray mists, and Evayne a'Nolan covered her face with dusty, bloodied hands.

It was hard to see in the sudden storm; Gilliam was close enough to the pull of the wind that he forced himself to ground. But sight or no, he could hear the muffled growl of the Hunter God give way to something louder: a triumphant roar. He had heard echoes of savagery before, but until this moment he had never realized how weak the viscerality of his experience had been.

That thought would have humbled Stephen; it didn't slow Gilliam down at all. Because if that had been weak, this was his one chance to prove that he was not. He could not fail; to fail was death.

It will be as if the Hunt hasn't been called in years.

Stephen's voice. He gripped the Spear in both hands and stood, leaning forward into the gale, testing it. For the Lord of the Hunt was now winning the contest.

Meralonne bowed his head a moment as the wind moved round him, pressing tightly to the sides of his body without picking him up and tossing him, so much flotsam and jet-sam, into the cyclone. That much, he could still prevent. He heard the roar of the darkness as the Gate to the Hells began to crumble.

Only kill it, he thought. The God's half-formed and ill-prepared avatar would be no pure vessel for its divinity; crippled, it *could* be dispatched.

Wind roared, gaining speed; the eyes stung at its passage. He turned away as he heard the Lord of the Hells speak in the voice of the multitude in a language that only Bredan could understand. It was still a battle that the Gods would decide; he had his duty now, to the Crowns and to the Order, although neither would know it.

For the wind was too wild, and its call too strong. Just a moment, he thought, as he tested its currents, its lovely ed-dies. Just a moment. As if it could hear him, a cool breeze, gentle in the face of the growing cyclone's brutality, slid across his upturned cheek.

Gritting his teeth, he shouted a single word.

"Kallandras!"

Singing with the voice of elemental air, he paused, lifting his head. Golden curls bobbed on the eddies of a warm up-draft, tugging at his face; his arms felt like wings as they floated at his sides. There was darkness beyond him, and light—but they were distant.

The voice was not.

And whose voice was it? Who called him in the gale, who interrupted his song? His eyes narrowed as a fine layer of silt brushed his cheek in caress, pulling his attention from a sound as significant as the bump of tree against roof in the night.

Kallandras.

It was a thin voice, a reedy one; the wind almost swept it away. Was it imagination? He glanced around again, and this time gold obscured his vision, the breeze in his eyes becom-ing a stronger force, but still a gentle one. There was no ground beneath

his feet; he noticed it as if for the first time, thinking it odd.

Or right.

The standing arch was dust now; it alone defied him, and it had paid the price. He gazed up into the darkness of earth's hollow in distaste; mere was no reason to remain trapped here when beyond this fragile layer of dirt, stone, and wood the open skies were beckoning.

Kallandras.

But the voice—he thought he should know it. Answer it before his ascension into the world above. His lips were soft and dry as they opened around words, a phrase of breeze and wind, a hint of gale.

He asked his question.

Meralonne heard it; the fluting of woodwind, air through instrument. There were words to its peaks and valleys, but even he could barely discern them from the element. Curios-ity, yes. Confusion. A desire for the sky. The air had the strength to rip the dirt from the cavern's magical roof.

Upon that roof, the oldest parts of the city of Averalaan rested. And within them, the heart of the city: its people. Meralonne spoke urgently of them. And then his lips turned up in a bitter smile as the gale grew; who was he to speak of the sanctity of life to one whose life had been dedicated to ending it?

He cursed Myrddion in the silence of thought and will, gesturing himself onto the banks of the wind as if they were solid steps, feeling air trace his ankles, his soles, his thighs. Oh, it would be good to feel the open plain again—to see it as it was truly meant to be, windswept and empty.

But it would not be windswept and empty; it would be lit-tered with refuse—cracked stone, splintered timbers, broken bodies. Again he spoke, and again there was no answer, al-though it was clear to him that the bard heard his words.

You cannot reach him, he thought, steeling hands into fists. His sword came as he called it for the final time in this battle. The ground beneath his feet was already a swirl of dirt and debris; if he listened hard, if he directed the course of the wind's passage, he could hear the wailing of the Kings' men, the cursing of his brethren.

And louder than that, carried by nothing but the force of its own wildness, another sound: the triumphant howling of the beast.

Until he heard the roar, Gilliam had been afraid that he would somehow miss his moment; that the Lord of the Hunt's victory cry, obscured by unnatural storm and the cries of the men of Averalaan, would never reach his ears. An odd confidence buoyed him. He was Hunter-born. The God was his God, in all its primal fury. They were linked; they understood each other in some measure.

Breodanir, Lord of the Hunt, had been called to the Sacred Hunt by the Master of the Game and his peers; to the Hunt he now came in frenzy.

The Terafin's manse.

The gardens, green and still, as if the air itself had been robbed of the movement of breath. No one spoke; prayer, if there was prayer, was silent.

But Jewel ATerafin's dark eyes widened and she raised a hand. "Wait," she said softly, gazing into the darkness that seemed to claim the bay. "Look."

There, in the cloud cover above, a glimmer of sunlight.

Meralonne's hair streamed out behind him like shining, white liquid; his eyes were shining silver as he held the flat of his blade against his palm. He wore no cape, no armor, bore no shield; he was not broad of chest or large in build. But majesty was there for those who cared to see it. Or those who could.

They met in air, the bard and the mage.

Kallandras offered no resistance as Meralonne brought his weapon to bear; indeed, he hardly seemed aware of the mage at all. The sword rose, and it fell, but it fell slowly and with-out striking.

For Kallandras was not merely a vessel, although a vessel he had indeed become; he was not slave, if he was not mas-ter. His arms were lifted to either side, and his clothing bil-lowed like raised sails, but the song he was singing was his *own*. For the moment.

It should not have been possible, but Myrddion's rings were crafted by a man with a talent and a glimmer of mad-ness; who among even the Wise could predict the full force of their effect? There, upon the binding finger of Kallandras' left hand, the ring glowed a brilliant white; it was hard to look upon.

"Kallandras!" he cried.

There was no answer. The air shook with a voice that was neither bard's song nor mage's cry; Bredan's frenzy. Meralonne clutched the haft of his sword tightly, deciding. He brought it up, and as he did, it dissipated. Quietly, he reached out to touch Kallandras' outstretched hand—the right one; the one which bore no ring.

There were spells of elemental force, and spells of vision; spells for gathering ancient lore and spells for travel; there were the forbidden arts, whose scions—kin and corpse— they had fought this very day, and there were spells of illu-sion, of misdirection, of negation.

But there were other magics, deeply personal, prying, intrusive; they were arts that touched a soul the way a thief's fingers pry into pockets, lifting bits and pieces of things val-ued but not tied down. There were edicts against the use of such spells, and the penalties for breaking these edicts harsher than any offered save those for murder by magic.

Meralonne APhaniel was one of the wise, the most learned of their number. He hesitated, but only a moment, before he began to speak the binding words. He touched Kallandras' life, and he was not gentle—but he was not thor-ough either; he had not the time for it, even if he had the cu-riosity.

Beneath the song and the yearning it held, burning like a beacon that the wind could not—quite—douse, was a single word that held all hope and all desire. Releasing his hand as if it burned, Meralonne trod back on air, eyes slightly wide, lips pale.

And then he lifted his head, his expression unreadable. Twice he started to speak, and twice he stopped, but the third time he spoke a single word.

"BROTHER!"

Kallandras turned his pale face.

Gilliam was not closest to the beast when it turned from its task; the kin were. Thankful for it, grateful for it, Gilliam bowed his head into wind and began to struggle against it. The Lord of the Hunt, he thought, would need no such ef-fort. His hands shook, part gale, part excitement, and part tension; he was Hunter-born, the trance was on him—he felt no fear. Either he would kill here, or be killed. That was the rule of the Hunt, and no coward, no man afraid of either the first or the second, became a Breodani Lord.

His only regret was that his pack was not at his side. It had been wrong to attempt to protect them by leaving them behind; wrong to deny them their chase and their hunt—to deny them the law that creatures who hunt live by: kill or be killed. He vowed as he struggled that he would not make that mistake again; the sentiment had been Stephen's, the fear a weakness brought on by the madness of the Hunter's loss.

Something struck him in the forearm; he grunted as the blunt curve of a metal helmet disappeared into the storm.

Meralonne knew that the word would draw Kallandras' attention; he did not know what his reaction would be when he realized who—or more importantly, who had not—called. Lifting his arms, he mirrored Kallandras' stance; the wind sung through his hair, his robes.

The bard's eyes were blue-white, a frosted, unnatural color. His lips were turning in wonderment, in joy; they froze as his face became still.

A wise man, Meralonne thought, as he waited in a silence that rose above roaring wind and primal growling, would not tempt the pain of an assassin. Yet he felt no fear; for the first time since he had passed through the chambers of the Sleep-ers, he was calm. "Kallandras," he said, neither raising his voice nor muting it.

The golden-haired man did not reply, but he lifted a hand in denial of the words that Meralonne might speak. His flickering eyelids closed, his lashes forming crescents against his white, white face. And then, of all things, he smiled, and if the smile was bitter, if it was embroidered with loss and longing and hunger, it held joy in part, no mat-ter how fragile.

The mage was no member of the brotherhood, to call him or to hold his attention; he knew it almost before he turned, but he could not ignore such a cry, in such a tone. The wind song died on his lips, although around him the gale grew stronger.

As the Lady commanded, he had done: the Allasakari were dead and scattered about the grand cavern for carrion. But their names had not been spoken, and only in the speak-ing would the Kovaschaii know. How could he have forgot-ten? Why had he delayed? They would know that he served, that he served still.

The ground was far beneath his feet; the bodies of the dead were not in sight. He listened, but the wind carried no sound to him; looked, but the dirt and pebbles, the fine dust of stone and broken wood, were a swirling, dancing veil. He could not pierce it.

What had happened?

"Kallandras!"

It was not Meralonne's voice that he wished to hear, but it was the only one that carried; he opened his eyes to meet the gaunt, gray gaze of the mage.

"Call the wind back! Call it, or you will do the work of the kin!"

The kin were no part of his song, and no part of his de-sire. They were—but, yes, they were a part of this, for they served side by side with the dead, the Allasakari who were the Lady's show of mercy. And he had fought against the Allasakari—he fought—

Eyes wide, he looked at the ring upon his finger, at its brilliance, at the vortex that spun in its center. Curling that hand into a fist, he met Meralonne's gaze across the divide. His nod, slight but distinct, was his salute.

He watched as Kallandras closed his eyes, planting his feet apart in the wind's hollows as if he were standing upon firm ground. Air was not his element, but no more was earth, water, or fire; he was a creature of light and shadow, touched on all sides by the weakest of wildness and its stir-rings.

And he sought to deny what he had unleashed.

Beauty was found in such unusual places; not for the can-vas or the sculpture, the song or the poem, was such a moment. This, this was why wars were fought, and had been fought, for as long as he could remember. Close to death, life yielded its finest moments, its best.

Meralonne flinched as Kallandras cried out in pain, break-ing the delicate image. The Kovaschaii were trained to si-lence; it was either the bard who spoke—or the intensity of the pain. The ring was pulsing as the gale grew; the wind's voice was now like the God's.

Storm-called, ring-wielded, the elemental air was in its glory; Meralonne smiled grimly and bitterly as he, too, bent his strength—what little remained of it—to the bard's aid. And what way, what other way, was there to fight?

Opening more than his arms, Meralonne let the wildness in.

Struggling through a forest made of moving wind and debris, Gilliam listened for the roar that moved counter to the wind. The Lord of the Hunt was not canny; He made no attempt to hide His presence from His follower. Gilliam's smile was grim. Why should He? For years upon end, this was His day; He was not victim but victor, not hunted, but Hunter.

At his side, a man struggled through the gale toward him, peaking—shouting—in Essalieyanese. It was the court tongue, but not the Hunter's tongue, and Gilliam almost brushed him off in anger. But he did not, and because he did not, the man drew close enough that Gilliam might recognize him. Devon ATerafin.

His face was bloodied by a grazed forehead; the set of his jaw was grim, and his pallor was gray. He was a court noble, but he offered no finery and no fine words, and in his ex-pression, Gilliam saw the hunted.

"Lord Elseth! Lord Elseth!"

The Hunter roared.

"What?"

"The beast is at our flank." He opened his mouth to say more, but the words fell away as Gilliam's expression made his understanding clear.

"Get out," he shouted. "All of you, get out!"

"We can't," the ATerafin shouted back. "The wind blocks the exits—we've lost

four mages against it."

"Then stop the wind!"

Devon's brow furrowed in confusion and then grim under-standing. He offered a ragged bow as Gilliam waved him back and struggled forward again.

He was empty, empty, empty.

His brothers were lost.

The Lady was a glimmer of past power and undying an-ger. An oath had been given, and an oath broken; the life that he had built had been shattered against it, and no ser-vice, no act of contrition, would build it anew.

Essalieyan was his home, and within it, Averalaan. He had grown accustomed to the foibles of the men and women whose company he could not avoid, and over time, he had grown fond of them in his fashion. The ache and the anger had dulled; he had been lulled into a false sense of self, an uneasy compromise between the past and the present.

Evayne's coming had broken that, rupturing the mask of self-deception he had placed across his drama. Even that he could bear. But his shield was riven, and to remake it was the work of decades; without its protection he was vulnera-ble in ways that no other mage could comprehend.

And without it, he faced the wild winds, hollowing him-self into a tempting vessel, whispering the promises of open sky and ancient sacrifice. The smell of singed flesh swirled briefly past his upturned face.

He opened his eyes, wondering when he had closed them; Kallandras was yards away, his curled hand the only differ-ence between their stances. The fight will kill him, he thought dispassionately. It didn't matter.

No?

Then why was he drifting forward, why was he extending himself, daring the storm and the wind's rage? Bitterly he realized that his facade was not entirely self-deception; in inhospitable soil, the mask had grown roots.

Brother, he said again. But this time he listened to his own voice and understood why Kallandras had turned, blindly, toward it. Knew, uttering it this second time, that Kallandras would not ignore it. Lifting a fine-boned, empty hand, Meralonne reached out.

Kallandras mirrored his movement, lifting his left hand, his curled, burned, ring hand, toward the mage. He tried to open his fist; the fingers shuddered, but would not unlock. Meralonne could see the blistered, reddened skin before he reached out to cover the knuckles with the palm of his hand.

Contact.

Chapter Thirty-One

The Kings' men were dying. Against the gale, they had some protection, but against the beast, none. Gilliam of Elseth cursed the wind, the dirt, and the dead; he cursed the kin. He could not reach the Hunter in time to stop the slaughter—the Hunter Lord was hungry, and in hunger, mer-ciless.

It should not have been his concern, but it was; Stephen's ghost rode him harder in

these few moments than he had at any time other than his dying. Was he never to be free of the conscience, the responsibility, the distraction? Was the full depth of the Hunt never to be his again?

Calm returned to him, and a sadness.

He would never be the same again, because to be the same was to deny Stephen of Elseth—the best huntbrother that Breodanir had ever known—his due. No one would grant it, if Gilliam did not.

Stephen of Elseth was responsibility personified. Stephen of Elseth was willing—*had*—given his life to the only death that he had truly feared, so that these strangers, these foreign nobles and their kin, might live. No, he thought, grimacing; it was not so that *they* could *live*.

I would not have taken your oath. I would not have ac-cepted your death in my stead. But I am alive, Stephen—and I promise your death will mean something.

He knew, then, what he must do. Wondered why he hadn't thought of it earlier, and knew at the same time.

Gilliam stopped his struggle against the wind. As Stephen had done, he stood his ground, although he overcame no ter-ror to do so. Holding the Spear upright with his left hand, he reached into his vest with the right. Cold and smooth, the Hunter's Horn came to his hand.

They practiced their calls together. All huntbrothers did. Although the calls for the huntbrother were different than those the Hunter employed, no Hunter escaped his early training without learning both. Tilting the Horn to his lips as if it were a flask, he raised it, inhaled, and blew the three notes; they were as wild, as raw, as the voice of the beast. Would He come? Would the call of the Hunter, and not the brother, invoke the ancient oaths?

They could not be together, but having joined hands, they could not be separated; they were not brothers, but they were more than comrades.

"Its voice—" Kallandras said, his own a croak.

"I know," the mage replied gravely. "Hold tight, little brother. Hold long. The wind is about to realize that it is angry."

"Meralonne," Kallandras continued, swinging his uninjured right hand over Meralonne's and holding there, "I don't know how to let it go—I don't want to lose it—" *Be-cause I did not miss them. I did not remember*.

False words came to the mage, and false words died before they left his lips. "I know," he said. "But we are fated to have and to lose, you and I. Walk the path bravely." He wrought his left hand to Kallandras' right, bracing the arm with what remained of his mage-power. It hurt, but there vas worse pain. There had always been worse.

Together, they began to call back the gale.

But the wild wind was not a mage's breeze, to be called and lightly dismissed; it had a will of its own, and in a fashion, a mind; the skirmish that had begun with Myrddion's ring became a battle. Meralonne brought the wildness home, containing it as he could; he spoke its name with a voice that to one—not even the bard—could hear. The breeze that had been warm and soft was chill and biting in its fury, for it new betrayal.

Accuse me, Meralonne snarled into the wind. Accuse me—you will not be the first. But Kallandras cried out in denial, cordless; he offered no anger, and the wind struggled harder for the lack, seeking purchase in guilt and pain that anger did not allow.

As if they were two points on a wheel whose center was their joined hands, Meralonne and Kallandras began to spin, The earth rose to greet them in a deadly rush, peeling away at the last moment as the mage brought his will to bear. His grip on Kallandras tightened; their fingers twined; around their hands grew a halo of sparking light.

Blood trailed from the bard's lip up the side of his cheek tracing his fine features. He was prepared enough for pain that he did not surrender to it. Fingers gripped and knotted his hair, pulling it back; his throat, pale and unadorned, was exposed a moment before he could free himself. Two arm's lengths away, Meralonne's eyes widened a moment in sur-prise as Myrddion's ring seared his flesh. But he did not release Kallandras.

It was the bard as much as the assassin who saw the pale-skinned, platinum-haired mage, his eyes shining as brightly as—or more brightly than—the ring, his expression taut and pale. In seeming he was no longer old and wise and learned; his power was youth's power, youth's certain belief in mortality.

It was the wind's power.

The two—wind and mage—seemed inextricably linked, the binding between them no less pervasive, no less neces-sary, than the binding that held the Kovaschaii together. Kallandras sang with the wind's voice; Meralonne was the wind.

Pain brought him back to himself; pain and determination. Lifting his chin, he sang, his voice the bard's voice, counter to the wind's anger. Myrddion's ring burned at his flesh; the air reddened his cheeks with chill. Again, the ground rushed up, and again it stopped, but his shadow was inches from his cheek before he righted himself. Or was righted. His toes brushed the earth and remained there.

Meralonne's face was twisted, his lips thin; the pain that was writ across his features looked as if it might never leave, it was etched so deep. He held fast to Kallandras, and in the light of his eyes, the bard saw a glimmering. If they were tears, the mage would not let them fall.

The tenor of the wind changed abruptly; the storm ceased its buffeting chill. Curls flattened against forehead by sweat and blood were lifted again, ruffled; the sweet smell of open sky teased his nostrils. He could see, more clearly than the death and the darkness, the perfection of sun across a crim-son horizon, the whisper of nodding leaves, stalks of grass; he could feel the caress of feathered wings along his fore-head.

In the wind, innocence, wild joy, perfect beauty. A place where pain and loss had no meaning, and never would.

It hurt him, to deny it.

But he had already denied so much for the sake of this battle, it came naturally to him. As if the things he could have, rather than the things he could not, were the illusion or the trap. What had Meralonne said? To have and to lose.

He sang the wind home, and the wind, crying, came.

Silence.

Meralonne caught Kallandras as his grip slackened and he fell. Had there been no breath, no pulse, he would not have been surprised; the bard weighed no more than a child, al-beit an older one; his cheeks were hollowed as if by long years of privation, his eyes ringed darkly. His hand—the land that had borne, and still bore, Myrddion's ring—was blistered, and in two places blackened to bone. Without the aid of a powerful healer, the talent for which Kallandras was known would fail him; no hands so injured could bridge the strings of a lute.

And the other hurts, time would heal. Or nothing.

As the mage cradled the bard's limp form, the air returned—gently—to earth the things that should have remained upon it: bodies; the weapons and armor of the fallen; jagged rocks and other fragments of what had once been altars, columns, and arches.

I hear you, Meralonne told the wind. I know what you desire. But it is not the time, not the place; you have done damage enough with what little freedom you were granted.

He received no answer, but expected none. Long ago, he would not have spoken. Grimacing, he realized that even in his, time had changed him.

At his back, he heard the roar of the beast; it was distant enough for the moment that he did not seek to flee it in desperation. Instead, he turned in its direction, cradling the bard to his chest as if his weight were negligible. Remembering that his arm, braced by magic, would suffer the weight only so long, and not longer.

The beast was in its fury; beneath its open jaws, the savaged corpse of a dead soldier lay sprawled at an angle that even in death should have been impossible. He could not think of this creature as a God; such a primal force had its roots in things older and wilder than the Lords of man. Yet it was compelling in its rage and hunger, and beautiful in the way that creatures of power are. Like the elemental air. Yes, very like it.

The Kings—he could see their standards, broken and twisted by wind, now raised by the shadowy lattice of mag-ical hands—were alive; their soldiers, what remained of them, regrouped around their monarchs. The standards of the Exalted were likewise borne, but the daughter of the Mother was busy; the healers had been left in the streets where the fighting could not destroy them and no one sought to sum-mon them yet.

There should have been a breeze; a wind across a plain whose silence was the aftermath of waged battle. Some sun, dying light, the flight of birds in the high skies above, wait-ing. There should have been horns, trumpets, pipes; there should have been heralds, those who told the battle's tale to the families and the countrymen who waited behind the lines the generals had drawn.

There were none of these things.

Instead, all eyes were upon a lone man who stood, Spear to one side, Horn slowly falling from steady hands. Meralonne could see his back; he did not know what expres-sion played across the face of Lord Elseth of the Breodani, but he knew, as the beast's great head swiveled, as it roared again, that the Horn was the Hunter's Horn, and by it the beast had been summoned.

But the beast was canny in a feral way. It did not charge.

Nor did the waiting Lord.

This will decide all.

Meralonne stepped back, carrying Kallandras from the field. To his great surprise, the bard lifted his head; his curls, sticky and matted, clung to his face. He tried to speak, but his voice was a ruin and it formed no words.

"What is it?" Meralonne's voice was gentle.

Reaching out, Kallandras clutched the mage's robe. His lips formed words that his voice could not carry, not yet.

There was a danger here, and Meralonne knew it—but the battle had not yet left his blood. Softly brushing the hair from the dull blue eyes of the younger man, he nodded. He thought that Kallandras might relax, but instead he pulled himself up by the mage's collar until he was almost sitting in the cradle of his arms. His eyes became opaque; he lifted his hands in a shaking, jittery motion that meant nothing to Meralonne. His mouth moved; cracked lips split further as he carefully, delicately, formed thirteen words.

Curiosity was the very heart of the Order of Knowledge, but even so, Meralonne granted Kallandras as much privacy as he could, holding him without watching, allowing him to struggle without superfluous offers of aid.

He knew it was over when Kallandras began to weep, and almost against his will, he held him a while, watching the battle.

Silence.

No gale, no clashing of arms, no dying cries. It was as if the huntbrother's call had stopped the world; as if the mys-tical meeting place of Gods and men had been bridged so that the two, Hunter's Death and Hunter, might meet here for the last time. His arm shook as the Horn's final note res-onated into stillness.

He wore Hunter green, the dark rich weave that was the emblem of his rank; he bore a sword across his back, a sheathed dagger for the unmaking across his thigh.

Death stalked him, moving across the bloodied, even sand; Death roared twice, an answer to the call of the Horn. The Horn lay at his feet like so much refuse. By it, Stephen had called his death, and Gilliam would not allow it to be winded again while he lived.

The Hunter's movements were graceful, powerful; they spoke of the kill, of the freedom of the kill, of the end to hunger. Waiting, he listened for the third roar—there had been three notes. When it came, he knew that the Hunter's Death would spring on coiled hind legs, cover the distance between them; force him to stand against superior strength, speed, weight. A calm descended on him as the beast raised its head.

At his back, he heard a murmur break the silence, and then, louder than that and sweeter by far, the baying of the dogs. Three. He knew their voices, heard the reproach in them before it gave way to joy, to fear. To the Hunt. He could not stop himself; he caught their eyes, their ears, their noses, shifting his stance subtly as the information became a part of him; as the Hunt became *real*.

He heard his heart beat, felt theirs and, more, felt an inex-plicable joy, a perfect well-being. Had he thought, had he even doubted, that he could stand against this

creature? Why?

Around him, like columns in an ancient ruin, ghostly trees cast their shadows and offered their cover; he heard the rus-tle of leaves and undergrowth, the snap of dry twigs and dead branches. This forest was the Hunter's mantle, and Gilliam felt no surprise as it unfolded around him. The Hunt that the Breodani had been given was not a hunt of air and wing, nor of open plain, nor of rocky mountain face; it was a forest Hunt, and in the forest, all things could be hidden.

Stay! he cried out, as Ashfel howled and pulled away, ar-rowing toward the beast as if the beast were not his death. He caught Connel and Salas—long-snouted, white-booted pup—before they could join their leader. You wait, he told them, for me.

There should have been fear. But the dogs did not have it; indeed they might have been chasing a rabbit or a fox for all the caution they showed. He looked at them closely, see-ing them through his own eyes—and each other's. Like pups, they bounced on the pads of their feet, anxious to be gone, but willing—barely—to obey.

A smile turned his lips up; he reached for a horn—his own, and deservedly so—and blew the harboring of the beast. They joined him, baying, as the beast came.

Spear became an extension of arm. Gilliam heard the beast roar, saw the glint of fur and fang as it leaped; he was not there to greet it. The shadow passed him, clawing at air and cloak. When Gilliam turned again, he brought the Spear to bear.

Through his hounds' acute senses he tried to penetrate the mystery of the creature. All things had a definitive scent, some mark of sweat and musk upon the air by which they could be identified. But the Hunter's Death *was* the forest scent, and no part of it could be pared from him. It was al-most as if ...

From death, life.

The moment of wonder held him still almost too long. The creature's lunge caught his cloak and shirt; he heard the snapping of a brittle, fine clasp—his mother's gift—seconds before claws traced a path across his thigh. From death, he thought, drawing painful breath across teeth as his leap proved the muscles hadn't been slashed. First blood.

But the death—the Hunter's Price—had already been paid. And paid. And paid. At once, the forest's shadows were harsher, sharper, longer. The dogs had come to stand at his side, but Stephen's place was empty, and would remain so. The beast roared, or so he thought until he felt the raw-ness of his throat as he drew breath.

Bringing the Spear to bear again, he backed up slowly; the shadow of a great tree crossed over his shoulder. Crouching, he tightened his grip on the Spear's plain haft, wishing for a boar-spear. The world slipped into shades of gray as he caught Salas' view of the moving beast's flank. It was com-ing for him, quickly.

"Stand your ground."

At the curt command, the Kings' Sword—the Verrus Sivari—glanced up. His eyes became darkened, wary slits. "It is not our way to stand idle while our allies face death."

The slender, platinum-haired mage frowned at the tone of the man's voice. "And it is your way, of course, to commit to death your own people. Stand your ground."

"The Kings' Swords," he said curtly, "take their orders from the Kings." Meralonne raised a pale brow and then bowed very low.

"Member APhaniel," King Reymalyn said quietly. "What would you have of us?" "I would have you," Meralonne replied, his voice a study in neutrality, "save the lives of your servitors. They are gathering to intervene in the struggle." He paused and spoke again only when it became clear that the King was waiting. "There is only one weapon in the city that can affect the creature you see before us. That man wields it, as he is oathsworn to do. Neither he, nor the creature, would benefit from the aid that you seek to offer—but neither he, nor the creature, would be injured by it

Verrus Sivari bristled.

The Lord of the Compact, dirt-stained and bleeding but utterly unfazed by either, said, "My Lord, heed him." No more. It was not to Verrus Sivari's liking.

King Reymalyn raised his hand and gave the order.

either. Your men will break like a single wave against the seawall."

The beast moved slowly, stalking toward him like a giant cat as he shook the forest with his growling. Inches disap-peared under the quiet fall of footpad and claw; Gilliam held the Spear before him as if its shaft were a shield behind which he might weather a strong attack. Hunters dreamed of such a moment; were, in their Hunt in the safety of the Sa-cred Forest, dreaming of it now.

Ashfel came from the left, seeking purchase in the shoul-der haunch of the beast, at a safe remove from reach of its heavy head or jaws. But Ashfel was alaunt, and the beast was God; almost before he made his leap, he was flying in the wrong direction. Gilliam grimaced as he felt the impact, aware that the act of disposing of the slight threat had dis-tracted the Death.

Ashfel rose from his bed of twigs and dirt, growling; had he hit tree or rock in his fall, more than dignity would have been injured. Gilliam caught him and held him back, weav-ing invisible couples around him and Sal as. Connel was the wisest of the three—and, not coincidentally, the oldest; he was willing to wait upon the word of the Hunter Lord.

Looking up, unblinking, Gilliam stared into the eyes of the beast. A mistake, and almost his last, for the God stared back. Men give a hint of their intent by the shifting of their eyes, by the narrowing or widening of their lids; the Hunt-er's Death was intent incarnate, and when he sprang, there was no change at all in the lidless depth of his gaze.

But perhaps there was something else; some spark of Godhood not consumed by the Hunt; perhaps the lives that he had already taken in the first flush of his victory had had their effect—although that should not have been possible— for the leap was heavy and fell short; jaws that should have snapped shut over the forearm and elbow cut grooves into flesh and slid free.

Old scars would be buried under new ones. Gilliam grunted in pain and then let the pain wash over him as if he were stone and it, liquid. This was why Hunters did not use bow and arrow; they did not wield crossbow; they did not throw javelins or ride—as was the custom in the West—after their dogs at a safe distance.

Mighty head coiled on muscled neck; the beast growled as Ashfel, Salas, and Connel joined the fray, harrying it at a vantage that teeth and claw could not easily reach. Gilliam willed the beast to turn, but the beast knew who the leader was. And

knew best that to kill the Hunter was to destroy the pack. Had he not fashioned that truth and given it to the Breodani at the dawn of time?

His muscles were not severed; as the beast raked claws across Connel's side, Gilliam gritted his teeth and lunged forward with the Spear.

To the parish, to the village, the stag was the best kill; the largest and the one that provided for most. But to the Hunt-ers, it was the boar that was the test; even the bear, cornered, was not so dangerous.

Gilliam had been tested. And he had passed that test be-cause he was Breodani; he was Hunter Lord. The Spear's fine, unadorned tip found a home in the beast's throat an in-stant before its great jaws descended again.

The earth left Gilliam's feet, but his hands held fast to the haft of the Spear as the beast reared up on two legs, seeking to dislodge him.

Connel watched for him, seeing the whole event as he could not; Connel's eyes saw Gilliam's body as the beast sought to scrape him off on the bark of a great tree. He re-acted to what the alaunt saw, as he had always done, bring-ing his feet up at the last minute to use the tree for leverage. To push the Spear farther home.

The beast roared, but the roar was a gurgle of anger and pain; he snapped his head to the side, and Gilliam once again held on to the Spear, nothing more, as he swung in a wide arc. Ashfel sought purchase in flank; Salas harried the beast's back.

Twice, the beast struck out with claw where fang would no longer reach; each time, he scored flesh, drew blood. This struggle was at the heart of the Hunter's dance, the Hunter's Death. They both knew its cadences, and its pain, and they knew its goal: One would weaken and die; the other would survive.

But Gods live forever.

Gilliam's hands were slick and sticky with wet blood, with drying blood; he slid an inch down the Spear's pole be-Fore his grip tightened enough to hold on. The beast dropped to all fours, suddenly pressing him to ground when he least expected it. Connel's vision was blurring; Gilliam knew that soon, the contest would be over. He could not hold his link and trance for much longer.

The Spear bit deeper, swallowed by fur and blood, but it vas not deep enough—he knew that now.

Claws raked his chest, his stomach; he closed his eyes a moment and felt the heaviness of lids, the physical reluc-tance to see—to watch—his death.

And perhaps it was because his eyes were closed, perhaps because he could not see the physical world so clearly and so brightly, that he felt a glimmer of a familiar presence. It offered comfort, sent him strength. In the darkness of lidded eyes, he felt ghostly hands around his shuddering grip; they were gentle but firm as they closed around his knuckles, holding them in place.

He should have been surprised, but he couldn't be. The hounds, he had sent away, and they had returned because their place was the Hunt; Stephen, the Hunter God had taken, and his return, no matter how limited, no matter how slight, was no less right. He had never faced the Sacred Hunt without Stephen. This was their final Hunt together, a gift unlooked for. He wanted to hear Stephen's voice again, but he knew he never would—not outside of the Halls of Judg-ment.

A calm descended upon him, easing his pain a moment as he opened his eyes and stared up at the throat and upper chest of the Hunter's Death.

Stephen's confidence buoyed him, cutting through pain and exhaustion. Lips moving, Gilliam of Elseth spoke his huntbrother's name as he used the last of his strength to drive the Spear home.

Wind filled the arena; trees, or the shadows they cast across Gilliam's upturned face, dissolved into earth's night. But this wind did not roar, and as it traveled across the breadth of the coliseum, it touched everything with a sub-dued light.

The Lord of Elseth felt the shock of the sudden silence as he stared into the still, stiff face of the Hunter's Death. He expected a roar, some denial of the Spear that had finally found its mark, a final frenzy—but there were none of these things. Instead, a stillness, an odd quiet. The beast's eyes widened; it lifted its head blindly as if catching a scent on the wind that Gilliam couldn't detect. Then, slowly, that head came to rest, falling like an unbearably great weight to the broken ground.

He was gone.

The breeze came down like a summer shower, and every-where that it touched the Hunter's Death, the creature was transformed. But it was not transformed into flesh of a dif-ferent kind; it was dead, and the need for body was beyond It Instead, a pale light grew, like a halo, around each part of the great creature. That body faded slowly from sight, as if consumed by light—or returned to it.

The unmaking, Gilliam thought absurdly, of a God.

He did not speak; he had nothing left to say to a God who lad, in the end, deprived him of the only person who meant anything. Or if he had, it was not particularly pious. He tried to rise to one elbow, and felt Ashfel's nose against his bloodied cheek.

Idiot, he thought, as the dog jumped up on his chest, flat-tening him. He coughed and winced. Then he noticed that he Spear was gone with the God. He imagined that the Horn, as well, had vanished. He had no proof that he had Hunted this day at the behest of the God of the Breodanir; nothing to take to the King and the King's Hunters.

Was it worth it?

The wounds across his chest and thighs burned; he knew he was bleeding profusely.

Was it worth it, to lose every honor, to lose land and title and name? A grim smile touched his lips.

Now, Meralonne thought, music. And so it came, although Kallandras was too broken in body and spirit to play the bard. There were no harps, no lutes, no instruments but the human voice, but these voices were enough. King Reymalyn started, for his voice was easily the better of the two Kings, and he sang "The Return of the Queen."

Above them, high, high in the streets of Averalaan, upon rich and poor, upon powerful and weak, the sun's rays were breaking the shadow's grip. It was First Day; it was the New Year. Blessed be.

The Kings' Swords joined him in ones and twos, testing their voices in the silence of the coliseum's height. Even the Astari offered the cadences and harmonies of their choosing.

Only the Exalted of the Mother raised a dark brow at the song. Gathering her fallen cloak, and motioning her attendant—the one that remained standing—forward, she began her trek across the arena. When the young man stumbled and gained his feet, struggling all the while with her standard, she stopped.

What was said was not clear, but to Meralonne's amuse-ment, the young man's face slackened into lines of horrified propriety that could easily be seen by any who cared to ob-serve. The standard wavered a moment, and she spoke again. Glancing over his shoulder, the man reverently, even sor-rowfully, laid the pennant down.

The battle was won; there was, in the mind of the Exalted of the Mother, no more need for heraldry if the choice was between that and the dying who waited upon her ministra-tion. Although he had only met her a handful of times, and during that handful she had never been more than civil, Meralonne watched her back fondly as she marched across the sand. The dead did not call her, but the living—no matter how slight or dim their spark—would; the patina of crusted blood and broken bone could not fool her blood-born in-stinct.

Meralonne looked down at Kallandras, thinking of heal-ers, of the healer-born. The battles were always won—by one side or the other—and in their aftermath, the dead, die dying, and the injured remained. But there were some inju-ries that the healers here could not deal with, and some that healers, aligned, should not be privy to.

For to be healed, of course, was to be known.

But there were other ways. Older ways.

Gathering Kallandras in untiring arms, Meralonne APhaniel summoned what remained of his power, gathering its gray mantle around his slender shoulders. The bard was light enough to be little encumbrance, but even had he been a real weight, Meralonne APhaniel thought he might expend the power that he did not have to carry him to the open air of the city above.

"Sigurne," he said, casting the words, with spell, to her distant ears, "I must depart. I will see you above."

Gilliam of Elseth recognized the Exalted of the Mother when her face appeared in the periphery of his fading vi-sion; when her torn and dusty robe gathered in folds at his side as she knelt there. Her hair, once a golden, severe knot, escaped to frame her face in loose, wavy strands; she looked younger somehow, although he wasn't sure why.

"Well met, Lord Elseth," she said, and her voice was the low music of the horn, deep and earthy.

He wanted to speak, but his lips barely moved; she pressed her slender fingers against them, calling for silence. "You are wounded," she told him, although that much was obvious to both. "Ashfel," she added, "you need not clean his wounds; trust me. I will tend him."

Gilliam wasn't even sure that he wanted to be tended; what reason was there for it? His lands, he tried to tell her. His lands—the life that he had been born and bred to—they were already gone. He had missed the King's call to the Sa-cred Hunt, only the second of the Breodani Lords to so fail in their pledge. Worse still, he had lost the purpose behind which he had hidden his loss; the God that had killed his huntbrother was dead and gone. But it hadn't brought Stephen back; instead, it had

taken the very last of Stephen's voice away. Without it, the Hunt and the huntbrother, he had no life that he wanted.

But meeting her eyes, he knew that it would do no good; he could tell her to let death take him, and she would be-come stern-lipped, matronly, the voice of the Mother's deter-mination.

"Have you been with a healer before?"

He nodded, remembering Vivienne of the Mother's Order, although it seemed decades, and not months, past.

"Then you understand, Lord Elseth. You are ... badly in-jured." She placed her hands very gently against his chest. "But you have done the Mother a service that you cannot know; live to benefit from it."

Incense began to burn; he could smell it keenly, although he could not see its source. She began to heal him, and as she did, she came perilously close to touching the open wound of Stephen's loss, for she became a part of him. Had he been stronger—had he been Stephen—he would have warned her; he was not, and he could not.

But she was the Mother's daughter, and the Mother's voice in the Empire, wise beyond her years, and strong in the quiet and enduring way of the women of the Breodani. She felt his loss as personally as he felt it, and more, but she lid not pull away from the open pain.

She called him back, and who could ignore her voice in the darkness?

Chapter Thirty-Two

1st Veral, 411 AA Averalaan

Day. Light across the roads and bridges, the waterfront and the thawing grass. What shadows remained were shadows cast by sunrise over the streets of a silent city. Silence, blessed and anointed by the ghost of Veralaan, held; there were no screams, no hint of demonic torture. Henden had passed, and with it, the darkness.

From out of their small homes and large manors, from balconies on the Isle and window casements on the main-lands, the citizens of Averalaan rose to greet the sun. Some slept, and were wakened by the tugging and pulling of young children; others, who understood better what the ride to Moorelas' Sanctum had meant, greeted the New Year with no sleep to break that longest of sleepless nights.

And as the city rose, as the merchants made ready to brave the First Day—and the First Day festival, for which so little preparation, this one year, had been made—they heard the lowing of the horns, loud and clear; victory on the field.

Finch, Jester, and Teller, of no family but Jewel's den, heard the lowing as it carried across the channel. They sat at the foot of the bridge, behind the statue of the founding fa-thers, part of the shadows that slowly fled the lands. Their hands were locked in fists, clenched to shaking; they waited, and heard again the call of horn in the blessed silence. Finch rose first, uncurling her stiff legs and knees. Then, carefully, she walked to the statue of Cormalyn the First. At his feet, laid out to bear witness to the sacrifice of Veralaan, was a lovely garland of white roses and orchids; it was clearly the gift of a well-monied patron, but during the Dark Days, even the rich and lofty nobility worshiped in secret for fear of their lives. She smiled, touching

the orchid's fragrant petals; Ellerson had paid for them.

Lifting the wreath carefully, she nodded to Jester; he rose at once, while Teller watched their back. Cupping his hands, he knelt; she placed her foot against his palms, and he lifted her up while she balanced with her other foot against the statue's carved greaves. Then, struggling to balance, she laid the flowers around Cormalyn's neck.

1st Vend, 411 AA, Evening Averalaan

Jewel Markess sat on the ledge of a window twice her height. Teller sat quietly at her feet although there was space—more than enough—for both of them. He was quiet, which, in Teller's case, meant nothing. If you didn't know him. If you weren't the one who had picked him off the streets because he was too small—and too plain—to be of use to anyone else.

It was over, one way or another; they all knew it. The ser-vants, having heard the blessed—yes, blessed—sound of the royal horns had dropped to their knees to offer thanks, and to begin fully and completely their celebration of the end of the Six Dark Days. There should have been song and ale and noise; there should have been dancing and wild revelry. But there was silence; for if this was the first day of the New Year, it was also the First Day that the dead could be prop-erly mourned. And, Jewel thought, the first day in many, many days that sleep would not be interrupted by the sounds of the dying, except in nightmare. And who would have thought nightmare a blessing? Still, when the horns blew on, and became more solid in their presence than the memory of darkness, joy took root Hid held, and it was the joy of a victory earned in the most just of battles.

The Terafin had dismissed her family with the same certainty and ease with which she'd addressed them, but even in her very proper and confident demeanor relief and joy had shown in equal measure. Carver and Angel were out on the grounds somewhere—she had a sinking feeling it had something to do with the young women who served in the kitchen, so she hadn't asked; Arann was with the guards, Finch and Jester were out by the bridge that led to the Isle, waiting for sight of the Kings. The Return of the Kings. Ellerson was in her wing, cleaning meticulously. Cleaning, in fact, as if he were a welcome guest who wouldn't be re-turning for a while. She wondered if that had anything to do with the fact that, when this was over, she wasn't going to be needed here anymore.

That left her Teller, and the window, and the sun sinking into the horizon of tall buildings and clear sky.

Word had come, carried by a boy little older than she, and certainly no more finely dressed. He would bear his message to The Terafin, and The Terafin alone, and judging by the set of his face, he meant it. The Chosen let him through when he showed them something that he carried in a clenched fist, but they watched him somberly, as if he were more of a threat than all of her den combined had ever been.

That was an hour ago, and the boy, ushered to The Terafin's personal chambers, had yet to emerge.

[&]quot;Jav?"

[&]quot;Hmmm?" She lifted her chin from the knee it was propped against.

[&]quot;Isn't that Torvan?"

"Where?"

Teller pointed and Jewel cursed the colored pane closest to her face. Getting down, she stuck her chin onto the win-dow seat and squinted, tugging strands of dark, unruly hair out of her eyes. "Yes. And Alayra." She'd recognize that hawkish woman's face at any distance. Alayra's anger at Torvan had only barely subsided, and it was clear that she did not trust him yet. If she ever would again. But at least Alayra was forthright about it.

"Is that the messenger?"

Jewel snorted. "Sure. But he's aged ten years, grown eight inches, and dyed his hair." Pressing her face further into the window, she watched them cross the courtyard. "He's going up," she said at last.

"Yes," a voice said from behind. "And so, if you've fin-ished, are you."

Blushing, she turned around to see Arrendas. He stood with three of the Chosen whom she did not immediately rec-ognize, two women and another man. They were clearly on duty, and even Arrendas, who was usually one of the few friendly members of the elite guard, looked unnaturally grave. "You are requested," he added softly, as Teller made to rise, "to come alone."

The domed, stained glass of the library ceiling let in the lengthening shadows, the reddening sky; lamps, oil, and wick, were lit along each of three walls. The Terafin sat be-hind the austere surface of a large desk, her hair drawn tight, the shadows beneath her eyes deepening and lingering as the day stretched into night. Neither woman, The Terafin or Jewel, had slept the evening, and it showed.

To the right of The Terafin, as dependable as a shadow, was Morretz; if worry had deprived him of sleep, there was no sign of it across his neutral expression. Torvan and Alayra stood a little distance off; Jewel's escort joined them in a silence that made them—almost—invisible. To Morretz' right, seated, was the man Jewel knew as Gabriel ATerafin. Ten years her senior, he was The Terafin's closest counselor, and in House affairs, her staunchest ally. His lined face was a study in concern.

To the left of The Terafin, standing almost insolently, arms folded across his chest, was the stranger. His hair was coal black, and his eyes dark enough that it was hard to tell where he was looking; he wore red and black, and although the lines of his robes were simple, the material was very fine. Bloused sleeves caught his wrists in perfect bands, and beneath the edge of a black hem she could see well-kept leather boots.

She disliked him immediately.

As if aware of her appraisal, he raised a brow.

"Jewel," The Terafin said. "Please. Be seated."

While he stood? But The Terafin's words weren't a request, and there was no way to pretend they had been. Swallowing, Jewel chose a chair closest to the shelves of books that formed The Terafin's private collection.

The door opened and, unescorted, Ellerson, domicis of Jewel Markess, walked quietly into the room. He looked at Jewel, and then away, his face very grave.

Her heart sank, if that were possible.

"Ellerson," The Terafin said. "Please, be seated."

He nodded his acquiescence and chose a seat a suitable distance from The

Terafin—but also from Jewel. She was surprised at how much it hurt, because she knew before he said it that he was going to leave her.

She knew.

The Terafin's smile was serene. "Yes," she said, granting Jewel the foreknowledge. But Ellerson turned quietly; he looked aged. "Jewel," he said.

She didn't want to embarrass herself in front of all of these people—the Chosen, The Terafin, the arrogant strang-er. But she had to speak, so she kept her voice as quiet as possible. "You told me—only if you died, or if I died—"

"Or if the contract expired. Or," he added quietly, "if there was a great change in circumstance."

"But there hasn't—"

He raised a hand with a certain imperiousness; she was used to it and fell silent. "I am not your lord," he told her. "It is not my place to tell you things that you obviously have not considered carefully enough for yourself." But he cleared his throat. 'Think, Jewel born Markess; think care-fully."

Before he could continue, The Terafin raised an un-adorned hand. "Ellerson of the Domici, you have served well; the House of Terafin is pleased with your effort." She turned to Jewel, and her expression was unreadable. "Under-stand that it is not at my request that Ellerson has removed himself from your service."

"But why?"

"Because," Ellerson said, breaking his own edicts by in-terrupting The Terafin. "I am not the right domicis for a young woman who will—someday—be a person of great power. Remember what I told you," he added, softening his voice. "To serve a person of power, one must be a person of power. I am not that. I have never been that. And to serve in that capacity would be, ultimately, a failure of service so profound that I could not contemplate it seriously." He paused. "You are not what I thought you would be, young Jewel, and I have served many in my time. Had circum-stances remained what they were, it would have been my honor to serve."

He rose, then, and Jewel realized that he was just going to leave. And that there wasn't anything she could do to stop him.

Numb, she watched him, wondering exactly when it was that she had decided not only to trust him, but to rely on him. A mistake that, and as she watched the doors close on his back, she promised herself she wouldn't make the same one again in a hurry.

It was the stranger who broke the silence that was left in Ellerson's wake. He turned his head slightly to The Terafin and said, "This is the one?"

"Yes."

"Good."

Jewel was out of her seat before the light that flared up in the stranger's hand had a chance to leave his fingers; sparks erupted in her wake as the mage-light broke against—and splintered—the chair in which she had been sitting.

Morretz cried out; light again flared in the study as The Terafin's domicis unveiled his power. But The Terafin, seated, did not react at all. Her Chosen, weapons drawn, froze as she raised a hand and waved them back to their posts; Gabriel picked himself up off the soft pile of her carpets. Jewel rose as well, using the weight of the bookshelves as a support.

"That," The Terafin said coldly, "was unnecessary."

"For you, yes," the stranger replied, his voice quite neutral. "But it is not you who will devote your life to the service of this one." He raised his head and met Jewel's stare. "My apologies," he said, as if he'd done nothing more than accidentally spilled a cup of water.

Morretz was still bristling. "Avandar," he said softly, "you go too far."

"Oh?" Their eyes met, and they stared, grim-faced and angry, more behind their words than just this meeting, this day.

Jewel watched them carefully for a moment, and then she smiled; it was not a pleasant expression. As they stared, as they watched each other, she very carefully pulled a slender tome from the shelf beneath her hand. She moved slowly, so as not to attract unwanted attention. So far so good.

Noiselessly, she pulled her arm back and let the book fly. It struck the mage low—hitting him, corner first, in the shoulder rather than across the side of the face as she'd intended.

The stranger turned, jaw clenching, eyes widening.

Jewel stood forward, arms crossed tightly, lips pressed tighter.

"It seems," The Terafin said wryly, "that you are not the only one to test, Avandar."

"No," Avandar replied, as his face lost anger's edge and; became once more quite emotionless. "Just the only one to fail." And at this, he bowed quite low, sweeping the tips of his fingers across the carpet. "Your pardon, little one."

She bristled.

"Terafin, I accept your contract. I will serve this one."

Serve? Jewel looked blankly at her Lord. The Terafin's smile was slightly pained. "This," she said to the young den leader, "is Avandar Gallais. He is of the Domici, and he has come to fulfill the obligation that Ellerson felt he could not."

"W-what?" Jewel's arms fell to her sides.

"I am," Avandar said gravely, "your domicis."

"I won't have him!"

At that, Morretz smiled, and the expression was a shock to Jewel; she realized with a start that she had never seen him smile before. Given the edge to the smile, she wasn't certain she wanted to see him smile often.

But The Terafin rose quietly. "You will," she said coolly. "This interview is at an end." Gathering her skirts, she left the long, fine table and made her way to the door. The Cho-sen, four of them, followed her.

Bitterly, Jewel swallowed. It was clear that she either ac-cept Avandar or she left Terafin—and she balanced on a fine edge for a moment as she considered both options carefully. "You serve me, is that clear?"

"Oh, absolutely," Avandar replied, with a trace of sincer-ity. Just. Then his expression darkened. "And you will listen to me in emergencies; you will do as I say, and you will al-low me to protect you as I see fit."

Mutinous, she glared at him; he returned her gaze with a forced indifference. She really wished that the book had hit him in the face.

But before she could speak again, Torvan did. "Might I speak with you privately, Jewel?"

She nodded and he left Avandar under Alayra's watchful gaze, retreating to the muted quiet of the furthest shelves. There, he found a stool and sat her down.

"Understand," he said quietly, "that to speak to Avandar as you did was an insult to The Terafin. She is not pleased, and has every right not to be."

"But I don't—"

"Nevertheless, while she is not required to give explana-tions, you must trust that what she has done is for the good of both the House and your place in it. Think, Jewel. You are seer-born. There is no doubt left in the minds of anyone on the House Council. You have proved your value to The Terafin, to Averalaan, and to the Crowns. They all know of who, and what, you are. But if they know, you are no longer a secret. The other Houses will know.

"There have been no seers in the service of the great Houses for at least two generations that we're aware of. The talent is rare, and it is not without risk. You didn't fight in the last House War—but if Darias had known of your exis-tence, he would have spared no expense to have you re-moved. Yes," he added, as he saw the shifting lines of her face as understanding came, "assassinated. The Kings are above such games, but the Houses ... the Houses are only human."

"You have a future with this House—and The Terafin, by honoring you with a domicis of Avandar's ability, has indi-cated that you will be among her most valued advisers—if you survive, both physically and politically." He looked be-yond her to where Avandar stood. "You are no longer a den leader. The rules of the street are poor protection for the life you have embarked on. I know what you think of him." He smiled. "Everyone in the room couldn't help but know it." The smile dimmed. "But Avandar Gallais was chosen for you by The Terafin. If anyone can guide you into your ma-jority in this House, it will be Avandar.

"You don't have to like him, but trust him." He paused. "He is your domicis. And unlike Ellerson, the only thing that will part you is your death or his."

His, she thought churlishly. She was wise enough to say nothing.

"Now come." He offered her his hand, and after a mo-ment, she took it. His smile was gentle, and although he did not offer her more comfort than that, she took comfort from [his presence. "You will be assigned your own guard," he added softly. "They will not be many. But if you would have me, I would be honored to serve you."

Jewel was dumbstruck for the second time in an afternoon—and that didn't happen often. "But—but you're one of the Chosen!"

"Yes. One of the Chosen of The Terafin. It was my request, and she saw wisdom in it; if you will accede, she will allow it, and I will retain my rank." His smile deepened.

"And as the ranking guard, I may choose the men under my command."

She knew what he was offering her: Arann.

"Let him—let him make the choice, all right?"

At that, Torvan smiled. "You really don't understand mil-itary service, do you? Very well. If you so request, I will let him decide his own future." He looked down at her hand, still twined tightly around his.

"There is always loss," he told her softly. "And gain. Come, ATerafin." He paused. "If you haven't been in-formed, the battle is over. We won."

She couldn't think of a single thing to say—or perhaps she could think of too many. "Devon?"

"Alive. With Alowan."

"He's here?"

Torvan caught Jewel's arm before she could bolt out of the library. "No, Jewel. I didn't say he was here."

"Then—"

"The Terafin sent Alowan to the palace with the young ... runner. We won, but not without cost."

Cold, unlooked for, reached beneath her skin, where warmth could easily dislodge it. She paled; her eyes wid-ened. Avandar appeared at her side at once, although how he knew, she couldn't say.

"What has happened?"

She forgot to distrust him; forgot, for a moment, that her dislike of the cool, self-assured man mattered at all. An ice that made him seem warm, a darkness that made him seem light, put her once again into the tunnels beneath the market authority, sole witness to the unweaving of reality. Eyes wide, she stared into an uncertain distance. "Tell me," she said softly to Torvan ATerafin. "Tell me what happened."

1st Veral, 411 AA Breodanir, The King's Forest

She had thought never to attend another Sacred Hunt in her life; too much of her heart's blood had been spilled by the Hunter's Death to make these hallowed, ceremonial grounds bearable. But Elsabet, Lady Elseth, stood in all her finery at the forest's edge listening to the muted thump-thump of the drums. Remembering.

At her side, tense with waiting, and pale with unspoken fear, was her daughter Maribelle. This year, at sixteen, she was to have been introduced with quiet pride and a certain triumph to the Queen's court. This year, at sixteen, she was to have begun her search for a suitable husband—or rather, she was to entertain the offers of those that Elsabet deemed suitable. Maribelle had been trained and raised on the Elseth Estates, and she had handled them with grace and responsi-bility, proving her worth.

Elsa glanced down at her daughter's hair; it was pulled tight and held up with plain pins and a silver net. Gone—or hidden—were the curls and ringlets that had marked her youth. She wore a spring dress of pale green, pale blue, and a deep violet—all colors that had cost dearly—beneath a cloak the color of Hunter green. At her throat, a clasp that was an heirloom of Elseth, one fine and old and delicate, held her cloak in place. Her head was unadorned.

Lady Maribelle of Elseth. Lady Elseth.

They were titles that they had the right to use until the last call of the Hunt was sounded. Elsabet glanced at the Queen's Dais. The Ladies of the court, the wives and the daughters of the Hunters who risked everything for the land as they waited, gathered by or about the throne—or upon the green, near the great, empty altar, in small groups.

She could not bear their pity—or worse, their stunned si-lence, their incomprehension, their horror—and so she waited alone with the daughter who might have no future. Even her rivals, those women with whom she had made her

struggles over trade, barter, goods—took no joy in her mis-fortune; it was too grave a loss for that.

They were dead, she thought numbly. She knew her sons, they *had* to be dead. If she only had their bodies...

Her petition was before the Queen, and the Queen was aware of the state of affairs—of the reasons for the departure of her two sons. But the laws of the Hunt were not decided by the Queen, and perhaps not by the King either. And if the Hunter knew mercy, it was not on *this* day, when he wore the face of death for the nobility of the land.

Oh, the air was cold. She was too old for it, although she lad scarcely seen her fortieth year. *Not for my sake*, she bought, as she glanced again at her daughter's stiff, proud face.

Lady Faergif had written to Elsabet after meeting with Gilliam and Stephen in the court of the foreign Queen Marieyan. The latter had impressed her, and the former—well, she thought him a very fine Hunter Lord. That had brought a smile to Elsabet's lips, but it was brief and easily broken.

The rest of the letter had offered little in the way of infor-mation, and although Elsa had written quickly and spared little expense to ensure that her message was received in haste, Lady Faergif, an old friend and an old ally, had in the end returned her a reply that was cryptic and—to either wor-ried mother, or a woman in danger of losing title to her life arid her life's work—of little use at all. *Tell me*, Elsabet had written. *Tell me that they're living, that they're on their way home. Or tell me that they're dead.*

Twelve days ago, on the eve of her departure for the King's City, she had received her answer.

It is, Lady Faergif had penned, in her stately, delicate form, in the hands of the Hunter, Elsa. I wish you well. And later in the letter, toward the end of unusually idle superfi-cialities, she had said, you have raised Breodani sons. Only that, no more.

But the Breodani did not miss the Sacred Hunt. Gilliam and Stephen had not arrived to join the King's call; they had not come to the forest to renew their pledge to the Hunter God by joining in the Sacred Hunt. They were dead, she thought, too raw to remain numb.

They *had* to be dead. Because if they were not, the stain they had brought to the Elseth name could never be re-moved.

Her hands curled into fists before she forced them to re-lax. The air was heavy with chill although the sun's warmth softened the bite of this cold first day of spring.

The sun sank slowly; the light cast by its western face lengthened the shadows of its fall. The pits were being cleared and readied by the servants, and the altars were tended to by the Priests who, not nobility, were not required to serve as sacrifice to the Hunt itself. There were not many.

Chairs and benches had been provided for the use of the Hunter Ladies, and many of these were occupied when the first strain of the horn's clear call could be heard. Oh, the horns had been singing their call throughout the last hour as the Hunters found their quarry—but *this* call, this elegaic note, no Lady could mistake for

anything other than the sounding of the Death. In ones and twos, as the sound trav-eled throughout the wood, other horns joined in. Not all Hunters would hear the call; some were busy with their quarry, in the heat of their trance. But those who had either completed their kill, or who had not yet caught their beast at harbor—they made of their horns a mournful, a respectful, chorus.

Elsa, ashen, bowed her head a moment into the tips of her fingers; she took a deep breath, squaring her shoulders un-consciously as she raised her chin. Her daughter, to her pride, did likewise; they looked very much kin, these two. The Hunt was over. Gilliam of Elseth had not returned.

Elsabet looked down at her hand; at the signet ring that had been given her by Lord and Lady Elseth upon her rites of joining to their Hunter son—their only son. It was an old ring, and although it had been sized to fit her hand, no other work had been undertaken upon its detailed, golden surface. Hands shaking, she quietly removed it, holding it in the cup of her palm as she drew her cloak tightly across her shoul-ders.

"Mari," she said softly, using a name that she had not used since her daughter was a child. "We must go."

Maribelle gathered her slight train in hands that were steadier than her mother's. She nodded wordlessly, but threw a backward glance over her shoulder at the Queen's pavilion and the women gathered there. They had been—and would have been—her peers and her worthy rivals.

If Elsa thought to protect her child, if she thought to somehow be the strength for both of them, men she was mis-taken; Maribelle at sixteen was tall and proud, a woman of strength and conviction, if not all of the wisdom one could lope for. It was Maribelle who offered an arm, and Elsa who, after a long pause, accepted it. To walk away was harder than she had ever dreamed.

"Lady Elseth!"

Hope was such a strange thing. She heard the cry, and out of habit she stopped. It was not, after all, a mere name or ti-le; it was *who* she had become over the years. Curling her fist tight around the ring, she bent her head a moment, for he voice was a voice that she vaguely recognized.

Ah. That was it: Iverssen. The King's Priest. She straightened her shoulders and gently released her daughter's arm—her sole support—before turning. But it was not Iverssen that she saw first; it was Corwinna—Lady Valentin. And Lady Valentin's face was pale—an odd mixture of relief and profound empathy.

"Elsa," she said softly, and Elsabet knew it was not good news—although what news could be harder, she did not know—for Corwinna was wont to be more formal in public circumstance.

"I heard the King's Priest," Elsa said softly. Calling me by my title.

But Corwinna shook her head softly. "Maribelle," she said, as strands of graying hair slid free from the fine, jade comb that had pinned it just above the gathered folds of her hood. "You must come to the Queen's Dais now." She paused, and then said softly, "I am sorry."

Together they crossed the green, passing the first group of returning Hunters who had already set about, in grim si-lence, the work of the unmaking. Their sleeves,

blood-splattered, were rolled up and pinned to their shoulders; their cloaks, drawn back, were a heavy and mud-stained green—Hunter green.

Braziers burned in the cool spring afternoon, lending blackened smoke to the twist of the breeze's current. The hearts of the great stags were burning in ones and twos, free-ing their spirits from the cage of earthly flesh.

As they looked up, the Hunter Lords saw her passing, and they recognized in her Soredon of Elseth's wife. The youn-gest of the men here had never hunted with him, but the old-est had. His death, more than his life on this single day, made him a part of the Sacred Hunt. In respect, they bowed their unadorned heads, and in respect, she nodded in return, feeling the ice lodge at the base of her heart so completely she wondered if, offered to fire, it would burn.

Because as she passed them, she knew that each and every one of them—Hunter Lords and huntbrothers all—would know that Gilliam of Elseth had failed to answer the sum-mons. What respect would they then have for his house? And why?

To the clearing she walked, Corwinna at her side, the light of the sun dying by slow degree. There were more Hunters, green clad, struggling with their burdens as the forests released them. She saw their Ladies, brightly, gaily, stepping across the reeds and mats placed over damp dirt to greet their Lords' return. And then over the hushed whisper of work and private words, the sound of the drums.

Corwinna did not touch her; instead, she stepped back so that Elsabet might see the path to the altar that rested upon the Hunter's Green, before the Queen's Dais. The Hunter's Priests, robed in green-edged grays and browns, began to line that path like a wall. The oldest of the Priests carried the banner of the King: the stag on green field over the crossed spear and sword, the crown above it. It was heavy; the breeze did not move it as it hung like a sentence above the forming procession. The younger men carried the tautly pulled skin of the drums. They were here to honor their dead. Here to give thanks for the sacrifice of the Breodani noble who, by his life's blood, ushered in the spring.

Iverssen stood at the altar, waiting quietly by the King's side. His face was lined with care and sorrow, like unto a Hunter's Lady, and not a Hunter Lord. So, too, was the King's. The King's title was the one title in the land that Elsa had never envied. For he was expected to be the stron-gest and the swiftest of the Hunter Lords, the most canny of their number—yet he was also expected to hold court with the Ladies as if he were the Queen's equal; to dispense wis-dom in the making of those laws that affected the Breodani; to lead, always, the Hunt in which some of his closest friends were taken, year by year.

She bowed her head in genuine respect, pity pushing fear aside for a welcome moment. And then, raising her chin, she met the King's eyes and flinched. They were dark, those eyes, and she thought them reddened, although it was hard to tell at this distance, with his face so composed.

"Lady Elseth," he said gravely, his gentle voice carrying across the open clearing as if it were the wind. "Lady Maribelle. Come."

She knew, then.

She knew before the procession of Hunter Lords—five— came down the human aisle, bearing their precious burden. Knew before she saw the body clearly enough to recognize whose it was, who it had once been. Knew before she heard Maribelle's

little scream, choked at once into silence but ut-tered nonetheless for all of the nobility—the silent, somber nobility—of Breodanir to hear.

She raised her head, lifted her chin, let the water film her eyes without letting it fall. The men might weep—were weeping—but the mothers, with the witness of servants and commoners and strangers and rivals, should not. For this sacrifice, this loss—this was what the Breodani *were*. Yet when they came, bearing Stephen's body, when they placed it down, as gently as she had ever seen Hunter Lords do anything, the tears fell.

This was her shame: not to know whether they fell from the sorrow of his loss or the relief of it, for Stephen's presence—and his absence—were clear proof that Elseth had not failed in its duties.

"Gilliam?" she said, her voice quiet because she had not the strength to speak loudly. She could not tear her eyes away from the face of her son; the Hunter had left her that.

"Lord Elseth," Iverssen replied, "is not in Breodanir."

"But that's not—"

"Here, Lady." He touched her shoulder, where no one else would have dared, and pulled her firmly around. "This is yours; it was found with Stephen of Elseth." Into her hands he placed a soft, supple piece of hide—deer, or rabbit, she thought—before he edged her away from the altar. The body had yet to be tended; to be wrapped and cleaned as it could be before the last of the ceremony was performed. It was not often done in the presence of kin.

Elsa let him push her away, fighting the desire to cling, to stay and bear witness. In shaking hands, she unfurled the soft hide. It was long, and across its length, in large, perfectly formed letters, there was a message:

Lord Elseth has fulfilled his duties to the Hunter Lord. He has called the Hunt, and joined it, upon soil that the Hunter deemed Sacred.

The price has been paid; the promise has been fulfilled. Honor his name.

At the bottom of the message was a complicated insignia that Elsa recognized at once: the seal of the Hunter's Priests. But there were differences in it, subtle and odd, that she thought no less than a month of study would reveal. She would not give it a month, or even another minute, for it was clear enough that to Iverssen this was the will of the Hunter made manifest.

And perhaps, she thought bitterly, as she gently rolled it up, it was; for there was no mention of Stephen of Elseth, and he, her son, was the one who had paid the Hunter's Price.

Word rippled around her as if she were a stone; she heard Stephen's name in hushed and fading whispers as it carried beyond her reach. And then she heard a single cry, wordless as if words alone were poor containers for the depth of loss. And that cry went on and on in memory, speaking for Elsa, for Maribelle, for Gilliam, where these three could not.

Cynthia of Maubreche crossed the green, shaking herself free of her mother's hand to do so.

Cynthia, Elsa thought, *you injure your future*. But she said nothing; it was not her place to say it; Cynthia, at eighteen, almost nineteen, was woman enough to decide her own fate and abide by it. Instead, Elsa moved to one side, and when Cynthia

approached the bier, let her pass as if she were Stephen's kin.

Cynthia pushed Iverssen to one side; the older Priest stumbled and took three steps back before righting himself. But he had seen grief of all nature at this altar, on this day; he was prepared for it, and did not judge it as harshly as Lord and Lady Maubreche would later in the privacy of their manor. Instead, in silence, he allowed the young Lady to reach out to the slack, still face; to touch dead cheeks with living palms, to stroke eyes closed that would never again be opened.

She cried, the cry was an open one, and in her tears, Maribelle found the company that she sought, and began to cry as well although she would not touch the body. The drums began their roll; the fires were lit.

Oh, Stephen, Stephen, Elsa thought, as she clenched her hands into fists in the folds of her skirt, that no one might see them. Did we save you from starvation in the streets of the King's City to feed you to the hunger of the Hunter?

Yes. And that was the worst of it. Knowing his end, she would never, given the choice, change his life. Only his death, and his death had never been in her hands. But was any death, really?

Gilliam, she thought, *where are you?* For she knew, of a sudden, that her living son needed the strength of the Breodani; he was without his huntbrother, and quite alone. She thought of William of Valentin, of Lorras of the Vale, of Lord Browin, of Hunters without number who had lost their huntbrothers to this Hunt, in this fashion.

Would he live? Would he want to?

Maribelle came to stand at her side. She said nothing, but Elsa saw, in the redness of her daughter's eyes, the waken-ing of knowledge and the beginning of wisdom; for in just such a way, upon the death of her brother so many years ago, had Elsa begun to understand the price that the Breodani women paid for their choice—for their lack of choices—in the men they raised.

Corwinna came also; they stood, these three, as the Priests tended to Stephen, until the shadow of a fourth woman joined them: the Queen. And then, quietly, they allowed themselves to be led away to the dais upon which the thrones were.

But Lady Cynthia of Maubreche would not leave.

4th of Veral 411 AA Averalaan

Her hair was dark and sleek, bound back by comb and pin in such a complicated way it might just as well have been magic for all she understood. Gone were tangles, brambles, and the odd bit of food—and they would likely never return. The Hunter had ascended, and with him, much of the wild-ness. What remained was a young woman named Espere who had no family, no home, and no Lord.

No Lord.

A loose-fitting robe, one warm and soft as the fur closest to a rabbit's skin, had been gifted to her by Mirialyn ACormaris. She wore it now, pausing a moment to stare at the light reflecting off a sheen of dark, dark blue. Gold edged the hem of the skirt and the sleeves; she disliked the feel of the embroidery against her skin.

At her back, a fountain trickled a steady stream of water into a smooth, wide basin; she knelt a moment to drink, for-getting once again the pitcher and goblets set out in the cool air.

Men and women had come—and gone—for the last few days. Three? She thought

the word, lifting her fingers to count it. One. Two. Three. The rest, she did not know, or did not remember. There was very little that she did remember.

Ashfel's scent drifted downwind; she straightened and turned to see him gambol across the open courtyard with a very superior, but very friendly air. Calling quietly, she waited for him to come, wondering if his master would stop him. But. no; Ashfel wet her cheek with his nose and then laid his jaw across her shoulder, wuffling into her tightly bound hair.

Ashfel whined softly, prodding her grave face.

"He won't speak to me," she told him, catching the under-side of his great jaw in her hands and scratching it. "Why?"

"He won't speak to anyone, Espere."

Looking up, she saw Mirialyn, her bronze hair caught neatly in a long, braided tail that draped over her right shoulder. "I know." She paused, and her voice grew softer; she could not explain to Mirialyn—to anyone—how she felt about his distance. His absence. Since the end of the Hunt he had been so distant; he had given her freedom to fight, but not freedom to return. She had tried and tried, but it hurt, and so she stopped. "It's Stephen."

"If I understand the Breodani."

"Does he blame me?" She did not keep the fear out of her voice; she was not in the presence of an enemy—why was there need?

"I don't know." Mirialyn did not lie. She had no scent of fear about her, nor did she have the nervous, quick move-ments, the sudden jabbing of finger or raising of voice, that seemed so common; it was why, of all the people gathered in these crowded, busy buildings, Mirialyn was the one she most trusted. "Lady Faergif and Lady Morganson have been with him for the last three days. He eats little, and he does not speak, but both Lady Faergif and Lady Morganson seem satisfied with his progress." She looked down into Ashfel's brown eyes. "Hello," she said gravely. "And you, Lord Elseth, if you're watching."

"He's not," Espere told her.

"Not?"

"Not watching."

Ashfel whined softly as Mirialyn shifted her gaze. "What will you do, wild one?" "I don't know."

"There is a home for you here, should you desire it; there will always be a home for you while the Twin Kings reign." She watched Espere's face; watched the trembling lines of her lips, the turning of her newly intelligent eyes. Gently, for she found she could speak to this woman-child in no other way, she said, "What do you want to do?"

"I want to go home." Espere paused a moment, lifting her head as if testing the wind.

"Home?"

"With him. Where he goes." She looked up at Mirialyn, at the glimmer of sun that peered over the courtyard walls, at that shadows of her face. Then she shook her head. "He won't speak. He won't speak to me." Drawing her arms across her chest she stared at the flat stones across which Mirialyn's shadow fell.

It was hard to wake up in the morning. Hard to eat, get dressed, make plans. Ashfel, Connel, and Salas whined and whimpered at him like hens worrying the corpses of their chicks no matter how strict his orders were. He hated it. And he hated these halls, this overly warm weather, the prying eyes of the foreigners and the visits of the Ladies Faergif and Morganson.

Clenching his teeth on a growl, he twisted in a sudden spasm.

Stephen was gone.

There was no body, no ceremony, no farewell; there was no honoring of the dead, as if that could make a difference. Stephen was gone, and he knew now that not even the death of the Hunter could assuage that pain.

The gong clanged in the outer hall; he rose swiftly, casting off thin sleeping silks.

A slender, dark-haired man stood in the entry hall, waiting quietly. When he saw Gilliam, he bowed quite low. "It has been a long time since we walked the Winter road," he said gravely. "Although it was my desire, I was not chosen to join you in your battle." His expression darkened as he spoke, a momentary ripple of muscles across an otherwise calm face.

Gilliam said nothing although he recognized Zareth Kahn quite well; the Winter road had been part of a different world, a different life. The mage did not seem surprised by this. "I will not offer you condolences, Hunter Lord," he said gravely, as he pulled a rolled and sealed scroll from out of thin air. "But where I can, I will make it known that with-out the intervention of Stephen of Elseth, there would be no Empire." He bowed again, and handed Gilliam the scroll he carried. "It arrived," he said quietly, "an hour ago. From Breodanir's Order."

Gilliam took it without any display of curiosity, but his glance strayed to the seal and stayed there. It was the seal of Elseth. "This—when did you get it?"

"An hour ago," Zareth Kahn said again, his voice calm and quiet. "A message of this nature can be sent magically, but it is not usually done except in case of grave emergency; the cost to the sender is quite high because it—" He lapsed into silence as he realized that Gilliam of Elseth was not, probably could not, listen. "Lord Elseth," he said, and then, after a few minutes had passed in silence, "Lord Elseth?" Gilliam's gaze rose from the seal reluctantly. "What?"

No huntbrother, this Lord, but Zareth Kahn had lived in Breodanir for many a year; the lack of finesse, of manners, of civility's little guises did not bother him. "Should you re-quire it of us, we will return a message in the fashion in which this was received."

"I—I don't know."

"Send a runner to the Order of Knowledge if you have need of my service. Ask for me personally, and I will come for your letter." Gilliam of Elseth could not know that this message was the first such one carried for an outsider-including the Crowns themselves—in the last decade.

Gilliam nodded gruffly, pulling the sealed letter closer to his chest before he thought to offer thanks.

"Do not thank me," Zareth Kahn said gravely. He started to speak again, to offer his condolence or his gratitude, to praise the dead—and the living—but Gilliam of Elseth, very much the Hunter Lord, had already turned his full attention to the scroll.

And Zareth Kahn well knew why. Lord Elseth had missed the call to the Sacred Hunt in the King's Forest, and by Breodanir law—a law more ancient than the founding of Averalaan—the Elseth name should be no more. It was Zareth Kahn who had insisted that a message be sent to Lady Elseth, and in haste; it was Zareth Kahn who had sup-plied the power necessary to bring her response back. It was the only gift he had to offer.

Because in Averalaan, death on the First Day was merely a death, perhaps even a blessed one; because, in Averalaan, the festival of lights would go on for two days yet, and the bards were filling the common streets with song and story and embroidered, simplified history. Nowhere was the som-ber respect, the sense of mutual loss, that the Hunters had grown up with; nowhere was there the weeping, the mourn-ing, the gratitude that came from the common peasants to the noble families who year by year fulfilled their duty by sacrificing one of their own.

"If you would have it," the mage said softly, uncertain as to whether or not he was heard, "I would be pleased to travel with you when you return to Breodanir."

"If," Gilliam replied, but the there was no bitter force in the word, and his fingers traced the unbroken seal as if he was afraid that to break it was to destroy the last vestige of a family he had thought lost.

Zareth Kahn withdrew quietly, to give the Hunter Lord peace, thinking how very changed they had both been by their windows into each other's world.

She knew the sound of his footfall; knew it better than the sound of her own. The air was still and carried no scent, but she turned her head to watch the heavy door hanging as he moved it to one side and stepped out beneath the open sky. She was afraid to move; curling her arms around her legs, she rested her chin on the rounded shelf her knees made.

He came not in the robes and silks of the Essalieyanese, but rather in the dark, deep green of the Breodani Hunters. His eyes were red, and his hair a little wild; the lines about his jaw were tense. But his hands hung loose as he looked into the midday sky.

Ashfel appeared from the north, followed in short order by Connel, by Salas. They were frenzied in their greeting, making enough noise to be heard in the streets beyond the palace grounds. He let them come for the first time since the Mother's daughter had called him back; even let them leap up and place their large paws on his shoulders, chest, back—anywhere they could find purchase.

Oh, she wanted to join them. She wanted to jump up and run and leap about his feet in their dance of joy, to but his chest with her head and listen to his thoughts and know that she belonged to his pack, that he loved her, that above all people—if not Ashfel—she was valued. She had known that once, but she was not the same.

And because she was not, he could not be.

You are not an animal, Espere, Stephen had told her—and he was right. She was the daughter of Bredan, and without his presence as anchor and influence she was no longer chained to the ebb and flow of his will, his season; the two weeks of clarity that followed the Sacred Hunt, the two weeks in which he, as father and not Hunter beast, had taught her speech and oath and honor, could continue for the rest of her natural life. Her father would no longer descend into slow forgetfulness, and

thence to wild hunger, dragging her down in his wake; the Heavens held him. *I wanted this*.

But as she watched the dogs, as their scents rolled into each other, becoming one, she knew that it was not enough. Be-cause if she was not animal, she was not human either. On the day that she had first found Gilliam—and Stephen—in the streets of the King's City, she had found the only lord she wanted; pack leader, hunter.

Her cheeks were wet; lifting her hands, she touched them. Curiosity stayed her fears a moment as she stared. And then another's hands touched her very gently.

Before he could pull them back, she caught them and held tight. She was Espere, and knew no guile, no pretense of strength or independence. What she wanted, she wanted, as unfettered in desire as a child.

Still, she was afraid to meet his eyes, so she pulled his hands close to her face, and cupped them round her cheeks for warmth; the tears had cooled her skin. "I didn't mean forever," she said, into the palm of his hands. "I didn't mean you to set me free forever."

He did not speak, and she did not expect it; he had rarely used words with her and she didn't want them now. But he pulled her face up, and because she rested in the palms of his hands, her gaze rose as well. His eyes were all pupil, and hers, the night; they met, as they had in the streets of the King's City at journey's beginning.

Contact.

More. He lifted her into the curve of his arms, and she came, releasing his hands long enough to throw her arms tightly around his neck. His chin touched the top of her perfect hair.

"Ashfel," he said, "come. It's time to go home." His arms tightened. She felt what he did not say, and her tears fell again.

Epilogue

13th of Verdi, 411 Breodanir

The master gardener toiled in the heart of the Maubreche labyrinth, beyond the roses and the flower beds and the an-cient trees that wore spring's first colors. The Sacred Hunt had come and gone, and life had taken the land in its strong grip; only winter would loose it.

But winter was not the gardener's concern. He labored, as he had always labored, in the green, alone. Many were the people who had marveled at the gardener's art, but few in-deed were those who had seen him at his work—and of those, each and every one had been born to the Maubreche responsibility.

He was a watcher of life; over the years, his understand-ing of its physical nuance outstripped the inborn talent of the Makers, and to his private satisfaction, among the most ar-dent of his admirers had been Ovannen the Artisan. But it was not for the regard of strangers that he worked now.

For, having completed the foundation for this season's liv-ing sculpture, he now approached the tapestry. Hands shak-ing, he set aside his tools a moment to better examine the hedge that never wintered. His gift kept it alive, when so much else had withered and died at time's march, or worse.

The past glory and tragedy of the Maubreche line had been detailed here by his

hands from its beginning; it was time—at last, time—to draw that story to a close. To fulfill an oath, and have peace.

Was it dawn? Had he looked so long, worked in such dis-traction, that he had failed to note sun's rise? Yes, he thought, picking up his shears and watching the matted re-flection of early light on the leaves. But he had hours yet before the grounds were no longer his canvas. Quietly, as he did all things, the master gardener began to clip.

This season, Cynthia of Maubreche was to have accepted the suit of one of four Hunter Lords; to have brought that chosen Hunter, and his huntbrother, into the heart of Maubreche, where both might serve her family's name and duties. She had decided upon Corwin of Eralee, the third son of a shrewd and capable mother, a man known for honor, if not intellect. His huntbrother, Arlin, was a soft-spoken, quiet man six years her elder, who understood her well enough to know when to leave be and when to press suit. Or perhaps it was Lady Eralee's advice that guided Arlin. It mattered not—for the ability to take good advice was also both rare and an asset. His hair was dark where Stephen's was fair; he wore a beard, where Stephen's chin was smooth; his face was long and perhaps a little plain, where Stephen's ... Stephen.

Of the four suitors, it was Arlin who best understood that her heart, not in the match, was elsewhere. He did not speak of it, not to offer comfort, not to chide or show largesse, not to pity; duty was duty, and she by birth, he by young boy's choice, were Breodani.

But not even Arlin could ignore her outburst at the end of the Sacred Hunt, and although the suit and offer still stood, Lady Eralee thought it best to bide the year, and to come again in the spring.

As if time could somehow make whole what the Hunter had broken.

Cynthia wore black, edged in Hunter green; she covered her hair with the hood of an ancient robe of mourning that had been a part of her family for generations; it was taken out and worn by the Lady of the manor when the Hunter's Death cast his shadow upon Maubreche. Lord and Lady Maubreche said nothing at all when she had ordered the keykeeper to bring it out of its place of honor. She almost wished they had, because she had a great desire to fight for Stephen—for his name, his honor, if not his life—and no one at all to fight with.

She sought solace in the garden, following the labyrinth out of habit, searching for peace although she was quite cer-tain she would never know it again. In the isolation of the new green, she let the facade crack, and the tears—for they never seemed to stop—came. Yesterday she had almost thought she could survive his loss; the morning was bright, the sun warm, the sky clear. She heard birdsong, the buzzing of early insects; she felt the life of the estate in spring buoy her.

But this morning, it was gone; this morning she could not stop saying, over arid over again, all of the good-byes that his death had precluded. At last, drawing her robe about her, she left the house.

Left it to stand in front of the still back of the master gar-dener at the end of the tapestry that his hands had made of Maubreche history.

"Lady Cynthia," he said, without looking up.

She did not know his name—and it had been years since she had asked it, for he never answered, and as she left childhood behind, she came to understand that he never would.

"What are you doing?"

He said nothing, and she watched him in the silence. Then, as her eyes focused on his hands, on the clipped and perfect curve of the hedge beneath them, she said, "what are you making?" For she saw that his shears were shaping the wild hedge, and suddenly, although she could not say why, she was afraid.

"Lady Cynthia," he told her softly, his back still toward her, his adept hands still clipping and trimming and chang-ing the hedge, "go to the God."

But the God had taken Stephen from her, and she did not wish to see His graven face. She moved quietly, stepping across the early grass to better see what the master gardener had shaped.

And she saw her own face in the leaves, emerging from nature to take her place with her forebears. She did not speak, but only because she could not.

"Cynthia," the gardener said, turning from his task. His eyes, steel-gray, seemed almost silver in the early morning light. "Go. Now."

She stepped back, stumbling on the hem of her robe. Righting herself, she made haste to the heart of the maze without another word. She had never been afraid of the mas-ter gardener before; she had always considered him the quiet, reclusive bringer of life. Yet there was death in those eyes, and not a little of it—how could she have missed it, all these years?

Her feet carried her automatically to the center of the lab-yrinth, for she had come to it, time and again, all of her life. It was in the fountain beneath the God's eye that she had first been washed after birth.

And it was beneath the eye of God that Stephen had sworn to return to her.

The morning mist that often crossed the lowlands was thick and heavy, something almost unseen in the high city. Looking up, she realized that clouds had rolled in—although from where, she could not say—to turn the sky a hazy shade of pale gray. Slowing to a walk, she began to listen for the sound of birds at the fountain.

But silence reigned instead, and it was such that she was afraid to break it with the sound of her voice. This was not the labyrinth of her childhood games or adult musings. The master gardener had sent her on—but to where, and for what purpose, she did not know.

And then she heard it for the first time, although it would not be the last: the voice of Bredan, Lord of the Covenant. Her memories did not hold the multitude of voices, but her heart did, and before she could stop herself, she had folded at the knee in the deepest of the Breodani bows, drawing a cloak-draped arm across her chest as she lowered her head into the smoky mist that lapped like dream's waves at her feet.

"Cynthia of Maubreche," He—they—said, and although she was afraid, she lifted her head as if the words were a command. The God's eyes were luminescent, but of a color, of a brilliance, that she could not even name. Yet she found that she could meet them, and trembling, she did.

"Do you know me?"

How could she not? He dressed as a Hunter Lord, and not the robed statue of the God in the garden; He carried a bow across his back, a sword at his side, and although no pack at-tended him, she felt that, in the distance, the bredari waited his will. "You are the Hunter," she said.

"Ah, yes," he said softly, if a hundred thousand voices could be said to speak softly. "But I am more than the Hunter, or I was, and when the Breodani remembered, Maubreche was the family that served me best."

She felt pride, fierce and sudden, at his words, and swallowed as the blush rose in her cheeks. Where was her anger now? Where was her sorrow?

As if he could hear her thoughts, he smiled sadly. "You will have cause to remember it throughout the years to come. As will I." He held out a hand to her, and after a mo-ment she took it, rising.

His hand felt like a man's hand, no more. Looking again into his eyes, she felt her awe diminish, although she could not say why, for they were still the essence of divinity. And then she noticed that beneath the heavy green cloak he wore, his tunic was slashed.

"You're wounded," she said, eyes widening.

"Yes," he said. "And the recovery will be long and diffi-cult. If I could, I would tell you that it is not of your con-cern." But his eyes lost a little of their light. "I have never lied to Maubreche, nor it to me."

"Why—why have you come here?"

"A thousand years and more have passed since my wor-ship was practiced in the world of man," he told her gravely. "It is said that Gods, unworshiped, die—and this, at least, is false. But Gods unworshiped have no power to influence the course of the world of man."

He raised his face, looking into the cloudy distance as if a storm was on the horizon. "A darkness has entered the world, just as I have left it. Measured against the strength of a God, it is weak and crippled—but measured against the races of the Covenant, it is strong." Lightning arched in the skies above. "Had I understood the need, I might have asked for more, who had already taken too much from my people. I did not see—I could not understand—" He paused, and lowered his gaze to once again meet Cynthia's.

"My Lord," she said, touching his shoulder softly, "what would you have of us?" "Of Maubreche? Tend my sanctuary, follow my ways."

"And of me?"

Like a Hunter—the very Hunter—he answered bluntly and without guile. "A child.

"Through my children, my influence is strongest; they are the vessels for some part of my power." He paused, turning away from her paling face. "If I listen, Cynthia, and my child speaks, I will hear him across the divide. And if I speak, and he listens, he shall hear me."

Minutes passed before Cynthia spoke, and when she did her voice was laced with bitterness. "Is there no one else you can ask this thing of?"

"If there were, I would. And if you had the time, I would wait—for I know the price that you have paid." He turned back to her, his face grim. "But you are Breodani. Under-stand what it is I ask of you, and why. Because when you make your oath, I will take it, and it will be fulfilled."

When, Cynthia thought. Not if. The shadows beneath her eyes deepened as she opened her mouth and paused in si-lence, weighing caution against growing anger. At last, she gave in to the desire for words, although her voice was a La-dy's voice, quiet in its sharpness. "You accepted Stephen's oath."

"Both of them," the God said gravely.

She made fists of her hands, and held back the tears that threatened to fall. "No," she said, the word a low growl in the back of her throat. "He promised to return to me. He gave his life to you instead."

"He was no oathbreaker," the God said sharply. "Nor would he have returned to you had he been." The storm in His eyes ended abruptly as he stared down at her; He had grown in stature, although when she did not remember. "But I knew what his end would be, and I accepted his oath.

"Cynthia, when my cloak of flesh was destroyed, the souls of my dead were free to walk the Halls of Mandaros, to meet him, to be judged, and to return to their birthworld if that is their fate."

His hair began to soften, his shoulders to shrink in. Even his height dwindled as he spoke, and the voices of the mul-titude began to fade and dim, until only two voices re-mained.

She raised a hand to cover her mouth.

"But one soul alone, I did not release, nor would he have it any other way."

She reached out to touch the face of the God, stopping a hair's breadth from the contours of his cheek.

"I will not lie to you, little one," the Hunter said, although she was barely listening. "The spirit alone is the man that you knew; the flesh that is wrapped around it is my own."

All the words made sense, but dimly and distantly; she be-gan to cry in earnest, and the tears obscured his face, his blessed face.

"I can return nothing else to you," the God said. "Except this: the knowledge that Stephen of Elseth is no oathbreaker; nor was his Lord. Or Lady." And as he spoke the last word, the two voices became one.

And that voice was Stephen's.